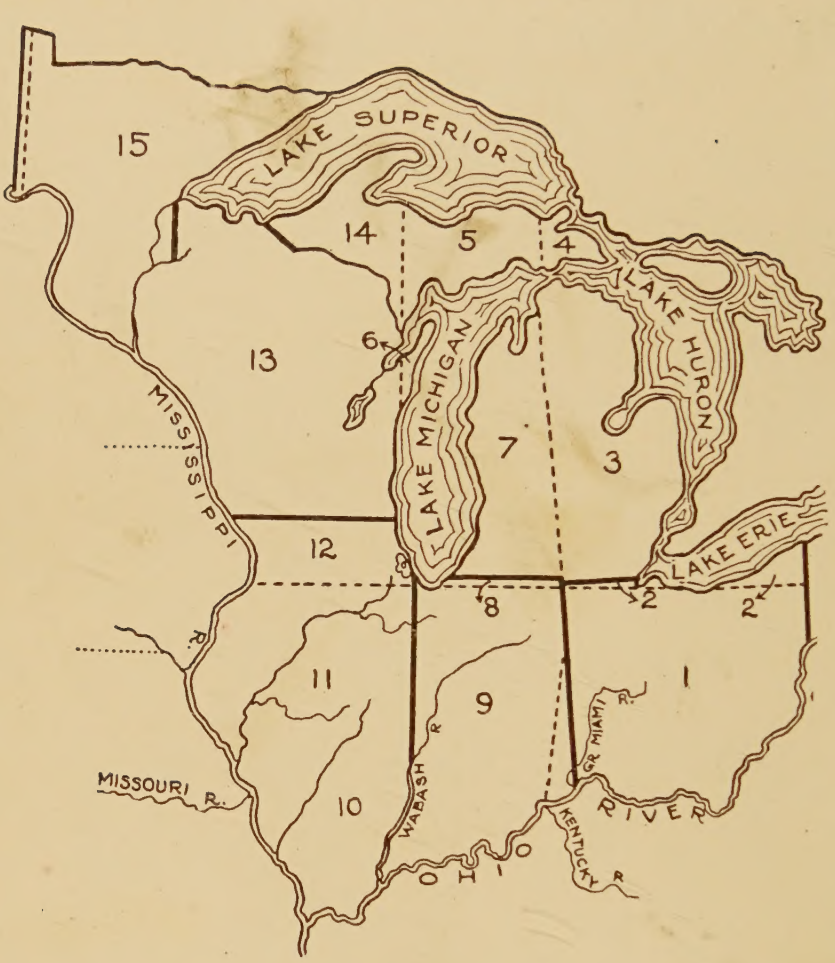
Joan Turnbull

Pvt. T. McNaughton

Evan Ford McNaughton
Rt #3; 420 Clear Lake Dr,
Fremont, Ind. 46737
Sept. 16th 1989



NORTHWEST TERRITORY

HISTORY
OF
NORTHEAST INDIANA

LAGRANGE, STEUBEN, NOBLE AND DEKALB COUNTIES

Under the Editorial Supervision of

IRA FORD
LaGrange County

ORVILLE STEVENS
Steuben County

WILLIAM H. McEWEN
Noble County

WILLIAM H. McINTOSH
DeKalb County

ILLUSTRATED

VOLUME I

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY
Chicago and New York
1920

PREFACE

All life and achievement is evolution; present wisdom comes from past experience, and present commercial prosperity has come only from past exertion and suffering. The deeds and motives of the men who have gone before have been instrumental in shaping the destinies of later communities and states. The development of a new country was at once a task, as well as a high privilege. It required great courage, sacrifice and privation. Compare the present conditions of the residents of Northeast Indiana—La Grange, Steuben, Noble and De Kalb counties—with what they were ninety years ago. From a trackless wilderness of mixed forest and prairie it has come to be the center of a fertile and truly beautiful garden spot of civilized life and culture, with millions of wealth teaming on every hand, systems of intersecting railroads forming a complete net-work covering the whole domain included in the four counties of which this historical work will treat. No reasonable, thinking person can be insensible to the fascination of the study which discloses the incentives, hopes, aspirations and efforts of the early pioneers who so strongly laid the foundation upon which has been reared the magnificent prosperity of later days. To perpetuate the story of these people and to trace and record the social, political and industrial progress of the community from its first inception is the function of the local historian. A sincere purpose to preserve facts and personal memoirs that are deserving of preservation, and which unite the present to the past, is the motive for the present publication. This work has been in the hands of experienced and able writers, who have, after much toil and careful research, produced here the most complete historical record that Northeastern Indiana has ever had compiled.

The publishers desire to extend their thanks to the numerous authors of local and state histories from which our editors have taken the liberty to freely quote, and also to the local supervising editors, Messrs. Ira Ford, La Grange County; Orville Stevens, Steuben County; William H. McEwen, Noble County and William H. McIntosh, De Kalb County, together with the Advisory Boards of the four counties included in this work. To each and all, the publishers are indebted for excellent service in the preparation and revision of manuscripts entering into this work. The local newspaper press, in the various towns and villages, have been ever ready to aid our historical writers, and given us free access to their files whenever requested.

A specially valuable and interesting department is that one devoted to the sketches of representative citizens of these four counties whose records deserve perpetuation because of their worth, effort and accomplishment. Every biographical sketch in the work has been submitted to the party interested, for correction, and therefore any error of fact if there be any, is solely due to the person for whom the sketch was prepared. In placing the "History of Northeast Indiana," before the citizens, the publishers can conscientiously claim that they have carried out

the plan as outlined in the prospectus. Being confident that our efforts to please will fully meet the approbation of the public, we deliver to you our completed work—it is yours to read, appreciate and hand down to a later generation.

Respectfully,
THE PUBLISHERS.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

Discovery by White Men 1

CHAPTER II

Physical Features and Pre-Historical Race 7

CHAPTER III

Indian Occupancy 15

LAGRANGE COUNTY

CHAPTER IV

Pioneer Settlement of the County 23

CHAPTER V

Organization, County Government, Etc 27

CHAPTER VI

Political Affairs of the County 34

CHAPTER VII

Early Highways and Railroads 36

CHAPTER VIII

Educational Institutions, Public Schools, Etc 39

CHAPTER IX

Agricultural Resources and Development 46

CHAPTER X

The Banks of LaGrange County 54

CHAPTER XI

The Bench and Bar 59

CHAPTER XII

Physicians of the County 62

CHAPTER XIII

LaGrange County Newspapers 67

CHAPTER XIV

Churches of the County 72

CHAPTER XV

Secret Societies of the County 85

CHAPTER XVI

Military History of the County 89

CHAPTER XVII

Miscellaneous Subjects 110

CHAPTER XVIII

Chronology of the County 117

CHAPTER XIX

The Town of LaGrange 125

CHAPTER XX

Johnson Township 131

CHAPTER XXI

Bloomfield Township 135

CHAPTER XXII

Van Buren Township 138

CHAPTER XXIII

Newbury Township 141

CHAPTER XXIV

Eden Township 145

CHAPTER XXV

Lima Township 149

CHAPTER XXVI

Clay Township 155

CHAPTER XXVII

Greenfield Township 158

CHAPTER XXVIII

Milford Township 162

CHAPTER XXIX

Clearspring Township 167

CHAPTER XXX

Springfield Township 173

STEUBEN COUNTY

CHAPTER XXXI

Early Settlement and County Organization 178

CHAPTER XXXII

County Government 182

CHAPTER XXXIII

Steuben County Politics 187

CHAPTER XXXIV

Educational—Public and Private Schools 193

CHAPTER XXXV

Military History 201

CHAPTER XXXVI

The Medical Profession 213

CHAPTER XXXVII

The Newspaper Press 220

CHAPTER XXXVIII

The Banks of the County 224

CHAPTER XXXIX

Agriculture and Its Growth 229

CHAPTER XL

The Churches of the County 237

CHAPTER XLI

Secret Societies of the County 245

CHAPTER XLII

Miscellaneous Items of Interest 254

CHAPTER XLIII

Pleasant Township 263

CHAPTER XLIV

Fremont Township 266

CHAPTER XLV

Salem Township 272

CHAPTER XLVI

Otsego Township 276

CHAPTER XLVII

Richland Township 280

CHAPTER XLVIII

Jamestown Township 283

CHAPTER XLIX

Jackson Township 287

CHAPTER L

York Township 291

CHAPTER LI

Scott Township 294

CHAPTER LII

Steuben Township 297

CHAPTER LIII

Clear Lake Township 301

CHAPTER LIV

Mill Grove Township 304

CHAPTER LV

The Town of Angola 311

NOBLE COUNTY

CHAPTER LVI

Pioneer Days 318

CHAPTER LVII

Organization and Government 325

CHAPTER LVIII

The Courts 336

CHAPTER LIX

Highways and Railroads 340

CHAPTER LX

The Press 347

CHAPTER LXI

The Churches 355

CHAPTER LXII

The School System 378

CHAPTER LXIII

Agricultural Development 388

CHAPTER LXIV

Financial Institutions 391

CHAPTER LXV

The Physicians 394

CHAPTER LXVI

Military Record 397

CHAPTER LXVII

Politics 415

CHAPTER LXVIII

Noble, York and Perry Townships 417

CHAPTER LXIX

Elkhart, Sparta and Wayne Townships 429

CHAPTER LXX

Green, Swan, Washington and Jefferson Townships 439

CHAPTER LXXI

Orange and Allen Townships 447

CHAPTER LXXII

Albion, the County Seat 458

DE KALB COUNTY

CHAPTER LXXIII

EARLY SETTLEMENT 464

CHAPTER LXXIV

COUNTY GOVERNMENT 474

CHAPTER LXXV

AGRICULTURE 486

CHAPTER LXXVI

EDUCATION 490

CHAPTER LXXVII

RELIGIOUS DEVELOPMENT 504

CHAPTER LXXVIII

THE BENCH AND BAR 516

CHAPTER LXXIX

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION 519

CHAPTER LXXX

FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS 523

CHAPTER LXXXI

JOURNALISM 526

CHAPTER LXXXII

POLITICAL HISTORY 533

CHAPTER LXXXIII

CIVIL WAR 536

CHAPTER LXXXIV

THE WAR WITH SPAIN AND MEXICAN BORDER ACTIVITIES..... 547

CHAPTER LXXXV

The World War 550

CHAPTER LXXXVI

Transportation 569

CHAPTER LXXXVII

Union Township and Auburn 577

CHAPTER LXXXVIII

Franklin, Wilmington, and Concord Townships and City of Butler 589

CHAPTER LXXXIX

Richland, Jackson, Stafford and Smithfield Townships..... 596

CHAPTER XC

Newville, Fairfield and Troy Townships..... 600

CHAPTER XCI

Keyser Township and City of Garrett..... 603

CHAPTER XCII

Grant and Spencer Townships and City of Waterloo..... 607

INDEX

Abbey, Giles T., II, 2
Abel, Ross H., II, 377
Abel, Wallace, II, 273
Aburn, David, II, 373
Accidents and crimes, I, 155
Adair, John W., II, 56
Adam Engle House, Sparta Township, Where First Court Was Held (illustration), I, 327
Adams, Amos, II, 337
Adams Lake, I, 131
Addis, Albert L., II, 116
Adventist churches, Noble county, I, 376
Agreda, Sister Mary, II, 223
Agricultural agents, LaGrange county, I, 48; Steuben county, I, 229
Agricultural development, Noble county, I, 388
Agricultural resources, LaGrange county, I, 46; acreage, 1890, I, 47
Agricultural societies, Steuben county, I, 232
Agricultural Society, LaGrange County, organized, I, 119
Agricultural statistics, LaGrange county, I, 47; Noble county, I, 389
Agricultural war work, Steuben county, I, 229
Agriculture, LaGrange county, I, 46; Steuben county, I, 229; Noble county, I, 388; De Kalb county, I, 486
Albion, first courthouse, I, 329, 458; newspapers, I, 348; schools, I, 383; banks, I, 392; population, I, 402; created county seat, I, 458; early settlers, I, 458; early merchants, I, 459; early industries, I, 460; first hotel, I, 460; fires, I, 461; public library, I, 461; fraternal orders, I, 462; population, I, 462
Albion courthouse (illustration), I, 337
Albion Democrat, I, 350
Albion Improvement Association, I, 461
Albion National Bank, I, 392
Albion Observer, I, 348
Albion School (illustration), I, 385
Albion township, statistics, I, 331; population, I, 402, 462; erected, I, 458
Aldrich, David W., II, 326
Aldrich, Eugene S., II, 336
Allen, Isaac C., II, 122
Allen township, statistics, I, 332; schools, I, 381; population, I, 402; World War honor roll, I, 411; first settler, I, 455; pioneers, I, 455; mills, I, 456; first election, I, 456
Alleshouse, Isaiah, II, 67
Allman, John B., II, 323
Allouez, Claude, I, 1
Alspaugh, Llyoll E., II, 389
Altland, Cornelius, II, 189
Alvison, William F., II, 431
Alvord, Samuel E., I, 348, 349, 526
Alwood, Solomon, II, 162
Amerman, Oakley, II, 253
Amish beliefs and practices, I, 83
Amish churches, LaGrange county, I, 80, 143; Noble county, I, 377
Amish settlement, first, LaGrange county, I, 119
Anderson, Albert, II, 417
Anderson, Thomas A., II, 51
Angola, banks, I, 225; population, I, 254, 312; name, I, 311; first events, I, 311; incorporated, I, 312; municipal history, I, 312; present city officials, I, 313; fire department, I, 313; water and lights, I, 313; early and subsequent business interests, I, 314; present industries, I, 315; schools, churches and lodges, I, 316; library, I, 316; Soldiers' Monument, I, 317
Angola Bank, 224
Angola Bank and Trust Company, I, 225
Angola Herald, I, 222
Angola, North Side of Square (illustration), I, 313
Annual Corn School, I, 50
Anspaugh, John L., II, 169
Anspaugh, Margaret, I, 235
Anspaugh, Samuel A., I, 235; II, 214
Antonides, Levin M., II, 230
"Apple King," I, 487
Appleman, Ira R., II, 325
Appleman, Stratton L., II, 434
Arctic, I, 602
Armistice, signing of, World war, I, 96
Ashley, location, I, 256; incorporated, I, 298; banks, I, 525; decline of, I, 598
Ashley Bank, I, 226
Ashley, Frank, II, 444
Ashley-Hudson, I, 273
Ashley News, I, 222, 599
Atwater, Myron, II, 273
Atwater, Walter, II, 251
Atwood, James F., II, 314

Auburn, schools, I, 492, 493; uniform system of schools, I, 492; banks, I, 524; newspapers, I, 527; founded by Wesley Park, I, 577; early settlers, I, 579; banks, I, 580; discovery of natural gas, I, 580; town incorporated, I, 580; library, I, 581; early manufacturing enterprises, I, 583; industries, I, 583; cemetery, I, 584; fraternal orders, I, 584; disastrous fires, I, 585; postmasters, I, 585; population, I, 588; taxes, I, 588
Auburn Academy, I, 494; (illustration), I, 495
Auburn Commercial Club, I, 581
Auburn Courier, I, 528
Auburn Dispatch, I, 529
Auburn Evening Star, I, 528
Auburn High School, I, 497
Auburn Junction, I, 597
Auburn Ministerial Association, I, 515
Auburn Public Library, I, 581; (illustration), I, 582
Auburn State Bank, I, 524
Augusta, I, 421
Austin, Charles W., II, 136
Austin, William H., I, 347
Avery, Amro, I, 236; II, 393
Avery, Edward, II, 153
Avery, Seth S., II, 84
Avilla, banks, I, 393; population, I, 402
Avilla township, early industries, I, 476

Bachelor, Elmer E., I, 236
Bachelor, Fremont, II, 131
Bachelor, Ira T., II, 136
Badger, Andrew R., II, 339
Baker, Charles E., II, 331
Baker, C. P., II, 113
Baker, Frank W., II, 388
Baker, Lewis T., II, 120
Baker, Sherman C., II, 112
Ball, Edwin, II, 295
Ballentine, William M., II, 213
Ballou, Otis L., I, 49; II, 396
Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, I, 346, 574
Bangs, Charles H., II, 210
Bank of Lima, I, 54
Banks, established, I, 6; LaGrange county, I, 54; Steuben county, I, 224; Noble county, I, 391; De Kalb county, I, 523
Banner Publishing Company, I, 351
Baptist churches, LaGrange county, I, 76; Steuben county, I, 243; Noble county, I, 356; De Kalb county, I, 512
Barber, William S., II, 230
Bardon, Casper, I, 49; II, 357
Bardon, Minnie M., II, 357
Barker, Homer A., II, 353
Barnes, Edmund, II, 452
Barnes, John A., II, 28
Barr, Cassius M., II, 180
Barr, Fleming, II, 347
Barrows, John, II, 384
Barrows, Orley, II, 395
Barrows, William A., II, 442
Bartholomew, Carl U., II, 275
Bassett, Orlando C., II, 106
Baubaugo road, I, 36
Baugher, Isaac W., II, 297
[illegible]
Bench and Bar, LaGrange county, I, 59; Noble county, I, 336; De Kalb county, I, 516
Bender, Charles W., II, 124
Benson, Thomas C., II, 353
[illegible]
Blue, John B., I, 214
[illegible]
I, 41; topography, I, 46; location, I, 135; created, I, 135; settlement, I, 135; lakes, I, 135; mills, I, 136; organized, I, 136; population, I, 137
[illegible]
Boots, James A., II, 291
Boots, John S., II, 291
[illegible]
Borntrager, Reuben E., II, 208
Borntreger, John E., II, 36
Borton, Charles L., II, 127
Bowerman, Charles, II, 414
Bowerman, Perry W., II, 167
Bowerman, William H., II, 415
[illegible]
Boys' Working Reserves, Noble county, I, 409; De Kalb county, I, 555, 560
Brackney, Melvin A., II, 54
"Braemore", I, 49
Brandeberry, Harry K., II, 272

Brant, Charles E., II, 448
Bratton, Emmet A., II, 395
Braun, William L., II, 32
"Breezy Meadow", I, 235
Brill, Ira E., II, 130
Brillhart, G. A., II, 453
Brimfield, population, I, 402; mills, I, 454; first schoolhouse, I, 454; church, I, 454; fraternal orders, I, 454
Brooks, Elroy, II, 298
"Brookside Farm", I, 49
Brouse, Lincoln, II, 425
Brouse, U. C., II, 4
Brown, Charles W., II, 315
Brown, David N. E., I, 214
Brown, Frank M., I, 235; II, 298
Brown, Frederick J., II, 449
Brown, Glenn, II, 132
Brown, George M., II, 102
Brown, Harry C., I, 236
Brown, Homer H., II, 316
Brown, John M., I, 214
Brown, Oliver P., II, 7
"Brownleigh", I, 236
Bruce, Charles H., II, 14
Bryan, William S., II, 172
Buchtel, Irven O., II, 7
Buckles, Jack, II, 126
Budd, Arthur L., II, 126
Bullock, Lewis O., II, 1
Burch, John C., II, 350
Burch, Lorenzo, II, 397
Burch, Martin M., II, 16
Burkett, Lafayette, II, 311
Butler, Elbridge E., II, 115
Butler, Joseph, II, 240
Butler, Joseph W. J., II, 240
Butler, M. B., I, 190
Butler, Ora, I, 234
Butler, schools, I, 500; banks, I, 524; newspapers, I, 529; pioneers, I, 590; (City) incorporated, I, 592; population, 592; manufacturing concerns, 592; taxes, 593
Butler Public Library, I, 592
Butler Record, I, 592
Butler township, organized, I, 594; first settlers, I, 594; hamlets, 595; taxes, I, 595
Butler Utilities Company, I, 592
Butz, John W., II, 223
Butz, William E., II, 60

Cameron, John F., I, 214; II, 74
Cameron, Leo W., I, 236
Camp, Jesse W., II, 50
Campbell, Albertus, II, 413
Campbell, Amanda, II, 337
Campbell, Charles A., II, 113
Campbell, Elizabeth, II, 379
Campbell, Edward, II, 18
Campbell, Marium E., II, 18
Campbell, Mitchell S., II, 13
Canal projects, I, 341
Cannon, Oris D., II, 144
Carlin, Clyde C., II, 315
Carnegie Public Library, LaGrange (illustration), I, 129
Carpenter, Andrew J., II, 224
Carpenter, Archie L., II, 104
Carpenter, Claude L., II, 451
Carpenter, Joseph J., II, 382
Carr, Aaron M., II, 62
Carroll, Harry S., II, 246
Carey, Nelson E., I, 234; II, 124
Carey, William E., II, 124
Carter, Charles, II, 9
Carver, Orville, II, 271
Cary, Franklin, II, 322
Case, Albert, II, 228
Case, William J., II, 146
Casebeer, Samuel P., II, 439
Casebere, Homer L., II, 164
Cassel, George, II, 368
Catholic churches, Noble county, I, 368; De Kalb county, I, 514
Caton, Claud H., II, 417
Caton, John H., II, 431
Caton, John P., II, 256
Catton, Henry W., I, 49
Catton, Lenora, I, 49
Causes of World War, I, 93
Cedar Street, Auburn (illustration), I, 583
Centennial Year, LaGrange county, I, 121
"Center, The," I, 328, 421
Chadwick, Frank H., II, 294
Chadwick, Fred, II, 192
Chandler, James B., II, 290
Chard, Emmet B., II. 20
Chard, Robert, II, 328
Choler, Philip, II, 360
Christensen, Chris, II, 179
Christian Churches, LaGrange county, I, 77; Steuben county, I, 240; Noble county, I, 372; De Kalb county, I, 505, 510
Christian Science churches, Noble county, I, 377; De Kalb county, I, 515
Chronology, LaGrange county, I, 117
Chrysler, John W., II, 201
Chrystler, Charles E., II, 276
Chrystler, George F., II, 259
Chrystler, William, II, 285
Churches, LaGrange county, I, 72; Steuben county, I, 237; Angola, I, 316; Noble county, I, 355; Brimfield, I, 454; De Kalb county, I, 504
Church of Christ, De Kalb county, I, 506
Church of God, Noble county, I, 374; De Kalb county, I, 514
Church of the Brethren (Dunkard), LaGrange county, I, 79; Noble county, I, 377; De Kalb county, I, 512
Circuit court, LaGrange county, I, 27; Noble county, I, 336; De Kalb county, I, 482, 516
Citizens Bank, Ligonier, I, 425
Citizens Bank of Waterloo, I, 523
Citizens State Bank, Ligonier, I, 392
Citizens State Bank, Orland, I, 226
City Hall, Kendallville, I, 436
City National Bank of Auburn, I, 524
City officials, Angola, I, 313
City Water and Light Company, Garrett, I, 604
Civil war, I, 89; first war meeting, LaGrange county, I, 89; first men to volunteer from LaGrange county, I, 91; financial cost to LaGrange coun-

ty, I, 91; man power, quotas and enlistments, LaGrange county, I, 92; Steuben county's part in, I, 201; Noble county, I, 397; Roll of Honor, I, 400; De Kalb county, I, 536
Clapp, William M., I, 460
Clark, Alma M., II, 164
Clark, Alonzo P., I, 214
Clark, Elmer E., II, 229
Clark, Francis J., II, 164
Clark, Gen. George Rogers, conquest of, I, 3
Clark, George E., II, 158
Clark, John H., II, 216
Clark, Ray, II, 73
Clay, Mark T., I, 215
Clay township, first settlers, I, 25; organized, I, 28; school statistics, I, 41; topography, I, 46; location, I, 155; description, I, 155; population, I, 155; organization, I, 155; accidents and crimes, I, 155; pioneer settlers, I, 156; industries, I, 157; mills, I, 157
Clear Lake, I, 301
"Clear Lake Jersey Farm," I, 236
Clear Lake township, population, 1, 254, 302; description, I, 301; first settlers, I, 301; first events, I, 302; farm statistics, I, 302; valuation and taxation, I, 302; politics, I, 302; village plats, I, 303
Clearspring township, first settlers, I, 25; organized, I, 28; school statistics, I, 41; topography, I, 46; location, I, 167; first settlement, I, 167; mills, I, 168; peppermint manufacturing, I, 169; population, I, 169
Cleveland, Orley, II, 442
Cline, Charles N, II, 39
Cline, Cyrus, II, 343
Cline, Frank B., II, 340
Cline, Samuel E., II, 368
Cline, William A., II, 349
Clingerman, John A., II, 123
Clink, David F., II, 210
Closson, Carman J., II, 289
"Cloverdale Farm," I, 49
"Clover Leaf Farm," I, 49
"Clover Leaf Stock Farm," I, 236
Cochran, William A., II, 111
Coggeshall, Roscoe L., II, 446
Cole, George W., II, 42
Cole, John J., II, 151
Cole, Sherman O., II, 75
Cole, William R., II, 130
Collins, Albert J., II, 57
Collins, Lynn E., II, 428
Collins, Stillman L., II, 80
Commercial Bank of Ashley, I, 227, 525
Community nurse, Waterloo, I, 609
Community Social Service Committee, I, 270
Concord township, organized, I, 593; earliest settlements, I, 593; first election, I, 593; taxes, I, 594
Coney, Henry, II, 407
Congregational churches, LaGrange county, I, 78; Steuben county, I, 240
Congressional fund, I, 44
Conklin, Roscoe, II, 200
Connelly, Joseph A., II, 421
Continental Improvement Company, I, 345
Cook, Richard L., II, 134
Cook, Silas C., II, 30
Cook, William A., II, 61
Cookerly, Arthur B., II, 302
Cooper, Steven T., II, 335
"Corn Cracker," I, 168
Cornelius, Henry, I, 49
Cornell, Percy B., II, 247
Corn School, LaGrange county, I, 48, 50; officers, I, 51; first day, I, 51; famous men and women who addressed, I, 52
Corn School Week, I, 51, 112
Corunna, I, 596
Corydon, I, 5
Cosper, George H., II, 19
Cosper, James R., I, 467
Cosperville, population, I, 402
"Cottage Knoll," I, 236
Council of Defense, LaGrange county, I, 99; Steuben county, I, 209; De Kalb county, I, 552, 559
Counterfeit money, I, 321
Countryman, William, I, 234
County expenditures, LaGrange county, I, 32
County fairs, LaGrange county, I, 48; Steuben county, I, 233; Noble county, I, 388
County officers, first, LaGrange county, I, 30; Steuben county, I, 180
County officials and salaries, Steuben county, I, 186; Noble county, I, 334
County seat, LaGrange county, location of, I, 28
County seat competition, De Kalb county, I, 578
County seats, Noble county, I, 327
Courthouse and Grove around it, LaGrange (illustration), I, 29
Courthouse, Albion (illustration), I, 337
Courthouse, Auburn (illustration), I, 475
Courthouses, LaGrange county, 1, 28; first, erected, LaGrange county, I, 118; new, LaGrange county, I, 122; Steuben county, I, 183; Noble county, I, 328; first, De Kalb county, I, 479; second, I, 481; third, 483
Courts, LaGrange county, I, 27; first term of, LaGrange county, I, 28; Steuben county, I, 182; Noble county, I, 336; De Kalb county, I, 516
Covell, Maria A., II, 318
Covell, William S., II, 318
Cowan, Ellen M., II, 225
Cowan, Elmer J., II, 204
Cowan, Fannie L., II, 205
Cox, Isaac N., II, 232
Cox, J. P., II, 143
Craig, Estella P., II, 155
Craig, John, II, 313
Craig, H. E., II, 154
Crain, Chester P., II, 374
Crain, Edward G., II, 177
Crain, H. M., I, 234

Crain, John M., II, 378
Crain, Leander T., II, 317
Crain, Lucius F., II, 205
Crain, Wilson, II, 190
Crampton, George E., II, 219
Crampton, Amelia A., II, 264
Crampton, John, II, 264
Crampton, Franklin W., II, 343
Crampton, William J., II, 221
Crandall, Charles L., II, 47
Crandall, L. W., II, 365
Creel, Thomas J., II, 196
Crisler, Archibald, I, 49
Cromwell, banks, I, 393; population, I, 402, 433
Cromwell Advance, I, 353
Cromwell State Bank, I, 393
Crone, F. L., I, 236
Crone, William H., II, 374
Crooked Lake, I, 263
"Crooked Lake Fruit Farm," I, 235
Crothers, John L., II, 107
Crowl, Peter, II, 173
Croxton, John A., II, 345
"Crystal Springs Farm," I, 235
Curious find, I, 455
Curtis, Edward H., II, 237
Curtis, Harry J., II, 425
Curtis, Thomas, II, 99
Cutler, Manasseh, I, 3

Dablon, Claude, I, 1
Dague, Daniel, II, 274
Dahuff, W. A., I, 234
Dairy Herd (illustration), I, 230
Dally, Clarence F., II, 194
Dally, C. W., II, 302
Damer, William, II, 250
Dancer, Charles W., II, 139
Dane, Nathan, I, 3
Davis, Boyd M., II, 311
Davis, Ella, I, 235
Davis, Enoch, II, 125
Davis, Eugene, II, 255
Davis, Frank Y., I, 234
Davis, Hewlitt, I, 56; II, 401
Deal, B. Frank, II, 160
Deal, Louis E., II, 420
Deal, Jennie D., I, 49
Deardorff, Casper A., II, 54
Deems, William, II, 130
De Kalb, Baron, I, 474
De Kalb County, early settlement, I, 464; pioneer reminiscences, I, 464; pioneers, I, 466; typical pioneer, I, 467; pioneer experiences, I, 467; early Sunday Schools, I, 469; first gristmill, I, 470; early contractors, I, 471; Indians, I, 471; wolves, I, 472; county organized, I, 473; origin of name, I, 474; government, I, 474; boundaries, I, 474; jail, I, 476; lawlessness, I, 476; treasury robbery, I, 478; first courthouse, I, 479; second courthouse, I, 481; third courthouse, I, 482; poor farm, I, 483; finances, I, 484; county indebtedness, I, 484; valuation of real estate and personal property, I, 484; corporation taxes, I, 485; agriculture, I, 486; agricultural statistics, 1917, I, 486; stock statistics, I, 487; bees, I, 487; fairs and farmers' associations, I, 488; Grange movement, I, 489; education, I, 490; early schools, I, 490; pioneer schoolhouse, I, 490; school statistics, I, 502; churches, I, 504; bench and bar, I, 516; Circuit Court, I, 516; Court of Common Pleas, I, 516; early lawyers, I, 517; present bar, I, 518; physicians, I, 519; early doctors, I, 521; financial institutions, I, 523; newspapers, I, 526; political history, I, 533; first presidential election, I, 533; subsequent presidential vote, I, 534; present officials, I, 535; Civil war, I, 536; War with Spain and Mexican border activities, I, 547; World war, Citizens' Defense League, I, 550; Red Cross Association, I, 551; Council of National Defense, I, 552, 559; Boys' Working Reserve, I, 555; Y. M. C. A. drive, I, 555; War Savings Stamps, I, 556; Liberty loan drives, I, 558; summary of Home Activity work; I, 559; quota for welfare work, I, 562; Honor Roll, I, 563; transportation; I, 569; early roads and bridges, I, 571; railroads, I, 573; oil and gas excitement, I, 592
De Kalb County Bank, I, 523
De Kalb County Beekeepers' Association, I, 488
De Kalb County Corn Growers Association, I, 489
De Kalb County Council of Defense, I, 559
De Kalb County Free Fall Fair, I, 488
De Kalb County Food Administration, I, 561
De Kalb County Gold Star men, I, 567
De Kalb County Herald, I, 529, 591
De Kalb County G. A. R., I, 546
De Kalb County Pioneers and Old Settlers' Association, I, 581
De Kalb County Volunteer Regiments, Civil war, I, 538; Spanish-American war, I, 548
De Kalb News, Auburn, I, 528
De Kalb township created, I, 475
Delancey, George W., II, 318
De Lancy, Charles W., I, 236
Deller, Frank B., II, 58
Deller, Harvey J., I, 235
Deller, I. D., II, 291
Democrat-Call, I, 69
Denny, John N., I, 49
De Soto School, I, 498
de Steuben, Frederick, I, 179
Detroit Street, LaGrange (illustration), I, 124
DeVinney, James C., II, 138
De Vincenne, Francis M., I, 1
Dewire, Willard C., II, 329
Dick, Edward G., II, 367
Dickinson, Eugene, II, 284
Dickinson, Samuel E., II, 229
Diggins, William M., II, 73
Dirrim, Cyrus B., II, 242
Dirrim, Hugh W., II, 68
Dirrim, Peter R., II, 396
Dirrim, Timothy H., II, 150

Disciple churches, LaGrange county, I, 77; Steuben county, I, 240; Noble county, I, 372; De Kalb county, I, 510
Disastrous fires, Auburn, I, 585; Lagrange (town), I, 128
Dismantled railroad, I, 296, 308
Ditmars, Edwin, II, 185
Ditmars, George M., II, 297
Dohner, Charles A., II, 167
Dole, Edwin H., I, 235
Dole, Frank T., II, 69
Doll, Elsie, II, 239
Doll, George W., II, 239
Doll, John R., II, 460
Doll, Mrs. George W., I, 49
Doney, Daniel P., II, 219
Dorsey, Benjamin S., II, 423
Douglass, Claude H., II, 37
Douglass, Daniel A., II, 36
Drenning, Frank, II, 217
Dudley, Grove H., II, 429
Duff, James K., II, 290
Duff, William H., II, 453
Duguid, E. C., I, 236
Dull, Charles H., II, 123
Dunham, Seth, II, 70
Dunkard churches, LaGrange county, I, 79; Noble county, I, 377; De Kalb county, I, 512
Dunker, John F., I, 49
Dygert, Clarissa, I, 235
Dygert, John, II, 300
Dygert, Theodore, I, 235

Eaglesville, I, 256
Earliest newspaper in LaGrange county, I, 67
Early business houses, LaGrange (town), I, 126
Early highways, I, 36, 340, 571
Early mail routes, I, 341
Early politics, LaGrange county, I, 34
Early trading station, I, 16
Eash, Samuel M., II, 391
Easterday, Otho D., II, 334
Eastern Star, LaGrange county, I, 86; Steuben county, I, 246
East Sand Beach, I, 303
Eastman, Albert, I, 215
Eaton, Charles C., II, 282
Eaton, Isaac, II, 125
Eaton, J. Edward, II, 255
Eberly, David W., II, 169
Ebbert, Fay, II, 216
Eckert, William, II, 122
Eden township, first settlers, I, 25; organized, I, 28; school statistics, I, 41; topography, I, 46; location, I, 145; population, I, 145; first settlement, I, 145; organization, I, 146
"Edgewood Stock Farm", I, 50
Education, LaGrange county, I, 39; Steuben county, I, 193; Noble county, I, 384; De Kalb county, I, 490
Electric road, I, 346
Electric storms, fearful, I, 455
Elkhart township, statistics, I, 332; population, I, 402; World War Honor Roll, I, 411; earliest settler, I, 429; land owners in 1844, I, 429; mills, I, 430
Ellison, Andrew, I, 60
"Elmhurst Farm", I, 49
Elmira, I, 112
Elsner, Fred H., II, 398
Elsner, Henry C., II, 398
Ely, Daniel, II, 338
Emerson, Abijah D., II, 28
Emerson, Albert E., I, 236
Emerson, Frederick A., II, 40
Emerson, George M., II, 29
Emigration to gold fields of California, I, 119
Engle, Adam, I, 327, 423
Engle House (illustration), I, 327
English Prairie, I, 160
Esch, Tobias C., II, 445
Eshelman, George F., II, 180
Eshelman, Henry, II, 322
Eshelman, John F., II, 421
Evangelical Association De Kalb county I, 513
Evangelical churches, LaGrange county, I, 80; Noble county, I, 365; De Kalb county, I, 513
Evans, Theo. W., I, 50
"Evergreen Farm", I, 236
Everitt, Albert, II, 392
Ewers, DeWitt, II, 21
Ewing, Charles W., I, 338

Fahl, George W., II, 205
Fair, Sophia R., II, 355
Fair, Walter, II, 326
Fair, William, II, 355
Fairbanks, George H., II, 275
Fairfield township, description of, I, 601; organized, I, 601; first election, I, 601; settlers, I, 601; taxes, I, 602
"Fairlawn Farm", I, 49
"Fairview", I, 234
Fairs, LaGrange county, I, 48; Steuben county, I, 233; Noble county, I, 388; De Kalb county, I, 488
"Farm Home", I, 49
Farm names, recorded, LaGrange county, I, 49; Steuben county, I, 233
Farm products, forty years ago, Pleasant township, I, 265
Farm products, in 1880, Jackson township (Steuben county), I, 289
Farm statistics, LaGrange county, I, 48; Steuben county, I, 281, 286, 292, 302
Farmers and Merchants Bank, La Otto, I, 393
Farmers and Merchants Insurance Agency, I, 315
Farmers and Merchants Trust Company, I, 393
Farmers Associations, Steuben county, I, 229; De Kalb county, I, 488
Farmers Bank, South Milford, I, 57
Farmers Institute, LaGrange, I, 123
Farmers State Bank, Albion, I, 392
Farmers State Bank, Hudson, I, 226
Farmers State Bank of Shipshewana, I, 56
Farmers State Bank, Stroh, I, 57
Farmers State Bank of Topeka, I, 56
Farver, Jonathan, II, 303

Fast, Fred C., II, 269
Fast, Orla L., II, 140
Faux, Alpheus K., II, 362
Faux, Justin F., II, 184
Fee, Frank K., II, 336
Fee, Setta G., II, 337
Fee, Shirley D., II, 49
"Fertile Fields", I, 50
"Fertile Valley Stock Farm", I, 236
Fetch, Lewis, II, 192
Field, Forest E., II, 248
Fields, Thomas, II, 320
Fifer, Orlando, II, 81
Finances, Steuben county, 1919, I, 185; Noble county, I, 391; De Kalb county, I, 484
Fire departments, Angola, I, 313; Kendallville, I, 436; Waterloo, I, 609
Fires, LaGrange county, I, 120, 122; Albion, I, 461; Auburn, I, 585
First Amish settlement, LaGrange county, I, 119
First county fair, LaGrange county, I, 119
First courthouse, LaGrange county, I, 28, 115; De Kalb county, I, 479
First delegate to Congress, I, 5
First governor, I, 6
First National Bank of Angola, I, 225
First National Bank of Auburn, I, 524
First National Bank of Butler, I, 524
First National Bank of Fremont, I, 227
First National Bank, LaGrange, I, 55
First newspaper, LaGrange village, I, 67; in Steuben county, I, 220; Noble county, I, 347, 351
First settlement, LaGrange county, I, 24, 25, 117, 138, 145, 172; Steuben county, I, 266, 280, 288, 304
First State Bank of Fremont, I, 226
First State Bank, Pleasant Lake, I, 226
First teachers' institute in Indiana, I, 119
First territorial legislature, I, 4
"Fish Creek Valley Farm", I, 235
Fish Lake, I, 276
Fisher, Eugene O., II, 459
Five Nations, I, 1
Fleming, Mary A., II, 313
Flint, I. 256, 289
Flood of 1844, I, 422
Flour and Woolen Mills, Ontario (illustration), I, 153
Folck, Fremont, II, 345
Ford, Ira, II, 308
Ford, Roy B., II, 324
"Forest Hill", I, 49
Forker, John J., II, 47
Fort Jefferson, I, 3
Fort Ouiatenon, I, 1
Fort Wayne, I, 4
Fort Wayne & Northwestern Railway, I, 346
Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw Railroad, I, 574
Fort Wayne road, I, 36
Foster, Ora W., II, 46
"Fountain Farm", I, 235
Fountain, William, II, 154
Fourth of July Celebration, 1838, Fremont township, I, 267
Fox Lake Shore Drive (illustration), I, 282
Franklin township, laid out, I, 589; first De Kalb county township settled, I, 589; named by, I, 589; first township election, 589; taxes, 590
Fraternal Societies, LaGrange county, I, 85; Steuben county, I, 245; Noble county, I, 426; Ligonier, I, 426; Kendallville, I, 438; Rome City, I, 452; Brimfield, I, 454; De Kalb county, I, 584; Auburn, I, 584; Garrett, I, 605
Freed, Joseph, I, 236
Freed, William H., II, 387
Fremont Eagle, I, 221
Fremont Public Library, I, 269
Fremont township, population, I, 254, 268; topography, I, 266; first settlers, I, 266; Fourth of July celebration, 1838, I, 267; first events, I, 268
Fremont (village), bank, I, 226; platted, I, 256; incorporated, I, 269; hospital, I, 271
French traders, I, 149, 173
Friend, Guy K., II, 141
Friend, Morton, II, 56
Frisbey, Cary R., II, 175
Friskney, John S., II, 173
Fulghum, C. E., I, 55
Fulghum, Emmet, II, 189
Fuller, Finley C., II, 105
Fuller, Rufus C., II, 99
Fuller, Stephen H., I, 215
Furnish, James M., II, 27

Gaby, George D., II, 33
Gale, Rose C., I, 236
Gale, Thomas, I, 264
Galloway, Anderson, II, 25
Galloway, Orda B., II, 17
Galloway, Samuel H., II, 8
Gallutia, William M., II, 312
Gardner, C. A., II, 453
Garlets, Charles, II, 258
Garlets, Daniel, II, 267
Garlets, Hamilton, II, 330
Garlets, Herbert A., II, 331
Garrett schools, I, 501; banks, I, 524; newspapers, I, 529; naming of, I, 603; early merchants, I, 603; newspapers, I, 604; population, I, 604; city hall, I, 605; public library, I, 605; fraternal orders, I, 605; taxes, I, 606
Garrett City Water and Light Company, I, 604
Garrett Clipper, I, 530
Garrett, John W., I, 603
Garrett News, I, 604
Garrett Public Library, I, 605
Garrett Savings, Loan and Trust Company, I, 525
Garrett State Bank, I, 524
Garrett Street Scene (illustration), I, 604
Gaskil, Archie, II, 199
Gasser, John, II, 8
Gates, Lawrence, II, 389
Gates, Otis G., II, 91
Gatwood, Charles A., II, 44
Gault, J. E., I, 55
Gause, Philip M., II, 114
Gay, Carroline S., II, 414

Geiger, George W., II, 59
Geist, Albert, II, 430
General chronology of World War, I, 96
Geology, LaGrange county, I, 7; Noble county, I, 318
George, Edward M., II, 386
George, John H., II, 286
Gerkin, Cecelia K., II, 98
Gerkin, Jasper B., II, 98
German, Shermey J., II, 245
Gettings, Frank, II, 50
Gifford, James E., II, 50
Gifford, Sarah, I, 235
Gilbert, Charles A., II, 420
Gilbert, Frank G., II, 460
Gilbert, George W., II, 397
Gilbert, H. L., I, 235
Gilbert, Shirley L., I, 235
Gillian, John C., II, 200
"Glendale", I, 235
Glick, Daniel J., II, 259
Gloyd Brothers, II, 129
Gloyd, George, II, 129
Gloyd, Mary, II, 129
Gloyd, W. H., II, 129
Gnagy, Girt L., II, 421
Gochenaur, John B., II, 409
Goodale, Albert W., II, 346
Goodale, Burdette B., II, 3
Goodale, Charles W., I, 215
Goodale, Orville, II, 346
Goodsell, Eugene, II, 446
Goodsell, Virgil S., II, 97
Goodwin, Alvin A., II, 309
Goodwin, Van B., II, 310
Goodwin, Joseph W., II, 67
Gordon, Isaac N., I, 49
Gorsuch, William, II, 72
Goshen road, I, 340
Goudy, Mary E., II, 221
Goudy, William, II, 220
Grabill, Elmer H., I, 236
Grady, Elmer O., II, 241
Gramling, Oliver M., II, 142
Grand Army of the Republic, LaGrange county, I, 113; Steuben county, I, 252; Noble county, I, 427; De Kalb county, I, 546
Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad, I, 37, 343
Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad Company, dispute with city of Kendallville, I, 343
"Grand View", I, 234
Grannis, William P., II, 37
Grant township, I, 607
"Grassdale Farm", I, 49
Gravitt, Walter F., II, 445
Green, Christie S., II, 207
Green, Elmer A., II, 207
Green, Fred H., II, 144
Green, Leslie H., II, 144
Green, Monte L., II, 337
Green township, statistics, I, 332; schools, I, 382; population, I, 402; World War Honor Roll, I, 412; first settlers, I, 439; counterfeiters in, I, 440; mills, I, 440
Greenawalt, Benjamin F., II, 436
Greenawalt, Charles E., II, 335
Greenawalt, Elvie R., II, 414
Greene, Allan J., II, 43
Greene, Mary B., II, 44
Greenfield township, first settlers, I, 25; organized, I, 28; school statistics, I, 41; topography, I, 46; description, I, 158; location, I, 158; population, I, 158; organization, I, 158; Revival of 1840, I, 159; first settlement, I, 159; mills, I, 161
Griffin, Eli, I, 236
Griffin, Eli B., II, 170
Griffin, Nathaniel B., II, 212
Griffith, Benjamin F., II, 82
Griffith, Bettie, II, 133
Griffith, Charles A., II, 191
Griffith, John W., II, 229
Griffith, Lewis, II, 133
Griggs, Susan, I, 40, 119
Grim, George W., II, 218
Grogg, Benjamin S., II, 84
Grubb, Albert G., I, 57; II, 340
Grube, C. H., II, 289
Gump, David, II, 242
Gundrum, Thomas E., II, 55
Gurtner, Henry, II, 173
Gushwa, Rascelus, I, 33; II, 274

Haarer, Charles, II, 165
Hackett, E. J., II, 215
Hagerty, Charles, II, 98
Hagerty, Emmet B., I, 56; II, 111
Haines, Bernard F., II, 191
Halferty, Milton, II, 365
Halferty, Thomas J., II, 56
Hall, Charles E., II, 234
Hall, Earl L., II, 68
Hall, Fred E., II, 232
Hall, Thomas, II, 200
Hall, Willis J., I, 416
Haller, William, II, 217
Hamilton, I, 256, 277
Hamilton Bank, I, 228
Hamilton Lumber Company, II, 148
Hamilton News, I, 222
Hanlon, Frank, II, 128
Hanna, Daniel, I, 235; II, 228
Hanselman, Bart, II, 355
Hanselman, Clarence, II, 134
Hanselman, Morton, II, 111
Hanselman, Simeon L., II, 422
Hantz, Alfred, II, 87
Harding, Edward T., II, 396
Harding, George F., II, 34
Harding, George O., II, 268
Hardy, Carl A., II, 233
Harlan, Samuel F., II, 60
Harris, Fred W., II, 387
Harris, Guy, II, 418
Harrison, Gen. William H., I, 4, 16
Hart, Lucius B., II, 149
Hartzler, Charles E., II, 329
Harvey, John W., II, 369
Harwood, T. W., II, 260
Haskins, Albert, I, 57; II, 319
Haskins, Herman, II, 444
Haskins, Weldon, II, 254
Hathaway, David P., I, 215
Haughey, Frank, II, 203
Haughey, Louise, II, 204

Hawk, Eli Z., II, 427
Hawk, John L., II, 427
Hawpatch, I, 46, 111, 115, 145, 169, 319
Hayward, John B., II, 351
"Hazel Hurst Farm," I, 49
Headley, Harriett H., II, 27
Headley, John, II, 26
Health Board, Noble county, I, 334
Heckenlively, William E., II, 324
Heitz, Joseph W., II, 249
Helmar, I, 256
Hemry, John, II, 129
Hendricks, William, I, 6
Hendry, Gladney A., II, 306
Hendry, Lewis A., II, 305
Henry, J. L., II, 39
Herald, LaGrange, I, 67
Hern, Harlie J., II, 292
Hern, Harlow J., II, 265
Heroes, World War, Steuben county, I, 206
Herrick, Henry J., II, 41
Herrick, Richard, II, 96
Hershey, Latta F., II, 308
Hickman, C. A., II, 48
"Hickory Grove," I, 49
"Hickory Lawn," I, 234
High School, Butler (illustration), I, 501
High School, Fremont (illustration), I, 194
High School, Garrett (illustration), I, 502
High School, Kendallville (illustration), I, 381
High School, Rome City (illustration), I, 453
High School, Topeka (illustration), I, 171
High School, Waterloo (illustration), I, 499
Hildebrand, William O., II, 61
Hill, Albert S., II, 92
Hill, Wilber H., II, 390
"Hillcrest," LaGrange county, I, 49
"Hillcrest," Steuben county, I, 234
"Hill Crest Poultry Yards," I, 236
Hilterbrant, Mathew C., II, 385
Hindman, D. P., II, 146
Hines, Eva B., II, 199
Hines, Wilbert T., II, 199
Hissong, Elizabeth S., I, 236
Hite, Alva, II, 97
Hoff, George W., II, 212
Hoffman, John H., II, 37
Holcomb, John W., II, 432
Holsinger, Charles, II, 36
Holsinger, Charles F., II, 461
Holsinger, Jesse G., II, 461
Holsinger, John F., II, 187
"Homestead Home Farm," I, 49
"Homewood," I, 235
Honess, Pharoah, II, 89
Hontz, Jonathan A., II, 79
Hontz, Julia A., II, 239
Hook, Samuel, II, 168
Hooley, Joseph Y., II, 162
Horner, Joseph, II, 415
Hosack, Ray D., II, 25
Hosler, William W., II, 79
Hostetler, Abraham L., II, 253
Hostetler, Amos J., II, 386
Hostetler, Eldon M., II, 253
Hostetler, Henry J., II, 307
Hostetler, Jacob S., II, 361
Hostetler, Josiah J., II, 361
Hostetler, Moses P., II, 147
Hostetler, Samuel P., II, 264
Hostetler, W. H., I, 56
Houlton, John, I, 486, 589; (illustration), I, 465
Housel, E. E., II, 402
Hovarter, Elmer E., I, 236
Hovarter, John A., II, 417
Hoverstock, Charles H., II, 116
Howe, I, 111, 150
Howe School, I, 42, 152
Howe, John B., I, 39, 43, 54, 59, 69, 90, 150; death of, I, 122; II, 448
Howey, Lewis, II, 157
Hoyer, Jacob, II, 241
Hubbard, R. S., I, 55
Hudson, I, 256, 273
"Hudson-Ashley," I, 274
Hudson, Pliny E., II, 332
Huff, Edward, II, 349
Huff, Lucila D., II, 350
Hughes, Frank, II, 63
Hughes, L. D., II, 225
Hughes, Lester J., II, 279
Hunt, Fred N., II, 245
Hunt, James W., II, 49
Hunt, Theodore, II, 137
Huntsman, Elza M., II, 65
Huntsman, William H., II, 167
Hutchins, Fred, II, 186
Hutchins, Jonas M., II, 300
Hutchins, William H., II, 152

Ickes, George, II, 156
Iddings, Owen L., II, 83
Iddings, William E., II, 12
Iden, James T., II, 115
Illustrations: Northwest Territory, I frontispiece; Indians and Pioneers, I, 5; Pioneer Cabin, I, 10; Tecumseh, I, 16; Indian Village, I, 17; Gen. Anthony Wayne, I, 19; Courthouse and Grove Around It, LaGrange, I, 29; Prof. Rufus Patch and LaGrange Collegiate Institute, I, 40; LaGrange High School, I, 50; Group of Old Settlers, LaGrange County, I, 114; Detroit Street, LaGrange, I, 124; Carnegie Public Library, LaGrange, I, 129; Main Street, Wolcottville, I, 134; Public School, Shipshewana, I, 143; Flour and Woolen Mills, Ontario, I, 153; Old Mill, I, 156; High School, Topeka, I, 171; Sycamore Literary Hall, I, 171; Mongo Mills and Water Power, I, 174; High School, Fremont, I, 194; Tri-State College, I, 196; Dairy Herd, I, 230; Steuben County Cattle, I, 257; Glimpses of Steuben County Lakes, I, 262; Mill Scene, I, 274; Prominent Business Block and Home of I. O. O. F., LaGrange, II, 277; Street Scene, Hamilton, I, 278; A Bit of Shore Drive, Fox Lake, I, 282; Lone Tree Point, Lake James, I, 282; Street Scene, Pleasant Lake, I,

297; Where Foliage and Water Meet, Lake Gage, I, 305; Orland School, I, 307; Soldiers Monument, Angola, I, 310; North Side of Square, I, 313; Public Library, Angola, I, 316; Adam Engle House, Sparta Township, Where First Court Was Held, I, 327; Noble County Jail, I, 330; Courthouse, Albion, I, 337; Kneipp Sanitarium, I, 372; High School, Kendallville, I, 381; Albion school, I, 385; Street Scene, Ligonier, I, 424; Water Works, Ligonier, I, 426; Public Library, Ligonier, I, 427; Street Scene, Kendallville, I, 435; Public Library, Kendallville, I, 437; Lake and Boat Scene, I, 446; Outlet to Sylvan Lake, I, 446; Railroad Depot, Rome City, I, 451; High School, Rome City, I, 453; Street Scene, Albion, I, 459; Public Library, Albion, I, 462; First settler, John Houlton, I, 465; Courthouse, Auburn, I, 475; Auburn Academy, I, 495; High School, Waterloo, I, 499; High School, Butler, I, 501; High School, Garrett, I, 502; Sacred Heart Hospital, I, 520; Old Court House, Auburn, I, 532; Interurban Bridge between Garrett and Auburn, I, 570; Street Scene, Auburn, I, 578; Public Library, Auburn, I, 582; Cedar Street, Auburn, I, 583; Street Scene, Butler, I, 591; Street Scene, Garrett, I, 604; Street Scene, Waterloo, I, 608; Public Library, Waterloo, I, 609; Old Mill, Spencerville, I, 610
Immigration to new state, I, 6
Indebtedness, De Kalb county, I, 484
Independent Order of Odd Fellows, LaGrange county, I, 87; Steuben county, I, 248
Indian mounds, Newville township, I, 600
Indian reservations, I, 17
Indian titles, I, 21
Indian trails, I, 36, 443
Indian village, I, 433
Indian Village (illustration), I, 17
Indiana, white settlement of, I, 1; population in 1810, I, 5; population in 1815, I, 5; admitted into the Union, I, 6
Indiana Centennial, LaGrange in, I, 112
Indiana Federation of Farmers Associations, I, 489
Indiana Territory, organized, I, 4; divided, I, 5
Indiana Utility Company, I, 314
Indiana Vocational Law, I, 386
Indians, I, 15-22; last exodus of, I, 20; removed from territory, I, 118; Noble county, I, 447; De Kalb county, I, 471
Indians and Pioneers (illustration), I, 5
"Internal Improvement Bill," I, 341
Internal improvements, I, 6
International Bible Students, De Kalb county, I, 515
Interurban Bridge between Garrett and Auburn (illustration), I, 570
Interurban Railway, De Kalb county, I, 576
I. O. O. F. Building, LaGrange (illustration), II, 277
Itinerant preachers, I, 355, 359
Isenhower, LeRoy, II, 154
Island Park Assembly, I, 452

Jacobs, Abraham M., I, 57; II, 448
Jackson township (De Kalb county) erected, I, 475; organized, I, 597; early settlers, I, 597; taxes, I, 598
Jackson township (Steuben county), population, I, 254, 288; politics, I, 289; farm products in 1880, I, 289; taxes and assessed valuation, I, 289; description, I, 287; lakes, I, 287; naming of township, I, 287; first settlement, I, 287; first events, I, 288
Jacques, Lyle, I, 236
Jamestown township population, I, 254; description, I, 283; lakes, I, 283; earliest land entry, I, 283; first settlers, I, 284; first events, I, 284; population, I, 285; farm statistics, I, 286; politics, I, 286
Jamestown (village), I, 286
Jefferson, Thomas, I, 2
Jefferson township, statistics, I, 332; school, I, 379; population, I, 402; World War Honor Roll, I, 412; pioneer settlers, I, 444; topography, I, 444; first election, I, 445; mills, I, 445; Mound Builders, I, 445
Jellison, J. E., II, 5
Jennings, Jacob W., II, 64
Jennings, Jonathan, first governor, I, 6
Jennings, Lee S., I, 54
Jewish churches, Noble county, I, 376
Johnson township, first settlers, I, 24; organized, I, 28; topography, I, 46; location, I, 131; description, I, 131; first settlers, I, 131; organized, I, 132
Joliet, Louis, I, 1
Jones, Charles O., I, 236; II, 8
Jones, Cornelius V., II, 370
Jones, Miles A., I, 234
Jones, Milo R., II, 141
Jordan, Henry B., II, 423
Jordan, Ada F., II, 423
Jordan, Charles, II, 284
Jordan, Nancy S., II, 285
Judges, LaGrange county, I, 59; Steuben county, I, 180; Noble county, I, 333; De Kalb county, I, 516
"Justamere Farm," I, 236
Junod, Charles A., II, 363

Kalb, Edward M., II, 172
Kalb, Maude M., II, 298
Kalb, Peter, II, 298
Kankamp, Fred, II, 184
Kankamp, Harry C., II, 108
Kauffman, Chauncey M., II, 220
Kauffman, John J., II, 404
Keagy, Anthony E., II, 418
Keefer, Elisah, II, 323
Keeslar, Lewis A., II, 21
Keeslar, Zeotus P., II, 76

Keister, Ed. L., I, 235
Kelham, Edward, II, 238
Kelham, Thomas, II, 41
Kelley, Eugene, II, 348
Kemery, Monroe, II, 96
Kendallville, dispute with Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad Company, I, 343; schools, I, 381; population, I, 402; War Chest Fund, I, 408; World War Honor Roll, I, 413; established, I, 435; incorporated, I, 436; fire department, I, 436; water works, I, 436; city hall, I, 436; population, I, 437; fraternal orders, I, 438; officials, I, 438
Kendallville City Park, I, 436
Kendallville Golf Club, I, 438
Kendallville High School (illustration), I, 381
Kendallville Public Library (illustration), I, 437
Kendallville Standard, I, 351
Kendallville Trust & Savings Company, I, 391
Kent, Achsa, I, 378
Kepler, George W., II, 365
Kepler, Jacob, I, 235; II, 217
Kepler, Vernon L., II, 265
Keplinger, Charles H., II, 395
Kesler, Glenn W., II, 43
Keyes, William H., II, 53
Keyser township, I, 603
Kiester, E. L., II, 266
Killinger, Claud D., II, 60
Kimball, Fred B., II, 109
Kimmel, Alva J., II, 391
Kimmell, I, 393, 402, 433
Kimmell, Claude II, 118
Kimmell, Joseph C., II, 31
Kimmell, Orlando, II, 11
King, Alfred H., II, 57
King, Hiram L., II, 192
King, Irvin E., I, 57
Kingsbury, Claude D., II, 410
Kint, Cyrus, I, 234; II, 14
Kintner, L. A., II, 70
Kiplinger, Frank L., II, 129
Kline, Elias, II, 144
Kline, Henry W., II, 267
Kline, Mary C., II, 144
Kline, William, II, 449
Klink, Chester C., II, 157
Klink, John, II, 362
Klink, Lawrence N., II, 372
Knapp, Joseph E., II, 35
Knappe, Ferdinand, II, 82
Kneipp Sanitarium, I, 449; II, 223
Kneipp Sanitarium (illustration), I, 372
Knight, Harvey C., II, 91
Knights of Pythias, LaGrange county, I, 88; Steuben county, I, 250
Knisely Brothers and Company State Bank, I, 524
Knisely, Frank T., II, 120
Komp, Fred, II, 247
Koontz, John, II, 334
Kratz, Henry E., II, 312
Krueger, Herman E., II, 258
Krueger, William F., II, 24
Kuhns, David B., II, 268
Kunce, Charles A., II, 404

Labor survey, Steuben county, I, 231
Lacey, Robert A., II, 184
LaGrange (town), derivation of name, I, 27; laid out, I, 28; schools, I, 42; banking interests, I, 55; first term of court, I, 59; present (1919) Bar, I, 61; first physician, I, 64; first newspaper, I, 67; platted, I, 111, 118; in State's Centennial, I, 112; early newspapers, I, 120; Farmers Institute, first held at, I, 123; first settlers, I, 126; early business houses, I, 126; postoffice, I, 127; incorporated, I, 120, 127; water works, I, 127; lighting system, I, 128; disastrous fires, I, 128; population, I, 128; "silent city," I, 129; public library, I, 129
LaGrange Advocate, I, 67
LaGrange Bank of Lima, The, I, 54
LaGrange College Institute, I, 40; (illustration), I, 40
LaGrange county, geology and topography, I, 7; first white man, I, 23; first permanent settlement, I, 23; land entries, I, 24; organization, I, 27; courts, I, 27; first term of court, I, 28; location of county seat, I, 28; courthouses, I, 28; laying of cornerstone of courthouse, I, 29; building of third courthouse, I, 29; first county officers, I, 30; valuation of real estate, I, 31; taxation rates, I, 31; personal property valuation, I, 31; expenditures, I, 32; political affairs, I, 34; railway mileage, I, 38; schools, I, 39-45; agricultural resources, I, 46; area of, I, 47; county fairs, I, 48; Corn School, I, 48; agricultural agents, I, 48; banks, I, 54; bench and bar, I, 59; physicians, I, 62; newspapers, I, 67; earliest newspaper, I, 67; churches, I, 72; secret societies, I, 85; first Masonic lodge, I, 85; military history, I, 89; World War roster, I, 101; population, I, 110; first postoffice in, I, 110; original village plats, I, 111; first courthouse at Lima, I, 115; townships organized, I, 117; chronology, I, 117; first settlement, I, 117; celebrated religious revival, I, 118; first county fair, I, 119; fires, I, 120; new courthouse, I, 122; county seat, I, 125
LaGrange County Agricultural Society, organized, I, 119
LaGrange County Bank, I, 55
LaGrange County Bible Society, I, 73, 118
LaGrange Democrat, I, 68, 69
LaGrange Freeman, I, 67
LaGrange Herald, I, 67
LaGrange High School (illustration), I, 50
LaGrange Light Guards, I, 122
LaGrange Rangers, I, 120
LaGrange Register, I, 68
LaGrange Standard, I, 67, 120
LaGrange State Bank, I, 56

LaGrange Tigers, I, 90, 120
LaGrange Whig, I, 119
Lake and Boat Scene (illustration), I, 446
Lake Gage, I, 304
Lake Gage, Where Foliage and Water Meet (illustration), I, 305
Lake George, I, 283
Lake James, I, 263, 283
Lake Shipshewana, I, 141
Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad, I, 38, 342, 573
"Lake Side Farm," I, 235
"Lake View," I, 234
Lakes, I, 10, 131, 135, 283, 287, 297, 319; underground, I, 11
Lakewood, I, 256, 303
Lambright, Adolph E., II, 72
Lambright, Alvin E., II, 283
Lambright, Jacob J., II, 288
Land entries, I, 24
Land speculator, I, 5
Landis, Worthy, I, 235
Lang, John E., II, 403
Lantz, E. C., I, 56
Lantz, Ephraim C., II, 347
Lantz, Rufus A., II, 206
Lantz, Samuel S., II, 152
La Otto, banks, I, 393; population, I, 402; history, I, 442
Larimer, James S., II, 430
La Salle, Chevalier de, I, 1, 23
Last Territorial Legislature, I, 6
Latta, David M., II, 383
Lawhead, William B., II, 344
Lawrence, John W., II, 329
Lawyers, LaGrange county, I, 59; Noble county, I, 339; De Kalb county, I, 516
Leason, Francis, II, 71
Leason, John, II, 71
Lecount, James A., II, 243
Leek, S. T., II, 236
Lees, Howard E., II, 163
Legislature, first territorial, I, 4; last territorial, I, 6
"LeGrange Freeman," I, 118
Lehman, Joseph H., II, 233
Lehman, Moses H., II, 203
Lemmon, Earl, II, 358
Lemmon, J. Burton, II, 86
Lemmon, Keep, II, 101
Lemmon Maurice C., I, 235; II, 22
Lepley, William, II, 194
Letts, Clyde J., II, 237
Lewis, Frank F., II, 77
Lewis, Harvey B., I, 57; II, 260
Libey, Charles, I, 235; II, 10
Ligonier, newspapers, I, 350; schools, I, 383; banks, I, 392; platted, I, 424; population, I, 424; postoffice established, I, 425; banks, I, 425; town incorporated, I, 425; water-works, I, 425; manufacturing plants, I, 426; fraternal orders, I, 426; library, I, 427
Ligonier Banner, I, 351
Ligonier Leader, I, 350
Ligonier Public Library, I, 428
Ligonier Republican, I, 350
Ligonier road, I, 36
Ligonier Street Scene (illustration), I, 424
Ligonier Water Works (illustration), I, 426
Lima, town, I, 115, 150
"Lima Democrat," I, 119
Lima National State Bank, I, 120
Lima road, I, 340
Lima township, site of first white settlement, I, 23; immigration to, I, 24; land entries, I, 24; organized, I, 28; school statistics, I, 41; topography, I, 46; interesting reminiscence, I, 115; description, I, 149; organization, I, 150; early settlements, I, 150; mills, I, 153
Lincoln, William S., II, 244
Lingle, Charles E., II, 61
Lisbon, population, I, 402
Literary societies, Waterloo, I, 500
Little Turtle, I, 18
"Locust Forest," I, 49
Lodges, Angola, I, 316
Logan, George W., II, 93
Logue, Ambrose L., II, 273
Lomax, Joseph, I, 343
Loney, Samuel F., II, 176
Loney, William W., II, 206
"Lone Oak," I, 236
Lone Tree Point, Lake James (illustration), I, 282
"Long Acre Farm," I, 236
"Long Beach," I, 235
Long, Daton H., II, 352
"Long Field," I, 235
Long, Howard, I, 236
Long, John W., II, 78
Long Lake, I, 162
Long, Michael F., II, 255
Long, Perry A., II, 381
Long, Pius A., II, 342
Longnecker, Amos E., II, 131
"Long View," I, 236
Low, John W., II, 59
Lucas, Thomas, II, 88
Luce, Isaac, II, 333
Luckey, James E., II, 161
Luse, Raymond J., II, 139
Lutheran churches, LaGrange county, I, 79; Noble county, I, 362; De Kalb county, I, 505, 512

Machan, James L., II, 186
Mail routes, Steuben county, I, 255; Noble county, I, 341
Main Street, Wolcottville (illustration), I, 134
Malone, George S., I, 236
Malone, Ray W., I, 130
Mallory, Clarence A., II, 130
Mallory, Frank L., II, 433
Mallory, Oscar F., I, 235
Manahan, George M., II, 139
"Maple Grove" (Steuben county), I, 234
"Maple Grove Farm" (LaGrange county), I, 49
"Maple Hill," I, 236
"Maple Lawn" (Steuben county), I, 235
"Maple Lawn Stock Farm," I, 49

"Maple Leaf," I, 235
"Maple Ridge," I, 234
"Maple Shade" (LaGrange county), I, 49
"Maple Shade" (Steuben county), I, 235
"Maple Side," I, 236
"Maples, The," I, 234
Marks, William H., II, 271
Marl beds, I, 8
Marquette, James, I, 1
Marquiss, Harry C., II, 284
Marsh, Chester E., II, 33
Martin, Harry A., II, 423
Masonic Lodge, first in LaGrange county, I, 85
Masonic order, Steuben county, I, 245
Masters, Elliott P., II, 148
Masterson, Charles J., II, 371
Mastodon skull discovered, I, 8
Matson, John O., II, 369
Matson, Lewis I., II, 368
Matthews, George W., I, 397
Mault, John, II, 282
Maxton, George B., II, 72
Maxwell, Ernest, II, 233
May, Edward R., II, 462
McClaskey, Robert W., II, 454
McClellan, John A., II, 155
McClew, Maurice, II, 108
McClue, Granville L., II, 42
McConnell, George W., I, 215
McConnell, Isaac W., II, 185
McConnell, James, I, 213, 216
McCoy, John C., II, 352
McCoy, William, II, 408
McCray Refrigerator Company, I, 436
McCurdy, Miles C., II, 247
McDougal, Gregory, I, 323, 477
McElhenie, Sanford, II, 263
McElroy, Joseph T., II, 338
McEwen, William H., I, 350
McEwen, Will H., II, 463
McGrew, Melvin C., II, 375
McGuire, Lovzinski, II, 413
McIntosh School, The, I, 497
McKee, Stephen T., II, 375
McKenzie, John W., II, 278
McKibben, Ledger D., II, 310
McKinley, Frank, II, 262
McKinley, William, II, 314
McLouth, Charles S., II, 174
McLouth's Point, I, 303
McManus, Frank A., II, 426
McManus, Silas B., I, 70
McNaughton, J. Clifton, II, 18
McNaughton, Robert C., II, 178
McNaughton, Theodore, II, 178
McNett, Bert, I, 236
McNett, Ross, II, 17
McWilliams, Frank W., II, 168
"Meadow Marsh," I, 50
Mechanics Bank, I, 6
Medical societies, Steuben county, I, 219
Medical Society of De Kalb County, I, 522
Minges, William J., II, 165
Mennonite beliefs and practices, I, 81
Mennonite churches, LaGrange county, I, 80
Merchants and Farmers Bank of Avilla, I, 393
Merica, C. O., I, 352
Merica, Francis M., II, 348
Meroney, Leroy W., I, 56; II, 241
Merriam, I, 402, 419
Merriman, Franklin J., II, 379
Merriman, Roherles, II, 424
Merritt, John S., I, 55
Merritt, John S., Jr., II, 412
Mertz, John W., II, 54
Methodist Episcopal churches, LaGrange county, I, 72; Steuben county, I, 237; Noble county, I, 358; De Kalb county, I, 504, 507
Methodist Protestant churches, LaGrange county, I, 78; Noble county, I, 358; De Kalb county, I, 510
Metz, I, 256, 293
Metz, Amelia G., II, 42
Metz, Calvert, II, 41
Metz, Joshua J., II, 301
Metz, J. H., II, 182
Metz, Nathan, II, 288
Metz, William, II, 189
Mexican Border activities, De Kalb county, I, 547
Miamis, I, 15, 19; chief of, I, 18; last of the, I, 21
Miamis Confederation, I, 1
Mier State Bank, I, 392, 425
Mileage and assessment of railroads, Steuben county, I, 260
Milford township, first settlers, I, 25; organized, I, 28; school statistics, I, 41; topography, I, 46; description, I, 162; organization, I, 162; pioneer hardships, I, 162; pioneer settlement, I. 164; population, I, 162
Military history, LaGrange county, I, 89; Steuben county, I, 201; Noble county, I, 397; De Kalb county, I, 536
Military School, I, 152
Mill Grove township, population, I, 254; description, I, 304; first settlement, I, 304; first events, I, 305; politics, I, 306; population, I, 306
Mill Scene (illustration), I, 274
Miller, Fred, II, 332
Miller, George W., II, 313
Miller, Guy E., II, 339
Miller, Harry D., II, 146
Miller, Henry C., I, 234
Miller, Ida L., II, 453
Miller, Jacob, II, 283
Miller, John D. Jr., II, 56
Miller, Josiah J., II, 356
Miller, Josiah M., II, 215
Miller, Levi I., I, 56; II, 135
Miller, Moses J., I, 49; II, 306
Miller, Moses M., II, 282
Miller, Moses P., II, 176
Miller, Peter J., II, 62
Miller, Rudy F., II, 242
Miller, Samuel J., II, 150
Miller, Samuel M., II, 163
Miller, Sarah E., II, 283
Miller, Thad K., II, 304
Miller, Uriah M., II, 208
Miller, William, II, 323

Miller, Yost C., II, 416
Millis, Edward, II, 392
Mills, James H., II, 266
Mills, Nina E., II, 267
Minch, John L., II, 328
Mishler, Bernice, I, 49
Mishler, George L., II, 183
Mishler, Jacob, II, 236
Mishler, James J., II, 321
Mishler, Levi C., I, 50
Misner, Allie D., I, 49
Mitchell, John F., II, 412
Mongo, I, 112, 176; banks, I, 57
Mongo Mills and Water Power (illustration), I, 174
Mongo State Bank, I, 57
Mongoquinon road, I, 340
Moore, Aaron J., II, 68
Moore, Edward C., II, 46
Moore, Harvey A., II, 372
Moore, John H., I, 216
Moore, John M., II, 22
Moore, J. Howard, II, 113
Moore's Seminary, Waterloo, I, 499
Morgan, George C., I, 55; II, 190
Morley, Harvey W. C., II, 380
Morris, Sherman, II, 99
Morse, Ralph A., II, 74
Mortoff, Edmon F., I, 235
Motsolf, Charles, II, 95
Moughler, Burl, II, 119
Moughler, John, II, 69
Mound Builders, I, 12, 443
Mounds, Noble county, I, 13
"Mt. Pleasant Farm." I, 235
Mountz, Walter W., II, 121
Mugg, John B. A. W., II, 269
Mugg, Lola I., II, 270
Mugg, Mabel A., II. 270
Mundy, Lewis M., II, 250
Munger, Frank D., II, 198
Murray, William E., II, 46
Musser, Harvey E., II, 114
Musser, John F., II, 331
Musser, Lee H., II, 418
Musser, S. F., I, 56
Musser, Samuel F., II, 375
Myers, Ira L., II, 118
Myers, Jacob B., II, 227

National Guard Companies, Noble county, I, 410
National State Bank of Lima, I, 120
Natural gas, discovery of, Auburn, I, 580; Butler, 592
Nazarene church, De Kalb county, I, 515
Needham, Walter J., II, 81
Neff, Samuel B., II, 249
Newbury township, first settlers, I, 25; organized, I, 28; school statistics, 1, 41; topography, I, 47; location, I, 141; organization, I, 141; first settlement, I, 141; first roads and markets, I, 142; churches, I, 143
Newcomer, Charles E., II, 118
New Era, The, I, 349
Newman, Rozain H., II, 294
Newnam, Herbert F., II, 90
Newnam, Ora P., II, 156
Newspapers, LaGrange county, I, 67; first in LaGrange, I, 120; first in Steuben county, I, 220; Noble county, I, 347; Albion, I, 348; Ligonier, I, 350; De Kalb county, I, 526; Waterloo, I, 527; Auburn, I, 527, 528; Butler, I, 529; Garrett, I, 529
Newville, I, 600
Newville Academy, I, 498
Newville township, organization of, I, 600; early settlers, I, 600; Indian mounds, I, 600; first election, I, 600; taxes, I, 601
New York Central System, I, 259
Nichols, Charles S., I, 56; II, 406
Nichols, Gunther C., II, 399
Nichols, Samuel B., I, 54; II, 363
Nichols, Solomon, II, 192
Nickler, Mrs. H. H., I, 49
Nisonger, Merle C., I, 235; II, 23
Noble County, geology and topography, I, 9; lakes, I, 10, 319; mounds, I, 13; Indians, I, 15; geology, I, 318; pioneer days, I, 319; organization, I, 325; description, I, 325; lakes, I, 326; courthouse, I, 326; county seats, I, 327; first court, I, 327; statistics, I, 331; taxes, I, 331; officials, I, 333; senators, I, 333; representatives, I, 333; judges, I, 333; prosecuting attorney, I, 333; auditor, I, 333; clerk of the court, I, 333; recorder, I, 333; treasurer, I, 333; sheriff, I, 333; surveyor, I, 333; county assessor, I, 333; superintendent of schools, I, 334; Board of County Commissioners, I, 334; county attorney, I, 334; coroner, I, 334; County Council, I, 334; drainage commissioner, I, 334; secretary of County Board of Health, I, 334; truant and probation officer, I, 334; school loans, I, 334; school funds, I, 334; taxes, I, 334; present officials, I, 335; courts, I, 336; judges, I, 336; first legal business, I, 339; early lawyers, I, 339; highways and railroads, I, 340; newspapers, I, 347; churches, I, 354; itinerant preachers, I, 354, 359; Baptist churches, I, 355; Methodist Episcopal churches, I, 358; Methodist Protestant churches, I, 358; Lutheran churches, I, 362; Evangelical churches, I, 365; Presbyterian churches, I, 365; Catholic churches, I, 368; Christian or Disciple churches, I, 372; Church of God, I, 374; United Brethren churches, I, 374; Universalist churches, I, 376; Adventist churches, I, 376; Protestant Episcopal churches, I, 376; Jewish churches, I, 376; Dunkard churches, I, 377; Amish churches, I, 377; Christian Science churches, I, 377; schools, I, 378; school statistics, I, 384; county fair, I, 388; agricultural development, I, 388; financial institutions, I, 391; banking, I, 391; physicians, I, 394; military record, I, 397; Roll of Honor, Civil War, I, 400; Spanish-American War, I, 402; World War, I, 402; World War military reg-

istration, I, 410; politics, I, 415; presidential elections, I, 416; pioneer conditions, I, 417; county seat created, I, 458
Noble County Agricultural and Horticultural Society, I, 388
Noble County Bank, I, 391
Noble County Democrat incident, I, 353
Noble County Farmers' Association, I, 389
Noble County Herald, I, 351
Noble County Jail (illustration), I, 330
Noble County Journal, I, 350
Noble County Medical Society, I, 396
Noble County Regulators, I, 326
Noble County Shorthorn Club, I, 389
Noble County Star, I, 347, 351
Noble township, population, I, 402
Noll, Edward, II, 372
Norris, Benjamin J., II, 456
Norris, David J., II, 343
North, James, II, 312
Northport, I, 448
North Side of Square, Angola (illustration), I, 313
"North Silver Side," I, 235
Northeastern Indiana Literary Institute, I, 197
Northwest Territory (illustration), I, frontispiece
Northwest Territory in 1763, I, 2
"Norwood," I, 235
Notestine, Ora B., II, 272
Nugen, Silas J. H., II, 267
Nye, J. H., II, 166

"Oakdale Dairy Farm," I, 49
"Oak Dale Farm," I, 50
"Oak Grove Stock Farm," I, 49
Oak Park, I, 256, 303
Oakwood, I, 256, 303
Ober, David T., II, 346
Ober, Perry T., II, 243
Oberlin, John H., II, 52
Oberlin, John J., II, 29
Oberst, Marion A., II, 177
Oesch, John, II, 88
Oil and gas excitement, De Kalb county, I, 592
Old oak tree, I, 455
Old Court House, Auburn (illustration), I, 532
"Old Homestead," I, 235
Old Mill (illustration), I, 156
Old Mill, Spencerville (illustration), I, 610
Old Settlers Association, LaGrange county, I, 113
Old Settlers Association, Steuben county, I, 258
Old Settlers, LaGrange county (illustration), I, 114
Olinghouse, Elias W., II, 133
Oliver Lake, I, 131
Olney, Delila J., II, 370
Olney, Edward A., II, 369
Olney, William S., II, 369
Ontario, I, 111, 153
Orange township, statistics, I, 332; schools, I, 383; population, I, 402; World War Honor Roll, I, 412; first settler, I, 447; Indians, I, 447; pioneer conditions, I, 447; mills, I, 448; counterfeiters, I, 448
"Orchard Lawn," I, 234
Order of the Eastern Star, LaGrange county, I, 86; Steuben county, I, 246
Ordinance of 1787, I, 4
Orewiler, Adam, II, 31
Orewiler, Elmer E., II, 202
Orland bank, I, 226
Orland, platted, I, 256, 306; named, I, 306; town in 1885, I, 308
Orland Academy, I, 197
Orland School (illustration), I, 307
Orland Zenith, I, 222
Otsego township, population, I, 254; description, I, 276; land entries, I, 276; pioneer settlers, I, 276; first events, I, 277; population, I, 277; politics, I, 277
Ott, Abraham, II, 296
Ott, George F., II, 80
Ott, Jasper N., II, 33
Ott, John, II, 101
Ott, Thomas M., II, 132
Oury, Charles B., II, 135
Oury, Daniel, II, 161
Ousterhout, Ralph, II, 393
Outlet to Sylvan Lake (illustration), I, 446
Owen, Frank M., II, 366
Owen, Roma J., II, 458
Owen, Millard F., I, 318; II, 457

Page, R. W., II, 403
Palladium, Albion, I, 348
Palmer, Carlos C., II, 87
Palmer, John W., II, 86
Pancake, John E., II, 155
Park, Benjamin, I, 5
Park, Wesley, I, 572, 577, 585, 601, 607
Parker, F. D., I, 234
Parker, Thomas A., II, 20
Parsell, A. G., I, 216
Parsell, Austin M., II, 248
Parsell, Christian K., I, 235; II, 303
Parsell, George T., I, 236; II, 344
Parker, Howard L., II, 430
Parsell, Ichabod, II, 285
Parsell, John B, II, 1
"Pashan Farm," I, 49
Patch, Rufus, I, 119
Patch, Prof. Rufus, I, 119; (illustration), I, 40
Patrons of Husbandry, LaGrange county, I, 121; De Kalb county, I, 489
Patterson, William C., II, 296
"Peach Blow Farm," I, 49
Peachey, Arthur L., II, 23
Peeper, Mary K., II, 362
Pence, George M., II, 147
Pence, Irvin W., II, 201
Pendill, Alfred, II, 142
Penner, Louis E., I, 234; II, 384
Pepper, Abel C., I, 20
Perkins, Clyde, II, 327
Perkins, Howard B., II, 222
Perkins, Isaac, I, 49
Perkins, Minor S., II, 98
Perkins, Roy, I, 57; II, 134

Permanent settlement, first in LaGrange county, I, 23
Perry, George, II, 31
"Perry's Prairie," I, 319, 422
Perry township, statistics, I, 332; population, I, 402; World War Honor Roll, I, 412; first settler, I, 422; villages, I, 423; pioneer times, I, 423
Pessell, J. Bruce, II, 160
Peters, Albert H., II, 207
Phillips, Abraham L., II, 292
Phillips, Charles A., II, 62
Phillips, Frank B., II, 62
Physicians, LaGrange county, I, 62; present, LaGrange county, I, 66; Steuben county, I, 213; Noble county, I, 394; De Kalb county, I, 519
Pieper, William, II, 100
Pinchon, H. H., II, 319
"Pine Circle Farm," I, 235
"Pine Lawn Farm," I, 235
Pioneer cabin, description of, De Kalb county, I, 466
Pioneer cabin (illustration), I, 10
Pioneer conditions, I, 162, 417, 434, 447, 467
"Pioneer Farm," I, 235
Pioneer physician, Steuben county, I, 213
Pioneer reminiscences, De Kalb county, I, 464
Pioneer, typical, I, 467
Pioneer and Old Settlers Association, De Kalb County, I, 581
Pioneer settlements, I, 23, 155, 164, 263, 276, 294, 301, 319, 432, 455, 466, 590
Pirogues, I, 470
Piper, Charles E., II, 94
Plank, Daniel M., II, 321
Plank, Harvey C., II, 333
Plank roads, I, 36, 340
Platner, H. S., II, 262
Platt, Henry J., II, 403
Pleasant Hill, I, 256
Pleasant Lake (village), I, 256, 299
Pleasant township, description, I, 263; pioneer settlement, I, 263; first events of interest, I, 264; population, I, 254, 265; farm products forty years ago, I, 265; assessed valuation, I, 265; politics, I, 265
"Pleasant View Farm," LaGrange County, I, 49
"Pleasant View," Steuben county, I, 234
Point Weetoose, I, 303
Political history, LaGrange County, I, 34; Steuben county, I, 187; Noble county, I, 415; De Kalb county, I, 533
Polk's Indiana Directory, I, 311
Pollock, Charles E., II, 131
Popagon, Simon, I, 20
Population of Indiana in 1810, I, 5; in 1815, I, 5; LaGrange county, I, 110; LaGrange (town), I, 128; Steuben county, I, 254; Angola, I, 312; Noble county, I, 402; Albion, I, 402, 462; Kendallville, I, 437
Porter, Gene Stratton, I, 319
Porter, James W., I, 235, II, 48
Port Mitchell, I, 421
Powers, Edwin R., II, 362
Powers, G. Riley, II, 304
Praul, George F., II, 140
Pray, Edward E., II, 7
Pre-historic race, I, 12
Present Bar (1919), LaGrange county, I, 61
Presbyterian churches, LaGrange county, I, 75; Steuben county, I, 243; Noble county, I, 365; De Kalb county, I, 506
Presidential elections, 1836-1916, LaGrange county, I, 34; Steuben county, I, 189; Noble county, I, 416; De Kalb county, I, 534
Preston, Albert, II, 399
Preston, Mary J., II, 400
Pretty Prairie, I, 160
Price Brothers, II, 330
Price, Fillmore, II, 356
Price, Fred E., II, 330
Price, Harry W., II, 330
Price, John, I, 49
Priest, John W., I, 56; II, 4
Priest, Jorden, II, 92
Prominent Business Block and Home of I. O. O. F., LaGrange (illustration), II, 277
Prophet, The, I, 5
Protestant Episcopal churches, LaGrange county, I, 77; Noble county, I, 376; De Kalb county, I, 515
Provines, Alexander, II, 249
Public Library, Albion, I, 461; (illustration), I, 462
Public Library Angola (illustration), I, 316
Public Library, Kendallville (illustration), I, 437
Public Library, LaGrange, gift to, I, 130
Public Library, Ligonier (illustration), I, 427
Public School, Shipshewana (illustration), I, 143
Pullman, Bernard, II, 376
Purdy, Howard E., II, 293
Purdy, Wilton E., II, 278
Pyatt, Charles W., II, 147
Pythian Sisters, Steuben county, I, 251

Raber, Andrew J., II, 94
Railroad dismantled, I, 296, 308
Railroad Depot, Rome City (illustration), I, 451
Railroads, LaGrange county, I, 37; Steuben county, I, 259; mileage and assessment of, Steuben county, I, 260; Noble county, I, 340; De Kalb county, I, 573
Rakestraw, Oscar F., I, 234; II, 170
Ramer, Charles, II, 301
Ramer, John W., II, 301
Ramsay, Francis H., II, 51
Ransburg, D. Carl, II, 320
Rarick, J. E., II, 179
Rathbun, Henry, I, 234
Rathbun, Lafayette G., II, 432

Ray (village), I, 271
Ray Bank, I, 227
Recorded farm names, LaGrange county, I, 49; Steuben county, I, 233
Red Cross Association, Noble county, I, 405; De Kalb county, I, 551
Redding, Carl A., II, 366
Reed, Charles E., II, 149
Reed, Charles W., II, 183
Reed, Earl, II, 299
Reed, Monroe, II, 226
Reese, David H., II, 198
Reese, John R., II, 11
Reformed Presbyterian church, Steuben county, I, 244; De Kalb county, I, 507
"Reflection," I, 177
Reidenbach, John, II, 30
Regulators, The, I, 163, 322, 476
Register, Wolcottville, I, 68
Reminiscence, Lima township, LaGrange county, I, 115
Renner, David H., II, 109
Renner, Robert G., II, 383
Rerick, John H., I, 68; II, 388
Rerick, Rowland, II, 388
Revival of 1840, Greenfield township, I, 159
Revolutionary war, I, 89
Revolutionary war soldiers, I, 92
Rheinheimer, Jacob, II, 262
Rhodes, F. E., II, 206
Rich, A. J., II, 58
Richey, Henderson M., II, 188
Richardson, Clarence, II, 275
Richland Center, I, 281
Richland township, I, 280; description, I, 280; original land entries, I, 280; first settlers, I, 280; population, I, 254, 281; farm statistics, I, 281; politics, I, 281; organized, I, 596; early settler, 596
Riddle, John K., II, 124
"Ridge Farm," I, 234
"Ridgefield," I, 235
Riley School, I, 498
Riser, David W., II, 224
Ritter, Elmer, II, 65
Ritter, Lewis, II, 389
Ritter, Mary T., II, 12
"River Bend Farm," I, 49
"River Dale Farm," I, 50
Robbins, Forrest B., I, 352
Robinson, James H., II, 419
Robinett, Joseph, II, 181
Robison, Elisha S., I, 216
Rochester, I, 423
Rodgers, John B., II, 15
Rogers, David, I, 65, 121
Rogers Orphans Home, I, 32, 65
Rohrabaugh, Abbie, II, 134
Rohrabaugh, Joseph, II, 134
"Rolling Acres," I, 235
"Rolling Lawn," I, 236
"Rolling Valley Farm," I, 235
Rome City, schools, I, 384; population, I, 402; first house, I, 450; platting of, I, 450; first school, I, 451; early merchants, I, 451; fraternal orders, I, 452; woolen mills, I, 452; ice business, I, 453; summer resort, I, 453; mills, I, 453; first school, I, 453; new school, I, 453
Rome City News, I, 353
Rome City Reservoir, I, 318
Roop, Christian Y., I, 7
"Rose Acres," I, 236
"Rose Lawn Farm," I, 235
Rose, Leon, II, 3
Rose, Minard F., II, 120
Rosenbury, Warren K., II, 54
Ross, Walter A., I, 49; II, 77
Roush, Alfred, II, 63
Roush, Alvin R., II, 100
Roush, Elizabeth, II, 63
Routsong, Clement G., II, 95
Rowan, Milo H., II, 179
Rowe, Laora M., II, 283
Rowley, George M., II, 83
Rowley, James D., II, 91
Roy, George W., II, 202
Royer, Charles S., II, 292
Rozell, Roy E., II, 296
Rubley, John H., II, 442
Ruffner, Blanche V., I, 50

Sacred Heart Hospital, Garrett, I, 605; (illustration), I, 520
Salem Center, I, 275
Salem township, description, I, 272; population, I, 34, 272; early events, I, 272; first land entered, I, 272
Salisbury, Dewitt C., II, 38
Salisbury, Frank G., II, 43
Sanders, F. P., I, 55; II, 459
Sanders, Guy W., II, 175
Sanders, Paul W., II, 159
Sanders, William, I, 235
Sanderson, F. B., I, 235
Sanxter, William M., II, 360
Saul, George W., II, 374
Savings, Loan and Trust Company, Auburn, I, 524
Sawyer, Albert D., II, 52
Schaeffer, Daniel A., II, 259
Schaeffer, David J., II, 236
Schaeffer, James W., II, 319
Schaeffer, John W., II, 239
Schaeffer, Mary E., II, 230
Schaeffer, Oliver, II, 230
Schermerhorn, Horace G., II, 362
Schermerhorn, John H., II, 361
Schieber, Samuel, II, 274
Schlabach, Charles L., II, 35
Schlabach, James M., II, 96
Schlotterback, Harry B., II, 358
Schlotterback, Ira, II, 89
School funds, LaGrange county, I, 44; Noble county, I, 334
School statistics, LaGrange county, I, 41; Steuben county, I, 195; Noble county, I, 384; De Kalb county, I, 502
Schools, LaGrange county, I, 39; LaGrange (City), I, 42; Steuben county, I, 193; Angola, I, 316; Noble county, I, 378; Albion, I, 383; Rome City, I, 451; Brimfield, I, 454; De Kalb county, I, 490; Auburn, I, 492, 498; Butler, I, 500; Garrett, I, 501; Waterloo, I, 599
Schrock, Amos, II, 100
Schrock, Isaac C., II, 318

Schutt, Oliver F., II, 101
Schweitzer, George A., I, 236
Scott, James B., I, 348
Scott, Joseph G., II, 419
Scott, Sarah J., II, 419
Scott township, description, I, 294; first land entry, I, 294; pioneer settlers, I, 294; important events, I, 295; population, I, 254, 295; crop statistics, I, 295; assessed valuation, taxation, etc., I, 295; politics, I, 295
Scott Township Guards, I, 202
[illegible]
[illegible]
Sears, Charles E., II, 428
Secrist, Dane D., II, 443
Sedan, I, 597
Seely, William, II, 363
Service flags, Noble county, I, 414
Sexauer, Solomon, II, 45
Seybert, I, 140
Seymoure, F. E., II, 163
"Shadow Lawn," I, 236
"Shady Side Farm," I, 235
Shaeffer, A. L., I, 236, II, 279
Shaffer, Maud, I, 235
Shambaugh, William O., II, 116
Shank, Daniel J., II, 281
Shank, Everitt W., II, 198
Shank, H. Lyle, II, 437
Shannower, George E., II, [illegible]
Sharp, Eugene, II, 66
Shatenberger, C. L., II, 341
Shaughnessy, Guy J., II, 5
Shaw, M. F., I, 217
Sheets, Charles H., II, [illegible]
Sheets, Henry, II, 281
Sheets, Tillie, II, 281
Sheffer, Ralph W., II, 214
Shew, Almeda, II, 92
Shew, Joseph M., II, 92
Shilling, Daniel, II, 149
Shilling Family, II, 149
Shipshewana, I, 111, 143; banking, I, 56; newspapers, I, 69
Shipshewana Lake, I, 144
Shively, Lizzie, I, 234
Shontz, Curtis, II, 186
"Shore Acres," I, 236
Shore Drive, Fox Lake (illustration), I, 282
Short, William H., I, 56; II, 460
Shoup, Harvey E., II, 203
Shoup, James A., II, 213
Showalter, Joshua H., II, 208
"Shropdale," I, 236
Shroyer, Frederick E., II, 138
Shull, Elza, II, 342
Shultz, Albert L., II, 221
Shumaker, George, II, 193
Shutt, Scudder E., II, 156
Shutts, Charles S., II, 81
Sigler, Jasper N., II, 150
Sigler, Paul E., II, 303
Silberg, Frank W., II, 252
"Silent City," I, 129
Simmons, E. B., I, 217
Simmons, Harry W., II, 52
Simmons, Otto, II, 256
Simmons, Rama D., II, 411
Simon, V. Clare, II, 112
Sisson, John H., II, 282
Sisters of the Most Precious Blood, I, 449
Skelly, James, I, 236; II, 198
Slabaugh, Christian E., II, [illegible]
Slabaugh, Sidney, II, 402
Slabaugh, Willard, II, 32
Slack, Charles W., II, 210
Slavery, I, 5
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
Smith, A. Maynard, II, 17
Smith, Arthur S., II, 202
Smith, Benjamin, II, [illegible]
Smith, Carl T., II, 447
Smith, Charles H., II, [illegible]
Smith, Charles L., II, 3
Smith, Claud C., II, 452
Smith, Clyde H., II, 250
Smith, Edward F., II, 117
Smith, Ellis, II, [illegible]
Smith, Frank A., II, 364
Smith, Frank M., II, 359
Smith, Frank R., I, 49
Smith, G. A., I, 204
Smith, George H., II, [illegible]
Smith, George P., II, 46
Smith, Harrison, II, 407
Smith, H. L., I, [illegible]
Smith, Ira E., II, [illegible]
Smith, Isaiah, II, [illegible]
Smith, John I., [illegible], 446
Smith, John C., II, [illegible]
Smith, John P., II, [illegible]
Smith, Rachel L., II, 449
Smith, Robert, I, 21
Smith, Tasso K., II, 447
Smithfield township, description, I, 598; taxes, 599
Sniff, Littleton M., I, 197; II, 463
Snow Lake, I, 288
Snowberger, Cary M., II, 45
Snowberger, Peter, II, 341
Snowberger, Robert H., II, 138
Snyder, J. H., I, 235
Snyder, Joseph R., II, 157
Soldiers and Sailors Monument, St. Joe, I, 594
Soldiers and Sailors Reunion Association, LaGrange county, I, 112
Soldiers Monument, Angola, I, 317; (illustration), I, 310
Sons of Veterans, I, 123
Sorosis Club, I, 270
Souder, Charles C., II, 291
South Milford, I, 111, 165; schools, I, 42; banking, I, 57
South Side Beach, I, 303
Spade, Emery E., II, 227
Spangle, Clyde, II, 34
Spanish-American war, LaGrange county, I, 93; Steuben county, I, 203; Noble county, I, 402; De Kalb county, I, 547
Sparta, I, 432
Sparta township, statistics, I, 332; population, I, 402; World War Honor Roll, I, 412; first settlers, I, 431;

pioneers, I, 431; first election, I, 432; mills, I, 432; first brick kiln, I, 432
Spaulding, Frank, II, 437
Spaulding, Ida M., I, 49
Spaulding, Thomas J., I, 55
Spearow, Solomon, II, 235
Spears, Henry, II, 287
Spencer township, organized, I, 611; taxes, I, 612
Spencerville, I, 612
Spero, Charles F., II, 415
Spero, John A., II, 455
Spero, Schuyler C., II, 462
Sprague, Bert P., II, 148
"Spring Bank," I, 234
Spring Beach Sanitarium, I, 449
"Spring Brook Farm," I, 234
"Spring Dale Stock Farm," I, 235
Springfield township, first settlers, I, 25; organized, I, 28; school statistics, I, 41; description, I, 173; location, I, 173; first settler, I, 173; French traders, I, 173; organization, I, 175; early settlers, I, 175; population, I, 176
"Spring Valley Farm," I, 236
"Squatter sovereignty," I, 417
St. Clair, Arthur, Governor of Northwest Territory, I, 4
St. Joe, banks, I, 525; history, I, 594
St. Joe Valley Bank, St. Joe, I, 525
St. Joseph Valley Railroad, I, 38
Stafford township, organized, I, 598; early settlers, I, 598; taxes, I, 598
Stage, Charles R., II, 405
Stahly, Christian J., II, 160
Stahly, Daniel J., II, 234
Stallman, Arteman A., II, 353
Stallman, John H., II, 438
Standard, Kendallville, I, 351
Stanley, J. Frank, II, 23
State Bank of Kimmell, I, 393
State Bank of Lima, I, 54
State Bank of Topeka, I, 56
State Bank of Wolcottville, I, 55
State road, I, 341
Statistics, Steuben county, I, 232; educational, Noble county, I, 384; agricultural, Noble county, I, 389; agricultural, De Kalb county, I, 486
Stead, Joseph, II, 414
Stead, Robert B., II, 450
Steuben County, early settlement, I, 178; organization, I, 179; county seat, I, 179; naming of, I, 179; first county officers, I, 180; description of early, I, 180; county government, I, 182; courthouses, I, 183; first county jail, I, 183; county asylum, I, 184; assessed valuation of property, 1919, I, 184; finances, 1919, I, 185; present county officials and salaries, I, 186; politics, I, 187; presidential vote, I, 189; Underground Railroad, I, 190; schools, I, 193; school statistics, I, 195; military history, I, 201; Civil war, I, 201; Spanish-American war, I, 203; World war, I, 205; fallen heroes, I, 206; overseas soldiers, I, 206; financial support during World war, I, 209; War Chest Association, I, 210; medical profession, I, 213; pioneer physician, I, 213; present physicians, I, 218; medical societies, I, 219; newspaper press, I, 220; banks, I, 224; agriculture, I, 229; agricultural agent system, I, 229; agricultural war work, I, 229; agricultural societies, I, 232; statistics, I, 232; first fair, I, 232; fairs, I, 233; recorded farm names, I, 233; churches, I, 237; Methodist Episcopal churches, I, 237; Christian churches, I, 240; Congregational churches, I, 240; United Brethren churches, I, 241; Baptist churches, I, 243; Presbyterian churches, I, 243; Universalist churches, I, 244; Zion Evangelical church, I, 244; Reformed Presbyterian church, I, 244; secret societies, I, 245; miscellaneous items, I, 254; population, I, 254; postoffices, I, 254; original village plats, I, 256; railroads, I, 259
Steuben County Agricultural Society, I, 232
Steuben County Bank, I, 224
Steuben County Cattle (illustration), I, 257
Steuben County Lakes (illustrations), I, 262
Steuben County War Chest Association, I, 210
Steuben, Frederick de, I, 179
"Steuben Hampshire Farm," I, 236
Steuben Republican, I, 220
Steuben township, description, I, 297; lakes, I, 297; pioneer settlement, I, 297; population, I, 254, 298; politics, I, 298
Steubenville, I, 256
Stevens, Orville, I, 210
Stevens, Orville G., II, 345
Steward, W. P., II, 166
Stewart, James A., II, 171
Stiefel, Leopold C., II, 277
Stienbarger, John W., II, 307
Stine, Samuel, II, 110
Stock Breeders Association, I, 229
Stomm, Daniel, II, 158
Stoner, Arthur W., II, 392
Storey, Otto H., I, 234
Storms, fearful electric, I, 455
Stout, George W., II, 281
Stout, Samuel A., I, 57; II, 90
Strang, Wesley C., II, 305
Strater, George, II, 361
Strater, Harvey A., II, 162
Stratton-Porter, Gene, I, 319
Straw, Albert F., II, 20
Straw, George, II, 106
Strawser, Sherman II, 105
Street Scene, Albion (illustration), I, 459
Street Scene, Auburn (illustration), I, 578
Street Scene, Butler (illustration), I, 591
Street Scene, Hamilton (illustration), I, 278
Street Scene, Kendallville (illustration), I, 435
Street Scene, Ligonier (illustration), I, 424

Street Scene, Pleasant Lake (illustration), I, 297
Strickland, Sterling J., II, 205
Strock, Frank, II, 51
Stroh, schools, I, 42; banks, 1, 57; history, I, 112, 165
Strong, John H., II, 174
Stuckman, Jay, II, 164
Stukey, Chancy D., II, 402
Stump, Noah S., II, 137
Stumpf, John B., II, 65
"Sturdy Oaks," I, 236
Summer resort, Rome City, I, 453
Summers, Lewis, II, 410
Summey, Abram F., II, 302
Sunday, Henry, II, 298
"Sunny Ridge" (Steuben county), I, 234
"Sunny Ridge Stock Farm" (LaGrange county), I, 49
"Sunny Side," I, 234
Sunthimer, Charles F., II, 327
Surfus, Carl A., II, 121
Sutton, Isaac, II, 25
Swan (village), I, 442
Swan township, statistics, I, 332; schools, I, 379; population, I, 402; first settler, I, 440; pioneer conditions, I, 441; mills, I, 441; first township election, I, 441
Swank, Carl J., II, 51
Swantusch, Otto H., II, 328
Swihart, Amy E., II, 427
Swihart, Benjamin F., II, 426
Swihart, Joseph L., II, 316
Swihart, Susannah, II, 406
Swihart, Walter, II, 374
Swihart, William H., II, 406
Swogger, Clyde N., I, 57; II, 148
Sycamore Literary Hall, I, 172 (illustration), I, 171
Sycamore Literary Society, I, 147
Sylvan Lake, I, 318
Sylvan Lake, Outlet to (illustration), I, 446

Taggart, Thomas, I, 603
Talmage, Charles E., II, 457
Talmage, George G., II, 373
Talmage, Laura E., II, 373
"Tamarack, The," I, 132, 321
Tarlton, Richard E., II, 153
Tate, James, II, 127
Tate, Robert N., II, 127
Taxation rates, LaGrange county, I, 31; Steuben county, I, 289; Noble county, I, 334; De Kalb county, I, 485
Taylor, Edward A., I, 217
Taylor, Oscar H., II, 381
Taylor, Harry L., II, 63
Taylor, Jonathan E., II, 151
Teachers' Institute, first in Indiana, I, 119; De Kalb county, I, 496
Tecumseh, I, 5, 17; (illustration), I, 16
Teegarden, Laura R., I, 235
Teegardin, Dorilas L., II, 180
Teegardin, Shirley R., II, 225
Teeters, David B., II, 434
Terry, James E., II, 128
Teutsch, Frank, II, 131
Thomas Exchange Bank of Corunna, I, 525
Thompson, Alexander, II, 71
Thompson, E. G., I, 350
Thompson, Jennie E., II, 116
Thompson, John R., II, 386
Thompson, Mary E., II, 116
Thompson, Milo, II, 87
Throop, Marilla K., II, 6
Throop, Warren H., I, 236; II, 6
Thunander, John A., II, 107
Timmis, George, II, 443
Tingley, Walter B., II, 344
Tinney, E. F., II, 66
Topeka, banking, I, 56; platted, I, 111; location, I, 169; incorporated, I, 170
"Town Clock," I, 30
Transportation, Noble county, I, 340; De Kalb county, I, 569
Treasury robbery, De Kalb county, I, 478
Treaty of 1833, I, 19
Treaty of 1838, I, 21
Treaty of peace, I, 4
Tri-State College, I, 197 (illustration), I, 196
Tritch, Adam, II, 226
Troyer, Jacob C., II, 58
Troyer, John J., II, 351
Troyer, Urvan J., II, 197
Troy township, description of, I, 602; earliest settler, I, 602; taxes, I, 602
Truby, George W., II, 425
Tucker, G. A., I, 49
Turkey Creek (village), I, 256
Turner, Charles H., II, 19
Tustison, Willard S., II, 127
Tuttle, Carl E., II, 183
Tuttle, Earl, II, 385
Tuttle, Frank M., I, 235; II, 77
"Twentieth Century Village," I, 166
Twichell, Jonas, II, 251
"Twin Oaks," I, 236

Ulm, Emanuel, II, 339
Underground lakes, I, 11
"Underground Railroad," I, 119, 163, 190
Union Mills, I, 117
Union Schoolhouse Educational Society, I, 493
Union township, organized, I, 577; early settlers, I, 577; county seat competition, 578; discovery of natural gas, 580
United Brethren churches, LaGrange county, I, 78; Steuben county, I, 241; Noble county, I, 374; De Kalb county, I, 505
Universalist churches, Steuben county, I, 244; Noble county, I, 376

Valentine, I, 111, 133
Van Aman, John C., II, 406
Van Auken, Eugene, II, 91
Van Auken, William E., II, 411
Van Buren, I, 112
Van Buren township, first settlers, I, 25; organized, I, 28; school statistics, I, 41; topography, I, 47; location, I, 138; description, I, 138; population, I, 138; organized, I, 138; first settle-

ments, I, 138; early tragedy, I, 139; mills, I, 140
Vandalia Railroad, I, 346, 573
Van Drew, J. W., II, 299
Van Fossen, Roy A., II, 73
Van [illegible]er, Melvin J., II, 257
Van Wagner, Mary E., II, 257
Vaughan, J. J., I, 56
Vincennes, I, 1, 4
Vistula (Detroit) Road, I, 36
Vocational training, I, 386

Wabash and Erie canal, I, 6
Wabash Railroad, I, 38, 260, 576
Wade, Alfred A., II, 401
Wade, Alfred Sr., II, 400
Wade, Frank C., II, 304
Wade, Henry M., II, 287
Wade, Robert L., II, 29
Waddell, Robert M., I, 50; II, 449
Wagner, George A., II, 141
Wagner, John, II, 87
Walb, Clyde A., II, 282
Walb, Ira B., II, 380
Walb, Reuben B., II, 76
Walberry, George H., II, 136
Walker, Charles J., II, 104
Walker, Eli C., II, 378
Wallace, Seth, II, 224
Waller, John A., I, 236
Waller, William H., I, 217
"Walnut Dale," I, 236
"Walnut Hill Farm," I, 236
"Walnut Lawn," I, 236
"Walnut Lodge," I, 235
"Walnut Ridge," I, 234
Walter, Burritt S., II, 357
Walters, Oliver, II, 348
Waltz, H. O., II, 293
War of 1812, soldiers, I, 92
Warner, Jesse, II, 112
Warring, Charles W., II, 119
Washington township, statistics, I, 332
Washington township, school, I, 379; population, I, 402; World War Honor Roll, I, 412; location, I, 443; first settler, I, 443; first township election, I, 443; Indian trails, I, 443; mills, I, 443; early schools, I, 444; Mound Builders, I, 444
Water transportation, I, 6
Waterhouse, Frank R., II, 438
Waterhouse, Homer G., II, 238
Water Works, Ligonier (illustration), I, 426
Waterloo schools, I, 499; school literary societies, I, 500; banks, I, 523; early settlers, I, 607; industries, I, 608; fraternal orders, I, 608; population, I, 608; water works, I, 609; fire department, I, 609; violent windstorm, I, 609; community nurse, I, 609; library, 611; taxes, 611
Waterloo Press, I, 527
Waterloo Public Library (illustration), I, 609
Waterloo Street Scene (illustration), I, 608
Watkins, Homer, II, 178
Watkins, James B., II, 290
Watson, George, II, 240
Watson, Joseph S., II, 117
Watters, Mearl D., II, 424
Watters, William, II, 460
Wayne, Anthony (illustrated), I, 19
Wayne county, first whites to settle in, I, 3
Wayne township, statistics, I, 332; first schoolhouse, I, 379; population, I, 402; World War Honor Roll, I, 412; first settlers, I, 433; pioneer conditions, I, 434
Wawaka, I, 402, 431
Weaver, Peter F., II, 261
Weaver, V. D., II, 354
Weaver, Samuel E., I, 49; II, 311
Weaver, Wesley, II, 74
Webb, George H., II, 88
Webb, Harley H., II, 10
Weicht, Eugene F., II, 26
Weimer, Henry P., II, 105
Weimer, John M., II, 98
Weimer, Samuel, II, 367
Weingart, Charles C., II, 29
Weir, Samuel, II, 443
Weitz, Daniel W., II, 143
Weller, Charles, II, 114
Wells, Charles E., II, 11
Wells, Warren D., II, 301
Wemple, Elias C., II, 286
Wemple, Abram H., II, 24
Werker, Charles A., II, 64
Werker, Melvin L., II, 40
Werker, Orlo R., II, 404
Werner, Frederick, II, 13
Wert, Dallas, II, 142
Wert, Isaac A., II, 121
Wheelock, Alpheus, I, 471
White, George M., II, 454
White, Emery, II, 9
Whitten, Louis G., II, 246
Wible, L. Wallace, II, 37
Wickwire, Thomas S., II, 400
Wicoff, James C., II, 78
Widney, Hugh M., I, 487; II, 350
Wiggins, Jerry O., II, 371
Wilcox, Henry C., II, 422
Wilder, Dexter E., II, 277
Wildman, Herbert H., I, 54; II, 6
Wildman, Levi L., I, 54
Wildman State Bank, I, 54, 134
Wildman's Exchange Bank, I, 54
"Wildwood Farm," I, 235
Wiley, Joseph R., II, 253
Wilhelm, Jonathan, II, 132
Willard, Carl S., II, 382
Willard, Ulysses S., II, 194
Williams, Samuel B., I, 54
Williams, Ephraim B., II, 103
Williams, Katherine R., II, 409
Williams, Samuel P., I, 40; II, 409
Williams, Thomas B., I, 218
Williamson, Eber J., II, 187
Willibey, S. P., II, 122
Willis, Frank W., II, 440
Willis, Herbert C., I, 527; II, 441
Wilmington township, organized, I, 590; first white settler, 590; taxes, I, 593
Wilmot, population, I, 402
Wilsey, Clyde F., II, 125
Wilson, A. Frank, II, 169
Wilson, Edgar J., II, 14
Wilson, E. R., I, 338

Wilson, Fleming N., II, 44
Wilson, Harvey, II, 309
Wilson, John H., II, 95
Wilson, Melvin E., II, 269
Windstorm, Waterloo, I, 609
Wisel, Elsie M., II, 189
Wisel, George K., II, 189
Wisel, George O., II, 241
Wisner, Clair W., II, 145
Wisner, Steven, II, 202
Wolcott, George, I, 40
Wolcottville, I, 42, 54, 111, 133
Wolcottville Gazette, I, 68
Wolcottville Herald, I, 69
Wolcottville Register, I, 68
Wolcottville Seminary, I, 40, 119
Wolf, Charles, II, 295
Wolf, Francis F., II, 181
Wolf Lake, population, I, 402; laid out, I, 419
Wolfe, Edward A., II, 265
Wolfe, Frank C., II, 204
Wolff, Gustav, II, 243
Wolff, Moses, II, 243
Wood, Alphonso C., II, 196
Wood, Hugh D., I, 218
Wood, Theodore F., I, 218; II, 195
Wood, Warren A., I, 218
Woodhull, Ray, I, 235
Woodworth, Fayette R., II, 252
Worden, James L., I, 338
World war, LaGrange county, I, 93; causes of, I, 93; signing of armistice, I, 96; general chronology of, I, 96; roster, I, 101; Steuben county, I, 205; summons to service, I, 206; fallen heroes, I, 206; over-seas soldiers, I, 206; Noble county, I, 402; military registration, I, 410; Honor Roll, I, 411; De Kalb county, I, 550; Honor Roll, I, 563
Wright, David E., II, 196
Wright, Edward, I, 494
Wright, John W., I, 338
Wright, Theo, II, 104
Wright, William R., II, 28
Wright's Corners, I, 132
Wyatt, Andrew R., II, 398

Yeager, John H., II, 218
Yeiser, James E., II, 109
Yoder, A. J., I, 56
Yoder, Aaron, II, 286
Yoder, Abraham A., II, 177
Yoder, Daniel J., II, 256
Yoder, Daniel J., II, 104
Yoder, Henry H., II, 199
Yoder, Jacob J., II, 257
Yoder, James M., II, 209
Yoder, Joseph E., II, 155
Yoder, Melvin A., II, 237
Yoder, Noah J., II, 151
Yoder, Samuel R., II, 279
Yoder, Samuel W., II, 244
Yoder, Tobias V., II, 93
York Center, I, 293
York township (Noble county) statistics, I, 332; schools, I, 380; population, I, 402; World War Honor Roll, I, 412; first settler, I, 419; pioneers, I, 420; pioneer times, I, 420; villages, I, 421; floods, I, 422
York township (Steuben county), population, I, 254. 292; description, I, 291; first land entries, I, 291; first events, I, 292; politics, I, 292; farm statistics, I, 292; valuations, I, 293
Yotter, Charles A., II, 308
Young, Burton, II, 438
Young, Charles, II, 321
Young, Ira B., II, 145
Young Ladies Seminary, I, 40
Young Men's Christian Association Drive, Noble county, I, 409; De Kalb county, I, 555
Yunker, John J., II, 48

Zeigler, F. A., II, 276
Zimmerman, Greely M., II, 93
Zion Evangelical church, Steuben county, I, 244
Zoology, I, 11
Zumbrun, Noah V., II, 171

History of Northeast Indiana

CHAPTER I

DISCOVERY BY WHITE MEN—UNDER DIFFERENT GOVERNMENTS—GOVERNMENT OF THE NORTHWEST—INDIANA TERRITORY ORGANIZED—INDIANA ADMITTED TO THE UNION—1816—INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

DISCOVERY BY WHITE MEN

Columbus discovered America in 1492 and it was more than 150 years after that before the territory embraced in Indiana was discovered and explored by members of the white race. Colonies were established by rival European nations in Florida, Virginia and Nova Scotia, but not until 1670-72 did the white travelers venture as far into the northwest as Indiana or Lake Michigan.

These explorers were Frenchmen—Claude Allouez and Claude Dablon—who explored that part of the state north of the Kankakee River. The year following came M. Joliet, an agent of the French Colonial government, accompanied by James Marquette, a Catholic missionary, who made an exploring expedition as far west as the Mississippi River, the banks of which they touched June 17, 1673.

La Salle explored the West in 1682, but it is not known that he touched or entered the domain now within Indiana. He took possession of the Mississippi country in the name of Louis, King of France, and called the country Louisiana, which also included present Indiana. At the same time Spain claimed all the country in the vicinity of the Gulf of Mexico, thus the two great powers became competitors for the extension of domain and soon caused the Indian tribes (who were in actual possession of the country) to take sides, and a continual state of warfare was the result. The great Miamis confederation of Indians, the Miami proper (anciently the Twightwees), being the eastern and most powerful tribe, embraced the country from the Scioto River west to the Illinois River. These Indians were frequently visited by fur traders and missionaries from both the Catholic and Protestant creeds. The Five Nations, so called, were tribes farther to the east and in no way connected with Indiana history.

From the most authentic account of the white settlement of Indiana it should be stated that it was first settled by this race on the banks of the Wabash River, then styled Ouabache by the French.

"Francis Morgan de Vincenne, who served in the French military regiment in Canada as early as 1720, and on the Lakes in 1725, first made his advent at Vincennes, possibly as early as 1732, at least records prove that he was there January 5, 1735." This bit of supposed history is now positively known to be in error, for it has been discovered that Fort Ouiatenon on the Wabash, in Tippecanoe County, was established in

1719-20, as recent records copied from the French archives in Paris prove. Again that Post Vincennes was occupied prior to 1720 is shown by a letter from Father Marest, dated Kaskaski, November 9, 1712, reading as follows: "The French have established a fort upon the river Wabash, and want a missionary, and Father Marment has been sent to them." Marment was therefore the first Christian preacher stationed in this part of the world.

The latest history of Tippecanoe County, states that "Contemporaneous with the church at Vincennes was a missionary work among the Ouiatenons, near the mouth of the 'Wea River.' This record has reference evidently to the work at the settlement in Tippecanoe County, as understood today."

Then from what has been said concerning the first settlement of the white race in Indiana, it may be summed up by stating that in all probability the settlement was effected at Post Vincennes and at Ouiatenon, at about the same dates, and both being a little before the opening years of the eighteenth century—about 1700.

Under Different Governments

The National policies under which Northeast Indiana has been subject to have been numerous. The wars which France and England were engaged in between 1680 and 1697, retarded the growth of the colonies of those two nations in North America. The English, jealous of the French, resorted to all the available means to extend their domain westward. The French were equally active in pressing their claims eastward and south. Both sides succeeded in securing aid from the various Indian tribes, and for many years the pioneer settlement was harrassed, and the settlers lived between two fires.

France continued in her effort to connect the Canadian country with the Gulf of Mexico by a chain of trading posts and colonies, which further increased the jealousy of England and really laid the foundation for the French and Indian war, which terminated in the treaty of 1763, at Paris, and by which France ceded to Great Britain all of North America east of the Mississippi River, except New Orleans and the island on which it is situated.

The British policy, after getting entire control of the Indian territory, was still unfavorable to its growth in population. In 1763 the total number of French families within the limits of the Northwestern territory did not exceed 600. These were in the settlements at Detroit, along the Wabash River and in the neighborhood of Fort Chartres on the Mississippi River.

Of these families, eighty-five resided at Post Vincennes, fourteen at Fort Ouiatenon, on the Wabash, and ten at the confluence of the St. Mary's and St. Joseph rivers.

The colonial policy of the British government opposed any measure which might strengthen settlements in the interior of this country, lest they become self-supporting and independent of the mother country.

Thomas Jefferson, the shrewd statesman and governor of Virginia, saw from the very first that actual occupation of Western lands was the only way to keep them out of the hands of foreigners and Indians.

Accordingly, he engaged a corps of scientific men and sent them to the Mississippi River to ascertain the point on that river intersected by latitude thirty-six degrees, thirty minutes, to the southern line of what is now Indiana and to measure its distance from the Ohio. He entrusted the military operations in that quarter to General Clark, with instructions to select a strong position near the point named, and erect a fort,

and garrison the same, for protecting the settlers, and to extend his conquests toward the Great Lakes on the north. Conforming to his instructions, General Clark erected "Fort Jefferson," on the Mississippi, a few miles above the southern limit.

The result of these operations was the addition to Virginia of the vast Northwest Territory. The simple fact that a chain of forts was established by the Americans in this vast region, convinced the British Commissioners that we had entitled ourselves to this land.

During this time the minor events were transpiring outside the territory in question which later promoted the settlement in portions of what is now Indiana.

On February 11, 1781, a wagoner named Irvin Hinton was sent from Louisville, Kentucky, to Harrodsburg for a load of provisions.

Two young men, Richard Rue and George Holman, aged respectively, nineteen and sixteen years, accompanied Hinton as his guards. When eight miles out from Louisville, they were surprised and captured by the renegade white man, Simon Girty, and twelve Indian warriors. They were marched hurriedly for three days through deep snows, and when they reached the Indian village of Wa-proc-ca-nat-ta Hinton was burned at the stake. Rue and Holman were adopted into the tribe, and remained three years, when Rue made his escape, and at about the same time Holman was ransomed by relatives in Kentucky. These two men were the first whites to settle in Wayne County, Indiana, where they lived to a good old age, and died at their homes two miles south of Richmond.

Government of the Northwest

Through the conquest of General Clark, the present territory of Indiana belonged to Virginia.

January, 1783, the general assembly of that state resolved to cede this territory to the general government of the United States. The proposition made by the State of Virginia was accepted by the United States, and the transfer confirmed early in 1784. By the transfer terms, Virginia was to be reimbursed for all expenditures incurred in exploring and protecting settlers in the territory; also that 150,000 acres of land should be granted to the soldiers who with Colonel Clark had made the famous expedition and caused the annexation to be made to Virginia. After all these matters had been attended to, in the spring of 1784, the matter of governing this section of the West was referred to a committee of Messrs. Jefferson of Virginia, Chase of Maryland, and Howell of Rhode Island, which committee, among other things reported an ordinance prohibiting slavery in the territory after 1800, but this article of the ordinance was rejected.

The ordinance of 1787 has an interesting history. Much controversy has been indulged in as to who really is entitled to the credit of framing it. This undoubtedly belongs to Nathan Dane; and to Rufus King and Timothy Pickering belongs the credit of having inserted the anti-slavery clause which it contained.

Mr. Jefferson had vainly tried to secure a system of government for the Northwest Territory excluding slavery therefrom. However, the South invariably voted him down in this matter.

In July, 1787, an organizing act without slavery included was pending, which was supposed to secure its passage. Congress went into session in New York City. July 5th Rev. Manasseh Cutler, of Massachusetts, came to New York in the interests of some land company or speculators in the Northwest Territory. He was a graduate of Yale College; had taken the degrees of the three learned professions—medicine, law

and theology—and as a scientist in America his name stood second to only that of Franklin.

He was a courtly gentleman of the old school type and had got into the confidence of the Southern leaders. He wished to purchase 5,500,000 acres of land in the new territory. Jefferson and his administration desired to make a record of reduction of the public debt, and this was a rare opportunity. Massachusetts' representatives could not vote against Cutler's scheme, as many of their constituents were interested in the measure personally; Southern members were almost committed. Thus Cutler had the key to the situation, and dictated terms, which were as follows:

1. The exclusion of slavery from the territory forever.
2. Providing one thirty-sixth of all the lands for public schools.
3. Be it forever remembered that this compact declares that religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall always be encouraged.

Doctor Cutler planted himself on this platform and would not yield, stating that unless they could procure these lands under desirable conditions and surroundings, that they did not care to purchase. July 13, 1787, the bill became a law. Thus the great states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, and Wisconsin—a vast empire of themselves—were consecrated to freedom, intelligence and morality.

October 5, 1787, Congress elected Gen. Arthur St. Clair governor of the Northwest Territory. He assumed his official duties at Marietta, and at once proceeded to treat with the Indians and organize a territorial government. He at first organized a court at Marietta, consisting of three judges, himself being president of the court. This court visited Kaskaski for the purpose of organizing a local government and to learn what opinions were held by the various Indian tribes of the territory. It was soon learned that nothing but military force would care for the great Indian question—hence an army was raised and expeditions under Generals St. Clair, Harmar, Anthony Wayne and others, were carried forward with much vigor. In March, 1791, Congress invested Governor St. Clair with the command of 3 000 troops and he was instructed by the secretary of war to march to the Miami village and establish a strong post and then make the Indians feel the superiority of the white race, by force of military tactics and arms against them. General Wayne succeeded St. Clair and established "Fort Wayne." It was he who concluded a treaty of peace with the Indians at Greenville, Ohio, in 1795.

Indiana Territory Organized

Upon the final victory of the American army in 1796, the principal town within what is now the State of Indiana was Vincennes, which comprised only fifty houses, but presented a thrifty appearance. There was also a small settlement where now stands Lawrenceburg, and several lesser settlements about trading posts, and the total number of civilized inhabitants in the territory was estimated at 4,885.

Indiana Territory was organized by the act of Congress, May 7, 1800, the material welfare features of the Ordinance of 1787 remaining in force and the people were invested with all the rights and advantages granted and secured by that ordinance.

The seat of government was fixed at Vincennes. May 13, 1800, William Henry Harrison, a native of Virginia, was appointed governor, and John Gibson, of Pennsylvania, was made secretary of the territory. General Harrison called together the first territorial Legislature or council, March 3, 1801.

From this time to 1810, the question under discussion was the land speculator, African slavery, and the hostile views held by the Shawnee chief, Tecumseh, and his brother, the wiley old Prophet.

The first General Assembly or Legislature of the territory met at Vincennes July 29, 1805. The next day the governor delivered his message to the council and House of Representatives. Benjamin Park, who came from New Jersey in 1801, was the first delegate elected to Congress.

In 1810 the total population of Indiana was 24,520. There were then reported thirty-three grist mills, fourteen saw mills, three horse mills, eighteen tanneries, twenty-eight distilleries, three powder mills, 1,256 looms, 1,350 spinning wheels, value of woolen, cotton, hemp and flax cloths, $159,000; of nails, 30,000 pounds; of wine from grapes, ninety-six barrels; and 50,000 pounds of maple sugar.

In 1809 Indiana Territory was divided, when Illinois was erected, to comprise all that part of Indiana Territory west of the Wabash River,

INDIANS AND PIONEERS

and a direct line drawn from that river and Vincennes, due north to the territorial line between the United States and Canada. For the first fifty years, the Vincennes settlement grew slowly.

The commandants and priests governed with almost absolute power; the whites lived in peace with the Indians.

The necessaries of life were easily procured; there was nothing to stimulate energy or progress. In such a state of society was no demand for learning and science; few could read and still less could write their name; they were void of public spirit, energy or enterprise.

Not until the close of the War of 1812-14, did Indiana take on her vigorous growth and since then she has certainly kept pace with her sister states. In 1815 the total white population was only 63,876.

February 13, 1813, the capital was changed to Corydon. The same year Governor Posey was appointed to take Governor Harrison's place, for he was engaged in subduing the enemies of his country.

Up to 1811 a man must own at least fifty acres of land before he was permitted to cast his vote. To become a member of the state council he must possess at least 500 acres, and a representative must have 200 acres.

In 1814 the territory was divided into three judicial districts. The

governor appointed the judges and the compensation was fixed at $700 per annum.

The same year two banks were established—one at Vincennes and one at Madison known as the Mechanics Bank. The former had a capital of $500,000, and the latter $750,000.

Indiana Admitted Into the Union—1816

The last territorial Legislature convened at Corydon in December, 1815, and petitioned Congress for authority to adopt a state constitution and maintain a state government. The president approved the bill and Indiana was made a state. The following May an election was held and constitutional convention representatives selected. The body met at Corydon June 15 to 29, John Jennings presiding, and William Hendricks acting as secretary.

The first governor was Jonathan Jennings and the first congressman was William Hendricks.

The close of the War of 1812-14 was followed by a great rush of immigration to the new state and in 1820, the population was fully doubled.

Internal Improvements

From 1832 on to early in the '40s, the matter of public and internal improvements excited the minds of the masses in this commonwealth. In 1840 the system of internal improvements embraced ten different works, the most important being the construction of the Wabash and Erie canal. The aggregate length of this water-way system was 1,289 miles. Of this only 140 miles were ever completed. In 1841 the state debt amounted to $18,500,000. While water transportation was in vogue Indiana had one of the most extensive systems in the entire country. The advent of steam railroads soon superseded the canal system.

CHAPTER II

PHYSICAL FEATURES AND PRE-HISTORICAL RACE

GEOLOGY—TOPOGRAPHY—FOREST—PRAIRIE—MINERALS—DRIFT DEPOSIT—WILD ANIMALS—BIRDS—BEES—PRE-HISTORIC RACE—ARCHEOLOGY—MOUND BUILDERS—THE MOUNDS IN NOBLE AND OTHER COUNTIES—THEIR EXCAVATIONS AND CONTENTS—WELL-PRESERVED SKELETONS—MANY SACRIFICIAL ALTARS.

The geology of any given portion of a country, while it is of importance, is not usually read with the same degree of interest that other portions of a general historical work is. Geology and topography being so closely connected one with the other, the two are here treated together. Northeast Indiana, when white men first saw its surface, was a mixture of beautiful prairies and heavy forests, the latter being of much greater extent than the former. The prairies were mere "openings" in the forest lands. From extracts from the writings of a son of LaGrange County, Christian Y. Roop, on geology and natural features of this section of Indiana, the writer of this chapter has been permitted to use it in this connection:

"LaGrange County is situated upon the great glacial drift, which covers to the depth of one hundred feet or more the rocks of the Silurian period. They were formed at a very remote period in the earth's history, when the lake region was one vast inland gulf. These rocks are a kind of gray limestone, and often more than a thousand feet in thickness. They are almost wholly composed of the remains of the lower forms of marine life, such as radiates, mollusks and articulates. As to the cause of this overlying deposit of sand, clay and gravel, the generally adopted theory may be found in the following paragraphs:

"Nearly every part of the earth's crust has been subjected to frequent changes in elevation. When the Silurian rocks were being formed by the deposition of shells, a shallow inland sea covered all this region of country, and the whole of what is now North America enjoyed an almost tropical climate. But as time rolled on, the continent gradually became more and more elevated, the climate became colder and colder, the ice fields of the North grew southward, as the Alpine glaciers flow, until at last the whole northern part of North America was covered with snow and ice, thousands of feet thick; from these vast ice fields there issued with slow motion, but almost resistless power, those enormous glaciers, or rivers of ice, in whose paths mountains were reduced to pebbles, and the hardest rocks were ground to sand. As these glaciers moved southward, the increasing heat melted and diminished them until they finally disappeared, giving rise to numerous rivers that dashed onward toward the ocean. The melting of the glaciers of course, caused the deposit of these immense masses of rocks and earth which had been transported from the far North. These deposits form what is called the great northern drift, and their southern limit in Indiana is not far from the city of Indianapolis. South of that line we find none of those large rounded granite

bowlders such as are so plenty in LaGrange and adjoining counties. After long ages of glacial action, the continent begun to slowly subside; and, as the climate again grew warmer, the limit of the moving wall of ice was gradually pressed toward the North. Each returning summer the land was deluged with terrific floods, flowing from the melting ice glaciers. These annual floods served to still further grind and mix enormous glacial deposits, until at last the wall of ice was pushed so far north that the water from the melting mass found shorter passage to the sea; and all this region of country was left a gently rolling surface, much as we now find it."

As the ice gradually receded to the north, and the huge lakes drained away, they left the country covered, in the low places, with beds of blue clay, and large deposists of gravel and sand. Upon this, a vegetation sprang up, much like that of the present. But in the forest, and over the level plains, there roamed some animals that would now seem strangely out of place in Indiana. Not only bisons and horses, and other animals familiar to us, but huge mastodons and mammoths, who browsed from the trees and watered at the lakes and the wide sluggish rivers. Their remains have almost entirely perished, except in those instances where the animals were caught in the mire. A number of teeth, however, have resisted the erosion of years, and are now sometimes plowed up in the fields.

In the early '80s, at a point in LaGrange County, a few miles northwest of the county seat, while ditching out the Hobb's Marsh, a Mr. Boyd discovered the well-preserved skull of a mastodon, but the other parts had dissappeared. The bones were found three feet beneath the surface. They were taken up and washed and for months created much interest. They are now in the courthouse at LaGrange and highly prized by the citizens. These bones are evidently from the mastodon, as the crown of the teeth have those peculiar conical projections characteristic of the animal, besides two small cavities some two inches in diameter, on the anterior portion of the inferior maxillary, for the insertion, probably, of small tusks and teeth.

In many of the marshes, large beds of marl are found. Of course there are few stone quarries in Northeastern Indiana, but the bowlders have furnished a goodly supply of beautiful foundation stones for buildings. Little clay is found in this part of the state, and when found it is usually mixed with gravel and sand so as to be useless for general purposes. There is no mineral in way of iron or copper, save in some of the marshes, where bog-iron is found in considerable quantities, so much so that at an early date, before railroads were built, iron ore was taken from the big marsh to the west and north of Lima (now Howe) in LaGrange County. It was found on Buck Creek and was smelted for years, at the "Old Forge" in Lima Township. About twenty years ago (1900) Milwaukee capitalists developed the great marl beds and discovered a cement rock at what is called the Village of Stroh, in the southeastern part of LaGrange County, and there put in a great cement plant which employs hundreds of men.

What has been said concerning the geology and topography in LaGrange County, applies usually to the counties adjoining it.

The Drift Deposit

Geologists suppose that during a period called glacial, all the earth's surface, north of about forty degrees north latitude, was covered sometimes to the top of the highest mountains, with a vast body of ice, that is thought to have been formed during a period of some 12,000 years,

when the north pole was turned farthest from the sun, owing to a peculiar variation in the direction of the earth's axis, through a period of about 24,000 years. All evidences show that the earth's surface north of forty degrees of north latitude was once, and for a long period, covered with vast ice-fields, and at other periods with heavy vegetation, even as far north as the eighty-second degree of latitude. The southern portions of the ice-field melted away under heat of the tropical sun, and the result was the ice farther north was forced gradually southward, pushing down the land elevations, and slowly grinding the rock to powder. Drift of bowlder deposits covers all of Northern Indiana, including these four northeastern counties.

Geology and Topography of Noble County

While reference has already been made to the natural features of this county, and other references will be made in the general county and township histories of this work, the following account of Noble County's natural features will here be given, and will serve also for that of adjoining counties where the same formations, usually obtain, hence each county of the four here treated, need not be added to this chapter.

Noble County lies in the four quadrants formed by the intersection of a line of latitude 41°24′ north of the equator, and a line of longitude 85°26′ west of Greenwich; the said intersection being a monument placed in Rose Hill Cemetery at Albion, and near the geographical center of the county.

The county consists of an intersection of ranges 8, 9, 10, and 11 east of the second principal meridian, and townships 33, 34 and 35 north of the established base line. This county lies from 8 to 900 feet above the sea-level.

The soil was formed by pre-historic glacial drift and averages in depth about 400 feet. During the borings of a gas well at Albion, an accurate record of the various strata pierced was kept by Professor Van Gorder, who furnished the following section of the drift:

	Feet
Yellow clay	10
Blue clay	10
Sand and gravel	115
Blue clay	20
Sand and gravel with streaks of blue clay	50
Blue clay	2
Sand and gravel	81
Blue clay	2
Quick sand	5
Blue clay	24
Quick sand	4
Blue clay	7
Sand and blue clay	10
Gravel	5
Red bowlder clay	15
Sand	5
Slate	1
Sand	9
Total depth	375

Underlying the drift come the following formations, in the order named: Devonian black slate, 65 feet; Hamilton and corniferous lime-

stone, 65 feet; Oriskany sandstone, 5 feet; lower helderberg, 168 feet; water line (consisting crystals of gypsum) 52 feet; Niagara limestone, 400 feet; Niagara shale 20 feet; Clinton (red from presence of hematite) 30 feet;, Clinton shale, 16 feet; Medina, 59 feet; Hudson River limestone, and shale, 85 feet; Hudson River shale, 200 feet; Utica shale, 156 feet; Utica slate, 94 feet; Trenton limestone, 24 feet; total 1,914 feet.

The top soil is of several varieties, owing to the work of streams and other natural elements. Muck soil and black loam are found in the lake districts, principally in Noble, Washington and lower York townships. This soil is utilized in the growing of tubular, vegetables and corn. Much of it has recently been cultivated to the growth of onions, and the district around the Town of Wolf Lake is conceded to be one of the best onion growing districts of the Central States.

Much of this land has been systematically drained and thereby increased in value. The rich sandy loam of Sparta, Perry and Elkhart townships, affords some of the best farm land in the county for the

Pioneer Cabin

production of cereals. The southeast part of the county is principally clay with muck loam in the low ground. A number of stream valleys, or bottom land, affords much fine and valuable farm land. The soil of Wayne, Orange, and Jefferson townships is rather sandy, but is also good farm land.

There is a large amount of standing hard wood timber, the largest tracts being in the southwest part of the county. The wanton waste of former days has given way to conservation. There are several young oak forests in Orange Township which are being cared for and preserved as men have begun to see the value of oak timbered land. Much of what was once termed waste land, as hillsides, is now planted with fine productive fruit orchards. In short, the greatest asset of Noble County is its rich soil, which coupled with its fine climate, permits the growing of any agricultural product that may be grown in any country of similar latitude.

This county is well supplied with lakes, there being no less than ninety-two which are available for boating purposes. The draining of the swamps has practically eliminated malaria, which in early days was very prevalent.

The quality of the peat found in Noble County ranks foremost in the State of Indiana.

Underground Lakes

During the construction of the Chicago division of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad in 1873-74, the discovery of "sinks" in Northern Indiana was of no uncommon occurrence, and many curious facts, such as quantities of small shells and fossilized matter, were in evidence of the existence of many subterraneous lakes which gave unmistakable signs of water. One such lake was discovered at Albion, when the company attempted to make a "fill" across the swamp west from York Street. Each morning they noticed that the embankment made during the previous day had sunken to its original level again. The place was at last "sounded," and found to have a depth of about sixty feet. Tramways from the adjacent hills were at once constructed to the swamp, which had the appearance of being solid, having been used for more than fifty years for grazing purposes, and portions of it having been cultivated and the process of filling was begun. When about eight or nine feet of earth had been deposited on the line it began to sink, and here and there, sections of the road had disappeared. The filling process was continued with a large force of laborers from both sides, and each morning would witness little ponds of water here and there to mark the spot where 100 car loads of earth had been deposited the day previous. For six months this underground lake gulped down hill after hill, until the surroundings appeared as lowly as the hitherto humble swamp, and each week would develop some huge gaping chasm or crack formed by the pressure or displacement from below; each succeeding week the great humps of tough peat on either side assumed loftier dimensions, until the subterranean lake had changed its normal condition and ceased to resist the activities of man. The existence of a lake was plainly proved by the fact that when the little ponds of water appeared on the surface in the morning, myriads of small minnow-like fishes disported themselves in the released water. The iris of these fish was enclosed in a semi-transparent membrane, which must have rendered them, at least partly blind.

Zoology

In addition to what has already been said concerning the wild animals of Northeast Indiana, it may be added: "The wilder game, as the bear, deer and wolf, has long since disappeared from the county; so has the wolverine and porcupine. The prairie rattle snake is the only poisonous reptile found. This has become quite rare. There are fully 175 species of birds, most of which are common to all parts of the state, though in the southern half the southern mocking-bird is often seen—a bird that never ventures farther north."

Forests and Wild Animals

The resources of LaGrange, Steuben, Noble and De Kalb counties, in common with other Northern Indiana counties, are almost entirely found in the soil and the agricultural development of this section of the continent. The following is a partial list of the common trees found growing when white men first located here: Beech, white oak, burr oak, black oak, red oak, sugar maple, elm, poplar or tuliptree, white ash, blue ash, hard maple, pignut, hickory, black ash, shell-bark hickory, bass wood, black walnut, cherry, sycamore, sassafras, white walnut, tamarack, cotton-

wood, white pine, coffee-nut, red cedar, box-elder. Walnut, ash and hickory, at an earlier date stood at the head of the list of valuable woods. Much valuable timber was destroyed up to the Civil war days. Men had to clear up the forests in order to subdue and cultivate the soil for crop purposes. Hence the forests have vanished, with only a few sturdy groves standing here and there as monuments of beauty and landmarks of pioneer days in the Hoosier State.

Shrubs and fruits of a wild nature included these: Hawthorne, dogwood, iron wood, papaw, plum, hazel, crab apple, shadeberry, huckleberries, cranberries, grapes, blackberries, gooseberries, raspberries, strawberries.

The fauna of this portion of the state was not extensive. In the very earliest settlement, deer, wolves, beavers, and an infrequent bear and wild-cat, were the most important wild animals. Squirrels of several varieties were quite numerous; also the pole-cat, fox, ground-hog, rabbit, mink, muskrat, weasel, mole, mouse, and gopher.

The game birds found then and to some extent now, are the quail, pheasant, prairie fowl, pigeon, wild turkey, geese, ducks, cranes, and snipes. The most valuable insect of pioneer times was the "busy bee," and the red man and his white brother vied one with another in pursuit of its luscious product. Honey was very plentiful, and was a god-send to the households of first settlers, as sugar was only to be obtained from the sugar maple, as a rule.

A Pre-Historic Race

Who were the "Mound-Builders?" Scientists have ascribed to the Mound-Builders varied origins, but like other vexed questions has never been settled upon a basis which could not be disputed by intelligent thinkers and writers. The usual and possibly correct theory is that this continent is co-existent with the world of the ancients. Every investigation, instituted under the auspices of modern civilization, confirms the fact and leaves no channel open through which the skeptic can escape the thorough refutation of his opinions. China with its numerous living testimonials of antiquity, with its ancient, though limited literature and its Babelish superstitions, claims a continuous history from antediluvian times; the very survival of a record, such as the Chinese boast, is not at variance with the designs of a God who made and ruled the universe; but that an antediluvian people inhabited this continent, will not be claimed; because it is not probable, though it may be possible, that a settlement in a land which may be considered a portion of the Asiatic continent, was effected by the immediate followers of the first progenitors of the human race.

One writer of much learning says: "It is now the generally accepted theory or rather opinion that the first inhabitants of America passed over from Asia through the Strait. The Esquimaux of North America, the Samoieds of Asia, and the Laplanders of Europe, are supposed to be of the same family; and this supposition is strengthened by the affinity which exists in their language. The researches of Humboldt have traced the Mexicans to the vicinity of Behring's Strait; whence it is conjectured that they, as well as the Peruvians and other tribes, came originally from Asia, and were the Hiongnoos, who are, in the Chinese annals, said to have emigrated under Puno, and to have been lost in the North Siberia."

Really, in a sense, the race we call pre-historic resembles in analogy the word "electricity," for in our times all know there is such an element in existence, but we cannot give its origin or component parts, should it possess more than one element in nature. But this we do understand

and that is the effect and workings this unfathomable element produces. We see the spark, we feel the shock, we see the result of the electric current, yet no scholar has yet really defined what electricity is. So with the race we term "pre-historic." We know that there was a race on this continent prior to our own. We find their implements, we find their streets and buildings, and their graves, but no written record of such a people. The North American Indian may have been the people which came over Behring's Strait and he may not have been. In the territory composing Northeast Indiana there are several evidences of the one-time existence of a people whom we now designate as Mound-Builders and the exploring of such mounds has been the work of many scientific men.

Archeology

Perhaps the most marked evidence of the existence of this strange race of people and their workmanship, in Northeast Indiana is found within the borders of Noble County. Here have been found those peculiar earthworks known as "mounds," which have from early times excited the curiosity of the archeologist, and given rise to conjectures as to their origin. For many years they were supposed to be the work of a prehistoric race who inhabited this continent at a remote period and who flourished here for many centuries until overcome or driven out by the Indians. The mystery surrounding them has given rise to much fruitless speculation, as no knowledge in regard to them has ever been acquired save that derived from a study of the mounds and their contents in the shape of implements, pottery and other relics. That some of these were designed for burial places is evident from the numerous skeletons which have been discovered in them. These mounds or earth-works have been found in various states of the Union and differ greatly in size and shape, as well as altitude. They have been divided into three general classes, with various sub-divisions, as follows: Mounds proper, sepulchral, sacrificial, templar, memorial, monumental, observatory, effigies, earth-works, having the shape of men or animals, or other natural objects, animal, emblematic, symbolic, inclosures, military, defensive, covered, sacred, festival. The greater number of these earth-works are found constructed of earth and stone combined. The prevailing altitude is from three to eight feet. The Indians in general, profess ignorance of their origin, though at an early period there were few who claimed that not long ago their ancestors dispossessed and driven out or exterminated the architects of these peculiar structures. Other information they had none. The early theory that the Mound Builders were a more or less civilized race, greatly differing in appearance, origin and customs from the American Indian has been generally abandoned, as, indeed, it never rested upon any strong foundation. The degree of art manifested in their weapons, implements and utensils was greatly overrated as the result of archeological enthusiasm, and their complete history, if known, would probably add little of value to the sum of human knowledge.

It may be of interest to know that in these earthworks used as burial places, ashes and bits of pure charcoal are almost always found in connection with the skeletons. Altars of igneous clay or stone are frequently found. Mounds in the North frequently contain shells from the Gulf of Mexico; different colored shells and stones finely set; calcined bones, beads, stone implements, pottery and specimens of rude sculpture. Evidence of fire having been on the altars are still clearly observed. Military or defensive inclosures are irregular in form, and are always on high ground, in positions difficult of approach by a savage foe.

The presence here in North Indiana give every evidence of having

been constructed at least 1,000 years before the landing of Columbus, and possibly much earlier.

Locally, in Noble County, it may be stated that some explorations were made in these mounds and "works" early in the '70s and then again in the '80s. In section 2, Elkhart Township, at Sanford's Point, are several mounds. The contents of these mounds, so far as opened, were mostly bones of human beings not less than 800 years old.

On the farm of Jeremiah Noel, section 1, Elkhart Township, three mounds were excavated and as many as thirty-five skulls found, including some of small children. The teeth were generally sound, yet some were found badly decomposed.

About a half mile south of Rome City, on the Teal farm, three mounds were opened up. These were arranged to form the corners of a triangle, the sides being seventy, forty-three and thirty-five yards respectively. One seemed to be a memorial mound and had no contents whatever, while the other two had within them several human skeletons. Charcoal was in each of the last mounds named. Two small trinkets were found in one of the mounds. One of these mounds was evidently a sacrificial mound.

A large mound in a cultivated field in section 4, York Township was opened, and parts of three skeletons taken out. The skulls and ribs were well preserved. No female skeletons were found, neither of children, in the mounds at Rome City or in York Township.

On section 1, Sparta Township, on a low piece of land extending into a marsh, evidences of what might have been pottery were discovered. Large pieces of colored and burnt stone were found at the same point. There were no evidences of bones connected with this earthenware, but the clay and fire marks were of such a strange character that no one could believe that it was other than the work of a people unknown to the history of our race of people.

On the Jacob Weigel farm, Washington Township, and within twenty rods of the residence of Michael Bouse, a large mound in a corn field was opened. A half dozen pieces of charcoal were found and a number of skeletons, showing it to have been a sacrificial mound. No implements were found but a few small pieces of pottery. Sixteen skeletons in all were here unearthed. No children or female skeletons were discovered. Standing upon this mound was the stump of an oak tree fifteen inches in diameter. Near this another smaller sacrificial mound was excavated and within it was found as much as a bushel of pure charcoal. On this mound was found the stump of an oak four feet in diameter, probably more than 300 years old.

On the bank of Skinner's Lake three more mounds were opened by Mr. Denny, in Jefferson Township. But the most important mound opened was the one west of Indian Village, but as this is mostly across the line in Kosciusko County its findings will not appear in this work. Suffice to state that many lots of charcoal and very many well preserved skeletons were here found. Too many mounds are opened by careless, inexperienced persons, who destroy rather than preserve their discoveries.

What has been said concerning the Mound Builders of Noble County, will give the reader an idea of the work of the pre-historic race that evidently lived in the various portions of Northeast Indiana, including the four counties embraced in this work.

CHAPTER III

INDIAN OCCUPANCY

The Pre-Historic Race—Indians in Noble County—Little Turtle Chief of the Miamis—The Pottawatomies—Last Exodus of the Indians—Last of the Miamis as a Tribe—Indian Titles.

The first of the human race in Indiana, of which the present people of this country have any written or definite knowledge, is the North American Indian, or the Red Men. Of the Indian occupancy of Northern Indiana, and adjacent territory, it may be stated that the Miamis seem to have been the original possessors of this section of the country. That they had long been settled there is shown in the report to the United States War Department of Gen. William Henry Harrison, in 1814, wherein he said: "They have no tradition of having removed from any other part of the country; whereas all the neighboring tribes (the Piankeshaws excepted) and they were a branch of the Miamis, are either intruders upon them, or have been permitted to settle in their country." Among these latter tribes were the Wyandots, who emigrated first from Lake Ontario and subsequently from Lake Huron, the Delawares from Pennsylvania and Maryland, the Shawnees from Georgia, the Kickapoos and Pottawatomies from the country between Lake Michigan and the Mississippi, the Ottawas and Chippewas from the peninsula formed by lakes Michigan, Huron and St. Clair and the strait connecting the latter with Lake Erie.

To the north and west of the Miamis were the tribes of the Illinois confederacy—the Kaskaskias, Cahokias, Peorias, Michigamies and Temorias, which with the Weas, Mascoutins and Piankeshaws, were of the Minnewa nation, all, however, speaking the Miami language. The first five tribes mentioned, in 1745 numbered about 4,000 warriors, but by 1800 had been reduced to thirty, of whom twenty-five were Kaskaskias, four Peorians, and one Michiganian. The Cahokias and Tamorias had been completely annihilated. The destruction had been caused by fierce tribes from the north and northwest, the Sioux, Sacs, Foxes, Chippewas and Pottowatomies, who coveted the warmer climate and better hunting grounds of the southern regions.

In this manner the Pottawatomies came to be occupants of Northern Indiana, claiming to be the owners of the Elkhart, St. Joseph and Kankakee valleys, and it was the Miamis and Pottawatomies, with a few individuals of other tribes, such as the Ottawas and Shawnees, whom the first white settlers found on their arrival in this portion of Indiana.

Indians in Noble County

The early "history of Noble county" has this to say concerning the Indians who held this part of Indiana when white men first came here:

"The tribes with which Noble county has to deal in history are those of the Miamis and Pottawatomies. As far back as the record extends—to

the time when French missionaries and explorers were extending their chain of missions and settlements along the Great Lakes and downward toward the Mississippi—these tribes occupied much of Northern Indiana. Here they were found by the French, and here they were found by the early traders and captive white men. While, perhaps these tribes were not so actively engaged in the border wars in Eastern Ohio as those living in that vicinity, yet many warriors, thirsting for war and ambitious of distinction, made incursions toward the East, and joined the hostile bands that were laying waste the frontier settlements. This state of affairs continued until the War of 1812-14, at which time the Indians were

TECUMSEH

badly defeated, and at the point of the bayonet were compelled to lay down the weapons of war, and sue for peace in the most abject manner. Their lands were ceded to the victorious whites, and they were confined to their reservations and to peace. A trading station had early been established at Fort Wayne, and this became a central point, where the Indians obtained their supplies and disposed of their furs, etc. In 1810, Tecumseh, one of the bravest, ablest and craftiest savages that ever lived, whose tribe had been given a tract of land by the Indians living on the Wabash, began visiting all the Western tribes with the secret purpose of inciting them to a concerted attack on all frontier settlements. At the same time when approached on the subject, he repeatedly avowed his friendship for the whites, and professed his desire for peace. But General Harrison, then Governor of the Territory of Indiana, had no faith in the wiley chief, and continued his careful policy of handling the

Indian question. Meantime, Tecumseh, traveled among the various tribes, and by his craft and eloquence kindled them to the heat of war. At last, unknown to Tecumseh, and in direct opposition to his intentions, his brother, the Prophet, attacked General Harrison on November 7, 1810, and was badly defeated at the battle of Tippecanoe. This immature movement on the part of the Indians was bitterly lamented by old Tecumseh, who became terribly exasperated at his brother for the rash act, and threatened to kill him for thus foiling his schemes. But the Indian power was hopelessly broken, and the Miamis and Pottawatomies, who had taken an active part at Tippecanoe, buried the hatchet, and immured themselves within their assigned reservations. The writer is unable to state when the old reservation, which included a portion of Sparta and Washington townships, Noble County, was assigned the above tribes; but it was probably soon after the War of 1812, and prior to 1821. By the terms of agreement between the Indians and the Government, a large square brick-house was erected at Indian Village on the reservation, to be used as the residence of the chief, Wawaassa, or "Flat Belly," as he

INDIAN VILLAGE

was more generally known. This building, after being used several years as a combined council-house and residence, was blown down by a great wind and was not afterward rebuilt. The early settlers used the brick in their chimneys, etc. The tribes mentioned occupied the reservation until the year 1839, when they were transferred to the Wabash, and afterward no Indians visited the county save occasional stragglers. The lands of the reservation were not thrown upon the market until the autumn of 1842, at which time many squatters were living thereon, some having made extensive improvements with the view of purchasing the land when it came into market. The squatter was protected and given first chance in selecting lands. The State of Indiana owned these lands in question, and Logansport was the point where the land entry had to be made."

There were about forty bark wigwams at Indian Village, Sparta Township, Noble County, and just about the time the Pottowatomies left for the Wabash, and while they were for the time away from their town, a number of heartless settlers applied a torch and burned all the wigwams. These rude houses were standing where later stood the cemetery. Prior to the time of their leaving the country the Indians traveled on hunting trips all over the county, mingling freely with the whites,

coming to their cabins to beg. They brought forward furs, game and trinkets to be traded for provisions and ammunition. They established two or more temporary villages in almost every township in the county. The red man is gone, but he cannot be forgotten. His life will long be told as a bright romance of the past. In poem Mrs. Sigourney—that beloved American poet—writes as follows:

"Ye say they all have passed away,
That noble race and brave;
That their light canoes have vanished
From off the crested wave;
That 'mid the forest where they roamed
There rings no hunter's shout;
But their name is on your waters,
Ye may not wash it out."

Little Turtle—Chief of the Miamis

The early history of the Miami Indians is veiled in tradition and obscurity and little is known concerning its chiefs or head men prior to July 3, 1748. On that date a treaty of peace and friendship was concluded at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, between commissioners appointed by the English colonial authorities and the chiefs of the several tribes in the interior. In that treaty the name of A-gue-nack-gue appears as "principal chief of the Miamis," and it is said that he then lived at Turtle Village, a few miles northeast of the present city of Fort Wayne, Indiana. Two other chiefs from Wabash country also signed the treaty, which lasted until after the Government of the United States was established.

This chief Augenackgue married a Mohican woman, according to the Indian custom, and one of their sons was Me-she-ke-no-quah, or Little Turtle, who became the chief leader of the Miami Nation upon the death of his father. Little Turtle was born at Turtle Village about 1747 and at the time he succeeded to the chieftainship, his tribe was regarded as the leading one in all the great West.

Little Turtle was not lacking in any of the essential qualifications of a great chief. He has been described as "short in stature, well built, with symmetrical form, prominent forehead, heavy eyebrows, keen, black eyes and a large chin." From his mother he inherited many of the finer qualities of the Mohicans. Agile and athletic, his physical ability was not to be questioned for a moment. As a youth his influence was made manifest on more than one occasion, even the older warriors listening with respect when he presented his views in council. After he became chief, not only of his own tribe, but also other tribes of the Miami confederacy, he was acknowledged by all as their great leader and they followed him without the slightest jealousy or envy. Wise in council, he was equally brave in battle. No military academy taught him in the art of war, yet in the management of an army he showed the skill and strategy of a Napoleon. His prowess as a commander is seen in the masterly manner in which he handled his warriors in the defeat of General St. Clair, November 4, 1791. Not until he met Gen. Anthony Wayne, whom he designated as "the man who never sleeps," did the chief Little Turtle acknowledge defeat.

As a statesman, Little Turtle was a conspicuous figure in the negotiations of the several treaties with the United States. Having once affixed his signature to a treaty, his honor would not permit him to violate any of its provisions, and in this way he won the confidence and esteem of all the whites, though he incurred the displeasure of many of his tribe, who

referred to him as "an Indian with a white man's heart." Gen. George Washington, while President of the United States, presented him with a medal and a handsome sword as tokens of regard. His last years were spent at Little Turtle Village. A few months before his death, afflicted with gout, he went to Fort Wayne to consult a surgeon and died at his lodge in the "Old Orchard," not far from the confluence of the St. Joseph and St. Mary's rivers on July 14, 1812.

Brice in his "History of Fort Wayne" says:

"His body was borne to the grave with the highest honors by his great enemy, the white man. The muffled drum, the solemn march, the funeral

Gen. Anthony Wayne

salute, announced that a great soldier had fallen, and that even his enemies paid tribute to his memory."

Deposited in the grave with him were the sword and medal presented to him by Washington, together with the Indian ornaments and implements of war, according to the custom of his tribe. A monument was afterward erected over his last resting place, and it has been said of him "He never offered nor received a bribe."

The Pottawatomies

The Pottawatomies occupied the territory of Northern Indiana, Southern Michigan and portions of Illinois. South of them were the Miamis who occupied the territory about Fort Wayne and down the Wabash Valley. By a treaty of 1833 and former treaties, the government purchased the lands of the Pottawatomies with the understanding that

they should be removed to Kansas, where they were to occupy a territory limited to thirty miles square. About 6,000 of the tribe were sent to points beyond the Mississippi River, some in Pottawatomie County, Iowa, and others to Kansas. On the arrival of those who went to Kansas, at Sugar Creek, they found the territory occupied by the Miamis, hence they were taken further on west to St. Mary's, in the same state where they are still located. There were several chiefs of the tribe, one the father of Simon Popagon, who begged to be allowed to remain in Steuben County, Indiana, and other sections of Northern Indiana, in all numbering about 250 souls. This request was finally granted, and the band settled in the vicinity of Silver Creek, Allegan County, Michigan, where they purchased land and became citizens. The old chief died in 1840 and was succeeded by his older brother, Simon, who only lived a short time and the office was taken by Simon Popagon, who kept the band organized. The father, at his death owned a section of land and when it came into possession of Popagon, he gave forty acres of it for a cemetery and support of a church. In 1851 the mother died, when the body of the old chief was taken up and with that of his wife were buried together under the church building at Silver Creek. In 1894 the band numbered 244, only six less than over fifty years ago.

The author is indebted to O. Rakestraw, of the Angola Republican, for this description of Chief Popagon.

Last Exodus of the Indians

The Pottawatomies were convened at Lake Ke-waw-nay for the purpose of making plans, under Col. Abel C. Pepper, for their removal to their new home beyond the Mississippi River. The date of this meeting was July, 1837. That autumn a party of some eighty or more was conducted on toward the setting sun by George Proffit, Esq. The regular emigration of these poor, unfortunate Indians, about 1,000 in number, took place under Colonel Pepper and General Tipton in the summer of 1838. An eye witness describes the farewell departure of this tribe in words as follows: "It was a sad and mournful spectacle to witness these children of the forest slowly retiring from the home of their childhood that contained not only the graves of their revered ancestors but also many endearing scenes to which their memories would ever recur as sunny spots along their pathway through the wilderness. They felt that they were bidding farewell to the hills, valleys and streams of their infancy; the more exciting hunting grounds of their advanced youth as well as the stern and bloody battle fields where they had contended in riper manhood, on which they had received wounds and where many of their friends and loved relatives had fallen covered with gore and with glory. All these they were leaving behind them to be desecrated by the plowshare of the white man. As they cast mournful glances back towards these loved scenes that were rapidly fading in the distance tears fell from the cheek of the downcast warrior, old men trembled, matrons wept, the swarthy maiden's cheek turned pale and sighs and half suppressed sobs escaped from the motley group as they passed along, some on foot, some on horseback and others in wagons—sad as a funeral procession. Several of the aged warriors were seen to cast glances toward the sky as if they were imploring aid from the spirits of their departed heroes who were looking down upon them from the clouds, or from the Great Spirit who would ultimately redress the wrongs of the red man whose broken bow had fallen from his hand and whose sad heart was then bleeding within him. Ever and anon one of the party would start out into the brush and break back to their old encampments on Eel River and

on the Tippecanoe declaring that they would rather die than be banished from their country." Thus scores of discontented emigrants returned from different points on their journey; and it was several years before they could be induced to join their countrymen west of the Mississippi River.

Several years after the removal of the Pottawatomies the Miami Nation was removed to their Western home by coercive means under an escort of the United States troops.

Last of the Miamis as a Tribe

It was not until several years after the Pottawatomies had vacated their lands in the upper Wabash Valley that the Miamis, as a tribe, left for their homes beyond the Mississippi. Soon after the treaty of 1838 it became evident that they were disposed to relinquish all their lands and migrate to the great Indian country to the West. Accordingly, the Government of the United States, through its commissioners, held a treaty at the forks of the Wabash November 28, 1840, by which all that remained of the Miami Reserve was thrown open to settlement.

The first article of this treaty reads: "The Miami tribe of Indians do hereby cede to the United States all that tract of land on the south side of the Wabash River, not heretofore ceded, and commonly known as the residue of the Big Reserve, being all their remaining lands in Indiana." At this treaty the time of moving the Miamis to the West was extended five years.

Since the treaty of 1838 the old Indian chief Metosina, had died and had been succeeded by his son, Meshingomesia. The treaty of 1840 therefore changed the title to the lands granted to the father in favor of the son.

In the autumn of 1845 the Miamis of the Wabash Valley, who had so long lived there to the number of about 500, left their ancient hunting grounds and, under the direction of one Alexis Coquillard, the Government agent, moved across the prairies toward their Kansas homes. Thirty-five years afterward, a former trader at Fort Wayne who had witnessed that exodus (Samuel McClure) said: "Of the 500 Miamis who were sent West in 1845 not ten are alive, and the Western Miami tribe residing in Quapaw Indian Agency (afterward Northeast Oklahoma) under the care of Col. D. B. Dyer does not number fifty. Taken by force from their forests and transplanted to the wild prairies of the West, heart-sick and weary they never became reconciled to their lot, and many met death gladly. A few returned to Indiana, despite the government, and these were, in 1858, permitted by act of Congress to remain here."

Even on the country to which they were transplanted, the Miamis have made little impression. In the extreme northeast of the present State of Oklahoma is the little town of Miami, and there is a place of the same name in the northern part of New Mexico; but one of the most flourishing counties in Oklahoma is Pottawatomie, with Tecumseh as its capital, and the Ottawas, Delawares, and other tribes are also perpetuated in the geography of the old Indian country of the Southwest, to which the Eastern tribes were at first transported, while the Miami Nation, at one time one of the most powerful of the Indian Confederations, has almost faded from the records of the white man.

Indian Titles

In 1831 a joint resolution of the Legislature of Indiana, requesting an appropriation by Congress for the extinguishment of the Indian title to the lands within the state, was forwarded to that body, which granted

the request. The Secretary of War, by authority, appointed a committee of three citizens to carry into effect the provisions of the recent law. The Miamis were surrounded on all sides by the American settlers, and were situated almost in the heart of the state on the line of the canal then being made. The Chiefs were called to a council for the purpose of making a treaty; they promptly came, but peremptorily refused to go westward or sell the remainder of their land. The Pottawatomies sold about 6,000,000 acres in Indiana, Illinois and Michigan, including all their claim in this state.

In 1838 a treaty was concluded with the Miami Indians, through the good offices of Col. A. C. Pepper, the Indian Agent, by which a considerable of the most desirable portion of their reserve was ceded to the United States.

CHAPTER IV

PIONEER SETTLEMENT OF THE COUNTY

The First White Man To View This County—French and English Occupancy—La Salle Visits the Region—First Permanent Settlers—List of Those Making Up the Pioneer Band—Lists of Land Entries in 1831—Only Ones Made in County Then.

To have been the first white man to look upon the fair and fertile lands of what is now La Grange County, was indeed an honor, and it is confidently believed that such a distinction belongs to a devout French missionary, from St. Joseph, on Lake Michigan, who came to Kekionga (now City of Fort Wayne) about the year 1676. The route of this Frenchman, probably was up the St. Joseph River to points where now White Pigeon, or Three Rivers stand, thence across the country to present site of Ft. Wayne. In this way he doubtless passed through the territory now embraced within La Grange County. Four years later, the second white man—the famous La Salle—followed him, over the same route. In 1705 the French erected a fort at Kekionga, and the place was occupied as a military point successively by French, English and Americans until 1819, when the settlements had so far increased that the Indians became peaceable and were removed farther on West. As has been well suggested by one writer: "It is not improbable that during the interval of over one hundred and fifty years, white men, either missionaries, traders or hunters, wandered through the forests of La Grange."

The First Permanent Settlement

Lima Township justly enjoys the distinction of having been the site of the first white settlement in La Grange County. Just prior to the spring of 1829, Benjamin Blair, Nathan Fowler, Jason Thurston, William Thrall and Jonathan Gardner located within the present limits of Lima Township. Further, it is quite certain that the first three gentlemen named were residents of the locality in 1828. Benjamin Blair, who moved from Ohio to Southern Michigan, August, 1828, did not remove to this township until either November or December of the same year. During this interval he selected his land, now for years back known as the Craig farm, a mile to the west of the Village of Lima.

At the time Blair moved into his little log cabin with his family, they found as neighbors, the families of Nathan Fowler and Jason Thurston, both occupying the same house of logs situated on the north side of Crooked Creek, and almost directly north of Lima. This cabin had but one room, yet accommodated the two pioneer families. Thurston's had just lost a young child and the corpse lay in the one-room cabin when Blair's family appeared at the place for the first time after coming to the neighborhood—evidently this infant was the first white child to die within the county.

The year 1829 was one of great immigration to this township, for the records show that the following entered the township during that year: Moses and Ica Rice, William Gardner, Arthur Burrows, and soon followed these—Lemuel Fobes, John Hewett, John Kromer, Thomas Gale, John Gardner, Miles Bristol, Mr. Horning, Mr. Sinclair, Nathaniel Callahan, Frederick Hamilton, T. R. Wallace, David Smith, Daniel Fox, Almon Lawrence, Micajah Harding, Moses Price, Andrew Newhouse, Clark Classon, William Leverick, Daniel Davis, Lewis Switzer, William Adair, John Adams, John and Asa Olney, Nathan Jenks, John B. Howe, Christopher Cory, George Egnew, Oliver Classon, Nehemiah Coldren, Lewis Newton, Elisha H. Shepard, Matthew Hall, Joshua T. Hobbs, Samuel P. Williams, John Jewett, Andrew Crawford, David Jewett, Cornelius Gilmore, Nathan Corwin, Robert Breckenridge, Stephen Corwin, George Latterar, William McCoy, Lorenzo Bull, Benjamin Corder, John C. Kinney, Robert Hamilton, William Hamilton, Jacob Sidner, Michael Riley, Jonathan Stephens, Sylvanus Halsey, E. A. Brown, Abbott Fleming, John Trask, Sydney Keith, John G. Lewis, Peter Miller, Samuel A. Howard, Jesse Ingraham, Hiram Harding, Daniel Harding, Enoch Layton, Joseph Leverage, Augustus Hewins, Seth Tucker, William Whitney, John Taylor, Thomas Lock, Ralph Herbert, Merriam Fox, Joseph Keir, William A. Mills, C. K. Shepard, E. Bartholemew, Richard Ferry, Joseph Kerr, T. J. Spaulding, L. P. Hutchison, Jeremiah C. Robble, Isaac Wallace, William T. Codding, Robert B. Minturn and Dickinson Miller. A number of the above remained in the township only a short time, while others never moved, but lived, labored and finally died in Lima Township. Lima Township was at first the west half of La Grange County, having been divided about May, 1832.

Land Entries

The only tracts of government land entered in La Grange County in the year 1831, were the following situated in township 38 and range 9—the present bounds of Lima Township:

William Gardner in section 24, 160 acres, March 31.
Robert Hamilton in section 13, eighty acres, March 31.
Robert Hamilton in same section, eighty acres, March 31.
Daniel Fox in section 13, eighty acres, March 31.
Daniel Fox in section 36, eighty acres, March 31.
Benjamin Blair in section 25, 160 acres, April 29.
Francis Blair in section 26, eighty acres, May 7.
Frederick Hamilton in section 25, eighty acres, May 7.
William Thrall in section 25, eighty acres, May 16.
William Thrall and J. Gardner, section 24, 160 acres.
John Gardner in section 28, eighty acres, May 28.
Nathaniel Callahan in section 17, eighty acres, June 13.
Asa Olney in section 18, eighty acres, June 13.
Ami Olney in section 18, eighty acres, June 13.
Obediah Lawrence in section 18, eighty acres, June 13.
John Cook in section 17, eighty acres, June 23.
Richard Smart in section 17, eighty acres, June 23.
John Olney in section 19, eighty acres, June 27.
Peter & Jacob Sidener in section 12, 100 acres, October 10.

The first to settle in Johnson Township were Nelson Nichols and Peter Lampson, both making their advent in June, 1834. (For remainder of settlement see township history).

The first to locate in Van Buren Township was Jesse Huntsman, who entered the only piece of prairie land in the township in 1829, before the land had been thrown upon the market. Following came Nehemiah Coldron, who built the first house of logs in the township, near the later Crooked Creek bridge. (See township history for further settlement notes.)

Eden Township was settled in 1830 by Robert Latta and later the same year, came William McConnell—one a Democrat, the other a Republican. One was a Presbyterian and the other a Methodist. Both became large land-owners. (See township history for the other settlers.)

Springfield Township was first settled by John B. Clark, who located on the west bank of Turkey Creek, near the center of the township, in the autumn of 1830. He was a "squatter" as were others who came in within a year or two after him. (See township history for other settlers.)

Clearspring Township was first settled by Anthony Nelson, who immigrated from Ohio in 1829, locating first in Elkhart County, but came to Clearspring Township in 1831. Dr. David Rogers was the second settler; he came in 1833. (See township history.)

The first settlers in Greenfield Township are said by the old settlers books to have been the little band which located near White Pigeon, Michigan, in 1829, and they consisted of the following: Amos Barr and family, John Anderson, Samuel Anderson, William Miller, Benjamin Jones, John and Felix Miller, (brothers), Jesse Hunstman, Ephraim Seeley, Jacob Croy and possibly a few more men with their families. This band of pioneers were from Ohio, the Middle States and from the different parts of Europe, but all have become loyal, true citizens of America. The reader should understand that this settlement was made in Michigan, near the Indiana line, as it were, and when they discovered that the government had fine prairie land in this county, they at once availed themselves of their right to enter such lands and hold them down till they should come into market which was only a few years later. In 1829 they "squatted" on the lands subsequently entered at government price over in La Grange County. These prairie lands were marked out by plowing a furrow around the tract desired, while in timbered portions trees were marked to describe the lines of the settler's claims. (For further settlement notes the reader is referred to the township history.)

In Newbury Township, the settlement was first effected by the Woodbridges who squatted there in section 19, about 1831, before land was to be bought. This family removed from the township before the land was for sale. The first person to be granted a land certificate was Obediah Lawrence July 17, 1835. In the North, a Mr. Andrews and Elijah West came in 1834 and the next year built a dam and operated a saw mill in section 3. (See township history.)

In Milford Township, the original settlement was made by Jacob Butts, who certainly came in as early as 1834. Richard Rice and William Fitch came at about the same date, possibly even prior to Mr. Butts who remained until the Western Gold Excitement, when he emigrated to California. (For other early settlers see township history.)

Clay Township had its first land certificate issued to Nathan Jenks June 9, 1835, and it was numbered 4,536. Hon. Daniel Webster, statesman, entered a quarter section of this township. (See township history.)

Bloomfield Township was first settled by Hugh R. Hunter in March, 1833, when he purchased the first tract of land sold in this township at the Ft. Wayne Land Office. It was the southwest quarter of section 1. In 1836 there came in thirty odd families. (See township history.)

"Methinks I hear the tread of pioneers,
Of nations yet to be,
The first low wash of waves,
Where soon shall roll a human sea.

Behind the squaw's light birch canoe,
The steamer rocks and raves
The city lots are staked for sale,
Above old Indian graves."

More than two generations have lived within the confines of La Grange County and they have witnessed vast changes. The wigwam was left by the Indian bands that once made this their hunting ground and home. The pioneer's rude log cabin was superseded in time by the better, more comfortable and attractive dwelling house built from lumber by thorough mechanics. Then many of these frame houses have in recent years been vacated for more modern ones, wherein the hot and cold water, the steam and hot air furnaces have been installed for a better heating system. The farmer now has his mail brought daily to his very door; his children in many districts are transported to the centralized school and taught by competent teachers. Better public roads obtain, the automobile has very largely superseded the horse and buggy of twenty, thirty and forty years ago. Mills and markets are near at hand, trains come and go with rapid speed, conveying the products of the soil to markets, returning with such commodities as the community needs which it does not produce itself. Hence one usually finds in both country and village a contented, prosperous people, who indeed should give daily thanks to the Giver of all good and perfect gifts, that their lot has been cast in such pleasant places, and that they are the sons and daughters of such a sturdy, honorable and energetic people as were numbered among that pioneer band that set stakes here in the '30s and '40s.

For more details concerning the early settlement of the county the reader is respectfully referred to the various township histories, where will appear many items of general and special local interest, while the above will serve to inform the general reader concerning who the first settlers in the county domain were and at what particular place they located.

CHAPTER V

ORGANIZATION, COUNTY GOVERNMENT, ETC.

NAME—ORGANIZATION—TOWNSHIP FORMATION—COUNTY ELECTION—FIRST TERM OF CIRCUIT COURT—PUBLIC BUILDINGS—COUNTY SEAT—FIRST COURTHOUSE—THE COUNTY JAILS—THE BUILDING OF THE PRESENT COURTHOUSE—CARING FOR THE UNFORTUNATE POOR—FIRST AND PRESENT COUNTY OFFICIALS—PRESENT SALARIES OF OFFICERS—VALUATION AND TAX RATES—EXPENDITURES—ETC.

The name "La Grange" was derived from the name of the old home of General LaFayette, near Paris, France. This name was given to this county on the date of its organization, April 1, 1832.

For several years prior to 1833, the territory to be later known as La Grange and portions of Steuben, Noble and DeKalb counties, were attached to Elkhart County. The first move toward a separation from Elkhart County was on February 2, 1832, when Governor Noble approved the act for the organization of this county. This act provided that "from and after the 1st day of April next, all that tract of country included in the following designated boundaries shall be or constitute a new county, to be known and designated by the name of La Grange, to wit: Beginning at the northeast corner of Elkhart County, thence running east with the northern boundary to the range line between 11 and 12, thence south sixteen and one half miles, thence west to eastern boundary of Elkhart County, thence north with said boundary to the beginning."

The county seat commissioners appointed were as follows: Levi G. Thompson and Francis Comparet, of Allen County; W. B. Griffith, of St. Joseph; Peter Noland, of Delaware; and William Watt, of Union. They took up their task and were ordered to accomplish the same by the second Monday in May, 1833, at the house of Moses Rice. The same act provided that the Circuit Court and the Board of County Commissioners, when elected under the writ of elections from the executive department, should hold their first session at the house of Moses Rice and adjourn to as near the center of the county as a convenient place could be had. It also provided that the agent appointed to superintend the sale of lots at the county seat, should retain 10 per cent of the proceeds for the use of a public library.

For judicial purposes, the County of La Grange was attached to the Sixth Judicial District, and was to be represented in the Legislature jointly with Allen County. All of the state east of La Grange and south to townships 33 and 34, which includes Steuben County and three-fourths of DeKalb and Noble counties, were attached to the new county for civil purposes, as well as judicial purposes. The Circuit Court was ordered to be held on the Mondays succeeding the courts in Elkhart County and to sit three days each term, if the business demanded so extensive a session.

Organization of Townships

The first division of La Grange County into civil sub-divisions was when Lima and Greenfield were organized, May 14, 1832. The remaining townships were organized as follows: Eden, November 5, 1832; Springfield, May 4, 1834; Bloomfield, May 5, 1835; Van Buren, January 3, 1837; Newbury, March 6, 1837; Clearspring, March 6, 1837; Johnson, March 6, 1837; Milford, September 5, 1837; Clay, September 4, 1838.

A county election was held in the spring of 1832, which resulted in the choice of the following first county officers: Joshua T. Hobbs, clerk; Daniel Harding, sheriff; Thomas Gale, treasurer; David St. Clair, recorder; Jacob Vandevanter, Edward Littlefield and Arthur Barrows, commissioners. The first term of court was held October 22, 1832, at the house of Moses Rice. (See Bench and Bar for particulars.)

Public Buildings

The matter of location of a county seat having been settled, public buildings were at once a necessity and were soon built at Lima, but as soon as the southern parts of the county began to settle up, the question of re-locating the seat of justice was begun to be agitated. The question was carried to the Legislature, and, at first, Lima seemed to have the advantage, but later matters turned, and many of the Lima citizens admitted that another more centrally located point would be for the "greatest good for the greatest number" and hence yielded gracefully. The act re-locating the county seat fixed it at the center of the county, which really brought it to a spot found hilly, swampy and on Fly Creek. The land was heavily covered with timber, and underbrush and brambles which took years of time and great labor to exterminate. There the Town of La Grange was laid out on lands owned by Joshua T. Hobbs and Reuben J. Dawson. These men were materially benefited by the creation of a new town. They liberally gave a public square to the county. Here in 1843 was erected a handsome building used as county offices. It was a two story structure. A jail was soon after created and stood many years a picturesque though none too safe a building to keep law-violators in. This, the first jail, was built of logs, and in addition to the iron-barred doors and windows, there was, for security, a high board fence put around the cell windows. This jail was in constant use for more than thirty years, but towards the last, whenever a prisoner of note was held, the county sent them away to other counties for safer keeping. A new jail was ordered by the county commissioners February 2, 1872. The contract was let to Brace & Reed, of Kendallville, March 12, 1872, and it was finished February, 1873. The sheriff's residence forms a part of the structure. The jail, proper, is encased with iron, making it next to impossible for a prisoner to make his escape. The original cost of the building was $29,000, to which many improvements have, from time to time, been made. It stands on the north side of West Spring Street and is a handsome piece of property, and would not be taken for a jail by a stranger passing by it, but picked out rather, as a beautiful residence.

Courthouses

The first courthouse for this county was located at Lima in 1833; the second at La Grange in 1843; the third was determined upon by the county commissioners at their regular September session in 1877. The first two were wooden structures, without vaults, or other facilities for

either safety or convenience. The third and present courthouse was built on building plans and specifications furnished by architect A. J. Smith of Chicago, but owing to trouble with the county commissioners, he did not complete his work and T. J. Tolan & Son, of Ft. Wayne, were employed to complete the work. The general outline for the building, prepared by Samuel Shepardson, county auditor and clerk, Samuel P. Bradford, were placed in the hands of the architects and soon bids were advertised for. The bids in sealed envelopes were opened April 24, 1878, and resulted in the receipt of many bids for the construction of the county's Temple of Justice, and the best offer, in the judgment of the commissioners was the one presented by Messers. Bosseker & Begue, who later entered into bonds of $30,000 to erect said courthouse. This

COURTHOUSE AND GROVE AROUND IT

was a Ft. Wayne contracting firm and the amount of their bid was $46,700.

August 15, 1878, the basement was finished sufficiently to enable the workmen to lay the corner-stone, which occasion was attended by about two thousand citizens of La Grange County. Religious, civic society and other formal ceremony was held. Short speeches were made, music was furnished by Odell's Martial Band, the Lima Silver Band; a box was deposited in the corner-stone, which had for its contents many interesting articles of now historic value, including these: Copy of the Acts of 1832, containing the organization of the county; copy of bar docket for the April, 1878, term of court; a La Grange County Directory; copy of the Daily Service, (camp-meeting paper); copy of the La Grange Standard, Centennial issue, and issue of the day; copy of La Grange Register, August 15, 1878; Wolcottville Gazette; copy of an application for the Farmer's Rescue Insurance Company; piece of three cent script; six Confederate postage stamps, found in rebel camp in Virginia; pieces 10, 25 and 5 cent script, different issues; names of members of the Lima Silver Band; names of officers of incorporated Town of La Grange; manual of the common schools of La Grange County; coin dated 1771;

25-cent piece silver of 1877 issue; a 40 cent silver coin, United States, 1834; silver coin dated 1774; two pieces of script, private issue; Swiss medal; photograph copy of New England Chronicle and Gazette, 1775; Premium List of La Grange County Agricultural Society; Copy of School Laws and Acts of 1877.

Rev. John Paul Jones, then Recorder, presided at that hour, and Hon. John B. Howe spoke briefly. Other members of the Bar spoke with interest and no little feeling. Andrew Ellison really made the set speech of the day. Judge William A. Woods also delivered an address, after which the cap-stone, guided by the hand of Judge Woods, was placed in position.

On the face of the corner-stone, at the northeast corner of the building, are elaborate inscriptions, dates and names. The building of the superstructure went forward without much difficulty, and was completed November 13, 1879. The courthouse is 125 feet high, from the street-grade to the top of the dome. Its interior contains all necessary offices, courtroom, jury rooms, etc. A fine "Town Clock" with four dials surmounts the building and strikes off the hours of day and night. Originally, water was obtained by means of a windmill at the jail lot and conducted to the courthouse, but since La Grange has had its modern water works system, this old system has been abandoned and a modern water supply system installed about the public square. The courthouse is a red brick, stone-trimmed building good for very many years to come. It would today cost not less than $100,000. Since its building, new heating and lighting plants have taken the place of the former ones.

One record shows that the total original cost of this building was $61,489 and that after its completion and up to June, 1880, improvements have been added to the amount of $10,176, as follows:

Tower clock and bell	$ 1,517.45
Furniture for new courthouse	3,735.00
Real estate purchased (west of square)	4,127.13
Grading court yard	797.01
Total	$10,176.69
Original cost of building ($61,498.66)	61,498.66
Total cost building to 1880	$71,675.32

In 1881, the public square was enclosed with an iron fence, costing $2,500. This made the property cost about $75,000, the whole being paid for as fast as the work progressed, the county neither borrowing or owing a dollar after its completion.

As years went by and the town grew, the iron fence that had surrounded the courthouse was torn away, and later the street paving, with the substantial wrought iron, heavy piping hitching-posts and rail as seen today. There are no finer shade trees in Indiana than those uniform in size and beauty sugar maples which grace the courthouse square. The town takes great pride in keeping its streets clean and attractive and sanitary, at all seasons of the year.

First County Officers

The following served as the first officers for La Grange County, Indiana:

Probate Judges—Elias B. Smith and William S. Prentiss.

Associate Judges—Ephraim Seeley and Luther Newton, 1832;

Thomas J. Spaulding and Samuel Westcott, 1839; Joshua T. Hobbs and Amos Davis, 1844.

Clerk—Joshua T. Hobbs, 1832-38.

Sheriff—Daniel Harding, 1832-35.

Auditor—Peter L. Mason, 1841-45.

Treasurer—Thomas Gale, 1832-37.

Recorder—David St. Clair, 1832-37.

County Commissioner—Jacob Vandevanter, Edmond Littlefield, Arthur Barrows, 1832-34.

School Examiners—The County Examiners were first appointed under the act of 1861. From June, 1861, the office was held by J. H. Danseur, who held it nine months, then entered the Union Army; next came George Marks, W. H. Hemenway, Rufus Patch, A. Fitz Randolph, William Cathcart, the last served only seven months. He served in 1869-70; S. D. Crane, 1870-71; A. Bayliss, 1871-73. In the winter of 1872-73 the Legislature materially changed the school law, and the title of this office was changed to "School Superintendent." The early School Superintendents were—A. Bayliss, 1873-74; S. D. Crane, 1874-75; E. T. Cosper, 1875-76; S. D. Crane, 1876-81; E. G. Machan, 1881-83.

The following shows the name and approximate salary of each present county official:

Auditor—John S. Moore, $2,350.

Treasurer—B. S. Waller, $1,800 and 6 per cent commission of collections of certain funds.

Clerk—George W. Choler, salary $1,800 and a per diem, etc. County Recorder—George A. Gage, $1,100 salary and a 30 per cent commission of all excess fees over his salary. Sheriff—H. J. Hern, salary, $1,700 and a per diem. County School Superintendent—A. B. Cookerly, salary $1,808.50. County Farm Agent—W. E. Grass, salary $1,980 and his expenses. County Surveyor—Fees (no salary). Truant Officer—W. V. Beatty. Coroner—John B. Caton, fees. County Assessor—John J. Kauffman, salary $1,100.

Valuation and Taxation Rates

The following shows the total real estate and personal property, assessed valuation of all property in La Grange County in the year 1918, together with its assessed valuation from 1844 to 1889:

		Tax Rate Per $100			Tax Rate Per $100
1844	$ 636,763	$1.00	1869	$5,062,743	$0.29
1849	912,862	.55	1874	8,140,000	.15
1854	1,723,830	.30	1879	7,263,930	.41
1859	3,001,395	.40	1884	6,763,855	.39
1864	4,178,206	.50	1889	6,446,830	.44

Later Valuations and Tax Rates

1918 (By Townships)

	Total Valuation	Tax Rate Per $100
Van Buren Township	$ 750,110	$2.00
Newbury Township	1,123,588	2.05
Eden Township	1,282,485	2.21
Clearspring Township	1,068,790	2.46
Clay Township	983,940	1.77

	Total Valuation	Tax Rate Per $100
Lima Township	$1,332,380	$1.98
Greenfield Township	1,060,620	1.89
Bloomfield Township	909,015	2.14
Johnson Township	1,240,870	2.20
Milford Township	1,514,640	2.40
Springfield Township	859,555	2.60
La Grange Town	1,109,480	3.79
Wolcottville Town	234,935	2.82
East Topeka Town	177,050	3.18
Shipshewana Town	153,535	3.01
Total	$14,041,181	

County Expenditures

Below will be found the amount expended by La Grange County at various dates:

In 1837 the Expenditures were	$11,357
In 1847 the Expenditures were	5,987
In 1857 the Expenditures were	4,443
In 1867 the Expenditures were	35,763
In 1877 the Expenditures were	17,570
In 1887 the Expenditures were	24,716
In 1918 the Expenditures were	47,421

The total receipts in 1918 were $75,508, leaving a net balance of $28,087.

Caring for the Unfortunate Poor

This county has always made ample provisions for its unfortunate poor—the paupers of the county. Many years ago a farm was purchased north of La Grange for asylum purposes, but this not proving successful, what was believed by the county commissioners to be a better locality was selected three miles to the south of La Grange, where a quarter section of land was bought by the county, and thereon were erected plain, yet suitable buildings for the times in which built. There the county's poor were kept and cared for until 1884, when the present location was purchased, which is a little to the northwest of the Town of La Grange, in Clay Township. The number of paupers in this county is not great, hence not a heavy burden upon the tax-payers who, as a rule cheerfully give without complaint, and are thankful that their lines have been cast in places and with circumstances surrounding them whereby they themselves do not have to depend upon others for their support. During the last year (1919) there have been ten men and three women at the county house, mostly aged. Joseph Hershberger is present superintendent.

Another humane institution which has for many years been managed by La Grange County, is the "Rogers Orphans Home," located in Clearspring Township, seven miles south of the county seat. This was made possible by the will of Doctor Rogers, one of the very first pioneers in La Grange County, who donated several hundred acres of valuable land to the county, the same to be used in caring for the orphans of the county. This Home is now thirty-seven years old and has cared for two hundred and twenty-six orphan girls and boys. There are now seven girls and

three boys in this institution. Eighty acres of land surround this Home and helps to support it. Children without parents are taken in here from two to seventeen years of age. The present superintendent, R. Gushwa, with his good wife, have had charge of this place on two occasions—first from 1906 to 1911, was absent eight years and commenced again March, 1919.

CHAPTER VI

POLITICAL AFFAIRS OF COUNTY

Early Politics in La Grange County—Presidential Vote Since 1836—The Democratic, Republican, Whig, Prohibition, Greenback, Peoples and Other Parties.

Perhaps no better index of the political belief of the citizens of any given locality can be given than to know of its vote at a State, or Presidential election. Hence the following facts concerning the elections within La Grange County are here given. From 1836 to 1912, the totals of the county are given regardless of townships, but with later elections the vote by townships is given:

In 1836—Van Buren, democrat, received 150 votes; Harrison, whig, 128 votes; democratic majority, 22.

In 1840—Harrison, whig, 391 votes; Van Buren, democratic, 225; whig majority, 166.

In 1844—Clay, whig, 598 votes; Polk, democrat, 457 votes; Birney, abolitionist, 38 votes; whig majority, 103.

In 1848—Cass, democrat, 636 votes; Taylor, whig, 629 votes; Van Buren, free soil, 114 votes; democratic plurality, 7.

In 1852—Winfield Scott, whig, 667; Franklin Pierce, democrat, 667; Hall, free soil, 117; tie between principal parties.

In 1856—John C. Fremont, first republican standard bearer, received 1,406 votes; James Buchanan, democrat, 640; Fillmore, american party, 6; republican majority, 760.

1860—Lincoln, republican, 1,695; Douglas, democrat, 749; Lincoln's majority, 920.

In 1864—Lincoln, republican, 1,583; McClellan, democrat, 796; Lincoln's majority, 786.

In 1868—U. S. Grant, republican, 1,945; Seymour, democrat, 1,070; Grant's majority, 875.

In 1872—Grant, republican, 1,863; Greeley, liberal democrat, 830; Grant's majority, 1,033.

In 1876—Hayes, republican, 2,205 votes; Tilden, democratic, 1,256 votes; republican majority, 886.

In 1880—James A. Garfield, republican, 2,367; Hancock, democrat, 1,393; Garfield's majority, 858.

In 1884—James G. Blaine, republican, 2,261; Cleveland, democrat, 1,391; Blaine's majority, 772.

In 1888—Benjamin Harrison, republican, 2,262; Cleveland, democrat, 1,516; Harrison's majority, 578.

In 1892—Benjamin Harrison, republican, 2,033; Cleveland, democrat, 1,438; Harrison's majority, 342.

In 1896—William McKinley, republican, 2,435; William J. Bryan, democrat (free silver wing), 1,620; prohibition, 22.

In 1900—William McKinley, republican, 2,321; William J. Bryan, 1,410; prohibition, 157.

In 1904—Theodore Roosevelt, republican, 2,439; Alton G. Parker, democrat, 1,410; prohibition, 219.

In 1908—William Howard Taft, republican, 2,320; William J. Bryan, democrat, 1,387; prohibition, 129; socialist, 10.

In 1912—William Howard Taft, republican, 748; Theodore Roosevelt, progressive, 1,368; Woodrow Wilson, democrat, 1,214; prohibition, 92; socialist, 22.

In 1916—Woodrow Wilson, democrat, 1,469; Charles E. Hughes, republican 1,958; progressive, 10; prohibition, 91; socialist, 39.

In La Grange County when the contest was between the whigs and democrats, it was about equally divided. In five Presidential contests, the whigs won out in two campaigns—1840-1844; the democrats in two—1836 and 1848. In 1852 the two political parties were a tie. The Abolitionists cast 38 votes in 1844, 114 in 1848, and, in 1852, under name of "Free Soil," 117 votes. The repeal of the Missouri Compromise, the attempted extension of slavery into Kansas and Nebraska aroused much indignation and heated controversies followed. This resulted in the disorganization of the two old parties, and a sharp issue on the anti-Nebraska question in 1854, resulting in the election of the entire anti-Nebraska ticket, by majorities of from 125 to 500. The organization of the republican party combined all the opponents of slavery extension soon following, the party lines were drawn tightly over that issue, and there were but two parties represented in this county—republican and democrat—until the appearance of the national greenback party long after the close of the Civil war.

An article on the political campaigns of this county written in 1880, has the following: "At every election since the formation of the republican party, every county candidate placed in the field by the republicans, has been successful. There is not probably another county where either party, so largely ascendent in a county, has maintained such a solid, unbroken front for twenty-seven years as was true in La Grange County. The republican majorities at the Presidential elections have ranged from 760 to 1,033. The national greenback party was organized in this county in 1876 and that year there were cast 63 votes for their candidate, while at the state election in 1878, it attained its maximum, casting 500 ballots. As soon as the financial panic of 1873 began to decline, this political party soon began its decline, and at the 1880 Presidential election only 116 votes were cast for the greenback cause in this county."

The condition of the county, politically, since 1880, when the above paragraph was written, is seen by the election statistics found elsewhere.

CHAPTER VII

EARLY HIGHWAYS AND RAILROADS

First Wagon Roads—First Plank Roads—First and Present Steam and Electric Roads—Mileage of Railroads in County

La Grange County was unfortunate at an early day by being situated between two great east and west railway lines—The Michigan Southern on the north and the Pittsburg & Ft. Wayne on its south, the latter now being known as the "Pennsylvania Lines." These were both early and great railway lines from the far east to Chicago, and it was many years before capital believed that other east and west lines would be a paying investment.

Before the steam roads obtained in this Northern Indiana country, wagon roads, including the plank-roads, were in evidence many years. First was the Indian trails, allowing travel in single-file, by man or horse; then came the wagon road, the stage lines, the plank-road and finally the railroad. The principal Indian trails run from Mongoquinong Prairie to White Pigeon, and on to Ft. Wayne, and along these trails the first wagon roads were opened up by the hardy pioneers. The Ft. Wayne road was the great highway for a number of years in the early history of the country. At Ft. Wayne was purchased most of the merchandise used by early settlers in La Grange County, and to that city went the grain and other farm produce.

It was in the summer of 1836, that a stage line was put on from Lima to Constantine, Michigan, to which points boats then plied on the St. Joseph River. This line only continued a few years and was used mainly in transporting the land-seekers from the East. Many proposed roads figured in which La Grange County was to be benefited, but about as many failed to materialize. In 1835 a road was established known as the Vistula (Detroit) road, which ran from the Elkhart county line through Lima, this county, and on toward Detroit. This became a much used highway. Another road from Defiance, Ohio, ran west and intersected the last mentioned road a few miles east of Lima and this became the route for most all of the immigration in the '30s. This road was authorized, as well as the Ft. Wayne road, in 1832, by the Legislature. These lines held the traffic until the construction of the Michigan Southern Railroad. A wagon road was a'so established from Lima to Goshen, in 1834, and another known as the Baubaugo Road, from the west line of La Grange County, through La Grange, and directly east to Angola, in 1837. The old Huntington Road, now called the Ligonier Road, and a few others constituted the more important wagon roads in and near La Grange County.

In about 1850 came the era of plank-roads in Indiana. These roads became a harvest for contractors, stock-holders and lawyers. The generous citizens of La Grange County, in common with those adjacent, took stock liberally in these plank-road corporations and wooden-road schemes. A road of this type was built from Ft. Wayne to Sturgis,

Michigan. It ran from Ft. Wayne as far as Ontario, the line running from Kendallville to the Fourier Association grounds in Springfield Township, thence to Mongo, then known as Union Mills, and from there to Ontario. For three years travel on this road was splendid, but when the plank began to decay it became worse than no road. Stock-holders saw it was a failure and it was soon abandoned entirely.

Railroads of the County

The earliest attempt at building a railroad of local interest to La-Grange County was the projected Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad for which a charter was given by the Legislature in 1836-37. This road was to run through the northern tier of counties in Indiana. This county subscribed $500 stock and also issued bonds to the extent of $2,000. But this was soon known as a defunct enterprise. The next effort was to divert the proposed Michigan Southern Railroad line into this county. However, Southern Michigan succeeded in obtaining the prize and the road was built through that state to Chicago. The same company finally built from Toledo to Elkhart, running just to the south of this county, thus again leaving La Grange County without a mile of railway, but a line both north and south of its territory. This state of affairs continued more than twenty years, during which two decades the products of this county were taken to market by teams and the necessary commodities there bought and brought back to the county by team at great expense.

La Grange County's first railroad was the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad, first agitated in 1855, but not completed till about 1870. It had a land grant given to it and this was renewed in 1863-4. The first locomotive reached the town of La Grange from Sturgis, April 11, 1870, welcomed by the roar of cannon, and band music. Flags were flung to the breezes and old men and youth shook hands as never before. A great dinner was served at the hotels for all track-layers and other railroad men. The next year the road was constructed from Sturgis to Grand Rapids.

The stock of this railroad, by the people, was almost valueless. About 1880 it had come to be quoted as worth ten cents on a dollar. However, the road was of immense benefit to the people of the county, and hence it was that but few, if indeed any stock-holder, was heard to complain at the original investment they had been induced to make.

Numerous other railway lines were projected through the county from east to west. January, 1873, a county election was held for the purpose of voting an appropriation of $98,000 in aid of the New York & Chicago Air Line Railroad. This proposition was defeated by about 300 majority. This line was to run exactly through the center of La-Grange County. A panic come on in the United States at that time and the matter there ended forever. In 1880 a narrow gauge line was agitated from Lake Michigan through this county to Toledo—nothing came of it. In the winter of 1880-81, the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Company had a line surveyed from Toledo through Angola and La-Grange, to Goshen. This with other paper roads never materialized into actual railroads.

The county now has the advantages of four railroads, as follows: The Grand Rapids & Indiana line running from north to south, with shipping points and stations located at LaGrange, Wolcottville, Lima and Valentine. This is a tributary to the Pennsylvania System and runs from Cincinnati, Ohio, to Mackinac, Michigan. It is a first-class steam

highway and gives shippers a direct eastern outlet to the sea-board, as well as enters the great mining and lumbering territory of Michigan.

The Goshen and Sturgis branch of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad is a flourishing road with station points in this county at Shipshewana and Seybert. It traverses the townships of Lima, Van Buren and Newbury.

The Wabash System is represented in LaGrange County by a line running from east to west through the southern tier of townships, with stations at Topeka, Eddy, Wolcottville and South Milford. This road was constructed through this county early in the '90s and about 1893 was completed.

The latest railroad venture in this county was the construction of the St. Joseph Valley line, running from Shipshewana east through Newbury, Clay, Bloomfield, Springfield and the corner of Greenfield townships. This road was completed about 1900, and continued to operate until after the World war came on and it then went into the hands of a receiver, and that portion of the track west from the City of LaGrange, was torn up and sold to Chicago junk firms, while a new company was formed and prevented the destruction of that portion of the road east of LaGrange. While for a number of years there has been no regular passenger service on this division of the road, freight service has been maintained a few days each week to the present time—1920.

Present Railway Mileage of the County

According to recent reports of the county auditor for LaGrange County it is shown that the mileage, etc., of this county, in railroads was as follows:

The Grand Rapids & Indiana Company has a mileage of 16.89 in the county, divided into the various townships through which it runs as follows—Bloomfield Township, 4.98 miles; Lima Township, 4.16; LaGrange, 1.22; Johnson Township, 6.03; Wolcottville, .50.

The Wabash Railroad Company has 21.52 miles in this county. The mileage by townships is: Milford Township, 5.96; Johnson Township, 3.47; Clearspring Township, 6.08; Eden Township, 5.42; East Topeka, .25; West Topeka, .34.

The New York Central Railroad Company—Mileage of county, 13.36. In Clay Township it has .53; in Newbury Township, 6.37; in Van Buren Township, 2.97; in Lima Township, 3.49.

The St. Joseph Valley Railroad had originally a mileage in the county of 13.16 miles, but about 1915 it went into bankruptcy and all of its track was pulled up and sold as junk, while the nine miles east from LaGrange Town still remains intact.

This gives the present railway mileage of the county as 78.90 miles of main track.

CHAPTER VIII

EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS, PUBLIC SCHOOLS, ETC.

Subscription and Free Schools—Early Academies and Institutes—The LaGrange Collegiate Institute—The Wolcottville Seminary—Advent and Progress of the "Common Free School"—Pioneer and Subsequent School Houses—The Schools in 1892—Present Public Schools—Various School Funds—Howe Military School.

The true index of any community is the thought and expense allowed toward carrying on the public schools and supporting the various churches. One of the first things that interested the pioneer, aside from the constructing his own cabin-home in which his family might he made safe and comfortable. was the thought of schooling his children. Prior to 1840 (eighty years ago) there was not a civil township within LaGrange County, that did not have its schoolhouse and teacher, certain months of each year. Late in the autumn of 1830, settlers who had squatted on unsurveyed lands near Lexington, in Greenfield Township, used a vacant cabin which stood a short distance from the hamlet, after providing rough seats and ruder desks, for subscription school purposes. They employed Miss Jane M. Clark, later wife of Judge William S. Prentiss, as teacher. This was said to have been a very interesting and successful school and well attended.

In Lima Township, the first school was taught by the Hon. John B. Howe, in a small log schoolhouse a quarter of a mile southeast of the village of Lima, in 1833. Miss Clarissa Munger, certainly before 1835, taught a term of school in Van Buren Township. Kendall Kent taught school, probably the earliest in Eden Township, in 1834. During the next three or five years numerous townships provided themselves with comfortable log schoolhouses and hired the best teachers the settlements afforded.

Style of Schoolhouses

Usually, these pioneer school buildings were made of rough logs, and were provided with a fireplace at one end, some having rude chimneys plastered with mud and chinked with sticks and brush covered with slime. Again, others had only a large hole in the center of the roof, through which the smoke might escape. The desks were generally made of slabs, sawed or split from logs, placed on sticks fastened to the walls. The seats were made of similar slabs with large holes bored and sticks driven in tightly for legs. Upon these backless seats, pupils were required to sit from 8 o'clock in the morning until 4 in the afternoon, with an hour's intermission at noon. And yet many a man and woman obtained their education at such schools, and from them the present generation secures the minutest description of "the school house we attended" from father and grandfather—mother and grandmother.

At Lima, the first schoolhouse was frame structure, situated where

later the railroad depot stood. This building was used for schools until in 1852, when Hon. S. P. Williams erected the Young Ladies Seminary, at an expense of $2,500. This institution existed ten years and the building was then sold to the township for public school purposes. The attendance at this seminary was from twenty to sixty pupils. English, French and Latin, drawing and music were all taught.

The LaGrange Collegiate Institute at Ontario was a pioneer undertaking, headed by Nathan Jenks, a convert of the famous Charles G. Finney, of the Oberlin Institute, Ohio. Mr. Jenks came West and being captivated with the surroundings about Ontario, this county, he located there. February 6, 1837, he organized the first real higher educational institution in Northern Indiana, and styled it the LaGrange Collegiate Institute. This institution flourished well for many years, but finally ceased to be in 1879. It was formerly opened in October, 1839, by W.

Prof. Rufus Patch and LaGrange Collegiate Institute

J. Baxter, principal. The building cost $4,000, and an endowment fund was raised amounting to $10,000, a part of which had been paid in advance and the balance many years later. From 25 to 125 students were in attendance, and more than 2,000 names appear in their old catalogs as students. The principals in charge included: Cyrill W. Wilson, 1838-39; W. J. Baxter, 1839-40; Rev. John D. Skelley, 1840-41; Rev. Julius Steele, 1842; Rev. William Jones, 1842-44; Rufus Patch, A.M., 1844-49; A. H. Kerr, A.M., 1849-50; Rufus Patch, 1850-56; Rev. H. C. Morse, A.M., 1856-57; A. G. Van Etten, 1858; Frank Cotton, 1859-60; Rufus Patch, A.M., 1862-79.

The Wolcottville Seminary was established in 1851, at the request of Mr. George Wolcott, the pioneer miller of Wolcottville, and Ex-Governor Slade, of Vermont, then president of the National Board of Education, who sent out Miss Susan Griggs, an excellent type of Christian lady, who taught in an improvised schoolroom for two years, until at the expense of Mr. Wolcott, a handsome, commodious school building was finished. The school was in charge of Miss Griggs until 1869, when her health failed and soon thereafter the school was absorbed by the public schools of Wolcottville.

Commencement in High School Work

In 1874 the LaGrange schools were graded and now rank well with any in the commonwealth for efficiency and up-to-date methods.

The Lima high school was established in 1881. The first building cost $20,000, and the influence of this school is felt far and near.

At Wolcottville the educational interests have always been excellent. The first class graduated from the high school at that point in 1883.

In 1893, the following item on the common schools of LaGrange County was published among the Centennial Historical items for this county:

"Fifty years ago there where but two or three rude log schoolhouses in the county, but today there are 110. Twenty-three of these are handsome brick structures on the Baker plan; seven are frame, on the same plan; twenty-two brick and fifty-eight frame on other plans. Six have two rooms. In 1893 three more brick buildings of four rooms each will be built, at South Milford, Hawpatch and Shipshewana. Thirty years ago the schools of this county were without organization and an outlined course of study was unknown. Today the schools are all well organized. In 1881 the county board of education adopted a plan by which a student graduating from the common school was entitled to enter any high school in the county."

In 1892 there were one hundred and thirty teachers employed in the county—fifty-eight males and seventy-two females. Average wages outside city of LaGrange was $1.45 for women and $1.70 for men; 4,126 scholars were enrolled in the county $29,000 was paid out in the county to its public schools instructors. The estimated value of school house property was $133,300, including all apparatus.

Present School Statistics

The Superintendent's report of the schools of this county in 1918-19 shows the following statistics:

District Schools

Name of Township	No. School Rooms	Enrollment	Male Teachers	Female Teachers	Vols. in Library
Bloomfield	4	103	..	4	200
Clay	6	142	1	5	100
Clearspring	7	225	1	6	400
Eden	7	231	2	5	1,143
Greenfield	5	100	1	4	550
Lima	1	12	..	1	750
Milford	1	18	..	1	300
Newbury	8	201	2	6	2,100
Springfield	1	19	1	..	250
Van Buren	6	125	2	4	200
Totals in county..	46	1,167	10	36	5,993

Consolidated and High Schools

Name of School (Consolidated)	No. Rooms	Enrollment	Male Teachers	Female Teachers	Enrollment High School	Years Course
"Bloomfield Twp."	3	77	1	2	16	2
"Topeka"	5	231	1	8	67	4

Name of School (Consolidated)	No. Rooms	Enrollment	Male Teachers	Female Teachers	Enrollment High School	Years Course
"Brighton"	4	107	1	3	26	3
"Wolcottville"	5	192	2	6	68	6
"Woodruff"	3	82	..	3	No school	
"Valentine"	2	42	..	2	No school	
"Lima"	5	200	2	7	65	4
"Ontario"	2	30	..	2	No school	
"South Milford"	5	200	1	7	35	4
"Stroh"	4	146	1	5	17	3
"Shipshewana"	4	128	1	6	54	4
"Mongo"	4	94	1	4	12	3
"Brush Prairie"	4	102	2	2	19	3
"Scott"	3	64	..	3	12	2
Totals	53	1,697	13	60	391	38

In the eastern half of this county there are only twelve common district schools, whereas in the west half there are forty-eight, the most of the consolidated schools are in the eastern portion, for the reason that the Amish-Mennonite people still stick to the old-fashioned school methods—hence fewer consolidated schools have been instituted. The consolidated schools in the county were largely established in the '90s.

LaGrange Town Schools

In 1918-19 the total enrollment in the town schools of LaGrange was 339. Number of teachers, 4 male and 10 female. The number of school rooms is 9.

Of the above, 101 pupils were in high school. Number teachers in high school was 3 male and 3 female.

School Buildings

Concerning some of the better class of schoolhouses in this county, it may be stated that at Topeka, the older schoolhouse is a brick building two stories high, and on the same block of land stands the 1914 concrete high school building, a one-story building, built on up-to-date plans.

In the Town of LaGrange the schoolhouse consists of a magnificent modern planned building, constructed in 1912. It has a basement and three stories in height.

At Howe, the building is a very large brick structure, standing on a high elevation overlooking the village, and in plain sight of the Howe Military School.

At South Milford the schoolhouse is many years old. However, it was remodeled and made up-to-date a few years since.

At Stroh is another consolidated township school building, of a strictly modern construction. Teams haul the children to and from this school. The buildings at Wolcottville and Valentine and all other smaller villages in this county are supplied with good buildings.

The Howe School

What was formerly known as the Howe Military School, but now the "Howe School" (although military in its character same as before), is situated in the beautiful little Village of Howe, LaGrange County,

Indiana. This institution owes its inception, and final success to Hon. John B. Howe, whose liberal bequests to the Episcopal Church for the purpose of Christian education was utilized by Bishop David Buel Knickerbacker in the establishment of a school for boys in 1884. Its further financial needs were met by the grace and liberality of Frances Maria Glidden Howe (wife of the founder), and James Blake Howe, his brother; and in more recent times by the gifts of Dr. Clarence John Blake, of Boston; Percy Dwight, of Detroit; Samuel Williams, of Lima; Charles Gunther, of Chicago, and others.

Character building has ever been the chief aim of this school. Its motto is "Fides et Honor." The school is now divided into three divisions—the lower school, for boys from eight to fourteen years with membership limited to forty. Distinctly a home school, with elementary military training. The middle school, for boys from fourteen years and upwards (corresponding to ordinary eighth grade pupils), with membership limited to 100. Under modified military regime. The upper school, for the juniors and seniors; much like a college dormitory with a self-government system. No military, but drill may be elective instead of gymnastics.

Each of these schools has its own separate buildings and grounds; its own head; its own distinctive customs, privileges, and traditions, suited to the age and experience of its members. All share together with the chapel, dining hall, the auditorium, the clubhouse, and general accommodations.

Tobacco, liquor and hazing are absolutely prohibited and kept out of the school.

While this institution was founded, and has been conducted largely under the guidance of the Episcopal Church, it is not a sectarian school.

Location, Equipment, Etc.

By bequest and purchases the school has acquired extensive grounds. A large field was donated by the late S. P. Williams, of Lima, and this is set apart for an athletic field. The school also owns a large farm, with a sanitary dairy, for table supplies. The Pigeon River flows hard-by the estate and not far distant are Ninnesech or Twin Lakes. The Howe Estate comprises 160 acres, and the campus is situated in extreme northwestern part of the village plat.

Buildings and Various Rooms.

Beginning with a few, the number of buildings has grown to eight suitable structures. The heating is by steam and lighting by electric plant owned and operated by the school management. Water is supplied from a 15,000-gallon tank on an elevation suitable to give sufficient pressure.

The upper school was completed in 1907, and is adapted to the use of both senior and junior students. It has a basement and three full stories. This is of the French Gothic style of architecture. This building is a memorial to John B. Howe and cost $15,000.

The Middle School is a spacious brick structure, three stories high, above basement and this is known as Howe Hall. Some of the masters have quarters in this building.

The gymnasium, the gift of the late James B. Howe, has a spacious floor of maple upon cement. Here basket ball is played with other indoor games.

Knickerbacker Hall is at right-angles to Howe Hall. The lower floor

has the business offices and the upper floors are used by the masters and for the musical department.

Blake Hall is the gift of Dr. Clarence John Blake and daughter, Agnes E. Blake. Here is a fine auditorium seating fully 500 people. The total outlay on this building and furnishings has been $10,000.

McKenzie Hall was built in 1903, rebuilt in 1911, at a cost of $20,000, one-half of which was donated by Mrs. Howe and Dr. Blake, and by them named in honor of the present rector, Reverend McKenzie. It is elegantly finished in oak after the English style of dining halls. Here are twenty large dining tables.

The chapel is dedicated in the name of St. James, and its pre-eminence in design and situation testifies to the importance of religion as the foundation of true education. This is a large brick building after the Early English architecture. At the southwest corner, stands a bell-tower, in which is hung a fine 1,500-pound bell, presented by James B. Howe; the electric clock, donated by Percy Dwight, of Detroit, and the peal of tubular bells donated by the rector in memory of Miss Clara Baur and Miss Alice Poage. The memorial altar is of chased marble of rare beauty. Under the sanctuary is a crypt chapel, in which repose the bodies of the Howe family, the founders of the school. Cost of building and furnishings was $35,000.

Academic Building was the gift of the rector in memory of his mother, Amanda Ellen McKenzie, and his sister, Ida Lurena Hammond. This comprises a large study hall for 200 boys; also nine recitations rooms, laboratories, chemistry, biology and manual training rooms. The cost of this building was $20,000.

The lower school is a home-like building with ample accommodations for forty boys. With its own playgrounds it occupies a corner of the estate quite apart.

The rectory is a large imposing mansion in the center of the campus, originally the home of Mr. and Mrs. John B. Howe.

The clubhouse was built in 1910 at a cost of $22,000. In its basement are bath rooms, locker rooms and recitation rooms. On the second floor are rooms for reception of guests and visiting alumni.

Officers

In 1919 the head officers are: The Rev. John Heyward McKenzie, D. D., L. H. D., rector English; twenty-four years at Howe School.

William Wilson Fisher, A. B., head-master English; a graduate of Howe school, of Harvard College, A. B.; three years at Howe School.

Various School Funds

At the date of organization, LaGrange County had one section of land from each Congressional Township, set apart to them for school purposes, its proceeds, when sold, to be invested as a permanent fund, and the interest to be applied to a tuition fund of the respective townships. All of these school lands were sold many years ago. In 1880 this fund amounted to $17,576. In Indiana there are three funds for the education of the children of the state including the Congressional fund just mentioned and the Common School fund, made up from various sources by the state, and which as long ago as 1880, amounted to $6,616,-112. Of this goodly amount, $3,904,783 was in the form of a negotiable bond of the state, and the balance in money was distributed to the counties, pro rata, held in trust by the counties and loaned out to its citizens. The constitution prohibits the reduction of the principal of either of these

funds, which thirty years ago amounted to $9,065,254, equal to $12.88 per capita of those of school age. The founders of this state looked well to the provisions required to support the common school system, and decade after decade the citizens of Indiana and all of her counties have been fully abreast with the times in regard to educational advancement.

Additional Information

The various township histories found in this work will give further information concerning the public schools of the county. It goes almost without saying that but few Indiana counties maintain better schools than are now found in LaGrange County. The people from the pioneer days to the present have valued the constitutional provisions relative to education for the masses—rich and poor alike—and ever worked to further the interests of the schools, whether town or country.

But few, if indeed any county in Indiana has more consolidated schools than LaGrange, the total number now being eleven.

CHAPTER IX

AGRICULTURAL RESOURCES AND DEVELOPMENT

Topography and Wealth of Soil—Its Lakes, Timber Land and Fertile Openings and Prairies—The Sub-soil—Its Rank Among Other Counties—Some of the Productions Thirty Years Ago Compared to Present Statistics—The Celebrated "Corn School" —The Old County Fairs—Thrift of the People—Adopting New Methods.

LaGrange County is most admirably adapted to Agriculture and kindred pursuits, by reason of what Nature has furnished it. Again the fact that men have dug year after year in the soil, has not altogether brought about the high state of cultivation one finds here today, but it is known that the farmers in the past as well as those of modern years, have used their thinking and reasoning powers, as well as their muscle. The best of everything has been none too good for the tiller of LaGrange County soil. The idea that brute force and not brains would succeeded in this most laudable of occupations has long since been discarded by the intelligent agriculturists of this portion of Indiana. By using new and scientific methods the farmers here have been able to keep their full share of their children at home, away from the strife and turmoil of city life, with all the questionable environments found there. The present generation of men and women found operating the farms of this goodly county are of the energetic, intelligent, thrifty type that is blessing the commonwealth and the nation.

Topography, Soil, Etc.

In some parts of the county the surface is nearly level prairie, especially in Lima and Greenfield townships. Here the soil is a black loam, very fertile and easily cultivated. Except at Brushy Prairie, where more sand obtains in the soil, with a mixture of clay, no typical prairie land is found south of Pigeon River and its tributary Turkey Creek. But to the south of the Pigeon, stretching through the county, is a belt of sand, varying from one to three miles in width. This even yields good returns to the frugal husbandman.

South of this the greater portion of the area was originally covered with dense forests on a clay sub-soil and "oak openings." Here the land is gently rolling and in places quite hilly. South of the river the most broken townships are Clay, Bloomfield and Milford. In Eden and Clearspring is situated the Hawpatch, which at settlement was densely wooded but entirely free from underbrush, except the hawthorne. The land here is quite level and easily worked and has for many years had the advantage of a good market. While there are many good farms in Johnson Township, it is really the great lake region of LaGrange County. Milford has long been known as an excellent farming township, mostly in the "openings." With the construction of a railroad through the southern part of the county, this township began to develop wonder-

fully and land rapidly advanced in value. Bloomfield Township is diversified by a promontory of hilly country, terminating in the "Knobs." Clay township consists of about the same land as Bloomfield, and its low marshy area has for years been gradually drained out by enterprising land owners. Newbury is a gently rolling country, mostly made up of "oak openings." Van Buren Township is mostly made up of burr oak openings, with a sandy loam, making the best of land for general farming purposes.

A fine quality of workable clay is found in the region south of the Pigeon River, and in Johnson and Eden Townships a superior tile and brick clay is found in endless quantities. The bog iron ore found in the marshes of Clay Township was at an early day manufactured. The experts have declared that there were evidences of gas and mineral oil in these marshes.

It may be stated that LaGrange County stands in the first rank of agricultural sections of Indiana. Its area is one eighty-seventh of the state, which fact should be remembered in reading about the products as compared with the total product of the state. By a carefully compiled report made in 1890, LaGrange County produced wool second to only one county in the state. She produced one twenty-fifth of all wool grown in Indiana. The state statistician in 1890 gave these figures on the products of this county:

Wheat, bushels	734,388	Maple sugar, pounds	3,195
Corn, bushels	668,219	Butter, pounds	384,765
Oats, bushels	245,300	Chickens, dozens	6,445
Barley, bushels	3,325	Turkeys, dozens	457
Rye, bushels	23,388	Ducks, dozens	370
Buckwheat, bushels	1,142	Eggs, dozens	351,370
Clover seed, bushels	4,188	Apples, bushels	78,150
Timothy seed, bushels	297	Peaches, bushels	1,748
Clover hay, tons	42,221	Pears, bushels	1,388
Timothy hay, tons	12,707	Honey, pounds	20,000
Irish potatoes, bushels	62,696		

In 1890 the county had 7,677 horses, 12,886 head of cattle, 32,000 sheep and 43,000 hogs over six months of age. The wool clip that year was 145,000 pounds.

AGRICULTURAL ACREAGE IN 1890

	Wheat	Corn	Oats	Barley	Rye	Potatoes	Timothy	Clover	Grass
VanBuren	3,422	2,143	886	..	246	474	282	3,536	51
Newbury	3,490	2,315	1,245	11	167	42	767	3,290	440
Eden	3,484	2,347	1,308	41	198	188	772	1,957	1,827
Clearspring	3,951	2,406	875	2	75	84	340	2,659	....
Clay	3,045	2,532	1,068	..	378	223	181	3,331	1,066
Lima	2,637	1,996	892	..	167	245	1,996	669	1,433
Greenfield	4,421	3,112	1,134	..	70	91	774	3,344	60
Bloomfield	3,173	1,900	569	..	286	129	140	2,960	384
Johnson	3,520	2,129	842	36	97	136	214	1,821	....
Milford	3,936	3,313	814	29	81	122	227	2,526	230
Springfield	3,573	2,861	592	14	309	110	2,131	1,934	1,526
Total acres	38,652	27,063	10,225	133	2,174	1,844	7,261	28,127	7,018

Latest Farm Statistics

The Indiana Year Book for 1917-18 gives the following on this county:

Number farms in county..	2,289	Acres rye harvested.....	5,932
Number acres in farms...	280,000	Acres corn harvested	41,310
Lands leased out	96,380	Acres oats harvested	15,420
Acres in pasture.....	20,760	Acres Timothy hay	7,882
Acres in timber lands.....	15,472	Acres Clover hay	10,700
Acres in orchards	1,584	Acres potatoes raised	2,690
Number cream separators..	782	Acres onions raised	26
Acres wheat harvested ...	24,410		

The number of acres in waste lands in 1918 was 2, 303; number silos, 351; number acres alfalfa raised, 1,053; bearing apple trees, 10,700; number sheep sheared, 11,850; pounds honey produced, 16,070; tons of fertilizer used 943.

County Fairs, Etc.

Among the co-operate measures that in their day did much to honor and benefit the agricultural classes was the annual exhibits at the county fairs. LaGrange County was a leader in such enterprises, and it was stated in 1880 that no county agricultural society in Indiana was older in continuous years of actual service than this one in LaGrange County. It was organized October 1, 1852, and had for its officers the following: Amos Davis, president; Andrew E. Durand, vice-president; Robert McClasky, treasurer; C. B. Holmes, secretary. The first annual fair was held October 18, 1853. Two hundred and fifty dollars was appropriated to pay the premiums. Among the men who held the positions of president and treasurer for the first third of a century may be recalled among others these: Messrs. C. B. Holmes, Hawley Peck, Elisha Talmage and John McDonald, all of whom were presidents at different times and for numerous terms each. The list of secretaries included: Mills Averill, J. Rice, Thomas Ven Kirk, Dr. F. P. Griffith, W. T. Hissong, Ira Ford, John M. Preston and J. J. Gillette.

With the change of times, the establishment of State and District fair associations, and for other reasons, the county fairs in this, as was the case in other states, were not successful and in many instances abandoned as was the case in LaGrange County. In 1883 an attempt to form a stock company county fair association was made. Again in 1891 an incorporated association was formed for similar objects, the capital stock amounted to $10,000. This was known as the LaGrange Fair Association. But after victory and defeat, these projects finally went down and now the annual agricultural week is devoted to the novel interests of a "Corn School," which is treated elsewhere in this chapter.

County Agricultural Agents

This office, of modern years establishment, was the first held in this county about 1918, and on account of the war the first county agents did not accomplish much for the interests of the county. However, with the coming of the present agent, W. E. Gross February 1, 1919, the real value of such office was first appreciated by the county. With the organization he is seeking to bui'd up he cannot fail to be of great benefit to the farmers of LaGrange County. The state (through the Agricul-

tural College at Lafayette) and the county of LaGrange bears the expenses of this county agent in way of salary and expenses.

Recorded Farm Names

Under a provision made by the Legislature several years ago, every land-owner who so desires, may pay a small fee to the county recorder and have the description, location and name which he designates, given to his farm, in case no other such name appears in the same county before his has been recorded. Here in LaGrange County, it is to be regretted that not many have taken advantage of this law, in fact may not even know of such a provision. The following thirty odd farm-owners have thus far had the name of their farms recorded under the above named provision, which in this county, only requires a fee of $1.00: (These have all been recorded since 1912.)

"Peach Blow Farm"—Ida M. Spaulding, in section 33, township 36, range 11.

"Homestead Home Farm"—Otis L. Ballou, section 7, township 37, range 10.

"Maple Grove Farm"—O. L. Ballou, in section 7, township 37, range 10.

"Grassdale Farm"—O. L. Ballou, in section 11, township 37, range 9.

"Brookside Farm"—Moses J. Miller, in section 19, township 37, range 8.

"Cloverdale Farm"—Frank R. Smith, in section 14, township 37, range 9.

"Forest Hill"—G. A. Tucker, in section 9, township 36, range 11.

"Clover Leaf Farm"—John F. Dunker, in section 23, township 35, range 8.

"Farm Home"—John Price, in section 22, township 36, range 9.

"Hazel Hurst Farm"—Henry Cornelius, in section 31, township 36, range 10.

"Braemore"—Isaac Perkins, in section 11 & 12, in township 36, range 11.

"Locust Forest"—Jennie D. Deal, in section 3, township 36, range 11.

"Sunny Ridge Stock Farm"—David A. Borntrager, in section 32, township 37, range 8.

"Pashan Farm"—Samuel E. Weaver, in section 21, township 37, range 8.

"Elmhurst Farm"—John N. Denny, in section 34, township 36, range 8.

"Oakdale Dairy Farm"—Isaac N. Gordon, in section 9, township 37, range 11.

"Fairlawn Farm"—Archibald Crisler, in section 30, township 36, range 8.

"Hickory Grove"—Allie D. Misner, in section 25, township 38, range 8.

"Pleasant View Farm"—Henry W. & Lenora Catton, in section 5, township 37, range 9.

"Hillcrest"—Mrs. Geo. W. Doll, in section 5, township 37, range 9.

"Maple Lawn Stock Farm"—Bernice Mishler, in section 3, township 37, range 8.

"Maple Shade"—W. A. Ross, in section 31, township 36, range 10.

"River Bend Farm"—Casper Bardon, in section 24, township 38, range 8.

"Oak Grove Stock Farm"—Mrs. H. H. Nickler, in section 6, township 37, range 8.

"Oak Dale Farm"—Theo. W. Evans, in section 21, township 38, range 9.

"Edgewood Stock Farm"—Levi C. Mishler, in section 10, township 37, range 8.

"Fertile Fields"—John Bollinger, in section 11, township 37, range 8.

"River Dale Farm"—David A. Borntrager, in section 33, township 37, range 8.

"Meadow Marsh"—Blanche Vanatta Ruffner, in section 25, township 38, range 8, and in sections 31 and 36 of township 36, range 8.

LaGrange County's Annual Corn School

(By Robert M. Waddell)

For a period of several years following the disintegration of the county fair association, owning grounds about two miles east of LaGrange, the county was without a fall celebration of any kind.

In the spring of 1906, following the passage of a law providing for the teaching of agriculture in the Indiana public schools, Prof. George

LaGrange High School

I. Christie of Purdue University came to LaGrange and addressed a meeting of men and school boys, held at the courthouse and with county superintendent Herbert S. Gilhams as its chairman.

Professor Christie outlined the purpose of the law and suggested that the boys in the country schools plant corn that spring, look after it themselves, cut and husk it, and each select ten ears for scoring. Another suggestion was that the ten-ear exhibits selected by the boys be shown at the mid-winter farmers institute, held at the county seat, and that ribbons be awarded the winners.

Louis N. Litman, now at Coffeyville, Kansas, then a LaGrange business man, and Robert M. Waddell, connected with the LaGrange Standard, worked out a plan for a Corn School day for that fall, the name coming from the teaching of corn growing, and arranged for the boys to show their corn on that day and receive substantial recognition for what they had done.

County superintendent Gilhams approved the plan, which was sub-

mitted to him, and co-operated with Mr. Litman and Mr. Waddell in what they were doing, as did the business men of the town.

Gov. J. Frank Hanly delivered the principle address on that first Corn School Day, which was on Friday, October 26, 1906, and Clarence C. Gilhams who was elected to Congress as a Republican in November of that year, to represent the Twelfth Indiana district, presented the sweepstakes to the winning boy, also gold medal, a gift from Mr. Litman.

So generous was the response of the people of Northeastern Indiana to the day, making it an unqualified success, that the promoters made plans for its repetition in the following fall.

Congressman Edward L. Hamilton of the Fourth Michigan District, delivered the principal address in 1907, with other guests of honor, including the announced candidates for the republican and democratic nominations for Governor of Indiana.

Among the candidates who spoke in 1907, were James E. Watson, now United States senator; Thomas R. Marshall, afterward governor, now vice-president of the United States; Charles W. Miller, afterward United States district attorney; Hugh Theo. Miller, then lieutenant governor, now congressman, John A. M. Adair, afterward nominated by his party for governor, in 1916.

Corn School Day has now become one of the most popular fall festivals in the Middle West and the promoters added another day in 1908, calling it Farm Products Show and Corn School Week.

Benjamin F. Shively of South Bend, a candidate for United States senator, to which position he was twice elected by the Democratic party, delivered an address on Thursday afternoon; former Congressman Henry C. Smith of Michigan, was also on the program, and Secy. James Wilson of the Department of Agriculture, at Washington, was the principal speaker on Friday afternoon.

Prizes were offered that year on farm products, as well as to the school boys of the county, and a parade was arranged for Friday morning, with the schools of the county participating.

So general had become the interest in the Corn School that a meeting of the business men was held, after the 1908 show, and officers were elected to carry on the work. These officers were as follows:

President—Louis N. Litman; Vice-president—Henry C. Elsner; Secretary—Robert M. Waddell; Treasurer—Gunther C. Nichols; Executive Committeeman—Sidney K. Ganiard.

From year to year the scope of the Corn School Week has been enlarged until the premium list now includes all products of the farm, fruit and pastry, live-stock, poultry and needle-work.

Monday and Tuesday of each week are entry days. Wednesday is live-stock day, and the parade of horses, mules, ponies and cattle is a feature of the morning; decorated vehicles parade is the feature of Thursday and a parade of the school children of the county is the feature of Friday.

One of the fundamental reasons for the success of the Corn School Week is its annual prize list, which aggregates thousands of dollars each year in value.

Leon Rose of the National Bank of LaGrange created a yellow corn department several years ago, which now includes four classes with prizes totaling $175 in cash. Mr. Rose offers $40 for the highest scoring ten ears of yellow corn grown in LaGrange County; $20 is the second prize; $10 the third prize; $5 the fourth prize and five for the fifth prize.

Another class, known as the free-for-all, to those who have previously won the $40 prize are eligible, has two prizes—$15 and $5.

He also offers $50 as a sweepstakes on yellow corn, to the growers in seventeen Northern Indiana and seven Southern Michigan counties.

In 1919 he added a fourth class open to the boys of the county under twenty years of age. His prizes in this class are $10, $6, $4, $3 and $2.

Charles S. and Samuel B. Nichols, the Howe bankers, offer the prizes on wheat and potatoes as follows:

Wheat—half bushel—first, $15; second $7; third $3.

These are suggestive of the prizes offered in the several departments of the Corn School Week, from year to year, and indicate the source of the continued and growing popularity of the great fall festival.

It has always been the policy of the Corn School Week to offer from its platform a program of addresses by famous men and women of America. Among the men and women who have thus honored the Corn School and the county are: Mrs. Gene Stratton-Porter, four times a guest; Vice-president Marshall; Vice-president Charles W. Fairbanks; United States Senator Albert J. Beveridge, Charles E. Townsend, Benjamin F. Shively, John W. Kern, Ollie M. James, Medill McCormick, Lawrence Y. Sherman and Capt. Harry S. New; and Secy. James Wilson, for sixteen years member of Cabinet under Presidents McKinley, Roosevelt, and Taft; Washington Gardner, national commander of the Grand Army of the Republic; Ida S. McBride, national president of the Women's Relief Corps; Gov. Chase S. Osborn and Woodbridge N. Ferris of Michigan and J. Frank Hanly, Samuel M. Ralston, James P. Goodrich of Indiana; Leonard B. Clore, the "Corn King of the World." Also Bishops David H. Moore and John Hazen White; Congressmen Joseph G. Cannon, Edward L. Hamilton, John A. M. Adair, Henry A. Barnhart, Henry C. Smith, Clarence C. Gilhams, Frederick Landis, Cyrus Cline, Louis W. Fairfield, Oscar Bland and Frank W. Crowther, the last named from the Schnectady (N. Y.) district; Charles W. Post, the famous Battle Creek manufacturer; E. E. Warren, president of the World's Sunday School Congress; Sumner W. Hayne, long a leader of the Prohibition party and several times proposed as candidate for President; Doctor Stone, president of the Purdue University; Doctor Alley, president of the University of Maine; George I. Christie, Assistant Secretary of Agriculture; Carl Vrooman, Assistant Secretary of Agriculture; Horatio S. Earle, Commissioner of Highways of Michigan; Philip T. Colgrove, Supreme Chancellor Commander of the Pythians of the World; and a long list of others.

Later Officers

Mr. Litman, the first president of the Corn School Week, located in Kansas in 1913, and in the re-organization of that year the following officers were elected:

President—Robert M. Waddell; Vice-president—Leon Rose; Secretary—Henry C. Elsner; Treasurer—Gunther C. Nichols; Executive Committeeman—Sidney K. Ganiard. Since that time Mr. Elsner, Mr. Nichols and Mr. Ganiard have died, and the officiary is as follows:

President—Robert M. Waddell; Vice-president—Leon Rose; Secretary—Fred H. Elsner; Treasurer—Carl S. Willard; Executive Committeeman—Frank J. Dunton; Finance Chairman—Clyde A. Walb. Those who have charge of the several departments at the present time are as follows:

General Superintendent—Harry W. Price; Farm Products—Rollo N. Walter; Poultry—William B. Duff; Needlework—Mrs. W. E. Gross; Fruit and Pastry—Mr. and Mrs. John Cline; Decorated Vehicle Parade—

Dr. James K. Duff; Concessions—Elmer O. Grady; Boys Corn School—W. E. Gross, county agricultural agent; Horse and Mule Parade and Live-stock—Burritt S. Walter with Harlie J. Hern, assistant.

Many other men and women of the county have held these positions from year to year, all of whom are entitled to mention as contributing in some measure to the success of the Corn School Week. Among these are John Price, for several years the general superintendent; W. M. Garmire, farm products and general superintendent; Mr. and Mrs. Charles S. Royer, superintendent of fruit and pastry department, from the beginning until they resigned in the summer of 1919; William W. Herndeen, Horse and Mule Parade and live-stock superintendent from the beginning till he moved from town to the Gunther farm in 1918; Frank J. Roop and James M. Wigton, predecessors of Mr. Grady as superintendent of Concessions; Olive Sears, Mrs. C. Libey and Myrtie Schermerhorn in the needlework department, and others whose names are not now recalled.

Corn School Week, with its farm exhibits, its live-stock, its poultry, its needlework, its parades, its street attractions and entertainments, its airplanes and its many other features, has become the outstanding feature of all celebrations in the Middle West.

Its thirteenth annual week, the first full week of October in 1919, was its greatest success, two of its features being the parade of World war soldiers, on Thursday afternoon, led by Capt. William W. Hudson, and its victory pageant parade of Friday morning by the school children of the county, the most beautiful parade ever seen in this section of the country. It has been estimated that over three thousand automobiles were parked inside the town limits on that day.

CHAPTER X

THE BANKS OF LAGRANGE COUNTY

For obvious reasons banking business does not usually establish itself in a community of "first settlers" for as a general rule the immigrant does not come to a country with much cash and hence would have no money to deposit or loan to a banker; again his credit would not be of sufficient strength to assure him an early acquaintance at a bank as a prospective borrower for any considerable amount. So usually a decade or even a score of years generally elapse after a country is settled before its first banking institution is established. Here in LaGrange it was twenty-two years after the county's organization before the first bank was established. This was the bank at Lima.

Bank of Lima

This pioneer bank of the county was established in 1854 by Samuel P. Williams and John B. Howe, who received a charter under the free banking system of the state and had a circulation of $70,000. The name of that bank was "The LaGrange Bank of Lima." Until 1857 a good banking business was transacted, and that year it became a branch of the State Bank of Indiana, with a capital stock of $150,000, owned by twelve men, among whom were: Hon. John B. Howe, Samuel P. Williams, Samuel Burnell, James B. Howe, Thomas J. Spaulding, S. Halsey, and Philo Nichols. This bank was burned in 1864 and in 1865 the Lima Bank became a national bank, with about the same stockholders, and their capital was $100,000. They thus continued until 1878, when a private bank was established and this continued to do a thriving business. This was LaGrange County's first banking history.

The present State Bank of Lima was organized in 1878, by Messrs. S. P. Williams, Samuel Burnell, James B. and John B. Howe. Its capital is $20,000; surplus $20,000; recent deposits $447,790.40. The 1919 officers are: Charles S. Nichols, and Samuel B. Nichols.

Banking at Wolcottville

Perhaps the second bank established in this county was the bank started at Wolcottville, in 1872, known as the "Wildman's Exchange Bank." The line of changes from 1872 to present date as relates to this banking institution is as follows: Wildman's Exchange Bank started in 1872 by Levi L. Wildman; no capital advertised. In 1884 it was re-organized with a capital of $6,000, L. L. Wildman, president; H. H. Wildman, cashier; later the capital was increased to $10,000; in 1893 it was re-organized on account of the death of L. L. Wildman, when H. H. Wildman became president and Mrs. M. C. Wildman, cashier.

This institution continued as above mentioned until February, 1917, when it became known as Wildman State Bank, the original and present capital being $25,000.

The first officers of Wildman State Bank were: H. H. Wildman, president; Lee S. Jennings, vice-president; G. H. Weaver, cashier.

The present officers are: H. H. Wildman, president; Lee S. Jennings, vice-president; George C. Morgan, cashier.

The present surplus of this bank is $5,700. Its recent deposits are $190,268.57.

The present year (1919) a handsome and finely constructed bank building is being completed at a cost of $10,000. It is made from brick and stone, after modern banking-house plans throughout.

The State Bank of Wolcottville, was established in 1904, with the following as its officers: F. P. Sanders, president; J. E. Gault, vice-president; A. R. Gillette, cashier. The same men are at the helm in this bank, except the cashier's position which is now held by C. E. Fulghum.

The first capital was $25,000, same as carried today, but they now have a surplus of $15,000. Recent amount in deposits is $300,000. A fine brick, stone trimmed bank building was constructed in 1907 at an expense of $6,000. This bank is managed on truly safe and modern banking plans.

The directors and stockholders of this bank are: J. F. Holsinger, J. E. Gault, W. H. Crone, W. J. McCormick and F. P. Sanders, directors. The stockholders are—W. H. Crone, W. F. Clugston, H. A. Sanders, J. E. Gault, J. F. Holsinger, D. W. Lovett, E. A. Metz, Adam McCormick, W. J. McCormick, Pontius Bros., Frank P. Sanders, Grace Sanders, J. C. Scheffler, W. G. Shafer, R. N. Tate, Daniel Sower, C. H. Royer and George A. Lovett.

LaGrange Banking Interests

In 1872 the LaGrange County Bank was organized, the proprietors being Ralph P. Herbert, R. S. Hubbard, and Henry M. Herbert. The next year, Andrew Ellison commenced the business of a private banker. He died in November 1896, and was succeeded by his own son Rollen, who went into bankruptcy in 1903.

In 1874, the LaGrange Bank was started by Thomas J. Spaulding, of Lima Township, and R. S. Hubbard. They occupied the Devor building. It was in August of the same year (1874) that the First National Bank was organized, with a capital of $50,000, by many of the same parties interested in the LaGrange County and LaGrange Bank, these two concerns merging their interests into that of the First National Bank, and discontinuing their former banks. John S. Merritt became its first president, and R. S. Hubbard its first cashier. It occupied the building opposite the courthouse owned by Rose and Williams. The original capital was $50,000, same as carried today, but they now enjoy a surplus of $70,000, with undivided profits of $7,000. The recent amount in deposits is $719,856.66. This bank is now operating under its third charter. Since 1894 it has been known as the "National Bank."

In 1918 the present magnificent brick bank structure—two stories high, at the corner of Detroit and Spring streets, was completed at an expense of $22,000. It is used on second floor for office purposes. Beyond question this is the finest bank in the county, and seldom equalled in Indiana in large or small cities.

With the passing years the people's confidence in this bank is firm. The September 12, 1919, Statement shows resources and liabilities in the sum of $998,111.94—almost one million dollars. Loans and discounts were $465,032.58.

The LaGrange State Bank

This bank was organized October 23, 1903, by William H. Short, J. D. Ferrall, Charles H. Smith, Charles S. Nichols, William S. Smith, John W. Bollman. The first officers were: Dr. William H. Short, president; Charles S. Nichols, vice-president; G. C. Nichols, cashier; Samuel F. Musser, assistant cashier. The present officers are: Dr. William H. Short, president; Charles S. Nichols, vice-president; S. F. Musser, cashier, Carl S. Eillard, assistant cashier.

The bank is carried on with its original capital—$50,000, but has an added surplus of $40,000. Its recent deposits amount to $450,000.

The bank owns its own building which was remodeled in 1916 and valued at $10,000; it is a brick and stone structure on Detroit Street. Its statement shows resources and liabilities amounting to $548,141.47. This is a well conducted banking institution in which the people of the county take great pride.

Topeka Banking

The State Bank of Topeka, Indiana, was established September 24, 1903, by J. N. Babcock, M. A. Yoder, I. J. Vaughan, J. E. Pancake, N. Kent, and I. D. Straus as directors. The first officers were—J. N. Babcock, president; J. E. Pancake, vice-president; M. A. Yoder, cashier. The present officers are: I. J. Vaughan, president; D. E. Seagly, vice-president; L. W. Meroney, cashier.

The first capital was $25,000 which has been increased to $40,000, with a surplus of $10,000. Its recent deposits were $326,000.

The bank's home is within a brick and stone bank building constructed in 1903, at a cost of $5,000.

No accidents, robberies or fires have marred the career of this bank.

The Farmers State Bank of Topeka—This institution was established in February, 1918, by E. C. Lantz, A. B. Mier, John W. Priest and W. F. Watters. The first officers were: E. C. Lantz, president, John W. Priest, vice-president; D. E. Greenawalt, cashier.

The 1919 officers are: E. C. Lantz, president; John W. Priest, vice-president; A. J. Yoder, cashier.

This bank started and still runs on a capital of $40,000. The recent deposits amounted to $164,000.

The bank is kept in a leased store building (remodeled for the purpose) and is valued at $5,000.

This bank has the confidence of the entire community and is capable and financially able to handle all banking transactions that the neighborhood requires.

Banking at Shipshewana

At the Town of Shipshewana the banking interests are carried on by the Farmers State Bank of Shipshewana, which was organized October 15, 1907, by Hewlett Davis. The first officers were: H. Davis, president; E. B. Hagerty, vice-president; L. I. Mi'ler, cashier. The directors were—H. Davis, E. B. Hagerty, A. F. Powell, Leon Rose and J. I. Norris.

The first capital of this bank was the same as it operates under today—$25,000, but now they have a surplus of $10,000. Recently the amount in deposits were $210.000.

The present (1910) officers are: H. Davis, president; E. B. Hagerty, vice-president; L. I. Miller, cashier and W. H. Hostetler, assistant cashier.

This bank is occupying a leased brick building. The present bank is

the direct successor of the old Bank of Shipshewana, a private concern owned by H. Davis and his mother, Sarah R. Davis. It was organized in 1890 by Hezekiah Davis.

But few banks (certainly none in this county) has ever met with so many misfortunes in way of robbery and fire, yet without in any sense crippling the interests of the bank itself, for all has been secured, it is believed, by good and valid insurance. It has been robbed four times. First November, 1897, the Bank of Shipshewana, when the safe was ruined and the contents all taken. The next time was in 1905, when they did not try the safe and only got the change found within the vault. The third time the Farmers State Bank, (as then known), in June, 1916, was robbed; the safe was not disturbed but they secured $1,100 in postage stamps in the vault, the stamps belonging to the postoffice. The fourth and last time, was August 26, 1919, when they made an attempt on the safe and ruined it, but were unable to get on the inside, but did get $200 in War Savings Stamps in the vault. In the month of September, 1919 a fine modern safe was installed in place of the ruined one.

While the institution was yet the Bank of Shipshewana in July, 1902, the bank was burned, hence it will be seen that law violators and fire have been busy about this banking business, but not to the detriment of any of the bankers or depositors.

The Farmers Bank—South Milford

This banking concern, at the Village of South Milford, was organized July 30, 1910, by A. M. Jacobs, on a $10,000 capital, same as carried today. The first and present officers are: A. M. Jacobs, president; C. N. Swogger, cashier.

The deposits of this bank in the fall of 1919 are $140,000.

Besides the $10,000 capital they are now enjoying a surplus of $3,250.

A bank building was erected in 1910. It is a brick structure owned by the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. The entire community have all confidence in the ability and management of those connected with the concern.

The Mongo State Bank

This institution was organized December 8, 1915, at the Town of Mongo, LaGrange County, Indiana, by E. B. Dill. The capital has always been $25,000. The original officers were: Amos Long, president; Albert Haskins, vice-president; James E. Zook, cashier. The 1919 officers are Albert Haskins, president; Albert G. Grub, vice-president; Irvin E. King, cashier.

This bank now has a surplus of $5,000 and carries deposits in September, 1919, amounting to $140,500.

A stone brick bank building was constructed in 1915, costing $5,300.

Farmers State Bank at Stroh

This banking house was established in 1915. Its first officers were: H. B. Lewis, president; Jacob Forst, vice-president; J. D. Perkins, cashier. Its first and present capital is $25,000. It now has a surplus of $3,000. Its resources are now $230,000. Its business is transacted in a fine brick building erected in 1915 and is now valued at $5,500.

The present officers are: H. B. Lewis, president; S. A. Stout, vice-president; Roy Perkins, cashier.

The original stock-holders of this bank were as follows: H. B.

Lewis, Mrs. H. B. Lewis, Jacob Forst, Roscoe Conklin, Mrs. Roscoe Conklin, Samuel Stout, Mrs. Samuel Stout, Ralph Ousterhout, Eugene Goodsell, Emil Stroh, J. B. Hayward, A. E. Emmerson, M. S. Perkins, Homer H. Brown, W. C. Hayward, Jay A. Langley, J. A. Eatinger, Charles Eatinger, Nancy F. Reed, James F. Reed, Geothe Temple, White Brothers, Delbert Phillips, J. D. Bodley, R. B. Ford, Charles Green, F. N. Wilson, J. D. Perkins, Henry M. Diehm, Clyde Perkins, Flora A. Skelley, Esther Reinhart, Guy Spero, Helen E. Lovell, Roy Perkins.

Summary of Banks of County

The following is a summary of the banking concerns within LaGrange County in the autumn of 1919:

Name	Organized	Present Capital	Recent Deposits
National Bank of LaGrange	1874	$50,000	$719,856.66
LaGrange State Bank	1903	50,000	450,000.00
LaGrange Trust Company (LaGrange)	1917	30,000	175,000.00
Bank of Lima (Howe)	1854	20,000	447,790.40
Wildman's State Bank (Wolcottville)	1917	25,000	190,268.00
State Bank of Wolcottville	1904	25,000	300,000.00
State Bank of Topeka	1903	40,000	326,000.00
Farmers State Bank of Topeka	1918	40,000	164,000.00
Farmers State Bank, Shipshewana	1907	25,000	210,000.00
Farmers State Bank, South Milford	1910	10,000	140,000.00
Mongo State Bank	1915	25,000	140,500.00
Farmers State Bank, Stroh	1915	25,000	(None given)
Totals for county		$365,000	$3,265,415.06

CHAPTER XI

THE BENCH AND BAR

The legal profession should occupy a lengthy chapter, or history of any given community, if all they have done toward the development of the present social and commercial fabric of the country were possible to be grasped and woven into such a work. But alas, too many attorneys have been all too busy in attending to their clients interests to seldom take time to even jot down personal recollections of a few with whom they have been associated, let alone writing any interesting article on their chosen profession, where they have resided. It should be stated in this connection that few, if any, professions have had more to do with the great advancement of modern civilization than that of the lawyer. He it is who to a large degree, aids in making laws in the legislative halls of state and nation. With all that thoughtless persons may have said concerning lawyers, it will be observed that they are found in the vanguard of all that tends to build and maintain states and nations.

While no extended article is practical in this connection, it must at least be stated that the lawyers and judges of LaGrange have acted well their part in the up-building of the county.

The first term of court in this county was held in the open air, October 22, 1832, at the home of Moses Rice. The presiding judge was Hon. Charles H. Test, then of the Sixth Circuit, but later a resident of Indianapolis. The first grand jurymen were: Ebenzer Fish, Ami Lawrence, William Thrall, Isaac Wolgamott, Samuel Fish, Oliver Closson, Jonathan Gardner, Benjamin Gale, Samuel Anderson, William A. McNeal and Richard Northrop.

On that occasion Luther Newton and Ephraim Seeley presented their commissions as associate judges, and after being qualified, took their seats with the presiding judge, Neal McGaff, of White Pigeon, Michigan, and Samuel C. Sample, from St. Joseph County, were admitted as attorneys, ex-gracio for that term. Later, S. C. Sample was appointed prosecuting attorney, in place of W. J. Brown the regular prosecutor, who was ill at the time.

At the second term of court, which was held in May, 1833, the presiding judge was Hon. Gustavus Everts and the prosecutor was John B. Chapman.

The first resident lawyer of the LaGrange County Bar was John B. Howe, of Lima, who was admitted to the practice in 1834, and had for associates at the bar, in addition to those already mentioned, Samuel C. Sample, Charles W. Ewing, Henry Cooper, Thomas Johnson, and later William H. Combs.

Over thirty-five years ago, Hon. John B. Howe remarked concerning the members of the LaGrange County Bar: "Of all the old members of this bar, I fail to remember one who either was, or ever became a politician. I came nearer than any other, except Colerick, who was a member of the General Assembly twice or more, and also member of the Senate one term as I remember. I was a member of the House of Representatives

in the "Harrison" campaign year—1840-41, and of the Constitutional Convention in 1850."

List of Circuit Judges

The following have served as Circuit judges in this county since its organization: Charles H. Test, commencing in October, 1832; Gustavus A. Everts, S. C. Sample, Charles W. Ewing, John W. Wright, James Borden, Elza McMahon, James L. Worden, Reuben J. Dawson, Edward R. Wilson, Robert Lowry, Hiram Tousley, James D. Osborne, William A. Woods, who in 1880 was elevated to the Supreme Court of the state; James D. Osborne, of Goshen was his successor by appointment. The remainder of the Circuit judges have been: W. M. M. Clapp, Edwin R. Wilson, John M. Vanfleet, Henry D. Wilson, Francis B. Merritt, Joseph D. Ferrell, James Dodge and present judge, Hon. James Story Drake. All of these Circuit judges have resided in Elkhart County, except Messrs. Merritt and Ferrell who were from LaGrange County. Judge Drake, however, resided here many years, and practiced law here.

Up to 1852, the Circuit judges always had two associate judges on the bench with them. These were elected by the people. In this county such judges were: Luther A. Newton, Ephraim Seeley, Thomas Spauldings, Samuel Wescott, Amos Davis, and Joshua T. Hobbs elected in 1844.

Under the old state constitution there were also separate probate judges and courts. Such judges were: Elias B. Smith, and William S. Prentiss. The Common Pleas judges were: Joseph M. Mather and E. W. Metcalf, of Elkhart County, and William M. Clapp, of Noble County. In 1873 this court was abolished in Indiana and its business transfered to the Circuit Court.

Looking back over the career and accomplishments of members of the bench and bar of this county, one never fails to be attracted by the things said complimentary of Hon. John B. Howe, that gentleman of culture, and an earnest student, (even in his latest years), of social problems, and it has been shown that he ranked high from the start, among the lawyers of Indiana. It was he who made such able arguments in the Constitutional Convention, on the declaration of rights, and it is still referred to as among the wisest and ablest utterances in that convention.

Next to Mr. Howe, possibly the best exponent of law and justice, was Andrew Ellison, who was a great "fighter" in court cases and stood high in the estimation of the bench and bar of LaGrange and adjoining counties. In the early times when the Regulators held sway, and when horse thieves and counterfeiters were common in this section of the state, he had his hands full of intricate, stubborn fought cases. He made enemies and also friends, both of whom recognized his strength and ability in court. He, as well as his colleague, Mr. Howe, later in life retired to the banking business and let younger lawyers fight their battles for justice and equity in the court room.

In 1857, Joseph B. Wade a resident from childhood, of this county, was admitted to the bar, and practiced many years, and with success.

Previous to 1860 Robert Parrett moved to this county, and practiced his legal profession until called to defend his country in Civil war days, when he enlisted and fell in an early engagement. He ranked at his death as maior of the One Hundredth Indiana regiment. A little later, Joseph W. Cummings of this county was admitted to the bar; later he made his mark as an attorney in Toledo, Ohio. Another of the ante-war attorneys was A. B. Kennedy, who had many years of successful

practice in these courts, especially in probate work. He died from over work and the bar members spread befitting resolutions upon the county records, as to his life, character and final death.

Joseph D. Ferrell began the law practice in this county in 1865, and in the '80s was accounted one of the strong, successful lawyers in this district. About the same date, W. C. Glasgow was admitted, and for a number of years held the office of prosecuting attorney. In 1870, George A. Cutting was admitted to the bar, and was winning a good practice, when in 1881, he died of consumption.

Other attorneys in this county who in 1882 had been practicing a greater or less time, were these:

Abner S. Case, John P. Jones, (both formerly clerks in this county), Cyrus U. Wade, former prosecuting attorney, Francis D. Merritt, James S. Drake, Otis L. Ballou (master of chancery), Samuel P. Bradford, E. T. Cosper, and Edgar McClasky and Miles McClasky. Those from outside, near-by counties, who had practiced here from time to time, included —Judge John Morris, Hon. J. H. Baker, Judge W. A. Woods, Isaac E. Knisely, Augustus A. Chapin and James I. Best.

The Present (1919) Bar

At this date the following is a list of the lawyers in practice in LaGrange County, some have been here for years, while others are much younger members of the bar: O. L. Ballou, J. W. Hanan, F. J. Dunten, L. A. Foster, William H. Duff, Herman Haskins, L. D. Cather, Paul R. Dunten, William B. Duff, D. M. Britton, Sherman Steele, C. S. Willard, L. M. Rowe, O. A. Flemming, R. L. Foster and B. F. Watson.

The law firms are now: Duff & Duff, Dunten & Dunten, Foster & Foster, Watson & Steele.

J. W. Hanan in the fall of 1919 received his appointment as federal judge in the Canal Zone and left in October for his duties there.

CHAPTER XII

PHYSICIANS OF THE COUNTY

Early Physicians of County—Character of Pioneer Doctors—Their Long Drives and Exposure—Advancement in Medical Science—Brief Sketches of Physicians of Long Years Ago—Later and Present-Day Physicians.

The family doctor and the surgeon within any community are indeed persons who hold great responsibility, having, as they do, the lives of men and women and children in their hands. As much as the medicines prescribed by them are disliked and with all the hard things said of the profession at large, and as little as the physicians are appreciated, when one is in the happy possession of good health, yet when the fevered brow and quickened pulse is felt, when life looks dark and all seems doubtful and full of gloom, it is then that the good physician is called and duly appreciated, for he understands just what is needed to place the sick man in possession of health and happiness again. The followers of Galen have ever been the vanguard of civilization, to visit the sick chamber and restore life and strength to those languishing on beds of sickness. They have braved the storms of mid-winter and the torrid heat of long summer months, in the settlement of all new countries, when on horseback they have made their long, tedious journeys over hill and dale, through angry, unbridged streams and over desolate wastes, in order to reach and relieve the suffering sick of communities.

The science of medicine in the last half century has made rapid progress, and in surgery the last twenty-five years has revolutionized the science entirely. The great colleges, hospitals, and universities have educated a vast army of capable men who have progressed to a point where diseases once looked upon as incurable, are now called easy cases. The cases lost now, in comparison to early days is small. The last great World war, too, has given another uplift to both surgery and medicine. Every county owes much to the good faithful physician, who often goes unpaid for his services, but seldom ever refuses to attend a sick call.

Coming to the pioneer physicians in LaGrange County, let it be said that they ranked well with other early-day doctors.

First Physicians in the County

Beyond any question the medical fraternity or profession was first represented in LaGrange County in 1829, by Doctor Hill, who came in with the earliest settlement of the county. He claimed to be a graduate of some "regular" school of medicine, but preferred to use the herbs, roots and barks which he found growing in this section in the treatment of diseases, rather than to use "drugs" as the word usually is understood. With his great clumsy saddle-bags filled to the brim, he used to dispense these home-grown natural remedies in his practice that extended all the way from St. Joseph, Michigan, to Ft. Wayne, Indiana. He would remain at the house of a sick person, until they either died or recovered. He did

not use quinine, but preferred some bark native to LaGrange County, like iron-wood or dog-wood, which he claimed left no bad effect in the system. Wild turnip and blood-root was his favorite remedy for pneumonia, in which disorder he had remarkable success. He remained in constant practice until late in 1830, when he relinquished his practice to Dr. J. T. Hobbs, who practiced in two or more counties, including LaGrange. He was a native of Maryland, a graduate of Bowdoin, Maine, and really a scholar and polished New England character, which he had taken on from college association. Still he boasted of his native state—Maryland. He was elected the first county clerk of this county, but most of the duties of such office were attended to by his most excellent wife, who bore him two children. The daughter became the wife of Dr. S. H. Bassinger, another pioneer physician. In 1850 Doctor Hobbs' health failed him and he moved to Mt. Vernon, Ohio, and later to Sandusky, where he died. He left a handsome estate, which was finally settled up by the executors, who were S. K. Ruick and Henry L. Taylor, of this county.

Among the other pioneer doctors now recalled by old-timers, was Dr. James Chapman, who wandered around on an old pony in a saddle with a rope girth and rope stirrup straps, also had the invariable saddle-bags dangling on the animal's sides. This doctor was a native of Connecticut, and claimed to be a regular physician; was a staunch Presbyterian in religious faith, and was down on all new-fangled schools of medicine, as well as theology. Finally Doctor Chapman's mind and body broke down from its former vigor, so he gave up the practice of medicine, but still carried tracts around the country with him and distributed where he felt they were most needed.

Dr. J. Bolton Smith settled in the village of Lima in 1832. He was of the old-school type of men and doctors, wearing the old-style ruffled linen and preserved the dignity of the medical profession. After a time he forsook medicine and went into law practice, remained a while and removed to St. Louis, where he died of cholera in 1842. A story is told of him while practicing law here which runs thus: He was acting as justice of the peace in the trial of a case, and, as it was of some importance, he called Squire Littlefield to assist him in the case. The oath he administered the witness was after this form—"In the presence of God and of Edmund Littlefield, you do solemnly swear to tell the truth, etc."

At the same time that this Doctor Smith was living in Lima there was another Smith practicing medicine, who made much pretension of phrenology, hence the community distinguished him from Dr. J. Bolton Smith by calling him Dr. Bump Smith. These Smiths were both graduates of a Canadian medical college.

Dr. Francis Jewett came to LaGrange County in 1834 and died at Lima in 1857.

Doctor Weeks practiced medicine in Lima from 1835 to 1837, and in the eighties was still practicing medicine in Chicago, where he had won a large, paying practice. Doctor Palmer followed him to Lima in 1838 and practiced ten years and removed to other parts.

Doctor Parry arrived in the county in 1839, practiced medicine at Lima ten years and was among the first to leave for the gold fields of California in 1849.

Doctor Fox was at Lima from 1836 to 1842, then moved to Wisconsin, where he accumulated a large fortune, while engaged in medical practice.

Doctor Holbrook came in 1842, stood well in his chosen profession, made a legion of warm friends, was successful, but owing to exposure and too many hardships, concluded to try his fortune in sunny California, which he did, and located in San Francisco, where he was fortunate from

the start. Doctor Thompson took Doctor Holbrook's practice at Lima in 1850, married into the well-known Kinney family at Lima, practiced sixteen years, moved to Missouri, where he was made physician and surgeon to the state penitentiary. Dr. George Fletcher succeeded Thompson at Lima, and he remained until about 1877, then located in Iowa.

Doctor Pritchard settled in Lexington, this county, in 1843, practiced four years and fell from the dread disease pneumonia in 1847. Following him came Doctor Reupert in 1848. He became assistant surgeon in Civil war days in the Thirtieth Indiana Regiment, and died in a hospital at Nashville.

First Physicians in Town of LaGrange

Doctor Brown, who settled here in 1842, was the first doctor in LaGrange. He was an own cousin to the celebrated John Brown of Harper's Ferry fame. He was a Christian man, highly esteemed by everyone in this county, for all knew him to be a man of rare character and intelligence. He died of malignant erysipelas at the Haw Patch in 1852. His medical practice passed to his brother-in-law, Doctor Butler. He was known as a man of much ambition, made warm friends and bitter enemies, especially did he dislike slavery and all of its advocates. In 1854 he died of consumption. Dr. J. P. Niman, whom Doctor Butler had induced to move to this county and become his partner, succeeded to his practice.

Doctor Thompson came to the county in 1856, and was here during the fearful epidemic of dysentery in which so many deaths occurred, but few families escaping the loss of at least one member.

The Sheldons, four brothers, all doctors, commenced to practice at old Union Mills (now Mongo). B. F. and William Sheldon came in 1838. In 1840 Franklin Sheldon moved to South Bend, where he died the following season. The other three brothers did nearly the entire practice in the eastern part of the county for more than a dozen years. In 1854 or 1855, Dr. William Sheldon died while on a journey through Mexico. These men were all possessed of education and character far above the average man.

Dr. George H. Dayton, of Lima, settled in Ontario, this county, in 1846, then a prosperous place with bright prospects. He was a native of New Jersey, was educated at the University of New York, studied medicine under the celebrated Dr. Valentine Mott. He stood at the head of the medical profession of LaGrange County for a number of years. To this well informed physician and citizen are we indebted for much of the detailed information concerning the physicians of this county already mentioned in the foregoing paragraphs.

Later Physicians

With the passing of years many doctors have come, practiced medicine, and either removed or died. The names and whereabouts of some of this class are recalled, but many others have slipped noiselessly away into oblivion. From the Civil war period on, the following practiced in the county, some long and some only a short time: Dr. Abner Lewis of the Haw Patch (now Topeka) had an extensive medical practice and later moved to La Grange. He sold his practice at Haw Patch to Doctor Yagalinger, and he was there from 1870 to 1874. He served one term as member of the Indiana Legislature, being in the Senate. Later he removed to Iowa, where he resumed practice.

Dr. J. H. Dancer, of South Milford, was for many years the chief doctor in the southeastern portion of LaGrange County.

In Applemanburg, Dr. A M. Spaulding practiced many years in Springfield Township.

In the northwest part of the county, Doctors Toms and Grub practiced for a long term of years. A number of physicians have from time to time, practiced at Wolcottville. Dr. Leonard Barber was among, if not the earliest in that place and continued up to his death in 1875, when he was recognized as the best physician in the southern half of LaGrange County.

Dr. E. M. Speed located in LaGrange April, 1856, and built up an extensive practice. In July, 1865, he was appointed assistant surgeon of the Forty-fourth Indiana regiment, and immediately after his arrival to the command at Chattanooga, Tennessee, was taken ill and died on Lookout Mountain in field hospital.

In 1858 Dr. Francis P. Griffith came to LaGrange, and for a time was associated with Doctor Speed. In 1862-64 he was elected to the Indiana Legislature, and subsequently held several important clerkships at Washington, D. C. In 1880 he was census supervisor for Northeastern Indiana.

Dr. E. G. White arrived in LaGrange in 1857 and built up a large practice. He served two years as acting surgeon United States Volunteers, in the Nashville hospitals during the Civil war. For nearly a score of years after the close of the war he was pension examiner for the Government.

Dr. J. H. Herrick came to LaGrange in 1859; entered the Union army in 1861, as assistant surgeon of the Forty-fourth regiment, at the organization of the regiment; promoted to surgeon, served with the command until mustered out in 1865. Then he and Doctor White were associated as physicians in LaGrange. In 1867 Doctor Rerick purchased the LaGrange Standard, and entered the editorial profession; was elected clerk of the Circuit Court and held the office for eight years.

Dr. James Miller practiced medicine at LaGrange a number of years and he was also assistant surgeon in the Union cause, in the Thirtieth Indiana regiment. He moved to Iowa in 1879.

Dr. A. Cutting removed from Ohio to LaGrange in 1864, and for a time was a consulting physician of the town. Also Dr. J. P. Niman practiced here.

In May, 1882, the physicians practicing at LaGrange were besides those already named: Drs. William Short, John Short, H. M. Casebeer, Charles H. Niman, son of Dr. J. P. Niman, and Doctor Engle. Dr. Newton G. Eno practiced a few years at Lima; was assistant surgeon of the Eighty-eighth Indiana regiment from January, 1863, to 1864, when he resigned. He then relocated in practice in Iowa.

Dr. William Hughes came from Ohio to Lima in 1870, and had an extensive practice here. Dr. C. D. Goodrich also settled in Lima, and practiced for a time.

Dr. David Rogers, one of the first settlers in Clearspring Township, an odd character, in many ways, but possessed of good training for years practiced medicine in the southwest part of this county. He was a single man and in his will, which was dated 1868, he bequeathed all of his real estate in this county "to the commissioners of the County of LaGrange and their successors in office in trust forever, for the use and benefit of the orphan poor and for other destitute persons of said county." The heirs contested the case, but the Supreme Court sustained the provisions of the doctor's will and therefore the county now has what is known as "Rogers Orphans Home," a lasting monument to this good man's memory. It may be added that it is not wealth and ordinary fame that men may attain to, that keeps their memory fresh in the

minds of those who come after them, but such deeds as the above. Had it not been for the provision of this will, no one in LaGrange County could tell you even the name of the eccentric bachelor doctor who practiced in the homes of this county away back fifty years and more ago.

Present Generation Physicians

Coming down to more modern times, it may be stated that among the practicing physicians of the county have been these:

Doctors Denny and Burton, practicing in the country near Haw Patch (Topeka), at rather an early date; also Dr. U. W. Reed (homeopathic), at Topeka, who practiced there until recently but has quit the practice of medicine now. Doctor Leonard, South Milford, who is now practicing in Kendallville; Stuart H. Schrock, LaGrange, who died of pneumonia a few years ago; Otis Schrock, a partner of his father five or more years, moved to Greentown and was killed in an accident about 1916. The first osteopathic physician in the county was Doctor Chapman, who located about 1909 and remained four years.

Others who practiced for a longer or shorter period were Doctors Fowle, in Van Buren; J. W. Rawles, at Mongo, where he died; Dr. J. W. Younkins, Wolcottville; also Doctor Raby, same place; Doctor Dayton at Howe, deceased; Doctor Grubb, in Van Buren Township; Doctor Goodrich, Howe, moved to Elkhart, where he died. Also Doctor Quick, Brighton, now at Orland. Doctor Waddell, a well-known physician, removed to Judson, where he practiced until his death (see family sketch of the Waddells). Another physician in Van Buren Township was Doctor Moak. Doctor Furgeson practiced at Brighton, moved to Sturgis and died in that city. Among the homeopathic doctors recalled were: Dr. J. H. Thompson, now of Chicago; Doctor White practiced here in the '90s and died of diphtheria. The first real homeopathic doctor in the county was a lady named Crane, who was succeeded by Doctor Benham. He quit practice to become a court reporter and moved to Elkhart, but later resumed practice.

Present Physicians of the County

At Howe—Drs. F. C. and A. A. Wade.
At Shipshewana—Drs. M. F. Hunn and S. M. Eash.
At Topeka—Drs. I. J. Vaughan and William O. Hildebrand.
At Stroh—Dr. C. W. Dancer.
At Wolcottville—Drs. F. H. Broughton, J. E. Rerick, Isaac Lawson.
At Mongo—Dr. D. C. Wier.
At La Grange—Drs. Andrew Robe Wyatt, William H. Short, C. C. Rozelle, A. J. Hostetler, A. G. Grubb, ——— Schenk, H. W. Schrock.

CHAPTER XIII

LAGRANGE COUNTY NEWSPAPERS

The First Newspaper in the County—Early Local Papers, Including the LaGrange Freeman, 1842—LaGrange Whig, 1845—People's Advocate, 1844—Lima Whig, 1855—LaGrange Democrat, 1845—The Herald—Standard—Lima Union—LaGrange Independent—Wolcottville and LaGrange Register—Wolcottville Gazette—Shipshewana Chronicle.

The earliest newspaper in LaGrange County was the LaGrange Freeman, established in July, 1842, at Ontario, with Samuel Hemingway, Jr., as editor. It supported the whig ticket, supporting Samuel Bigger for governor. It was a fairly well printed paper, and in form and size was a six-column folio. After continuing two years it ceased to exist and the material was utilized in starting the LaGrange Whig at Lima, in 1845, with James Castle as its editor and publisher. The People's Advocate was started at Ontario in 1844, by James M. Flagg, an attorney. Early in 1845 this paper was removed to the Village of Lima, then the county seat, and its name was changed to the La Grange Advocate. This was a six-column folio whig paper well edited and neatly printed, but contained no local or personal items (this was not in style then), but the editorials consisted of long paragraphs on weighty political topics, as if the destiny of the world hung on the writings of the editor!

The LaGrange Advocate soon merged with the Lima Whig, which continued until 1855, then passed into the hands of C. D. Y. Alexander and was soon discontinued. In October, 1845, Messrs. Jewett, Owen & Bennett started the LaGrange Democrat, which advocated democratic principles for about five years, then was suspended.

The first newspaper to be established at LaGrange village, after it had become the county seat, was the Herald by G. D. Stancliff, in 1856. It succeeded in running for a year and dropped from view. In December, 1856, however, John K. Morrow of Bryan, Ohio, moved in a large Washington hand press and material for the publication of a paper to be known as the LaGrange Standard, which newspaper has continued ever since.

The publication of the LaGrange Standard was begun early in 1857 by John K. Morrow, who brought the hand press and type overland from Bryan, Ohio, in December, 1856. This was the first republican paper in the county, the party having been started in that year. Previously the Herald had been published at LaGrange for a few months in 1856 by G. D. Stancliff, and other papers had been published in the county, for various periods, from as early as 1842, at Ontario and Lima. At the beginning of the Standard an interest was held by a Mr. Rayhouser, who sold it to C. D. Y. Alexander of Lima, who sold to Joseph B. Wade, who sold the interest to John D. Devor in December, 1859. Devor was a cousin of John D. Defrees, founder, about this time, of the Indiana State Journal. In April, 1860, Dr. Charles O. Myers be-

came sole owner of the Standard. He conducted it during the first years of the war for the Union, and in 1863 sold to Thomas S. Taylor. Taylor had a few months before this started the Union at Howe, the outfit for which he traded to Myers, who moved it to Kendallville and started the Standard there, which is yet published. November 22, 1867, the LaGrange Standard passed into the hands of Dr. John H. Rerick, lately surgeon of the Forty-fourth Regiment Indiana Volunteers, who had been a frequent contributor to the Standard for several years. After his election as clerk of the circuit court Doctor Rerick sold the paper to John D. Devor, who owned from May, 1869, to July, 1872, when Doctor Rerick bought the paper back. He continued as the owner without interruption until his death in January, 1911.

Doctor Rerick brought the first power press into the county, operated at first by steam power, in 1874, and a Mergenthaler Linotype was added to the equipment in 1913.

Before the death of Doctor Rerick the paper was leased for several years by Carl H. Rerick, at first in partnership with George C. Morgan, until the latter was elected county clerk, and after 1907 the publisher was Rowland H. Rerick, who became the owner in 1914. Robert M. Waddell has been associate editor and advertising manager since 1906.

Reform of the divorce laws, local railroad development, reform of banking laws, abolition of saloons, the progressive movement in 1912, municipal improvements, including the Carnegie Library and the Corn School are notable among the objects championed by the Standard during the past forty years.

During the life of the paper most men and women of literary inclination in the county have contributed to its columns. Among them may be recalled W. E. Robinson, Silas B. McManus and A. A. Wade of Howe; A. E. Keagy of Greenfield Mills; Hiram Smith of Mongo; Mrs. Ned Spero of Brushy Prairie; Frank Spaulding of South Milford; J. Norman Babcock of Topeka; U. E. Mast of Shipshewana; Dr. F. P. Griffith, Chris Y. Roop and Cary R. Frisbey of LaGrange.

The LaGrange Democrat was established in 1859, by J. S. Castle at LaGrange. He conducted it there one year and removed it to Lima, where it ran until 1862, when it suspended publication entirely. In 1868, through a joint stock company, made up of various leading democrats in this county, established another paper called the Democrat, with Francis Henry and Howard M. Coe as editors and publishers. This took active part in the campaign of 1868, when U. S. Grant was elected President as against Seymour (democratic) of New York. April, 1869, this office was destroyed by a fire which swept all in its pathway—the largest fire the town had ever had to that date. The leading democrats came to the front and purchased new material and started the paper again. Mr. Henry soon abandoned the office, and Mr. Coe continued alone until 1870, when the office was closed, and a year later the material was bought by Hiram A. Sweet, who started the LaGrange Independent. A. Bayliss bought an interest in the paper in 1872, but the next year sold back to Sweet, who in 1874 moved the plant to Sturgis, Michigan.

In the spring of 1874, A. H. Wait, of Sturgis, Michigan, started the Register at Wolcottville, but in a few months he sold to James R. Rheubottom. S. D. Crane of LaGrange purchased an interest in this publication, and in March, 1876, bought the remaining interest and moved the office to LaGrange, changing the name of the paper to the LaGrange Register, the first copy of which was issued in April, 1876. J. C. Hewett soon bought the entire office interests. In 1881 he put in a Campbell power press.

James R. Rheubottom established the Wolcottville Gazette in June,

1876, and in 1878 sold to I. W. Lohman, who soon removed it to Rome City, Noble County, ran it for a time and finally sent the material to Indianapolis.

In 1881 the record shows that the only newspapers in LaGrange County were the Standard, the Register and the Democrat.

The LaGrange Democrat was established at LaGrange November 13, 1879, by J. Frank Snyder, and was later the property of H. O. Eldridge, until purchased by its present owner, H. S. Bartholomew. It is the direct successor of the old Democrat and the Saturday Call, the name now being Democrat-Call. This was the second "Democrat" established here, the first being in 1859.

Politically, it is a Democratic paper of no uncertain sound. Its form and size is that of a six-column quarto paper. It circulates largely within LaGrange County. It is printed each Wednesday, at the subscription rate of $1.50. This newspaper is published on Spring Street in a leased building and is run from a Babcock cylinder printing press. The present editor and owner of the Democrat-Call is a forceful writer and has a good patronage. Many homes in this county are greeted each week by the appearance of this well-managed newspaper, giving all of the best of news that is of interest to the general public.

The Saturday-Call was established by W. D. Rheubottom in 1892 and sold to H. O. Eldridge, who merged it with the Democrat, calling it the Democrat-Call as before noted.

The Wolcottville Herald

This newspaper was established by Frank R. Tallman, and since then its owners have been: C. E. Troxel, O. L. Pattee, F. A. Hunter, Howard W. Scheneman and Russell C. Eshelman. Politically the Herald is a republican paper. In form and size it is a six-column four-page paper, printed on Wednesday of each week, at a subscription rate of $1.50 in advance. It has a good circulation in LaGrange and Noble counties. It has in connection a good job printing office and runs its newspaper on a Whitlock printing press. The office building is leased by the proprietor of the Herald.

The newspapers at Shipshewana have included the Tribune, the Sun, the News, the Advertiser, and the present publication, the Chronicle, established in September, 1916, by M. H. Greenhalt, of California. This is an independent local paper, published every Friday at a subscription rate of $1.25 per year. It is a six-column eight-page quarto journal. Four pages are home print. It is run from a power Prouty country press. It has a circulation, more or less, in all but five states in the Union.

Local Authors

LaGrange County has not had any great number of literary workers —authors of books of note, either in prose or poetry, but there have been a few who deserve mention in the annals of the county:

Hon. John B. Howe, of Lima (Howe of today), devoted the last years of his life to the study of financial problems, and wrote and had published four books on the subject under titles as follows:

First—"The Political Economy of Great Britain, the United States and France, in the Use of Money. A New Science of Production and Exchange."

Second—"Monetary and Industrial Fallacies. A Dialogue."

Third—"Mono-Metalism and Bi-Metalism."

Fourth—"The Common Sense. The Mathematics and the Metaphysics of Money."

In 1880, Dr. J. H. Rerick wrote, and published a 300-page book, illustrated with maps and portraits, entitled, "The Forty-fourth Indiana Volunteer Infantry. History of Its Services in the War of the Rebellion, and a Personal Record of Its Members."

In way of standard poetry produced by a home author, and which had more than a state reputation, were the poems written by the late state senator for this district, Hon. Silas Bettes McManus, who was born in Ohio in 1845, and died in the Township of Lima, LaGrange County, Indiana, April 15, 1917, aged almost seventy-two years. He was a man of marked ability—many sided—had been admitted to the practice of medicine, hence known as Doctor, yet he never followed his profession. He also studied law, but as a literary man he will be remembered. His beautiful, life-like and touching farm and every-day poems bound in a neat volume published in 1898, under the title of "Rural Rhymes," adorns many an American home, as well as countless public libraries. Mr. McManus was a life-long contributor to popular magazines and newspapers. He was a personal friend of and was much admired by such noble characters as James Whitcomb Riley, J. W. Fowler, treasury department, Washington; also Robert Burdette, Dan Beard, Frances Willard, Hon. Charles W. Fairbanks, Thomas R. Marshall, Emma Abbott, Fanny Davenport and other celebrities. He was a state senator in 1893-95 and a strong man in Legislative halls. He left a wife and daughter, and all who knew him loved him for his manly, noble traits.

The most competent critics of literary classes aver that his poems were superior to any ever composed in Northern Indiana. Be that as it may, he beyond doubt was the finest poet who ever resided and claimed his home in LaGrange County. His beautiful rural homestead just west of Howe (old Lima) shows him to have been a true lover of Nature. He was a high-minded Christian gentleman, a life-long member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and always true to his convictions. By urgent request of many of his friends the following from his pen will be here inserted as a memento for him:

God's Perfect Way

By Silas B. McManus

(1) "'Twill be all right, sad sorrowing friend, sometime
The trouble of this hour will turn to joy someday;
The valley where you walk will lead to heights sublime,
Where you shall gaze upon a bright and wondrous way.
So do not mourn and cry; God's hand is in your hand,
And kindly leading you to some sweet promised land.

* * * * * * * * * * *

(5) "He brings you near to Him, He makes you comrade, friend;
When He holds to your lips the bitter cup of rue,
'Tis a sacrament, whose meaning and whose end
Is the pledge between your God and You.
So sorrow not, nor doubt, some sweet, some blessed day,
Your eyes with heavenly light, shall see his perfect way."

Among the lines on a robin's southward flight in autumn-time, Mr. McManus writes:

"I watched you rise in air and to the southward fly—
Then halt and to the old home-tree come back,
And sing a trembling note—a homesick long good-bye—
And then anew start once again upon the unbeaten track.

"O, Robin Pilgrim, how much life's share is here
Made up of "coming back" to memories sweet and dear!
In lands where winter days are as a story told,
Where summers wanton come, and wasting wanton go—
Where flowers eternal spring from out the pregnant mold,
And plumed fans and ferns in lush abandon grow—
O, Robin, in this land so strangely fair to see,
Remember still your nest within the gray old tree."
* * * * * * * * * * *

In his "Summer Night" are these words:

"My trees are vocal with katydids,
The air is filled with a tuneless lay,
And the boughs and the leaves responsive play,
As the cooing wind of the sweet night bids;
The ripe fruit drops from the burdened tree,
And the moon rides low in a hazy sea.
* * * * * * * * * * *

CHAPTER XIV

CHURCHES OF THE COUNTY

The pioneer settlers had been reared and lived in some one of the older states—eastern or southern portions of the country, where the sound of the church-going bell had been heard from their infancy, and did not forget their early training, but as soon as they could provide shelter for their families, they soon thought seriously of schools and church services. The charter membership of the early church societies was not lengthy in their lists of names, but year by year these churches grew until here and there throughout the county there were numerous religious denominations represented.

This county has not had as many different denominations as most counties of its age, and as a general rule the church life between the different faith and creeds has been indeed quite harmonious.

It is quite remarkable that no Catholic Church (Roman) has ever been established in LaGrange County. There are a few, and very few, of the Catholic faith residing within the county, and they worship elsewhere.

The Methodist Episcopal denomination predominates here, to a large degree. There are eighteen different appointments on the various charges in LaGrange County, as follows: Town of LaGrange, Howe, Wolcottville, Valentine, South Milford, Stroh, Topeka, charges, divided up as follows:

LaGrange—Rev. R. W. Stoakes, pastor; membership, 327.

Howe—Rev. Conde A. Hile, pastor; membership, 302. Appointments, Pretty Prairie, Scott and Ontario.

South Milford—Rev. R. W. Michel, pastor; membership, 197. Appointments, Plato, Mongo and Bushey Chapel.

Stroh—Rev. A. E. Scrotten, pastor; membership, 120. Appointments, Custer, East Springfield.

Topeka—Rev. S. B. Stookey, pastor; membership, 164.

Valentine—Rev. J. H. Royer, pastor; membership, 290. Appointments, Lake View, Beulah, Roy's Chapel.

Wolcottville—Rev. W. T. Daly, pastor; membership, 205. Appointment, Rome City.

Shipshewana—Served from Middlebury charge. Church, a brick, built 1890.

First Preaching Services

From the best obtainable record of church work in LaGrange county the first preaching was in the neighborhood of the village of Lima, in 1829, by Erastus Felton, sent out by the Ohio Methodist Conference as a missionary to the settlements in Southern Michigan and Northern Indiana. He was succeeded in 1831 by Rev. Leonard B. Geerly. In July, 1832, Rev. Christopher Corey, pastor of White Pigeon (Michigan) Presbyterian Church, preached to the people, and the next year became a permanent resident of Lima, where he resided many years, and through

whose instrumentality a good work was carried forward for the church of his choice.

A Baptist minister, Rev. H. J. Hall, sent West by the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society, came here in 1833, locating a little north of the Town of Lexington. His pastorate was brief on account of ill health, but others of the Baptist faith soon followed him into the field, and in 1837 a Baptist Church was organized at Wolcottville, and in 1846 at Lima. Many years later this denomination formed a church at LaGrange and built the large red brick church edifice still standing. The date of organization of this church was October, 1886.

A Protestant Episcopal church was organized at Lima about 1851, and in 1872 one was formed at LaGrange and a handsome chapel built. The churches above mentioned were the first founders of religious societies within LaGrange County. Later came the Congregational at Lima, the German Baptist, in Newbury Township, and the Evangelical Lutheran at LaGrange. Prior to the '80s, other churches were formed by the United Brethren in Christ, the Free-Will Baptists, the Disciples, the Albrights, Protestant Methodists and Wesleyan Methodists.

LaGrange County Bible Society

This was among the earlier religious societies in the county and was formed by a committee consisting of Revs. H. J. Hall and Christopher Corey, in March, 1839. In about 1840 Rev. H. J. Hall was employed to "survey" the county and supply its people with Bibles where destitute of the Word. This was followed with his report, a part of which is as follows:

"This county contains 650 families, 3,657 inhabitants, and 450 professors of religion. Among those who made public profession of their faith in Christ, 209 belong to the Methodist denomination, 152 to the Presbyterian, 72 to the Baptist, 9 to the Episcopalian, and 6 to the Lutheran. In this county there are 1,035 children between the ages of five and fifteen years, of whom only 278 have attended school the past year three months, leaving 757 who have attained school age and not attended any school but few weeks each. One agent reports that he found eighty families destitute of the Bible, most of whom received it gladly. Four families refused to take the Book, thereby shutting out this light of heaven from their gloomy habitations."

Since that away back date the Bible Society has sought out the homes and firesides of hundreds of families and provided them with a free copy of the Bible, and is still doing excellent work along this line.

Church Histories

While it is not the object of this chapter to give a detailed account of all the various religious denominations in this county from first to last, it is believed that the more important church organizations should here be noticed in a denominational way.

The Methodist Episcopal Churches

As has already been shown, Methodism was founded first in LaGrange County in 1829 as a mission. Of the Methodist Episcopal Church at LaGrange, it may be stated that it was organized in 1843 by Rev. William J. Forbes and a few others—James Packer and wife Esther, Amasa Durand and wife Hannah, later wife of Robert McCloskey, and Isaac P. Grannis and wife Rhoda, and possibly one or two others. The total

membership today is 327. A frame church was erected in 1856, seating 500, and cost $3,000. This served until the present edifice was dedicated in 1889, costing $16,000. It is a brick structure, well planned and is provided with a pipe organ. The Sabbath School connected with this church was formed in 1853 and still thrives, as a strong pillar of the church. All of the usual societies connected with modern Methodism are found at LaGrange today. The present pastor is Rev. R. W. Stoakes. He resides in the comfortable parsonage next east from the church building, the same being owned by the church.

At Howe (then called Lima) the Methodist Episcopal Church was organized at the house of Robert Hamilton, in 1831, it being the first religious society formed in LaGrange County. The class consisted of six members, two of whom were Robert Hamilton and wife. A church was built in 1847. The present membership is 302, with Rev. Conde A. Hile as pastor. He has preaching charges at Pretty Prairie, Scott and Ontario.

At Wolcottville the Methodist Episcopal people organized a church in 1839 under the ministrations of Reverends Posey and Allen. There were but four members at first—A. Witter, Mrs. Witter, Kizziah Nichols and another person whose name is now unknown to the writer. Meetings were first held in schoolhouses and private houses. The society was strong in 1844, but in 1858 was weakened down until it had only seven members—all women—Susan Griggs, Mary A. Taylor, Melinda Strayer, Mrs. Strayer and three others. Services were held in the old Seminary until 1874, when the chuch was erected at a cost of $3,000. The present membership is 205. The present church was erected in 1874, and is valued at $8,000. The present pastor is Rev. W. T. Daly, who also holds services at the appointment at Rome City, in Noble County.

At Topeka vicinity, in Clearspring Township, the Methodist Episcopal Church was pioneers in establishing a church. Meetings were first held at Swank's house over the county line in Noble. Rev. James Latta of Haw Patch was organizer of a church here, but it was not many years before it went down and the field was then occupied by the Methodist Protestant denomination. The first quarterly meeting was held February, 1845, when Willard Hervey was licensed an exhorter. The present Methodist Episcopal Church at Topeka now has a total membership of 164. Its present pastor is Rev. S. B. Stookey. Its church is a brick structure, of modern construction, valued at $10,000.

The Methodist Episcopal Church in South Milford, or rather in Milford Township, was organized in 1838, at Mud Corners, by Rev. Thomas Conley. Among the earliest members are now recalled: B. B. Waterhouse and family; John Searle, wife and daughter; Captain Barry and wife; John Barry and wife; Jacob Butts and wife; the Trowbridges; Hiram Hunt, and others. This church became divided in later years and one wing died out while the other established themselves at Brushy Chapel. After the Village of South Milford came into existence, a Methodist Church was organized there and now has outlying appointments at Brushy Chapel, Plato and Mongo. The present membership at South Milford is 197, and the pastor is Rev. R. W. Michel.

The Methodist Church at Stroh, in Milford Township, was organized many years ago, and now has a membership of 120. Its preaching charges are Custer and East Springfield. The present minister is Rev. A. E. Scrotten.

In 1840 a Methodist Episcopal Church was organized near Valentine, by John and Abraham Rowe. Among the early members were the Rowes, Brundages, Flints and Braytons. In 1881, after meeting at various places, a fine brick edifice was erected at Valentine, costing $3,000. The

present membership of this society is 290. The present pastor is Rev. J. H. Royer, who also attends to the work at Beulah, Roy's Chapel and Lake View.

A great revival broke out at Pretty Prairie under the preaching of Reverends Posey and Allen in 1840. The result was the most successful awakening ever had in the township of Greenfield. Sixty were converted and united with the church. Following Reverend Posey came Rev. Enoch Holstock. A church edifice was built by subscription, the location being determined by which side had the largest contribution. Those east of the church gave most, and selected the spot on which to build. This never grew into a strong society.

At Talmage Corners, in Springfield Township, a society started in 1838 with a charter membership of fourteen, under charge of Rev. G. M. Boyd. A building was erected in 1842 by Rev. T. B. Conley.

Another Methodist Church was organized in Eden Township in 1842-43, west of the Marsh. They met at the house of John Poyser. A frame church was erected for them by James Hart. Reverend Lamb of Goshen was among its earliest ministers. In Civil war days a strife arose on account of war issues and politics, and the church was rent asunder, one side going off and forming a Lutheran Church, from Virginian people, while the others worshipped in the old place, as before.

The Presbyterian Churches

The first Presbyterian Church in this county was the one organized in 1832 at Lima (Howe) by Rev. Christopher Cory, who preached in the open air, from a stump. He continued his labors until November, 1833, when the Lima church was fully organized and doing excellent religious work. The first members were: Samuel Cory, Phebe Cory, Mary A. Cory, Aaron Cory, Phebe Cory, Abigail McNeal, Elizabeth Blair, Anna Blair, Elizabeth C. Blair, Martha Gale, Catherine P. Judson, Emeline Cory and Elizabeth Miller. Samuel Cory and Aaron Cory were elected elders. Reverend Cory continued his labors until 1834, and had formed two or three other Presbyterian societies in the neigborhood. In 1839 the membership was 149. The church at Lima grew with the county and has always been a religious power in the community. Its present membership is 120, and its present pastor is Rev. Milo N. Wood, D. D. The present church building was erected in 1877, and is a neat yellow pressed brick structure. The church and manse are valued at $9,000.

The first religious services in Van Buren Township were held by Reverend Cory of the Presbyterian denomination, from White Pigeon, Michigan, at some date in the '30s.

The Presbyterian Church at LaGrange was organized in the winter of 1843-44 by the Rev. Benjamin Ogden, of Three Rivers, Michigan. The original members were: Francis M. Price and wife Sarah, William S. Boyd, and Sarah his wife, Robert Cummings, and Harmon B. McCoy. The first elders were Messrs. Price and Boyd. A fairly good church building was erected in 1853, costing $2,000. That building served until 1882, when the present brick edifice on Michigan Street was erected, and is now valued at $20,000. The present membership of the LaGrange Presbyterian Church is 175. Its present pastor is Rev. J. S. Mitchell, who has only been pastor of the church about one year. Many of the pioneer characters of the community in which the county seat is situated, have been devoted members of this society, and they have helped to shape the religious and moral life of LaGrange and the entire community.

In Eden Township the Presbyterians organized a church at the home of William McConnell, of which his family and the Denny's, and the Cavens, of Perry Township, were early members. The first minister was Rev. James B. Plumbstead, who came in 1834 or 1835. This church was not long lived, as its members were mostly drawn to Salem and Ligonier churches.

In Greenfield Township, the Presbyterians commenced building a church at Gale's Corners in 1837, but it was not finished until the following year. This Presbyterian society was one of the numerous societies formed by that devout pioneer Presbyterian minister, Rev. Christopher Cory. The membership at first was inclusive of these: Orin Howard, Aaron Cary, Aaron Thompson, Jonathan Upson, Amasa Norton, wife and daughter, Osias Littlefield, Ansel Dickinson, Jacob Vandeventer, Samuel Brown and others. For a time the society thrived, but later, about 1853, the property and field was given over to the Christian (Disciple) Church. The Methodists also held claim to the property, and at last accounts it was used by the Spiritualists, who at one time in this county had quite a following, until later when the doctrines taught by this sect became unpopular to the masses.

Baptist Churches

Early in the forties a small Baptist Society was organized in Clay Township at the residence of Colonel Cochran. Elder Bailey of Angola preached there at that time frequently, but was not ordained as the pastor. This church only existed a few years and the field was later taken by the Methodist denomination.

In Johnson Township in 1837 the following persons organized a Baptist Church at Wolcottville: Samuel Barnes and wife, Almon White and wife, Dr. Perkins and wife, D. A. Munger and wife, Nancy Dickinson, Julia A. Pierce and Mrs. Sawyer. Elder Mack presided, and L. M. Chont was church clerk. The first pastor was Elder Burroughs, and served until 1845, when E. C. Blanchard was ordained pastor. In 1843 a log meeting-house was built a half mile south of the village. That served until 1851, when a frame building was erected at Wolcottville, and another (the present) frame edifice was built in 1876. The present membership is about 110 active members. The present pastor, Rev. George W. Livingstone, arrived from his former charge in Greencastle, Indiana, September 1, 1919.

At Lima the Baptist Society was formed in a schoolhouse September 24, 1846, with fourteen members: Enoch Leighton, Phebe Leighton, Josiah Shumway, Lydia Shumway, Oliver and Polly Smith, Abbott Fleming, Margaret Fleming, Cyrus Sprague, Oliver Cowan, Sally Cowan, Charlotte Flagg, Margaret Winnie and Mary J. Thrall. A schoolhouse served as a meeting place until 1853, when a church was erected. The church just mentioned went down several years ago. Other denominations have taken the field once held by the Baptists.

In Greenfield Township about 1850, a German Baptist (Dunkers) Church was established in the vicinity of Lexington. Meetings were continued in schoolhouses and at private houses until 1872, when a large frame church was erected at a cost of $2,500. This society started with forty members. In 1863 it had a membership of more than 100. The organizing pastor was Rev. Jacob Berkey, who remained until 1860, and was followed by Elder Long. In 1882 this church enjoyed a membership of 144. At one time but many years ago a radical change came over the religious element of the neighborhood.

In Springfield Township, at a very early day a Baptist Society was organized, and, together with the Methodist Episcopal people, held re-

ligious services alternately in the schoolhouse. No definite information is to be gleaned concerning this Baptist Church.

In Newbury Township the German Baptists (Dunkers) organized in 1854, when meetings were held in the Poynter schoolhouse. In 1857 the society was really only partly organized. Samuel Doney and Samuel Lupold were elected deacons. Early ministers were Revs. David Evans and Benjamin Leer. Christmas day, 1874, this society dedicated a neat frame church, on the land of Samuel Lupold. In 1882 the society had a membership of ninety.

At LaGrange a Baptist Church was organized in October, 1886, and a good brick edifice was subsequently built.

After struggling on many years, by removals, etc., this church finally disbanded and its handsome brick edifice is now going to decay and is in the hands of private real estate owners.

A Baptist Church flourished for many years at South Milford, but at present is not active.

At Topeka the First Baptist Church was organized in 1844 with Solomon Ritter, Mary Ritter, Harvey Coldren, Susan Coldren and Isaac Collett as its charter members. The church now has a membership of 115, and worships in a good brick edifice valued at $3,500. The pastors who have served the church since its inception include L. S. Jones, Reverend Kinnison, J. W. Rendel, T. J. Mawhorter, H. A. Huery, Geo. H. Hobart, E. A. Shepherd, Rev. H. Vaughan, C. A. Mattheson, J. C. Steele, E. E. Stewart, W. C. Cole, S. J. Weed, Ira D. Fales, R. D. Wise, M. S. Cunningham and C. W. Townsend, the present pastor.

The church also owns a neat parsonage, valued at $1,500. The Sunday school is a thriving organization of 125 members, A. L. Gerber of Topeka, being its present superintendent.

The Christian Church

The First Christian Church of Stroh, Indiana, was organized in 1901 by a charter membership of about seventeen. The present membership is 120. A frame church building was erected in 1901 at a cost of $4,000. The parsonage is valued at $1,250. This church was supplied with a preacher from 1901 to June, 1902, then came a resident pastor in the person of Rev. M. O. Johnston, from June, 1902, to August 31, 1907. He was succeeded by Rev. Herman Weatherbee from September, 1907, to the end of a two-year pastorate. The pulpit was then filled for nearly two years by Rev. J. A. Brown; then for a number of years supplies served the church until Rev. M. O. Johnston again connected himself with the church as its pastor, October 1, 1916, and is still serving.

The Sunday school connected here has a membership of 100. The superintendent is now William Annibal.

Protestant Episcopal Churches

St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church at LaGrange was organized Easter Monday, 1872. The first vestry was composed of the following named persons: Rev. Wellington Forgus, chairman; Messrs. B. B. Harris, senior warden; Adrian D. Brown, junior warden; Samuel K. Ruick, treasurer; Charles F. Parry, clerk. St. John's Chapel was erected in 1873-74, and the first services therein were held April 28, 1874. The first rector was Reverend Forgus. Various rectors of this denomination labored here to build up a strong society, but in this signally failed, and services have long since been discontinued and the chapel sold and removed to another part of the city.

But earlier than this effort to organize a Protestant Episcopal Church in the county was that at Lima (Howe), which was in 1834, soon after the county's organization, by Bishop Philander Chase, the first bishop of the Diocese of Ohio. He resided, however, at a point over in Michigan, when he preached at Lima. The society was not fully organized as an Episcopal body until 1851, and the church building was erected the following season. The earliest settled minister was Rev. John O. Barton. This was known as St. Mark's Church, which about ten years ago was merged with the one at the Howe School campus, known as St. James, where a $35,000 building speaks well for the strength of the society at this date. No data was sent the writer of this chapter, as requested, hence no details.

The rector of St. James has been John H. McKenzie since 1895. He has three associate priests to assist him.

Methodist Protestant Churches

At a very early date in the county's history this denomination carried on a work in Clay Township under Rev. James Latham, an earnest circuit rider of that denomination, who held services at the Sayler schoolhouse. What was styled Bethel Church was organized after he had held a great revival.

In Clearspring Township this denomination took the field that had previously been occupied by the Methodist Episcopal Church, built up by the people about Haw Patch, and for many years carried forward the work peculiar to the Methodist Protestants.

In Van Buren Township, the Methodist Protestants organized in 1851, under Fred Soy, with twenty-five or thirty members. About 1869 an Albright or Evangelical Church was organized and a church built on the Defiance Road, costing $2,400.

Congregationalism

The Congregational Church at Ontario was first organized as a Presbyterian Church in April, 1840, by Revs. Stephen Thompson and Christopher Cory. The change in form of government was made March, 1843. For fourteen years services were held in the chapel of the institute in Lima, but in 1854 a church building was erected. This appears to have been the only Congregational Church ever formed in LaGrange County, until the one was formed at Shipshewana, where a building was erected in 1905. Its cost was $3,000. The total membership of this church is sixty-three. The church was organized in 1895 by J. R. Preston, with charter members as follows: Abraham Summey, U. S. Cramer, Christian Plank, David Yoder, Mrs. Louisa Yoder, Miss Maud Yoder, John Butt, Mrs. Jane Gage, Miss Gertrude Gage, Miss Tressa Plank, Harvey Plank, Sarah Grady, Mrs. Ann Nelson, Mrs. Amanda Neff Miller, Amos F. Plank, Mrs. Louisa A. Plank, Miss Laurie Cramer.

The only other Congregational Church in this county is the one above mentioned at Ontario.

United Brethren

In 1879, at the Village of Mongo, this county, a United Brethren Church was organized by Rev. T. A. Childs of Lima. The first members included Dr. A. W. Jones and wife and Abraham Shafer. Samuel McKenzie was the first class-leader. A good frame church was erected in

1880, costing $1,500. This denomination has never made much progress in the county, the field having been mostly taken by other denominations.

Church of the Brethren (Known as the Dunkard)

At English Prairie, Shipshewana, Topeka and Oak Grove, Michigan, are societies of this denomination of devout Christian believers and practical workers. It was about 1860 the church at English Prairie was organized. Among the preachers in this church today are Revs. Carl Yoder, Charles Light, I. N. Snowberger (Orland), S. J. Burger, Howe. At each place where a society has been formed they own a neat church building—frame structures, except at Oak Grove. The membership at English Prairie is about ninety.

Some of the pioneer preachers in this church in LaGrange County have been: Elders Peter Long, George Long, Elias Schrock, Noah Shutt, J. V. Felthouse, Alexander Keim and David Trubey.

For many miles around the people of this church come to the cemetery situated at English Prairie to bury their dead.

It was about 1863 when there was a movement begun to make a colony or settlement of those of this religious faith in LaGrange County, Indiana, from Baltimore and Ohio, or the southeastern part of the state. A few families were induced to come here and locate. Then a dozen or more families came in, uniting with the former settlement. Many changes have come and gone, since first they located here, yet Time could not erase the lively hope held by many of this sect, and they are still true to their religious convictions. This church stands as a mute witness of the change of time and people. Here many sleep close to where in former years they had worshiped.

At Topeka (formerly known as Haw Patch until 1914), a church of this denomination was organized in 1867, by Elder Jacob Berkey, with a charter membership as follows: Peter Yoder and wife; Elias Shrock and wife, Abraham Gerber, wife and son, Vick Gary and wife.

Elias Shrock was the first minister. A meeting house was erected in 1869, and is still in use—a large frame church edifice, on the Eden Township side of Topeka. A Sunday school was organized in connection with this church in 1882.

The present total church membership is fifty-one. Value of church, $5,000. The present elder in charge is I. S. Burns, with associates: Michael Bowman and Andrew Yontz, county workers. There are two other churches of this denomination in LaGrange county—at Shipshewana and English Prairie. The Topeka Church membership has recently decreased on account of deaths and removals from the community.

The Lutheran Churches

Mount Zion Evangelical Lutheran Church, at LaGrange, was organized October 12, 1854, by Rev. George Walker, with charter members as follows: Michael Hoff and his wife, and Benjamin F. Hills, William Sigler and wife, Reuben Trezler and wife. In 1861-62 a frame building was erected at a cost of $1,000, which served as an edifice until 1889, when the society purchased the old Methodist Episcopal Church and remodeled it into the present fine church edifice, valued at about $10,000; also they have a modern parsonage valued at $3,000, which is located on South Mountain Street. The present membership of this Lutheran congregation is about 200. The Sunday school has a membership of 125.

The pastors who have faithfully served this church are as follows: Revs. George Walker (1856), J. C. Biddle, A. J. Cromer, William Waltman, Jabez Shafer, A. R. Smith, L. S. Kaiser, Levi Rice, B. D. Harold, D. J. Mitterling, M. L. Smith, E. R. Rees (1894), A. E. Gaff, C. E. Frontz, E. E. Neible, G. L. Courtney, W. D. Zeigler, O. S. Edwards, J. W. Weber, Paul J. Gerbberding, T. A. Estell, present pastor, who came to the work of this congregation May 1, 1917.

This is the only Evangelical Lutheran Church in LaGrange County at this time (1919).

In Johnston Township an Evangelical Church was formed in 1856 by Rev. J. G. Biddle, who conducted wonderful revival services in the winter of 1856-57. A frame church was built in section 15, where the congregation worshiped many years. Among the earliest members were: Elias Plank and wife, Mrs. Maria Teeters, Michael Hoff and wife and a few others. In 1858 the congregation had a membership of about fifty-five.

Another country church was formed and flourished many years in the southeastern part of this county, but at present the only Lutheran Church and congregation in the county of the Evangelical type is the LaGrange or Mount Zion's Evangelical.

Evangelical Church

Grove Evangelical Church at Wolcottville is now a strong society. Its building, a frame structure on South Main Street, is quite an old building, though in good condition.

Amish and Mennonite Churches

By S. E. Weaver

There are thirteen distinct congregations of Amish and Mennonites in LaGrange County, in the townships of Newbury, Van Buren, Eden and Clearspring.

Distinction of Names

The names Mennonite, Amish, and Amish-Mennonite have been somewhat confusing to people without. The name Mennonite is derived from Menno Simon, an ex-Catholic monk of Luther's day, who separated from the state church on the principles of absolute separation of church and state and non-resistance as regards war. The name Amish was later applied to the followers of Jacob Ammon, who pulled away from the Mennonites in Switzerland and advocated literal observance of feet washing as a religious ceremony, and a stricter observance of the "ban," as well as more severe plainness of attire. The Old Order Amish of LaGrange County who hold their services in private homes, are the Amish of today, although they sometimes persist in using the term Amish-Mennonite. Several of the church house congregations—Forks and Maple Grove—were offshoots of the Amish church. These were a part of a conference organized in 1886 as the Amish-Mennonite Conference of Indiana and Michigan. A few years ago this conference was fully merged into the Mennonite Conference of Indiana and Michigan, and dropped its name Amish altogether. In LaGrange County the name Amish is now correctly applied only to the "Hook and Eye" people who hold their services in private houses. The only exception is the Townline Church in Newbury Township. The four congregations—Forks, Shore, Maple Grove, and Emma—now hold to the Indiana-Michi-

gan Mennonite Conference, which holds its sessions annually in June. The Amish hold to no conference whatever and the Progressive Mennonite Church of Topeka holds to the General Conference of Mennonites.

Common Belief and Practices

There are a number of beliefs and practices which are common to all the churches mentioned in this article, and which rather sharply separate them from other denominations. Of these the principle of nonresistance, which was brought to limelight during the recent World war, is probably the most common and fundamental. This as taught in these churches means no participation in political affairs, no going to law over differences, no voting on political questions, hence no holding of public office. The Biblical admonition "swear not at all" is taken literally, and a sharp line is drawn between an oath and an affirmation. Simplicity and plainness of attire is urged upon all members. With the single exception of the Progressive Mennonite Church of Topeka, none of these organizations will permit a woman member to wear a hat nor a man member to wear a lone mustache. Life insurance is strictly forbidden, and no member may belong to a secret society. Again, with the one exception, all churches require their women to keep their heads covered during public worship, and the custom is to wear a thin white cap as the sign of submission. None of the churches will baptize an infant and all but the one, hold close communion. Literal observance of feet-washing as a religious rite ceremony, is practiced by all. Ministers and deacons are chosen from the congregations, usually by casting lot upon such as were voted for by the members of the church. Ministers serve without pay or promise of support.

The Forks Mennonite Congregation

The Forks Congregation is the largest of these, having a membership of over 300. The church house is located in section 19 of Newbury Township. The first structure was erected in 1863, and was replaced in 1893 by the large building of the present, under which a basement was placed in 1915. The dominating spirit of this congregation for many years has been the efficient bishop, D. D. Miller, who has traveled extensively as an evangelist. The first bishop of the church was Jonas Troyer, who as a minister had moved from Ohio in 1854 into the Clinton Amish Church, prior to the schism. Christian Miller, also from the old church, became the first resident minister. D. J. Johns, also from the Clinton church in Elkhart County, succeeded Troyer as bishop in charge until 1906, when D. D. Miller was ordained as the first resident bishop of the church. Joseph Y. Hooley is serving as deacon, to which office he was chosen in 1906.

The Shore Church

The Shore church house was built in 1874 and rebuilt as it is today, in 1892. It stands one and a half miles south and one half mile east of Shipshewana. Henry A. Miller was the first resident minister and bishop in charge. He preached in the schoolhouse prior to the building of the church house and lived to see the house as it is at present. Miller was born in Pennsylvania and moved into Indiana in 1852. Though his education was meager, he became a real leader in the early Mennonite Church, serving also the church in Clinton Township, Elk-

hart County, as bishop. Following Miller came P. Y. Lehman as bishop in the early '90s and served until removed about ten years later, when the oversight was given to John Garber, also resident in Elkhart County. A few years ago, J. P. Miller, who had moved into the district, as a bishop from Michigan, was placed in charge of the congregation, again giving the church a resident bishop. The four helping ministers at present are: Amos S. Cripe, Yost C. Miller, Josiah Miller and Seth P. Hushberger. James J. Mishler is deacon. There is an active laity of over 250 members.

Church at Emma

In 1901 the church at Emma was dedicated and the congregation organized as an extension of the church at Shore. The next year, Oscar S. Hostetler was ordained minister and Menno J. Yoder deacon for the church. John Garber has had charge of the work as Bishop since its beginning. The membership is now eighty, holding services regularly each Sunday morning and evening.

Maple Grove Church

The Maple Grove Church is one of the oldest congregations of Mennonites in the county. Its first bishop was Isaac Schumaker, who had been a bishop in the Amish Church prior to the schism. Jonathan Kurtz followed as bishop, and at present is still serving in that capacity. He is assisted by Raymond Hartzler, a young minister of ability and training. Melvin Lantz and John Emmert are serving as deacons. The Maple Grove building is a brick structure built in the early '80s. It is located one mile south and somewhat less west of Topeka, on the county line. There is an active membership of about 185.

Topeka Progressive Mennonite Church

This church is an extension of the work of the Progressive Mennonites of Elkhart County. John Lehman has been in charge of the work here until recently, when Ernest M. Hostetler was ordained to the ministry for this church. There is a membership of 105. This building stands a short distance west of Topeka.

Townsline Church

This church is a faction of the Forks church, which pulled away in about 1878, when the present building was erected on the township line, between Newbury and Eden townships. This church, alone of the church house people, calls itself Amish. It holds to the idea of the "ban" precisely as do the Old Order of Amish. Jonathan J. Troyer, now in his seventy-ninth year, had been the fathering spirit of this people and is still serving as their bishop. In late years, J. S. Troyer and Christian J. Miller have been ordained as helping ministers. Recently the church has begun to hold evening meetings. There is a membership of about seventy.

Church Services

All Mennonite churches of the county are now open on Sunday morning for a Sunday school hour, which is followed by preaching services. Invariably the same people are present for both services.

During the evening a Young People's Meeting, or Bible Meeting is held at each church.

The Amish Churches

(Distinct Amish Beliefs and Practices)

Though the Amish, like the Mennonites, adopted the Dort Confession of Faith of 1632, as an expression of their faith, yet as we know them in LaGrange County, they have become a very distinct people in dress, customs, language, social life, and church practices. Their clothes are all home-made over a definitely prescribed form. Men wear hooks and eyes on their coats and vests, instead of buttons. Their overcoats have capes over them. No figured goods are used at all in the making of clothes. Men wear their hair long and are supposed to wear a beard, if possible, when members of the church. Women and girls wear white caps at all times, the only exception being that the unmarried girls wear black caps during church services. Church services are held every two weeks in the different homes. Meetings last long and dinner is served at place of meeting. All weddings are elaborate affairs and the marriage ceremony is performed in church. The language of the church is German, and that language is religiously maintained, notwithstanding the fact that the present generation of ministers have their schooling in English and that very few if any of the members of the church now living are foreign born. Education beyond the primary grades is strenuously opposed as worldly evil. No automobile, electric light or tractor is allowed, neither the telephone. Homes are built and furnished severely plain. In their social life the Amish are rural and exclusive, which may account in part for their holding such a large per cent of their children true to their belief and traditions. If a man is expelled from the church he is under the "ban," which means that he is religiously boycotted in all his business and social relations. No effort is made to evangelize the world, nor to spread their doctrine beyond their own families. There are probably about 800 members in LaGrange County, organized into seven distinct congregations:

Forks Congregation

The Forks congregation in Southwest Newbury Township was the first of the seven Amish churches to be organized within the county. This occurred in 1842, as an extension of the church in Elkhart County, whence Joseph Miller came in 1846, as the first resident Amish minister. In 1848 he was made bishop and worked most faithfully for twenty-nine years. He died in 1877, but lived to see three flourishing churches of his faith established within this county. Abraham A. Troyer was a resident bishop in this church from 1885 until his death in 1906. The present ministry consists of Joseph E. Mast, bishop; Moses M. Miller, Samuel J. Whetstone, Samuel J. Mast, ministers, and Joseph E. Borntrager, deacon.

The Yoder Congregation

By 1866, the Forks congregation had spread itself to such an extent that it was necessary to divide into two districts, the new congregation in South and East Newbury taking the name of Yoder. In 1871 David S. Miller was made bishop in the church and served until he moved to Ohio ten years later. In 1887, Eli E. Borntrager was

ordained bishop. He is now in his seventy-eighth year, and claims the distinction of being the first living child born of Amish parents in the State of Indiana. He is assisted in the church by Amos A. Yoder, bishop; Moses H. Lehman, minister, and Reuben S. Borntrager, deacon.

North Barrens Congregation

In 1876 the Forks congregation was again divided, and the new district in North Newbury and West Van Buren was called the North Barrens Church. Here David S. Kauffman, who had been ordained minister in the Forks church, was made bishop in 1877. He served the church as well as the Amish Church at large, with marked distinction, until his death in 1918. Eli J. Borntrager resides in the district and serves as its bishop. He is also a man of marked ability and great usefulness to his people. His father, John E. Borntrager, also a minister, now eighty-two years old, lives here. He was a small boy with the first Amish settlers who came from Pennsylvania. Eli D. Weinch and Jacob Ginggench are the other ordained men of this church.

Clearspring Congregations—East and West

So many of the Amish holding to the Yoder Church moved into Clearspring Township that a separate congregation was organized there in 1881. Daniel J. Hostetler was the first minister of the new district. Emanuel J. Miller was made preacher in 1883 and bishop in 1893. Later, the Clearspring church was divided into two districts—East and West. In the West Church, assisting Bishop Miller, David Christner, minister, and Moses J. Hershberger, deacon, have charge of the work. The East Church has as minister Samuel J. Lehman, Benjamin S. Hershberger and Noah Troyer; Christian C. Miller is deacon.

Honeyville Congregation—East and West

The Yoder Church was again divided into two congregations in 1901. The new district in Eden Township is called the Honeyville Church. This congregation was also divided into an east and west sub-division, called East Honeyville and West Honeyville. At present (1919) Noah M. Borntrager is acting as bishop; Manasses J. Borntrager, as minister, and J. J. Borntrager as deacon in the West Church. In the East Church, Joseph A. Yoder, John J. Shrock and Monroe J. Yoder are the ministers.

CHAPTER XV

SECRET SOCIETIES OF THE COUNTY

THE MASONIC ORDER—THE ODD FELLOWS ORDER—REBEKAH DEGREE AND EASTERN STAR AUXILIARIES OF ODD FELLOWS AND MASONS—KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS—WOODMEN OF THE WORLD.

In all parts of the civilized world, one finds the church, the school and the lodge of some secret or semi-secret order. The object of this chapter is not to go into minute detail concerning all of the various so-called "lodges" of benevolent and mutual life insurance companies of which in these days there has come to be a legion in number, but rather to give a brief account of the real true Secret Fraternal Societies, such as the Masonic, Odd Fellow and Knights of Pythias orders, as represented in this county in the by-gone days as well as at the present time.

As near as can be learned the first Masonic lodge organized in LaGrange County was Meridian Sun Lodge of Masons at Lima (now Howe), June 1, 1849, and three or four years later it was transferred to LaGrange. Its first officers were: William Martin, worshipful master; John Brisco, senior warden; and A. C. Vanorman, junior warden. Of the later history of this pioneer lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, it may be stated that its present total membership is 151. They assemble at a hall in Huntsman's Block, at the corner of Detroit and Michigan streets. The 1919 elective officers are: Carl S. Willard, worshipful master; Charles P. Myers, clerk; Clarence Troxel, treasurer.

LaGrange Chapter No. 102, Royal Arch Masonry was organized October 20, 1887, with a goodly number of Masons who wished to be advanced in the order. The present membership of this chapter is sixty-five. The 1919 officers are: Pardon D. Ballou, high priest; A. B. Cookerly, king; Clarence Troxel, scribe; N. M. Strickland, captain of host; C. H. Morrison, principal sojourner; William C. Ballou, royal arch captain; Carl S. Willard, treasurer; Fred H. Elsner, secretary; Ransom J. Willard, sentinel; U. S. Willard, third veil; J. S. Merritt, second veil; Frank M. Little, first veil.

The chapter meets the second Tuesday in each month.

Ionic Lodge No. 380, Free and Accepted Masons, was organized at the Village of Wolcottville, July 26, 1867, with the following charter membership: William Raby, Francis Henry, Andrew J. Ritter, William Cramer, William Myers, O. B. Taylor, Leonard Barber, Charles H. Hulbert, George Miller, James Tuck, Adam Eminger, William Geiser, Joseph S. Greenfield, D. P. Hartman, J. N. Strayer, Zolpher Case and possibly a few others.

The first elective officers were: William Raby, worshipful master; Francis Henry, senior warden; Andrew Ritter, junior warden; O. B. Taylor, treasurer; Leonard Barber, secretary.

The present total membership is 102 members in good standing. The 1919 elective officers are as follows: Harley J. Eshelman, worshipful master; Joseph Lantz, senior warden; Lloyd A. McDonald, junior warden; F. P. Sanders, treasurer; Harvey L. Sawyer, secretary.

This lodge owns its own hall; is associated with a well organized and well supported auxiliary in way of the Eastern Star Chapter of which mention is made in this chapter.

Topeka Lodge No. 688, Free and Accepted Masons, at the Village of Topeka, has a total membership of sixty-two (62), with officers as follows: worshipful master—M. C. Miller; senior warden—S. S. Lantz; junior warden—S. E. Sherer; deacons—F. J. Parks and Kenneth Yoder; secretary—J. W. Priest; treasurer—H. P. Harrington. This order leases a hall over the State Bank. The lodge has its ladies auxiliary—the Eastern Star Chapter, whose present clerk is Jennie Yoder.

Howe Lodge No. 698, Ancient Free & Accepted Masons

This lodge was organized at Howe, in 1914 with sixteen members, the following are the present officers: W. W. Crandall, worshipful master; F. M. Little, senior warden; R. P. Wade, junior warden; P. G. Elster, senior steward; H. M. McKee, junior steward; S. B. Nichols, treasurer; A. A. Wade, secretary since the lodge was formed in 1914.

The lodge now has a membership of over sixty and it furnished eighteen soldiers in the late World war.

They meet over brother Wade's store each first Tuesday of the month. The past presiding officers have been: J. H. McKenzie, U. S. Willard, G. C. Good, and John Merritt.

Some of the members of this Masonic lodge were also charter members in the county's pioneer Masonic lodge near Mongo, which lodge room and effects were burned many years ago.

Another Masonic lodge of the county is located at the Village of Stroh—no date furnished the historian.

Order of Eastern Star

Wolcottville Chapter of Order of Eastern Star No. 250, was instituted in 1900 by Jessiah Ziglear, worthy patron of Orange Chapter. The first officers were as follows: Mrs. N. Tuck, worthy patron; John Dallas, worthy patron; Dora Yeager, secretary; Sallie Carrier, assistant matron; Millie Barber, conductress; Cora Bassett, assistant conductress.

The present (1919) membership of this chapter is seventy.

The present elective officers are: Grace Sanders, worthy matron; Charles Myers, worthy patron; Maud Sutton, secretary; Emma Eshelman, treasurer; Vira Strock, associate matron; Pauline Routsong, conductress; Grossie Wible, assistant conductress.

The past presiding officers have been: patrons—John Dallas, Walter Ross, C. A. Walb, Dr. D. McDonald, Charles Myers, Dr. George B. Lake. The matrons have been—Mrs. N. T. Tuck, Kate Yeager, Cora Church, Bertha Flint, Grace Lantz, Grace Sanders.

At LaGrange the Order of Eastern Star is represented by Sylvan Chapter No. 251, which was organized February 2, 1900, by a charter membership of twenty-seven as follows: Mary Hays, Alice Steele, Carrie Skeer, Lulu Hughes, Edna Clugston, Laura Gallup, Maria Kromer, Ellen Hughes, Marietta Parker, Lillian Dryer, Leona Lonsbery, Aurora Benham, Jane Engle, Mary Haller, Caroline Johnston, Louise Stroup, all ladies while the gentlemen who were charter members were: J. W. Hoops, R. M. Wigton, H. M. Kromer, M. L. Johnston, R. H. Machan, A. F. Skeer, L. N. Litman, also Mrs. Jacob Litman, M. O. Stroup and Mrs. Martha Stroup.

The present total membership of this Chapter of Eastern Star is 184.

The 1919 elective officers are: Worthy Matron—Mrs. Neva Fellers, Worthy Patron—Mr. Nathan Strickland: Associate Matron—Mrs. Vida Walb; Secretary—Mrs. Zella Cookerly; Treasurer—Mrs. Anna Robinson; Conductress—Mrs. Lottie Hanan: Associate Conductress—Miss Kathryn Smith.

Independent Order of Odd Fellows

Aldine Lodge No. 484, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at Wolcottville, was organized May 30, 1875, with the following charter members: Andrew Axel, N. M. Bassett, Michael Westler, Elias Bryan, J. L. McQueen, Jacob Bolley, L. D. Magowen, E. Doerrer, A. Blackman, Ely Blodgett, John White, William H. Rogers.

Owing to the burning of the old lodge room no record of first officers is at hand for the historians use. Its present elective officers are: George W. Roy, noble grand; Roy Rowe, vice-grand; William H. Grossman, recording secretary; N. H. Royer, treasurer.

The total membership of the lodge in the autumn of 1919 is fifty-two. The order owns its own hall and it is a valuable property.

There is a well organized, active Rebekah Degree Society in connection with this Odd Fellows lodge at Wolcottville.

Star In The West Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at LaGrange, was instituted in July, 1855 by charter members and first officers as follows: William Rheubottom, noble grand; John F. Clugston, vice grand; John Q. Reed, secretary; John Will, treasurer; E. Welcott, George Hoff, Warren Rheubottom, H. Crocker, B. F. Hills, P. Emminger and one other.

The lodge now has a membership of 200 active members in good standing. The present (1919) elective officers are: G. G. Hamilton, noble grand; R. E. Vankirk, vice-grand; A. C. Beecher, recording secretary; Frank Brady financial secretary; Isaac Litman, treasurer.

The lodge uses a leased hall. At this date there are other Odd Fellow lodges in this county, situated at Wolcottville, Topeka, South Milford and Shipshewana.

South Milford Odd Fellows Lodge No. 619, was organized March 16, 1886, with charter members as follows: C. M. Case, Z. E. Dryer, H. D. Bennett, W. H. Cannon, Fred Liebrentz, William Liebrentz, H. W. Yackman, N. M. Kellam, Robert Pierce, J. W. Mains, William Appleman.

When this lodge celebrated its thirty-third anniversary of organization in 1919 they had 157 members. Total in the autumn of 1919 was 147. They own a fine two story hall building valued at $5,000. This was built in 1893. At the present date there are only three of the charter members left in this lodge. The three-linked membership have certainly been doing their duty, as their reports show that since organized they have paid out toward the relief of distressed brothers the sum of $10,576. Their total receipts have been $30,878.52. The balance on hand January 1, 1919 was $432.32 and all debts paid off.

The elective officers serving in the fall of 1919 were as follows: Noble grand—George Dawson; Vice-grand—Charles Pyatt; Recording Secretary—C. C. Deal; Financial Secretary—Frank Spaulding; Treasurer—E. F. Seagley. The present financial secretary has held the office in all more than twenty years.

A Rebekah Degree Lodge works in conjunction with the subordinate

lodge of Odd Fellows, making a strong brotherhood and sisterhood of those who practice the principles of friendship, love and truth.

At Topeka in another lodge of Odd Fellows; also one at the Village of Shipshewana, the history of which has not been forthcoming.

Knights of Pythias Lodges

In July, 1886, a lodge of the order of Knights of Pythias was organized at the Village of Howe with a charter membership of seventeen, there are now 166 members. The original members were: Byron Jones, Dr. C. B. Goodrich, J. A. Durand, Jacob Yeagley, H. A. Boyd, C. D. Kingsberry, George Searing, Franklin Seybert, James Taylor, William Wright, A. A. Wade, J. H. Jones, George Libey, F. M. Barrows, William Duff, O. P. McKee, E. Baird.

The present elective officers are: Chancellor Commander, Clarence Taylor; Vice-Chancellor, Paul Sherman; Prelate, R. McKee; Master-at-arms, Frank Libey; Master of Exchequer, U. S. Willard; Master of Finance, A. A. Wade, ever since the lodge was organized.

This lodge meets every Thursday evening over Durands store. There is also a well organized, active ladies auxiliary the "Pythian Sisters."

LaGrange Lodge, No. 144, Knights of Pythias was organized by charter issued by the Grand Lodge of Indiana, July 26, 1886. The charter members were: C. A. Jones, J. H. Lutz, L. W. Weidler, T. K. Devlin, F. M. Sitter, B. F. Lutz, S. G. Hoff, C. B. Horning, W. I. Sweet, H. E. Kimmel, W. G. Fish, N. B. Campbell, C. V. Chesbro, H. Hirsh, J. E. Doe, W. C. Timmis, B. Lukins, E. Wyland, J. B. Mersman and W. B. Lukins.

The first entry in the lodge record states that on the 26th day of July, 1886, District Deputy Grand Chancellor J. M. Humphreys, of Kendallville, who was appointed by the Grand Chancellor of the state to institute this lodge, met with other brethren from Kendallville, Indiana, and Sturgis, Michigan, and conferred the first, second and third ranks on the above brothers, except Bro. J. H. Lutz, who joined by card. After the conference of ranks an election was held and the following officers were elected: P. C., C. A. Jones; C. C., J. H. Lutz; V. C., L. W. Weidler; K. of R. & S., S. G. Hoff; M. of F., T. K. Devlin; M. of E., F. M. Sitter; M. at A., C. B. Horning.

The lodge now enjoys a membership of 238. They assemble in Knights of Pythias hall which is leased. The present elective officers are: Chancellor Commander, Earl Grubaugh; Vice-Chancellor, Earl Oliver; Prelate, Verne Beaty; M. of W., Omar Elderkin; Keeper of Records and Seals, L. Livergood; Master of Finance, E. S. Ballou; Master of Exchequer, C. S. Willard; Master at Arms, John Hart, Jr.; Outside Guard, Frank Morrison. Trustees, H. L. Huss, George Gage and Herman Haskins.

Past Chancellors—Samuel G. Hoff, W. R. Rheubottom, James N. Jagger, Frank Schermerhorn, Thomas K. Devlin, D. R. Morrison, E. C. Wimple, W. C. Wade, Roy L. Sams, John Swsline, R. Gushwa, Frank J. Dunten, Edwin Wyland, W. E. Highland, J. F. Roop, J. E. Antonides, F. G. McCally, Charles Laughlin, H. L. Norris, Frank Olmstead, William Harris, E. S. Ballou, C. C. Ocker, C. A. Holsinger, Victor Camp, Edwin Bixby, C. S. Willard, Geo. Olmstead, L. Livergood, H. O. Eldridge, A. J. Patten, Wm. H. Kauffman, F. M. Vedder, P. D. Ballou, Chas. W. Slack, F. M. Musser, A. M. Patten, C. E. Robinson, Jas. L. La Rue, Herman Haskins, Omar Elderkin.

CHAPTER XVI

MILITARY HISTORY OF COUNTY

EARLY WARS—CIVIL WAR 1861-65—SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—WORLD WAR 1914-18—ITS CAUSES—UNITED STATES AMONG THE ALLIES—STATISTICS IN GENERAL—WORLD WAR ROSTER—ROLL OF HONOR—FINANCIAL SUPPORT—MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS.

Before entering into the account of the late World war, the military history of LaGrange County, as relates to the earlier wars—the Civil war, the Spanish-American and other conflicts, will be treated in their chronological order.

For a number of years after the settlement of this county, a few soldiers of the Revolutionary war, who lived in the county, were honored Independence Day, put on the platform with the speakers and cheered for the services they had rendered in America's first great conflict with the Mother country. But these men have long, years ago passed away and their bodies have been lost in the earth, mingling with the common dust. Then there were few survivors of the War of 1812 here at an early time, and a few more who served in the War with Mexico 1846-48, but when the Civil war broke out and Ft. Sumter was fired upon by that rebel faction of our Union, there was only one man in LaGrange County fitted to give military command in the simplest maneuvers, and this soldier was William B. Bingham, who had served in the ranks of an Ohio regiment in the Mexican war.

CIVIL WAR 1861-65

The first shot was fired in the Civil conflict April 14, 1861, and the next day President Abraham Lincoln, who had been elected the November before, called out 75,000 militia, of which Gov. Oliver P. Morton called for six regiments from Indiana. The first paper published in LaGrange after these events, contained a call for a public meeting at the courthouse, "to which all Union-loving citizens, irrespective of party affiliation in the past," were invited to attend and take action for organizing a company, and to assist in aiding the families of such as should enlist. This mass-meeting at the courthouse was largely attended. John Kromer, an old citizen, and a soldier of 1812, presided. Nathan P. Osborne and Samuel Sprague acted as vice-presidents, and C. O. Myers and A. B. Kennedy as secretaries.

The committee on resolutions were: A. S. Case, Harley Crocker, Dr. E. P. Griffith, Dr. J. H. Rerick, Thomas J. Skeer and Alexander B. Kennedy. The resolutions adopted unanimously were these:

Whereas, we deplore the circumstances which have inaugurated Civil war and brought the people of a portion of the South in conflict with the General Government of the United States; therefore,

Resolved, that it is the duty of all patriotic citizens, irrespective of party names and distinctions, ignoring, for the present, all past

dissensions and party bitterness, to unite as one people, in support of the Government of the United States.

Resolved, that we are unalterably attached to the Government of the United States, and will yield to it an ardent and firm support against all its enemies; pledging to each other our lives, our fortunes and our sacred honor.

James M. Flagg and Hon. Robert Parrett made patriotic speeches. Andrew Ellison was called upon to speak, and did so, but was not exactly in accord with other speakers, however said he proposed to stand by the laws. William S. Boyd said there had been fully enough said and suggested the time had come to act, whereupon John H. Rerick drew from his pocket a paper on which an enlistment roll could be started at once. William Cummings, William Shelby and John Kromer were appointed a committee for soliciting contributions for the families of those who should enlist.

This was the first war meeting ever held in LaGrange County—but it may be feelingly said, not the last!

Another meeting was held at Lima (now Howe) on April 23, 1861, addressed by Hon. John B. Howe, Reverends Farland and Cory, and another was held at Wolcottville, presided over by A. J. Atwood. At all of these meetings names were added to the enlistment sheets and contributions were freely offered for the relief and support of families of men who were in the service of their country.

On May 1, at South Milford, a war meeting was held presided over by John Bartlett, addressed by Francis Henry and George Rowe. The resolutions adopted upon this occasion differed somewhat from those adopted at previous meetings in LaGrange County, as will be observed by the reading.

Resolved, that we will sustain the Constitution of the United States, and uphold the authorities thereof in sustaining the laws and protecting the flag of our country from our enemies, both North and South.

Resolved, that we have no sympathy with the secessionists of the South nor the abolitionists of the North, and that we hold them responsible for the present distracted condition of the country.

Resolved, that we recommend every good citizen to consider calmy and dispassionately our present condition, and that we will hail with joy an early and honorable peace, and if peace cannot be brought about, that we prosecute the war with the utmost vigor to a final end.

After this part of the meeting had ended several presented themselves for signing the enlistment roll.

About May 1, 1861, William Roy, a young man fresh from a five year service in the regular army, came to LaGrange to visit his relatives, and no sooner did the volunteers hear his presence than they sought him out to become their drill-master, upon which Mr. Bingham gave way and the task fell upon the gallant young man Roy, who was made captain, and gave his first command in the words "front face!" Drill-master Bingham immediately tendered his cane, the only instrument of authority, and turned the command over to the new-comer. Within a few days the company was in readiness to march to Indianapolis. Feeling all over the fair land ran high, and it is no wonder this company voted to be known as the "LaGrange Tigers." This company was raised altogether without any authority from the State of Indiana, only in the general call for troops sufficient to fill Indiana's quota. But they went on to Indianapolis and after weeks of "watchful waiting" for a chance to do their "bit" toward putting down the rebellion, they were finally informed that they could not be used, as the quota was already full, but that some regiments needed a few recruits, and about thirty of

the 102 men found places in other companies and various regiments. The remainder of the LaGrange company returned home fully disheartened. Twenty-one of the number who entered the service joined Company B, Seventeenth Indiana Infantry. With a single exception these were all credited to Boone County.

Then let it be recorded that the thirty men who entered the service as above noted were the first men to volunteer from LaGrange County in that awful conflict that lasted more than four long years. The names of these soldiers are as follows:

John C. Lamson, Alfred Crawford, William H. Crosby, William P. Hall, Derrick Hodges, Milton E. Scott, Robert White, M. Randolph, James Hanson, James Cassidy, Joseph S. Case, William Christ, Daniel Flynn, Alfred Helper, Orpheus C. Kenaston, Wm. Wigglesworth, Wm. Baxter, Franklin Haskins, Charles North, Michael Campbell, Harrison Boyd, Joel Crosby, Flavius J. George, George M. Helper, Lewis Randolph, Henry Wirt, James Dever, Jack Springsteed, Edwin Barnett.

Capt. William Roy raised a company from this county and served throughout the war.

From that date on, the "short war" talked of in April and May, 1861, was no more referred to, but the President called for troops by the 100,000, 200,000 and 300,000 men for "three years or the war" and then was when set in the times that tried men's souls. The present generation is reminded of those times when they chance to look into the face of a Grand Army of the Republic man, who wears his copper button, that speaks eloquently of the days from 1861 to 1865, of "Sherman's March To the Sea," "On to Richmond," "We will fight it out on this line if it takes all summer," etc.

In this chapter there is not sufficient space to enable us to go into details as to names of men and women who helped fight the Civil war, all that can be given is the general outline, the men and money that it cost LaGrange County. We wish it might be otherwise stated, but the fact is that not all of the citizens of this county were "true blue" in those dark Civil war times, but sympathized with the South, in a way that must at this late day, be covered with a mantle of charity, for time has buried the "Blue and the Gray" together and past animosities should be forever forgotten.

It should be stated that every township in this county during those four eventful years, held their mass-meetings, had their share of provisions to raise for the "soldiers widows" and their families. The county commissioners had their minds engaged much of the time in planning for funds, levying taxes, etc., toward supporting the Union.

"300,000 More"

Under the December call, 1864, by President Lincoln, for "300,000 more," LaGrange County was asked to contribute 191. The county commissioners in January, 1865, ordered a county bounty of $400 to be paid every volunteer who should thereafter be accredited to this county, to be paid in two installments—$200 in fourteen months, and $200 in twenty-eight months, for the payment of which county bonds were issued. In addition to this county bounty, the townships raised large amounts to induce enlistments to save them from a draft.

Financial Cost To County

In passing it should be stated that the records compiled at the close of the war, show the county expended money for war purposes as follows:

	Bounty	Relief
By the county	$ 42,000	$39,061.70
Eleven townships each giving same amount	121,000	11,000.00
Total	$163,000.	$50,061.70
Grand total		$213,061.70

Man Power, Quotas and Enlistments

In October, 1862, the enrollment of the State Militia was made and it showed LaGrange County to have a total militia of 2,047; volunteers before that date, 750; exempts, 420; conscientiously opposed to bearing arms, 91; total volunteers in the service, 653; total then subject to draft, 1,536. Adding the volunteers then in the service to the total militia shows the whole militia of the county at the opening of the war to have been about 2,700. September 20, 1862, there was a deficiency of forty-six, for which a draft was ordered.

The quotas and credits of the county under the President's call March to July, 1864, were as follows: Enrollment, 1,899, quotas and deficiency, 713. Credits: by new recruits, 552; veterans, 72; draft, 15; deficiency, 74. A draft was ordered made for the deficiency.

The quotas and credits under the President's call December 19, 1864: Enrollment of county showed, 1,436; quota, 191; credit: by new recruits, 97; draft, 86; total deficiency, 8.

These enrollments show the county of LaGrange furnished 1,475 men for the Civil war. Besides these there were probably 100 other men who went into the service from the county who were never credited here, but to other counties. However, on the other hand, all the veterans—the men who re-enlisted—were credited twice in this county. After deducting about 200 double credited veterans, it still leaves 1,375 men who rendered service from this county. When it is known that the total militia strength of the county when the war broke out was only about 2,047 men, the number who served makes a proud record for this county.

Revolutionary, War of 1812 and Mexican War Soldiers

Before passing on to later wars in which men have been furnished from LaGrange County. It is befitting that a word should be said concerning Revolutionary, War of 1812 and Mexican war soldiers. In his lifetime Hon. John B. Howe, of Lima (Howe) compiled a list of men residing at one time in this county, who had served in the war for our National Independence, as well as in the Mexican trouble between 1846-48. It appears from Mr. Howe's figures that the following pioneer settlers of LaGrange County had served in the Revolution: Micajah Harding, Nathan Fowler, ——— Place, Abraham Cole, Waitsell Dickenson, all of whom settled near where the Village of Howe now stands; David Cowan, in the Burr Oak settlement, now Van Buren Township; Morgan Young, at Pretty Prairie, Greenfield Township. The last named lived to be ninety years old and more and at that advanced age followed the hounds. Another Revolutionary soldier was William McNeil. In 1845 there was a Frenchman and a German both claiming to have been in the Revolution—the German, however was fighting against America even at so early a date as that war!

Coming down to the war with Great Britain in 1812, the following citizens of this county served in that war: Jesse Huntsman, Green-

field Township; Daniel Harding, John Kromer, Noah Austin, David Smith, John Keely, ——— Palmer, John Perry, Zimri Atwater, James Kinney, Sylvanus Halsey. Harding was at the taking of Fort Erie. Noah Austin was shot and severely wounded by an ounce ball which he carried lodged behind his ear, and the day of his death it dropped from long its resting place. John Kelly served under General Harrison.

The war with Mexico was not a popular issue in Indiana and here in LaGrange County, especially men did not rush to the front as in some portions of the country. Yet it had its representation in that war in the following persons: Frank Flanders, Sylvester Haliday and an Irishman, went from Lima, this county and enlisted in Captain Tollis' company, which rendezvoused at Freedom, St. Joseph County, Michigan, and which afterwards was mustered into the Fifteenth United States Infantry. Flanders became drum-major in this regiment and was a noted bugler. Others from here are recalled by Mr. Howe as being Israel Lantz, Lorenzo Ingraham and John Davenport.

Spanish-American War

On account of there being no National Guard Company within LaGrange County, at the breaking out of the Spanish-American war in April, 1898, this county did not furnish many men for that short, yet very important war with Spain. There were, however a few who enlisted in other localities, who belonged to this county, but credited to the counties in which they enlisted.

The World War—1914-18

While the several county history sections of this work entitled "Northeast Indiana," will treat separately of the part taken in this war by LaGrange, Steuben, Noble and DeKalb counties, the subject of the war in general, will be taken up at this point, and continued on through the county histories, proper. As time passes on there may be readers of this work who will be interested in these introductory remarks on the war, as well as in having some reliable statistics for a ready reference concerning the greatest conflict the world now has any history of.

Causes of the War

The underlying reason of the war, as it developed in the course of the conflict, was the desire of Germany, through Emperor William II, and the junker, or military class, to dominate the world. That is now the settled belief of the best thinkers and historians of today. Other causes were frequently mentioned soon after the beginning of the conflict, among which the more important were the following:

1. Commercial and industrial rivalry, especially as developed between Germany and Great Britain.
2. International jealousy as to the power and predominance in the world. This involved—
3. Excessive armaments entailing heavy burdens on the people and developing a spirit of—
4. Militarism and growth of military parties and military castes.
5. Conflict of Slav and Teuton races resulting from national aspirations for territorial expansion; racial antagonism.
6. Desire of certain rulers to put an end to internal strife by consolidating public opinion through the agency of a foreign war, appealing to the patriotism of the people.

7. Desire to preserve the status quo in Europe by preserving the neutrality and independence of the smaller nations.

8. Revenge resulting from former conflicts, such as the war of 1870 between Germany and France and the more recent Balkan wars.

9. Conflict of National ideals or "cultures."

10. Conflict of Democracy as opposed to Autocracy and Bureaucracy.

11. Personal ambitions of men high in position, authority and power.

12. Persistent talk of war by yellow journals and jingoists.

13. Publication of books, like those of General Bernhardi, declaring war to be a blessing, a necessity and a great factor in the furtherance of culture and power.

14. Formation of international alliances preventing localizing of any conflict.

Murder of Archduke Ferdinand

It may be said that the immediate cause of the war was the assassination in Sarajevo, Bosnia, June 28, 1914, of the Archduke Francis Ferdinand, nephew of the emperor of Austria, heir to the throne of the dual monarchy, and commander-in-chief of its army, and his wife, the duchess of Hohenberg, by a Serbian student, Gavrio Prinzip, aided by a number of others. It was the outcome of years of ill feeling between Serbia and Austria-Hungary, due to the belief of the people in the smaller states that their asperations as a nation were hampered and blocked by the German element in the Hapsburg empire. These countries had been on the verge of war several years before the annexation of Bononi and Herzegovina by Austria-Hungary, and later over the disposition of Scutari and certain Albanian territory conquered in the Balkan-Turkish struggle.

Great Britain Enters the War

Resentment in Austria-Hungary because of the murder of the heir to the throne was deep and bitter and the authorities decided immediately to take radical measures against Serbia. An ultimatum was issued July 23d and war was declared against Serbia two days later. Russia insisted that an attack on Serbia was equivalent to an affront to itself and in a few days Russia, Germany, Austria-Hungary were all in a state of warfare. France began to mobilize its military forces. Germany invaded the Duchy of Luxemburg and demanded free passage for its troops across Belgium to attack France at that country's most vulnerable point. King Albert of Belgium refused his consent on the ground that the neutrality of his country had been guaranteed by the powers of Europe, including Germany itself, and appealed to Britain for diplomatic help. That country, which it was asserted, had sought through its foreign secretary, Sir Edward Grey, to preserve the peace of Europe, was now aroused. August 4th it sent an ultimatum to Germany demanding that the neutrality of Belgium be respected. As this demand was not complied with, Great Britain formally declared war against Germany. Joined with Germany and Austria-Hungary in what is known as the Triple Alliance, was Italy, but the last named country claimed it was not bound by the terms of the compact to assist the others in what it looked upon as a war of aggression. It declined to be drawn into the conflict so long as its own interests were not threatened. The sympathies of its people were with the French and British. Before the end of the second week in August, Germany and Austria-Hungary were at war with Russia, Great Britain and its dominions, France, Belgium, Serbia and Montenegro. August 24, Japan, Britain's ally in the Far East, entered the fray by de-

claring war against Germany. They also attacked the fatherland's colony of Klaochow in China. October 29th Turkey suddenly attacked Russia. Thus by November 5th ten nations and their dependencies were at war.

Thousands of American tourists and business men traveling in Europe, found great inconvenience and met with great losses. The war upset the whole system of international credit, the railroads were monopolized for war purposes, and tens of thousands of Americans found themselves stranded abroad. Hundreds of their automobiles were seized by the Germans, and almost every American was looked upon as a spy for other countries against Germany. This brought about a radical and sudden change of public opinion in the United States. Our Congress appropriated $2,500,000 for the relief of American travelers thus stranded in Europe. By the end of August, 1914, the German army was across the line over into France and heavy fighting was going on daily by German, French and English soldiers, and the death rate was very heavy.

The Outlook in 1917

Three years after the war had commenced, or rather in 1917, from an American view-point, the entry of the United States into the war was an outstanding feature—it was the important factor of the great conflict. This was not willingly, but an act of compulsion upon the part of America. It will be recalled that the terrible submarine warfare carried on by the German government as early as 1915, had killed hundreds of innocent Americans. A war zone had been established by the Germans which prohibited any of our vessels sailing inside such zone, either passenger or freight boats. May 7, 1915, the "Lusitania," a 32,000 ton passenger boat, was destroyed and 1,000 lives lost, including more than 100 men and women from America. President Wilson resented this ruthless sinking of an American passenger laden steamer, reminding the Germans that such an act must not be repeated, whereupon Germany appeared to put in an apology and agreed that it should not again happen, but still the horrible sea war went forward and the submarines were more numerous in the destruction of our boats and sinking our property than before. Our merchant marine vessels were sunk by the hundreds in direct violation of all German promises toward neutral countries.

Congress Votes War April 6, 1917

From the Chicago "Daily News Year Book" of 1919, considerable of the data for this chapter has been quoted, so far as the causes of the war are concerned, and in speaking of the United States entering the war as one of the allies, this publication says:

"Congress was overwhelmingly in favor of the course advised by the President and on April 6, a joint resolution was adopted formally declaring the existence of a state of war between the United States of America and the Imperial Government of Germany. Only six senators and fifty representatives voted in the negative. After taking this momentous step Congress urged by the President, passed measures providing for the immediate creation of a national army and the increase to war strength, of the National Guard, the Marine Corps and the Navy. It passed laws against espionage, trading with the enemy and the unlawful manufacture and use of explosives in time of war. It provided for the insurance of soldiers and sailors, for priority of shipments, for the seizure and use of enemy ships in American harbors, for conserving and controlling the food and fuel supply of the country, for stimulating agriculture, for the increasing of the signal corps of the army, especially in the matter of avia-

tion, for extending additional credit to foreign governments, for issuing bonds and for the providing additional revenues for war expenses by the increasing old and creating new taxes."

"War To Victory"—The Slogan

Having determined to engage in war, this country bent every known factor toward success. Its first step was to increase its army through a system of select draft and also by securing as many volunteers as possible for the National Guard, the Marine Corps and the Navy. The enlistments were numerous, but it was soon seen that a select draft must come, if a large enough army and navy be obtained. Men between the ages of 21 and 30 inclusive, registered June 5th, under the act of May 18th providing for the temporary increase of the military establishment of the United States. The total number inscribed was 9,683,445. The quota of men to be supplied by each state and territory was determined by the population. The total number called for the first "draft" was 687,000. This number were summoned, examined and either accepted or rejected.

The troop movement was something wonderful, in view of the great danger by reason of the submarines. But by November of the same year, more than 2,000,000 men from America had been landed in France, England and Italy. This immense number of men were transported over the seas without the loss of a single east-bound transport. It was the thought of the United States Government to place within European countries, at least 4,000,000 men by the summer of 1919, and by this it was believed Germany might finally be conquered, but happily the armistice was signed November 11, 1918, and the transportation of American soldiers was stopped.

The Signing of the Armistice

President Wilson issued the formal proclamation on Monday morning, November 11, 1918:

"My Fellow Countrymen—The Armistice was signed this morning. Everything for which America fought has been accomplished. It will now be our fortunate duty to assist by example, by sober friendly counsel, and by material aid in the establishment of just democracy throughout the world.

"Woodrow Wilson."

What is known as the "Peace Celebration" occurred on November 11th and it commenced just as soon as the thousands of towns, cities and villages heard the glad news that the Germans had signed the Armistice, which, according to the Chicago time, was about 1 o'clock in the morning of that day. No place in the United States and Canada was without its wonderful celebration stunts—some one way, some another. The noise and outbursts from every loyal citizen was as if all the Fourth of July celebrations this country has ever had were boiled down into one hour of this day, with the other twenty-three left to re-celebrate in!

General Chronology of the War

1914 A.D.

June 28—Archduke Ferdinand and wife assassinated in Sarajevo, Bosnia.

July 28—Austria-Hungary declares war on Serbia.

August 1—Germany declares war on Russia; general mobilization begun.

August 3—Germany declares war on France.
August 4—State of war between Great Britain and Germany is declared.
August 4—Germany declared war on Belgium.
August 8—Germany captures Liege.
August 20—Germans enter Brussels.
August 23—Japan declares war on Germany.
September 2—Lemberg captured by Russians; seat of French government transferred from Paris to Bordeaux.
September 5—England, France and Russia sign compact not to conclude peace separately.
September 6—Allies win battle of Marne.
October 9-10—Germans capture Antwerp.
October 29—Turkey begins war with Russia.

1915 A.D.

February 19—British and French fleets bombard Dardanelles forts.
March 10—Battle of Neuve Chapelle begins.
May 7—Liner Lusitania torpedoed and sunk by German submarine.
May 23—Italy formally declares war on Austria and mobilizes army.
July 29—Warsaw evacuated; Lublin captured by Austrians.
August 4—Germans occupy Warsaw.
September 20—Austrians and Germans begin drive on Serbia.
September 25-30—Battle of Champagne.
December 8-9—Allies defeated at Macedonia.

1916 A.D.

February 21—Germans under Crown Prince, begin attack on Verdun defenses.
April 18—President Wilson sends final note to Germany.
April 19—President Wilson explains in speech before Congress in joint session.
April 24—Insurrection in Dublin.
June 5—Lord Kitchner lost with cruiser Hampshire.
July 1—Battle of Somme begins.
August 3—Sir Roger Casement executed for treason.
August 27—Italy declares war against Germany.
August 28—Roumania declares war against Austria-Hungary.
December 5—British Cabinet resigns.
December 10—New British Cabinet formed with Lloyd George at its head.
December 12—Germany proposes peace negotiations.
December 18—President Wilson sends note to belligerent nations asking them to make known their peace terms and to neutral nations and suggesting that they support America's action.
December 30—Allies make joint reply to Germany's peace proposal rejecting it as a war maneuver.

1917 A.D.

January 22—President Wilson addressed the United States Senate on subject of world peace and the establishment of a league of nations.
January 31—Ambassador Count von Bernstorff hands note to Secretary Lansing in Washington announcing the inauguration by Germany of an unrestricted submarine warfare February 1; Germany proclaims boundaries of blockade zone.
February 1—Germany begins unrestricted submarine warfare.

February 3—President Wilson orders that Ambassador Count von Bernstorff be handed his passports, directs the withdrawal of Ambassador James W. Gerard and all American consuls from Germany and announces his action in a speech before Congress; suggests to neutral countries that they follow America's example.

February 7—United States Senate indorses President Wilson's action in breaking with Germany.

February 8—Germany detains Ambassador Gerard in Berlin; liner "California" torpedoed and sunk with loss of forty lives.

February 25—"Hindenburg Retreat" from Somme sector in full progress.

March 1—President Wilson, at request of Senate, confirms existence of German plot in Mexico; House grants President power to arm merchant ships.

March 15—Extra session of Congress; Czar Nicholas II of Russia abdicates throne for himself and son.

March 30—Foreign Secretary Zimmerman, in Reichstag, explains his effort to embroil Mexico and Japan with the United States; President Wilson and cabinet decide that war with Germany is the honorable recourse left to the United States.

April 2—Special session of American Congress opens; President in address asks that existence of a state of war with Germany be declared.

April 6—House passes war resolution; President signs resolution and issues war proclamation; all American naval forces mobilized; German vessels in American ports seized.

April 7—Cuba and Panama declare war on Germany.

April 8—Austria-Hungary announces break in relations with the United States.

April 10—Brazil breaks off relations with Germany.

April 20—"America Day" in Britain; special services held in St. Paul's cathedral.

April 21—Turkey breaks off relations with the United States; Balfour Mission arrives in United States.

April 24—Joffre-Viviani French Mission arrives in America.

April 25—Joffre-Viviani French Mission given great ovation in Washington; President appoints Elihu Root head of mission to visit Russia.

April 28—Senate and House pass draft bill; Secretary McAdoo says the bond issue will be called "Liberty Loan of 1917."

May 5—Great Britain joins in asking that American troops be sent to France at once; Marshal Joffre speaks in Chicago.

May 9—Liberia ends relations with Germany.

May 17—First American Red Cross Unit hospital arrives in England for service with the British in France.

May 18—President Wilson orders the sending of a division of regulars to France under Maj.-Gen. J. J. Pershing; announces that he will not approve of raising of volunteers by Theodore Roosevelt for service in Europe. Issues proclamation fixing June 5 as the date for the registry of men eligible for service under the draft law.

May 19—President Wilson asks Herbert C. Hoover to take charge of food administration in America during the war.

May 20—German plot for world domination laid bare in Washington.

June 5—Registration day under selective draft law in the United States; about 10,000,000 men register.

June 27—American troops arrive in France.

June 29—Greece severs relations with Germany and her allies.

July 9—President Wilson proclaims mobilization of National Guards.

July 20—Draft day in the United States.

July 31—British drive in Flanders begun.

August 14—China declares war on Germany and Austria-Hungary.

August 27—General embargo on exports beginning August 30 proclaimed by the president; full aid to Russia pledged by the President.

December 7—Congress passes resolution declaring state of war to exist between the United States and Austria-Hungary.

December 17—Red Cross drive commenced in the United States.

December 26—United States takes over all railroads (beginning December 28): Secretary McAdoo appointed director-general of the railway lines.

December 28—Order turning railroads over to the United States carried.

1918 A.D.

January 16—Fuel Administrator Garfield orders factories to shut down five days and also on Mondays until the end of March to save coal.

January 25—Britain asks for 75,000,000 bushels more of grain from the United States.

May 7—Nicaragua declares war on Germany.

May 25—Second Red Cross war fund of America oversubscribed.

June 3—Ten American ships sunk off the Atlantic Coast by German submarines, between May 26 to June 3.

July 2—President announces that there were 1,019,115 American soldiers in France July 1.

July 21—Germans driven out of Chateau Thierry by French and American soldiers.

November 4—Austria makes complete surrender.

November 9—The Kaiser renounced the throne.

November 11—German envoys sign armistice terms and fighting ceases. The exact date was 11 o'clock A. M., and this applied all along the line. President Wilson announced to Congress "The war thus comes to an end." Great peace celebrations were held all over this country.

Council of Defense and War Work

While it is not practical to take space in this work to go into minute detail concerning all the various acts and proceedings of the LaGrange County Council of Defense in the late great World war, it is truly befitting to here insert an outline of individuals and committee which had resting on their shoulders the many duties occasioned by their positions in that awful conflict. Children and grandchildren, will read the names of the following, and most certainly call it an honor, even as men and women of today do to refer to their sires and grandsires, who held similar positions in the Civil war of 1861-65, or of earlier wars in this country:

Commencing with June 1, 1917, the following were appointed members of the County Council of Defense:

Frank J. Dunten, chairman—LaGrange, Indiana.

Leroy A. Foster, secretary—LaGrange, Indiana.

Charles S. Nichols, treasurer—Howe, Indiana.

John H. Yeager—Wolcottville, Indiana.

Claud C. Smith—Mongo, Indiana.

Dr. Samuel M. Eash—Shipshewana, Indiana.

Mrs. Anna Patten—Topeka, Indiana, chairman of Woman's Department.

June 12, meeting of all County Councils of Defense at Indianapolis, attended by F. J. Dunten.

August 4, 1917, A. B. Cookerly, as director of Boy's Working Reserve, U. S. A.

Rev. Charles L. DeBow, LaGrange, as chairman of the finance committee, for Red Cross, and who held meetings throughout the county.

August 17, Herman Haskins, appointed chairman of "Four Minute Men."

August, 1917, Arthur Burritt, appointed chairman of the "Home Defense."

August, 1917, Rev. Conde A. Hile, Howe, Indiana, chairman of committee to look after boys enlisted.

September 15, 1917, committees on arrangements for the boys who left this county September 20, 1917.

Frank Rozelle, chairman of reception committee.

Miss Jane P. Williams, Miss Rose Crowel, Mrs. H. F. Hunn, as associate members.

September 21, 1917, forty-two men left for camp at 9:48.

September 12, 1917, Leon Rose, chairman of Liberty Loan Committee.

October 16, 1917, Rev. C. L. DeBow, at Indianapolis on war work.

October 16, 1917, resignation of Mrs. Anna Patten as chairman of Woman's Department of Council of Defense.

October 18, 1917, state-wide mess fund, John E. Northway, Columbus, Indiana.

October 21 to 28, 1917, Liberty Loan Week.

October 28th to November 4th, food conservation week.

October 31, 1917, letter from Charles A. Caryle, South Bend.

November 9, 1917, L. M. Rowe appointed County Food Administrator.

November 13, 1917, Red Cross campaign for membership, speaker —Mrs. A. H. Beisner, Elkhart, Indiana.

December 27, 1917, County Comissioners and County Council appropriated $500 for the prosecution of the war.

December 24, 1917, Rev. J. A. Bardlemier, LaGrange, Indiana, chairman of moral and religious activities.

December 29, 1917, resignation of A. B. Cookerly, director of Boys' Working Reserve.

November 22, 1917, resignation of Leroy R. Wade, as fuel director.

November 22, 1917, appointment of J. F. Roop, as fuel director.

Activities of 1918

January 2, 1918, George P. Smith, chairman of the United States Public Service Reserve here.

January 25, 1918, F. J. Dunten, appointed as chairman of War Savings Committee, by Clyde Walb.

January 9, 1918, letter received by F. J. Dunten, on investigation as to the condition of library on German propaganda literature.

February 4, 1918, Professor Wilber, of Leland Stanford University and Dr. Lyman P. Powell, president of Hobart College, New York, held a meeting.

February 5, 1918, a request for ship-workers.

Meeting of committee for War Savings campaign—membership was:

Rev. Charles L. DeBow, Rev. Thomas H. Estell, Supt. O. A. Flemming, Hon. F. J. Dunten, C. L. Robinson, V. D. Weaver, W. H. Ogborn, Hilda Hughes.

The following is a revised list of speakers for February 4, 1918: Messrs. Masson, Wilbur, Richardson, Simms, Lockridge and Baker.

February 27, 1918, preparations for the Third Liberty Loan Campaign.

March 8, 1918, Dr. Jean Leib, LaGrange County agent for Federal explosive inspector for Indiana.

March 22, 1918, John Yeager appointed to look after sheep.

March 19, 1918, seditious literature.

April 3, Miss Maxine Biebesheimer a Red Cross field representative, spoke at LaGrange.

May, 15, 1918, letter of information on purchase of bonds.

May 20, 1918, confidential bulletin (armies, leagues, etc.).

May 23, 1918, F. J. Dunten appointed to meet with the commissioners in regular session in May at LaGrange to the furtherance of joint County Hospital.

June 7 and 11, 1918, information on threshing and prices for same.

June 8, 1918, chain letters disapproved of.

June 24, 1918, meeting at office of Dunten & Dunten for the Fourth of July celebration.

July 2, 1918, motor truck for short hauling.

August 22 to 26, instructions sent out regarding gathering shells and nuts.

September 7, 1918, resignation of J. W. Billman as chairman of the Township Council of Defense.

September 17, 1918, letter on Gasless Sunday (non-combatant).

September 21, 1918, meeting held of County Council of Defense, LaGrange, Noble, and DeKalb counties at Kendallville, at Noble County Bank.

September 20, 1918, Community War Labor Board, Mr. Thomas Seaney, Mr. Charles Smith and Pardon D. Ballou.

October 9, 1918, date cancelled by M. E. Foley, for October 11, Corn School.

November 25, 1918, general activities of State Council of Defense closed on November 30th.

United War Work

October 1, 1918, appointment of Frank J. Dunten, as chairman of the United War Work.

October 8, 1918, appointment of Rev. J. R. Bardelmeir, as chairman of Victory Boys.

October 8, 1918, appointment of Miss Rose Crowel, as chairman of the Victory Girls.

October 25, 1918, important private bulletin, No. 204.

October 25, 1918, important meeting of the United War Workers at Chicago, attended by Frank J. Dunten and O. A. Flemming.

December 30, 1918, appointment of Mrs. L. F. Showalter, chairman of the Fatherless Children of France.

World War Roster

More than one year ago the great World war ended, and the manner of publishing correct lists of soldiers' names of those who were in the service from any given locality of the United States, is such that it is absolutely impossible to make a correct list of all the men who went into the various departments of service from LaGrange County, Indiana. Possibly one third of the soldiers from this county enlisted in different departments, and at many cities, hence were not at the time accredited to their home county, in fact may never be so credited, and the details

of their service will only be made public when the United States War Department, through its adjutant-general, publishes his final report on this war, which will doubtless be some years hence. The publishers of this work have through their writers, sought out every possible means for securing the roster of soldiers from the counties herein represented, but after consulting the war committees, newspapers and every ordinary available source for such lists, have decided that the best that can be done is to furnish the reader with a list of the men who served under the conscript law. The sub-joined list is a true transcript of the final (January, 1919), report made to the State of Indiana and the department at Washington, by the local, or LaGrange County War Board, through their chief clerk, Herman Haskins, present prosecuting attorney of the county. The roster contains the name, age and address of such as actually entered the service of their country from this county, together with other brief details:

Class of June 5, 1917

Name	Address	Age
Dana C. Hartzler	Topeka, Indiana (discharged)	24
James D. Yoder	Topeka	25
Phillips Howard Dunten	LaGrange	21
Harry McIntire	Topeka	23
Floyd McCally Bolley	Howe	26
Abraham J. Weaver	Shipshewana	21
Ray Nichols	Orland	21
Giles Ernsberger	Stroh	22
Paul Henry Taylor	Howe	23
Myrl Darwin Hoopingarner	White Pigeon, Michigan	21
Herman Forst	Stroh	27
Homer Lee Thompson	LaGrange	25
Dennis Yoder	Shipshewana	27
Maurice Craig Taylor	Howe	23
Herbert M. Spreuer	Howe	25
Beecher McCally	LaGrange	25
Eli J. Christner	Topeka	22
Guy W. Carper	Howe	25
Earl Lester Cleveland	Topeka	26
Ralph D. Morrison	LaGrange	24
Glen G. Hall	Stroh	26
Forrest M. Hostetler	Topeka	21
Earl Luce	Howe	27
Maynard R. Preston	LaGrange (discharged on examination)	23
Nathan Otho Kent	Helmer	27
Orville Timothy Edwards	Howe	26
Claude Zook	Shipshewana	24
Robert Davidson	White Pigeon, Michigan	27
Henry Claumont Weiss	Howe	23
Charles Wenzel Bolley	Howe (deceased)	24
Frank Eaton Bowen	LaGrange	21
Verne T. Berger	LaGrange	30
Wilbur U. Lehman	Topeka	25
Ralph Emerson Herbert	LaGrange	29
James Henry Large	Howe	29
Harmon Emerick	Stroh	27
Lawrence L. Sayles	Howe	22

Name	Address	Age
William J. Yoder,	Shipshewana	27
Vanransler David Flint,	LaGrange	21
Charles Evert Gooden,	LaGrange	21
Earl Hostetler,	Shipshewana	24
Ralph Rasler,	Stroh	23
Charles F. Suntheimer,	Shipshewana	21
Russell Stoler Evans,	LaGrange	27
Riley Whitcomb Smith,	Topeka	25
Glenn Thomas Murphy,	LaGrange	26
Russell Samuel Sherer,	Topeka	21
Lloyd Milliman,	Stroh	26
Amos Timothy Bontrager,	Shipshewana	22
Daniel A. Beechy,	Topeka	21
Morris Moseman,	Topeka	21
Clarence W. McConnell,	Topeka	25
Shirley Coy,	Stroh	27
Martin Baer,	LaGrange	22
John A. Christner,	Millersburg, Indiana	22
Ernest Irving Stahly,	Middlebury, Indiana	23
Jay M. Cook,	Wolcottville	21
George E. Taylor,	LaGrange	24
James Arthur Fennel,	Orland	24
Daniel Webster Vanzile,	LaGrange	26
Wallace Jerome McKenzie,	Wolcottville	25
Maynard A. Simpson,	Shipshewana	21
Ernest Allen Horner,	Howe	23
Burns Hascall Summey,	Shipshewana	28
Percy Alvin Hurst,	Shipshewana	21
Dale Gladstone Poole,	Howe	25
Earl Harris,	Stroh	30
Floyd Yoder,	Shipshewana	28
Charles E. McClaskey,	LaGrange	27
Laurence Faust,	Mongo (died in service)	23
William Lyman Johnson,	Stroh	27
David Orla Troyer,	LaGrange	21
Raphael Porterfield Vaughan,	Topeka	26
Angelo Gaglio,	Stroh	21
Grover Fleck,	Stroh	24
Payson Miller,	Shipshewana	22
Sturlen Swarm,	Stroh (rejected)	26
Owen J. Yoder,	Shipshewana (rejected)	24
Adrian Waddell,	Wolcottville	25
Orrie Ellis Newman,	Wolcottville	24
Elmer F. Harp,	LaGrange	22
Irwin Fred Harp,	Topeka	24
Ira J. Rheinheimer,	Shipshewana	22
Ashley R. Marshall,	Topeka	29
Dale Rhodes,	Wolcottville	28
George W. Hendricks,	Topeka	25
Earl Clayton Wilson,	South Milford	27
Harry Leon Garlets,	Mongo	22
Leroy Byrket,	Millersburg	28
Claude R. Treece,	Shipshewana	21
Marl A. King,	Shipshewana	22
Otho E. Deter,	Stroh	21
William Lee,	LaGrange	25

Name	Address	Age
Charles C. Mast,	Topeka	25
Ova Wright,	Stroh	27
Fred Edwin Kilpatrick,	LaGrange	27
Frank Ledger Shelly,	LaGrange	23
Glency Russell Caldwell,	Topeka	23
William Miller,	LaGrange	21
Lester D. Blake,	Topeka	25
Carl Misner,	Howe	25
William Albert Fegley,	LaGrange	28
Fred G. Pratt,	South Milford	21
Albert Cothrell,	Fort Wayne	24
Ralph C. Blough,	LaGrange	22
Morton William Long,	Wolcottville	22
Clyde Garlets,	Mongo	28
William Henry Vanderbilt,	LaGrange	30
Blaine Munger,	LaGrange	22
Geo. M. Mishler,	Shipshewana	22
Loyd Stevens,	Stroh	29
Leland E. Hartzler,	Topeka	22
Floyd H. Murray,	Shipshewana	21
Irvin Eldo Pierce,	Wolcottville	30
Ralph Taylor,	Topeka	22
William Monce,	Mongo	22
Jasper Russell Hoff,	LaGrange	23
Ross William Feller,	LaGrange	23
Monroe J. Yoder,	Topeka	23
Earl King,	Orland	21
Fred Emerson Gochenaur,	Mongo	29
Calvin Jerome Cripe,	Wolcottville	24
Jasper G. W. Horner,	Howe	21
Clint Cobbum,	Shipshewana	21
Clyde Adrian Miller,	LaGrange	27
Floyd Gable,	LaGrange	22
Maurice Moeykens,	Topeka	29
Almon Paul Young,	LaGrange	23
Floyd Ervin Eckert,	Helmer, Indiana	21
Floyd T. Aishe,	Shipshewana	26
Ray M. Miller,	LaGrange	22
Spencer D. Weaver,	Shipshewana	23
Karl McManus,	LaGrange	25
Lawrence D. Yoder,	Shipshewana	26
John Raymond Ross,	Topeka	24
Roy J. Gunthorp,	Howe	23
Clarence Klopfenstein,	Howe	28
Willis Kreighbaum,	Shipshewana	21
Archibald E. Crisler,	Millersburg	21
Marvin Henry Moore,	Stroh	30
Gordon Scott Wetzel	Orland	23
Lewis Herman Nelson,	Shipshewana	25
Scott Fair,	Orland (deceased)	23
Burl McClughen,	South Milford	23
Leo Daniel Hershberger,	Stroh	27
Frank G. Bollman,	LaGrange	23
Paul P. Yoder,	Howe	25
George Glenn Chester Towmaw,	LaGrange	21
Jesse Frain,	Wolcottville	26

Name	Address	Age
Homer Avery Green,	Fremont, Indiana	21
Ervin Ray Healey,	LaGrange	23
Samuel E. Eash,	Topeka	26
Riley Ulysses Somerville,	South Milford	23
Oscar Prestidge,	Sturgis, Mich.	24
Clarence Squire Curtis,	Howe	21
James Franklin Dunten,	LaGrange	28
Harry James Lants,	Topeka	26
Leon Alfred Bertschi,	LaGrange	25
Harley LeRoy Blackman,	Stroh	23
Artie Catton,	LaGrange	28
Vernon M. Ditman,	Topeka	24
Harrison Kirby,	LaGrange	28
John Clyde Crise,	Howe (deceased)	29
John W. Mast,	Shipshewana	24
Mahlon Y. Miller,	Shipshewana	30
Clyde J. Heign,	Howe	26
John William Sester Fleck,	Stroh	22
Eddie Lee Miller,	Stroh	21
Calcie Carl Barnes,	Wolcottville	28
Troy Long,	LaGrange	21
Levi R. Borntrager,	Middlebury	23
Daniel N. Glick,	LaGrange	21
Nathan Waddell,	LaGrange	27
Rollin J. Baker,	Topeka	26
Rufus Ralph Hoyt,	LaGrange	21
Russell C. Eshelman,	Wolcottville	26
James Norman Booher,	LaGrange	29
Clarence William Vanzile,	Howe	23
Frank Gochenaur,	Mongo	24
William Henry Yoder,	Topeka	26
William Warren Anders,	South Milford	30
Earnest Maynard Newall,	LaGrange	27
Clarence W. Miller,	Shipshewana	21
Gideon J. Bontrager,	Shipshewana	24
Cornelius E. Eash,	Topeka	30
David Otis Hostetler,	Shipshewana	21
Alvin C. Williams,	Shipshewana	22
Perry Cleatis Willits,	South Milford	26
Clyde Laverne Hirst,	Shipshewana	23
Lorin Finley,	Stroh	21
Lewis W. Zook,	Shipshewana	22
Lloyd Franklin Berger,	Howe	23
Floyd Samuel Swihart,	Howe	21
Edward Day,	Topeka	29
Percy Valentine Nelson,	Shipshewana	23
Orville Earl Stewart,	LaGrange	29
Furm James Bolin,	Stroh	25
Dean Baughman,	Howe	28
Robert Dennert Paine,	LaGrange	21
James S. Murray,	Topeka	28
Roderick Paul Wade,	Howe	26
L. A. Wingart,	Montpelier, Ohio	27
Weldon Joseph Larimer,	Orland	25
Harley Bowsher,	Topeka	30
Daniel Troyer,	LaGrange	22

Name	Address	Age
Ray Ward Malone,	LaGrange (deceased)	25
Lester Yoder,	Shipshewana	24
John Edward Crook,	LaGrange	25
Edward Adolph Wolfe,	Shipshewana	27
Samuel Rowan,	LaGrange	22
Claude Leo Fisher,	LaGrange	27
Sherman Dunafin,	LaGrange	26
Adam B. Miller,	Middlebury	29
Walter Thomas Harris,	Howe	24
Amos Miller,	Shipshewana	25
Jay D. Stacy,	LaGrange	27
Homer Lile Smith,	LaGrange	26
Perry Earl Prough,	Millersburg	21
Ray Dallas Sherer,	Topeka	24
Alois Casteleyn,	Topeka	29
Purcil Vernon Poyser,	Orland	22
Charles Harvey Fiandt,	South Milford	26
Alvin Weiss,	Orland	22
Myron J. Teal,	LaGrange	23

CLASS OF JUNE 5, 1918

Emmet D. Garlets,	Mongo	21
Amos C. Schlabach,	Topeka	21
Herman E. Milliman,	LaGrange	21
Ezra L. Bontrager,	Topeka	21
Purda C. Poyser,	Topeka	28
Douglas Marks,	LaGrange	22
Wilfred J. Keckler,	Millersburg	21
Harry R. Miller,	Stroh	21
Verne Gooch,	LaGrange	21
Paul H. Rowe,	Valentine	21
Otis V. Waltz,	Howe	21
Fayette McKinley Woodworth,	LaGrange	21
Garrett Hobert Weaver,	LaGrange	21
Russell H. Prough,	Shipshewana	21
Lloyd F. Lint,	Howe	21
Otis B. Antonides,	LaGrange	21
Leo M. Yoder,	Shipshewana	21
Gilbert H. Malone,	Shipshewana	21

CLASS OF AUGUST 24, 1918

Ralph W. Roderick,	Topeka	21

CLASS OF SEPTEMBER 12, 1918

Roscoe J. Wade,	Stroh	19
Benard Nathaniel Wert,	Stroh	20
Clarence E. Seaney,	LaGrange	19
Harold Raymond Lambright,	Wolcottville	19
Dewey Dwayne Yoder,	Shipshewana	20
Samuel Edmond Large,	Howe	18
Bruce Dryer Clugston,	LaGrange	18
Floyd John Menely,	South Milford	20
Harry Mace Hanson,	Wolcottville	19

Name	Address	Age
Denzil J. Greenwalt,	Topeka	19
Ernest Franklin Smith,	LaGrange	19
Monroe S. Walter,	LaGrange	18
Glen Dewey Fanning,	Howe	20
Harold B. Perkins,	LaGrange	19
Dwight L. Parham,	Topeka	19
Lafayette Matthew Hile,	Howe	19
Rollin Albert Yoder,	Shipshewana	18
Glenn H. Merriman,	LaGrange	19
Ralph Kelly,	Howe	20
Robert Frederick Wigton,	LaGrange	18
Dennis Christopher Greenwalt,	LaGrange	19
Fred Peter Gay,	Orlando	19
Dewey Wallace Hagerty,	Howe	20
Henry Merrill Connelly,	LaGrange	20
Samuel Allen Sweitzer,	Howe	20
John Allen Patten,	Topeka	18
James Clair Large,	Howe	20
Earl Casson Weiss,	Shipshewana	20
Harold E. Murray,	Shipshewana	19
Dale Darroll Spice,	South Milford	20
Clyde Calvin LeRue,	LaGrange	19
Mahlon Paul Roderick,	Topeka	19
LeRoy G. Priest,	LaGrange	20
Gordon Karl Eddy,	LaGrange	20
Harry Donald Barker,	LaGrange	19
Milo G. Bell,	Stroh	20
Gerald Jacob Seagley,	South Milford	19
John Orville Woodworth,	LaGrange	19
George Schuyler Smith,	LaGrange	20

"Discharged" Before Actually Entered Service

Dena C. Hartzler,	Topeka	24
Bert C. Williamson,	LaGrange	26
Albert Paight,	Howe	29
William Louis Geist,	Mongo (rejected)	22
Fred Combs,	South Milford	24
Floyd Elton Powers,	Mongo	24
Maynard R. Preston,	LaGrange	23
Grover C. Lovell,	LaGrange	30
Otis Emor Ballou,	LaGrange	22
Clyde Summers,	Wolcottville (rejected after armistice)	30
Patrick Clement Hunt,	Stroh (rejected)	24
Sturlen Swarm,	Stroh (rejected)	26
Owen J. Yoder,	Shipshewana (rejected)	24
Carl Fair,	Orland	26
Arthur Russell Minnick,	Ontario (rejected)	24
Iris J. Kauffman,	Topeka	30
Fred Myers,	LaGrange	21
Mahlon J. Miller,	Shipshewana (rejected)	23
Roy Wesley Stroman,	Topeka (rejected)	22
Harry Clyde Willits,	South Milford (rejected)	26
Floyd Everson Bryant,	Valentine (rejected)	25
Alva Emerick,	Stroh (rejected)	21
Roy Jones,	Howe (rejected)	27

Name	Address	Age
Alexander Baker,	Wolcottville (rejected)	28
Clarence Eel Randol,	LaGrange (rejected)	24
Samuel D. Yoder,	Shipshewana (rejected)	24
Fora J. Yoder,	Shipshewana (rejected)	24
Wellington Hart,	Valentine (rejected)	25
Frank L. Schermerhorn,	LaGrange (rejected)	25
John H. Pieratt,	Stroh (rejected)	21
Leonard Fisk,	Howe (rejected)	21
Lloyd A. McDonald,	Wolcottville (rejected)	21
Lester P. Griffith,	LaGrange (rejected)	21
Elzie J. Deihl,	Shipshewana (rejected)	21
Dorsa Yoder,	Shipshewana (rejected)	21
Harry C. Farquhar,	Howe (rejected)	21
Lester E. Nelson,	Howe (rejected)	21
William E. Hackman,	White Pigeon, Mich. (rejected)	21
Emir R. Yoder,	Topeka (rejected)	21
Homer A. Smith,	Orland (rejected)	21
Levi J. Christner,	Topeka (rejected)	21
Marion V. Schrock,	Shipshewana (rejected)	21

Rejected on Account of Armistice

The following named registrants, mentioned above, to wit: Clyde Summers, Glenn Miller, Sidney H. Harris, Elzie J. Deihl, Dorsa Yoder, Harry C. Farquahar, Lester E. Nelson, William E. Hackman, Emir R. Yoder, Levi J. Christner, Marion V. Schrock, Homer A. Smith, were all inducted and entrained for Camp Wadsworth, Spartansburg, South Carolina, on November 11, 1918. An hour or two after their entrainment the board received information that the call under which they were inducted and entrained was cancelled, but the notice came too late. The men were stopped at Fort Wayne and came back the night of November 11th, thus having been in service one whole day!

Roll of Honor

The following men from LaGrange County made the supreme sacrifice—gave up Life for their country's honor and flag:

John Vaughn, aged 30, Orland, died in service.
Walter Isaac Haybarger, aged 28, Howe, died in service.
Ray Albert Stroman, aged 22, Topeka, died in service.
Harvey Wallace Lemaster, aged 22, LaGrange, died in service.
Charles Wenzel Bolley, aged 24, Howe.
Lawrence Faust, aged 23, Mongo, died in service.
Scott Fair, aged 23, Orland.
John Clyde Crise, aged 29, Howe.
Ray Ward Malone, aged 25, LaGrange.

Financial Aid Given the Government

During this great conflict, not only men—the flower of the county—was given, but when the various "War Drives" were had, nearly every citizen here came forward promptly and responded to each and every demand for money, to further on the cause of the Red Cross, and other organizations, for the speedy relief of our men in camps in the United

States as well as those in France and other foreign countries. When the Government asked the people to purchase war bonds to meet the debts of the nation, LaGrange went "over the top" with her bond subscriptions.

Taking them up in their order, let it be stated that the American Red Cross Chapters of LaGrange County, between October, 1917, and May 1, 1919, raised the goodly sum of.....$12,848.82
The disbursements were for that period..... 12,471.44

Balance left on hand at war's close.....$ 377.38
Amount of War Savings Stamps sold in LaGrange County..$ 220,000.00
Amount of Government War Bonds subscribed for..... 2,000,000.00

This makes a showing of more than two and a quarter million dollars.

Miscellaneous Items

A magnificent typewritten record-book of all the proceedings of the Red Cross work in LaGrange County, during this late war, was made up, handsomely bound and illustrated with portraits of many of the workers, and then kindly presented to the LaGrange Public Library by the efficient president of the LaGrange County Chapter of the American Red Cross—Miss Jane Porter Williams, of the Village of Howe. Miss Williams is also the county historian for the society.

The first man to enlist in his country's service for the late World war from LaGrange county, was Vernon B. Timmis, son of Mr. and Mrs. George Timmis, of LaGrange. He enlisted two days before war had been officially declared by President Wilson. He entered the United States army April 4, 1917, and was discharged May 10, 1919, after seeing hard service abroad in the famous Rainbow Division.

CHAPTER XVII

MISCELLANEOUS SUBJECTS

Population of County—An Interesting Reminiscence—Postoffices—Original Village Plats—Extracts from United States Census Books—Estimated Population in 1917—Births, Deaths, Marriages, Divorces—LaGrange in State's Centennial—Old Settler's Association—Soldiers and Sailors Re-union Association.

Herein are grouped numerous paragraphs, full of interest and also of historic value, which in and of themselves are not of sufficient length to fill a separate chapter, hence are placed together in one chapter which will be replete with unusual interest to the reader of this work.

The Population of the County

According to the United States census reports, the following has been the population of LaGrange County since 1840:

Townships, including villages:

	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880	1890	1900	1910
Van Buren ..	284	732	979	1,347	1,376	1,105	1,009	985
Lima	762	1,121	1,064	1,371	1,336	1,309	1,171	1,107
Greenfield ...	562	861	1,232	1,078	1,181	1,016	924	913
Springfield ...	429	762	800	928	1,017	1,048	990	1,043
Bloomfield ...	307	937	1,514	2,254	2,567	2,972	2,722	2,705
Clay	99	464	908	1,248	1,408	1,300	1,180	1,015
Newbury	145	503	740	1,159	1,392	1,608	1,697	1,534
Eden	277	649	685	930	1,111	1,235	1,311	1,370
Clearspring ..	226	674	1,207	1,223	1,367	1,509	1,536	1,480
Johnson	276	878	1,141	1,322	1,564	1,472	1,357	1,220
Milford	298	806	1,091	1,288	1,311	1,134	1,387	1,776
Total	3,664	8,387	11,366	14,148	15,630	15,708	15,284	15,148

The population of the city of LaGrange for the last three United States census periods has been: 1890, 1,784; 1900, 1,708; 1910, 1,772.

The population of Wolcottville has been: 1890, not given; 1900, 659; 1910, 627.

The estimated population of LaGrange County in 1917 was placed by the State Year Book at 15,148. The number of births that year was 315; number deaths, 177; number marriages, 125; number divorces, 18.

Postoffices

The first postoffice in LaGrange County was opened at the farm house of Postmaster George Egnew, on Monquinong Prairie, in 1832. The postoffice at LaGrange was established in 1843, with Charles B. Holmes

as postmaster. In 1882—thirty-seven years ago—the county had sixteen postoffices as follows: LaGrange, Lima, Scott, in Van Buren Township; Ontario, Lima Township; Brighton and Greenfield Mills, Greenfield Township; Mongo and Brushy Prairie, Springfield Township; South Milford, Milford Township; Wolcottville, Woodruff and Valentine, Johnson Township; Steno, Clearspring Township; Emma, Eden Township; Pashan and Shore, Newbury Township.

Until the railroads were built through this county mail was brought in by stage route from Fort Wayne. After the railway was completed by the Michigan Southern routes, mail came in via Sturgis and Kendallville. Since 1870 mail has been received by the Grand Rapids & Indiana line and distributed to points in the county from Kendallville, Noble County, LaGrange and Lima.

In the '90s and later, the introduction of the free rural route delivery of mail commenced a new era in mail service to the rural portions of this county. Many postoffices were then discontinued and mail has since been delivered at the very dooryards of the farmers of the county each forenoon of six days in each week.

The present postoffices within LaGrange County are: LaGrange, Bloomfield Township; Howe, Lima Township; Wolcottville, Johnson Township; Topeka, Clearsprings Township; Shipshewana, Newbury Township; Stroh, Milford Township; South Milford, Milford Township; Mongo, Springfield Township; Ontario, Lima Township; Valentine, Johnson Township.

Original Village Plats

The following is a list and dates of the original village plats made in LaGrange County since its organization:

LaGrange—Was platted June 18, 1836, in section 19, on land purchased from the United States by Messrs. Reuben J. Dawson, William F. Beavers, George F. Whittaker and James McConnell.

Vistula—Was platted in the south half of the northwest quarter of section 25, township 38, range 11, on May 9, 1836. The proprietors were Elisha U. Shepard and Bazaleel Alvord. It was a "paper town" only and was platted on Wall Lake in what is now Greenfield Township.

Ontario—Was platted May 30, 1837, in the southwest quarter of section 33, township 38, range 10, by Nathan Jenks.

Howe (originally known as Mongoquinong, and later Lima)—Was platted in October, 1834, by Moses Rice and Ica F. Rice, about the center of Lima Township.

Wolcottville—Was platted April 6, 1853, by proprietors, Joseph and Elizabeth Keasey, in section 33, township 34, range 10. It had been surveyed in 1849 but not recorded until 1853.

South Milford—Was platted in 1855 by Francis Henny and John A. Bartlett, in section 32, township 36, range 11.

Haw Patch—Was platted December 9, 1891, in section 31, township 36, range 9, by Joseph Kinney and twenty-six other persons. It is now known as Topeka.

Valentine—Was platted April 15, 1879, in the northwest of the southwest quarter of section 9, and the northeast of the southeast of section 8, township 36, range 10, by James S. and Lissa A. McKibben.

Shipshewana—Was platted January 18, 1889, in section 12, township 37, range 8, by Hezekiah Davis and Sarah R. Davis.

Topeka—Was originally known as Haw Patch and this part first called Topeka is situated in the northeast corner of section 36, township

36, range 8. It was laid out by the Indiana Improvement Company, June 14, 1893.

STROH (originally Hayward)—Was platted September 1, 1899, in the northeast corner of section 13, township 36, range 11. It was first known legally as Stroh February 15, 1900. The proprietor was William Hayward.

ELMIRA—Was platted September 28, 1899, in section 12, township 36, range 11, by Jacob Forst and Jacob Perkins.

BURLINGTON—In Bloomfield Township, a "paper town" by William C. Tillman in section 1, in 1836.

EDDY—Was platted August 29, 1901, in the southeast corner of the northwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 36, township 36, range 9.

THE VILLAGE OF SPRINGFIELD—In Springfield Township. Was laid out, but there seems to be no record of it now. Its location is not exactly known. It had at no date over eighty persons living there. It was laid out by Leonard Appleman in 1842.

MONGO—Was platted by Drusus Nichols, March, 1840, in sections 5 and 8 of township and range 11.

SEYBERT—Is a small platting in the southeastern part of Van Buren Township, a station point on the Michigan Southern Railroad line.

LEXINGTON—Is a small platting, known as Brighton Postoffice, in about the center of Greenfield Township.

VAN BUREN—Is a small platting, known as Scott Postoffice, in section 13, township 38, range 8. It is in Van Buren Township.

BLOOMFIELD—In section 23, in 1836, was platted by M. J. Hill and Ivory Crandall.

LaGrange in State's Centennial

At the time of the State's Centennial, LaGrange County, at her "Corn School" exhibition week in the county seat observed the centennial by putting on a beautiful historic pageant of school children. Each township was represented, a certain period or phase of history to portray the occasion. It resulted in a handsome panorama of Indiana history from the time of the Indians occupying the county to the present. Not only were outstanding events clearly represented, but the real life of the people, religious, educational, political and industrial, was very effectively produced. The success of this pageant was largely due to County School Superintendent Frederick G. Smeltzly. Carl S. Willard was the county centennial chairman.

Soldiers and Sailors Re-Union Association

The above named society was organized in its present form, August 11, 1894, for the mutual benefit of all old soldiers and sailors of the United States, who have been honorably discharged from the service of their country. Among the prominent men who organized this association should not be forgotten such men as veterans J. H. Caton, who was the first president, Daniel Rasler, R. B. Pierce, M. V. Butler, John Groosbeck, E. H. Forbes and others.

Originally a registration fee of ten cents was required, but this rule has been abandoned.

The first elective officers of this worthy association were: J. H. Caton, president; R. B. Pierce, treasurer and secretary; committee on constitution and resolutions, John Groosbeck, M. B. Butler and Ralph Ashley.

The 1919 elective officers are as follows: J. P. Caton, president; Will DeWitt, vice president; G. Rasler, secretary; J. C. Rasler, treasurer. Committee on concessions is: J. C. Rasler, T. A. Rasler and J. K. Forbes.

From about 1880 there had been occasional soldier re-unions held in various parts of this county, and about 1890 a picnic association was formed, but no records were kept of the proceedings. These re-unions were held at South Milford, by the Grand Army of the Republic; later they assembled at LaGrange, from which point they moved to Mount Pisgah, their present location. Soldiers come annually from nearly all states in the Union—from New York to the Pacific Coast literally speaking. It has come to be the biggest affair in LaGrange County, aside from the annual "Corn School." Speakers of prominence from a great distance are sometimes secured, and everybody turns out and makes the hearts of the old soldiers feel young again. These well-attended re-unions tend to promote patriotism and should never be allowed to go down in this county, which has ever proven itself true and strictly loyal when our flag has been assailed.

LaGrange County Old Settlers' Association

This organization was formed in 1872 and held its forty-seventh annual re-union in June this year, having held its re-unions every year about the middle of June.

The present officers are: Ira Ford, president; John Price, vice president; Mrs. Neva Feller, secretary; S. F. Musser, treasurer.

In 1901, Judge Joseph D. Ferrell offered a loving cup to the person who lived the greatest length of time continuously in this county. In 1917 the space on such loving cup had all been filled by the names inscribed thereon, and Rosane Newman, of LaGrange, gave a new loving cup as a memorial to his father, Richard Newman. These cups are both elaborate pieces of silverware.

It has been the custom for many years for the assembled old settlers to meet in the forenoon at Lutheran Church, in LaGrange, about 10 o'clock and have their exercises and a basket picnic dinner, in the basement of the church. To show the nature of these meetings and the good times had on such occasions, we will here give the program for the last re-union—June 19, 1919:

Leader—O. L. Ballou. Prayer—Rev. T. A. Estell. Song—"Shall We Gather at the River"? Short talks by Judge J. S. Drake, Hon. J. E. Ellison and others. Quartette arranged by Mrs. L. F. Showalter. Experience meeting led by Rev. Cyrus U. Wade, followed by Frank Spaulding, E. A. Olney, Chauncey Stukey and others. Appointment of committees. Song—"God Be With You Till We Meet Again." Benediction—Rev. Milo N. Wood. Noon picnic dinner in dining room of church.

In the afternoon the session was held in the park. Songs, reading of letters, short speeches, an address by Rev. B. Earle Parker of Mishwaka, who was born in LaGrange, and whose great-grandfather was Elder Connelly, one of the first Methodist ministers in this county; after which was the presentation of the loving cup by R. L. Thompson. Community singing, "America." Benediction by Rev. B. W. Stoakes.

Of recent years Hon. O. L. Ballou has acted as chairman of the exercises in the forenoon session. Speakers are usually secured from the old settlers of this county, though they have lived elsewhere for years, they always find unalloyed pleasure in the returning of these annual love-feast days. These occasions are real "green spots" of earth, recalling the bright days of yore, to the minds of pioneers.

The two loving cups held by the oldest residents present at the re-

Group of Old Settlers

unions have inscribed on their polished surfaces the names: Priscella Rogers, 1901; Elijah Anderson, 1902; Edward Fobes, 1903; Phineas Huntsman, 1904; Richard L. Newman, 1905; Mrs. John Paul Jones, 1906; George Craft, 1907; William Prentiss, 1908; John Smith, 1909; William S. Olney, 1910; Milton Todd, 1911; Mrs. Charlotte Miller, 1912; Cook C. Lawrence, 1913; Mrs. Mary E. Parker, 1914; Mrs. Martha Jacobs, 1914 (both same year); James Oliver, 1915; Henry L. Taylor, 1916; Mrs. Nelson Stacey, 1917; Mrs. Frances Spearow, 1918; Harvey Prough, 1919.

An Interesting Reminiscence

The following reminiscence was dictated by pioneer John Smith, of Lima Township, in June, 1918, when he was ninety-five years of age, but his mental faculties were but little impaired. Ira Ford and three others of the Old Settlers Society made this interview, and it can be safely relied upon as historically accurate:

I was born October 24, 1823, in Clark County, Ohio, and my parents moved to Marion County, Ohio, and we lived there until 1835, when we came to LaGrange County, Indiana. I now own a part of the land purchased by my father when he came to the county. He purchased the same from Messena Thurston. When we came to LaGrange County it was inhabited by the Mongoquinong Indians. These Indians belonged to the Pottawattomie tribe, and had inhabited this country for many years. They lived in small tribes, and had been scattered all over this part of the country for many years, and numbered from 1,400 to 1,500 in LaGrange County. The old chief's name was Mongoquinong, and his father and grandfather were born in this section. Of course that name was given to the country in which they resided.

When I came here there were some apple-bearing trees bearing fruit, supposed to have been planted by old Johnnie Appleseed, a man who made a trip from Cincinnati to St. Louis and every place he stopped he planted apple seeds and thus marked his trail across the country. One of these groups of trees are on the Kimmel farm, and another where the slaughter house at Lima now stands. These trees bore a sour reddish apple.

When we came to this county there were about 200 or 300 people living in and around what is now the Town of Howe. There were a few scattered families in the south part of the county where Haw Patch now is situated. The Cochrans, Jones and Lattas, who came there in 1832. East of Howe was known as Pretty Prairie, and then came English Prairie, and south and east was Brushy Prairie. The north part of the county soon all settled up, while the southern part was slow in settling. For that reason the first county seat was located at Lima, now Howe. The first courthouse was erected at Lima.

The county seat was changed to LaGrange by a vote of the people. The south part of the county being now nearly settled, decided that it was too far north and took the question up and our people being good people helped to change the location to LaGrange, that being the geographical center of the county. The south part of the county was timber land and of course was hard to break. The Lattas and Nelsons were the first settlers of the Haw Patch. Then came the Ramseys and Walkers. These were good men and urged the change of the county seat. Of course many Indians still lived in the county, perhaps 100 or more settlements being a few miles apart.

The Old Forge was started by Lee and Wood, about 1840. They made iron from the bogs gotten close to the forge in what is now called

Hobbs Marsh. That used to be low and later grew trees, but it is now all cleared off and good land.

Daniel Harding was the county's first sheriff and lived just east of Howe on land north of the Edgcomb's Corners, on what was later known as the Nelson Stacy farm. At that time there were three county commissioners, one assessor, who also had charge of the insurance work of this county; three associate judges; old Mr. Spaulding and Amos Davis were both judges at that time; they also had an auditor, clerk and recorder. The first recorder was Mills Averill.

We sold our grain and food stuffs at Fort Wayne and used the old Indian trail when we took our stuff to the market. We went to Detroit also for merchandise. A Mr. Bass used to do teaming for the country from here to Detroit and return. I well recall the first stove we ever had was brought back by Mr. Bass from Detroit. We also took grain to the mill at Niles and Hillsdale. The first railroad was at Niles, and of course many teams went back and forth to that point. One of the first regular roads was made to Niles. Large logs were laid crosswise of the road bed and tire iron was placed on this and dirt filled in among the logs. It was rough and hard to drive over, but don't believe it was any worse than riding in a Ford automobile.

We had many exciting times when the Indians were many in the county. Once I remember that an Indian stole a horse about thirty-five miles south of us and our officers caught him and put him in jail. Of course the Indians did not like this and they came in numbers to our county seat and camped there. A fort was begun by the whites out at Cedar Creek, on the east side of Cedar Lake, that being a place where the Indians had to go to get to the east. But after a while there were as many as 1,500 Indians around about here and matters looked alarming. A consultation was held, the whites compromised the matters and the Indians promised that this particular Indian who had taken the horse would be kept away from these parts and the prisoner was let out of the jail and the Indians went away, after which there was no more trouble between the red men and the whites.

CHAPTER XVIII

CHRONOLOGY OF THE COUNTY

The subjoined is a chronology of important events transpiring within LaGrange County between the years 1829 and 1891, covering a period of more than three score years:

1828

The first settlement was made in LaGrange County one-half mile west of Lima, then called by the Indian name—Mongoquinong, or Big Squaw Village.

Nathan Fowler built a cabin on the banks of Crooked Creek, near where in modern times a water tank was erected.

1829

A trading-house was established by Ica Rice, and his brother Moses settled there that year.

Jason Thurston, William Thrall and Jonathan Gardner settled at Lima in 1828-29. Jesse Huntsman and Nehemiah Coldren effected the first settlement in Van Buren. William Miller and Benjamin Jones settled in Greenfield.

1830

Settlements were effected this year in the northern part of the county. John B. Clark made the first settlement in Springfield Township.

1831

First settlers came to Newbury Township.

The Methodist Episcopal Church near Lima was organized at the home of Robert Hamilton.

Union Mills at Mongo were erected. A saw mill was set in operation at Lima.

1832

LaGrange County was separated from Elkhart County and duly organized.

First Township organizations were Lima and Greenfield. First term of court convened at the house of Moses Rice, October 22. County seat was located at old Lima. First postoffice was established at home of George Egnew, on Mongoquinong Prairie. Town of Lima platted. Settlers flee on account of "Black Hawk War" alarms. First land entered in Clearspring Township, by Anthony Nelson. Eden Township settled by William McConnell and Robert Latta. Benjamin Jones and

John B. Clark make first land purchases in Springfield Township. Preaching by Rev. Christopher Cory in July. Defiance highway established; also Haw Patch road surveyed.

1833

A saw mill constructed in Newbury Township.

Milford Township has its first settler in the person of Jacob Butts.

David Hanson was the first settler in Bloomfield Township. First log schoolhouse built in this year near Lima. First courthouse erected. Fort Wayne road established.

1834

Springfield Township constituted this year on May 4th.

Saw mills erected in both Van Buren and Ontario.

Hon. James B. Howe, first resident attorney, admitted to the bar.

A County Bible Society organized at Lima. A Methodist Church formed in Van Buren Township.

A mill built near Shipshewana Lake. Johnson Township settled by advent of Nelson Nichols, Peter Lampman and John Adams, who entered land.

1835

Lexington Village platted. First schoolhouse erected in Milford. First settlement near Wolcottville. Bloomfield Township organized May 5th. Survey of the Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad through this county.

1836

Town of LaGrange platted during this year by Reuben J. Dawson, William F. Beavers, George F. Whittaker, and James McConnell, June 18th. The first Presidential election of the county held. A distillery at Still Lake, Lima Township, was doing a large business. LaGrange Collegiate Institute was organized by Nathan Jenks. Stage line established to connect with boats at Constantine.

1837

Pottawattomie Indians removed from the territory.

1838

First schoolhouse in Wolcottville built by Philo Taylor and others. Clay Township organized. The autumn was marked by a very extreme drought and unusual sickness in the county.

1839

Wolcottville Methodist Episcopal Church formed. First divorce case of county filed in court. LaGrange Collegiate Institute opened.

1840

Celebrated religious revival at Pretty Prairie. Great political campaign excitement—delegates sent to Tippecanoe battle ground.

1842

Eden Chapel built in this year; also Brushy Chapel in Springfield. The "LeGrange Freeman" established by Samuel Hemenway, at Ontario—the first paper of the county. The Ontario woolen mills were erected during this year.

1843

A Congregation of Saints organized at Lexington. LaGrange Methodist and Presbyterian churches formed this year. The frame courthouse at LaGrange was built. A grist mill was started in Ontario.

1844

The first Amish settlement in Newbury Township was this year. Postmaster No. 1 at LaGrange was appointed in the person of C. B. Holmes.

"The LaGrange Phalanx," a Fourier organization, was formed in Springfield Township. The county offices moved from old Lima to the newly established county seat at LaGrange. The Peoples Advocate established at Ontario.

1845

An extensive distillery was established at Lima. The "Lima Democrat" was founded at Lima by Jewett & Bennett. The LaGrange Whig was started during this year by James Castle, at Lima.

1846

The first teachers' institute in Indiana was held at Ontario by Rufus Patch. The peppermint industry commenced this year by Hawley Peck.

1847

The first normal school was held this year by Professor Patch.

1848

The Lima Odd Fellows Order was established. The Fort Wayne plank road established; terminus, Ontario.

1849

Large emigration to gold fields of California. Masonic Lodges organized at Lima and LaGrange.

1850

Negroes begin their escape from slavery during this year. The first ever heard of the "Underground Railroad" and a "station" was located in Milford Township. Mulberry and locust trees first planted in the county.

1851

A saw mill started in Milford Township. Wolcottville Seminary founded by Miss Susan Griggs. An Episcopal Church formed in Lima.

1852

LaGrange County Agricultural Society organized, October 1. Free school system first established in Indiana. Companies in LaGrange and adjacent counties authorized by Legislature to break up horse thief and counterfeiting gangs.

1853

The first county fair was held in LaGrange. South Milford was platted. The Boyd grist mill was erected at LaGrange during that year.

1854

A bank was established at Lima by S. P. Williams and John B. Howe. The Lutheran Church at LaGrange was established. Ontario

Congregational Church building was dedicated. LaGrange County changed from democratic to whig, politically this year. An Amish Church was established at Haw Patch.

1855

An Odd Fellows Lodge was instituted at LaGrange. Railroad excitement and ground first broken for the present Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad. The Town (now City) of LaGrange incorporated.

1856

LaGrange's first newspaper, the Herald, was established by G. D. W. Stancliff. Methodist Church at LaGrange completed. Gen. John C. Fremont, republican party standard bearer, received a large majority in this county.

1857

Six companies of LaGrange Rangers attended the parade at Kendallville January 16th. "The LaGrange Standard" was established by John K. Morrow and Ray Houser.

1858

An outlaw named Gregory McDougal was hung by the Regulators, near Diamond Lake, Noble County, January 26th.

1859

A business block destroyed by fire at LaGrange. La Grange Democrat established by J. S. Castle, run a while, moved to Lima and soon discontinued publication.

1861

Fort Sumter was fired on April 14th and four days later J. H. Hall of Lima made a call for the first volunteers for the Civil war. April 20th. J. H. Rerick drew up a paper for enlistment, and May 21st the "LaGrange Tigers" started for Indianapolis, with William Roy as their captain.

1862

This year saw the first draft for soldiers in the Union cause in LaGrange County.

1863

A gloomy year in the American Rebellion. One side wanted peace without union and the other faction wanted peace only with freedom and union. Many Union men enlisted during that year.

1864

The Lima Branch Bank burned during this year. Union sentiment in the lead. Recruiting went forward rapidly in the various regiments. In December, Lincoln called for "three hundred thousand more men," and LaGrange's quota was 191.

1865

The National State Bank of Lima was organized. The county commissioners offered $400 bounty to men who would enlist. Bonds were issued to cover such expense. In April great excitement obtained over the surrender of Lee to Grant and the closing scenes of that four-year

war. Great sadness prevailed upon the occasion of the assassination of President Lincoln.

1866

The returned Civil war soldiers held a grand camp-fire near LaGrange in the month of September. Four thousand attended daily. The Good Templars organized here this year. June 22d a hurricane visited the northwestern part of this county. Subscriptions were asked for the building of the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad over the old route.

1867

Work was commenced on the railroad. Base ball fever strikes LaGrange County in real earnest. First postal money offices were established in this county.

1868

Decoration Day first observed this year in LaGrange County. The "Grant, Colfax and Peace" Presidential campaign was a heated one here.

1869

Month of January an exceptionally mild, warm month. April 24th a great conflagration swept property in LaGrange Town—six business blocks fell before the fire fiend. Loss, $16,000.

1870

First brick block in LaGrange erected by James R. Devor. Dunker Church erected at Haw Patch. Grand Rapids & Indiana railroad completed to LaGrange from the north.

1871

Dr. David Rogers, who settled in Clearspring Township in 1833, died in April this year and in his will left his large estate to the poor people of the county who had no home or means of their own for support. Chauncey Barnes murdered Adda Dwight, of Van Buren Township, then attempted to suicide. He was sentenced for life in the penitentiary.

1872

A general vaccination was ordered in the county. March 8, contract let the construction of a new jail. June 11th old settlers hold a convention. Three ladies offer their ballots at LaGrange. The great horse disease known as the epizooty attacked most every horse in the county.

1873

In January Kerr's flouring mill was burned at LaGrange. Heavy snows blocked all northern Indiana roads. The new jail was first occupied. In March a wool-growers' association was formed in this county. The LaGrange Protective Association was reorganized, to cope with thieves and tramps. The first postal cards were issued to the offices of LaGrange County in August. The first Granges of Patrons of Husbandry in the county were formed this year.

1876

Centennial year (1876) ushered in by a midnight celebration at LaGrange. In March several citizens leave for gold fields of the Black

Hills. County commissioners grant licenses to saloon keepers of county. LaGrange Light Guards organized. A steam boiler exploded and instantly killed three persons.

1878

Cornerstone of new and present courthouse laid August 15th. The first poultry show at LaGrange. The Farmers Rescue Insurance Company organized.

1879

Silver dollars first began to circulate in this county. A very successful camp meeting was held at LaGrange. The LaGrange Democrat was established by J. F. Snyder. The county offices were moved to the new courthouse in November.

1881

This year noted for its spring floods. A cheese factory established at LaGrange. Many ditches begun under the new drainage law. Numerous railroad surveys were made through the county this year.

Flour mills and other property burned at Ontario, amounting to $10,000, in the month of June. Memorial services for General Garfield. No potatoes grown here and many were imported from Scotland.

1882

January—An organization formed to fight drive well patents. In June the County Farm south of LaGrange was sold at $7,500. July—United Brethren Church opened in LaGrange. August—A contract let to build a county infirmary. A semi-centennial celebration at Lima. The Presbyterian Church at LaGrange dedicated. Its cost was $8,000.

1883

"Standard Time" introduced in county. Death of Hon. John B. Howe. The new county infirmary accepted by the county authorities. May 14th only tornado of note visiting county occurred with great violence. It went through Van Buren Township and caused a loss of more than $100,000. Remarkable red sunsets noticed this season.

1884

The City of LaGrange was visited by a very destructive fire in January. On the 5th of that month, when the thermometer registered 20° below zero, the business houses of Messrs. Will, Cutting, Rose and McEntarfer, south of the courthouse, fell by cause of the flames. Wheat falls from $1 to 70 cents per bushel. This was a famous year for flag pole raisings—it was the first Cleveland campaign. In September a slight earthquake shock was felt—the first on record here. Many Canada thistle law violations were prosecuted this year.

1885

February—The county was snow bound. February 10th the worst day recorded here. Mercury fell to 21° below zero. Trains all stopped. New St. Mark's Episcopal Church at Lima dedicated. The LaGrange Sentinel established. Memorial services for General U. S. Grant in July. Street lamps first used in LaGrange. Thomas A. Hendricks memorial services. Lime Manufacturing Company organized in November.

1886

February—Lowest temperature mark, 13° below zero. Roller skating craze. Slack's wagon factory burned at LaGrange. July—Knights of Pythias organized at LaGrange. October—Baptist Church at LaGrange organized.

1887

The thermometer registered 16° below zero January 1. Sleighing good. February—Water very high. Great religious revivals at LaGrange. One hundred and fifty thousand acres of land under cultivation. October—Last fair under the management of the old association. Contest between the public and the "Drive Well" patent owners resulted in defeat for the patent owners.

1888

January—Sons of Veterans organized in county. First Farmers Institute held at LaGrange. March—A contract let for lighting the streets of LaGrange by electricity. Corner-stone of new Methodist Church at LaGrange laid in June. Electric lights first used in LaGrange August 28th. A folding chair industry established at LaGrange.

1889

Methodist and Lutheran Church buildings dedicated this year. March—Eight store buildings on east side Detroit Street burned out; loss $10,000. April—Northern Indiana Conference Methodist Church held at LaGrange. Water-works project at LaGrange defeated at election. Wolcottville Water Association formed. June—Aid sent to Johnstown flood sufferers.

1890

January—Hotel Ruick opened. June—North Side annexed to LaGrange. November—Leases on land in this county taken for exploring for oil.

1891

The "Globe" at Wolcottville established. May was unusually cold. Courthouse clock set to Standard Time. LaGrange Fair Association incorporated for $10,000. First Building & Loan Association formed at LaGrange. New fairgrounds purchased.

Detroit Street, LaGrange

CHAPTER XIX

THE TOWN OF LAGRANGE

First Platting—Surface and Description—The County Seat Question—Early Residents—Early Business Interests—Industrial Enterprises—LaGrange Thirty-Seven Years Ago—Cemetery History—Municipal Affairs—The Postoffice—Business of Today.

The Town of LaGrange is the county seat of LaGrange County; is situated in the geographical center of the county in sections 19 and 30, of Congressional Township 37, range 10 east. The land on which the original plat was executed was purchased from the Government at the land office at Fort Wayne, in 1835, by George F. Whittaker and Theodore Craft. Later Joshua T. Hobbs purchased an interest, and thus became one of the first proprietors of the townsite. It was platted June 18, 1836, by Reuben J. Dawson, William F. Beavers, George F. Whittaker and James McConnell, all deceased more than a third of a century ago.

The original town was laid off into lots 66 by 132 feet, with a public square 132 by 280 feet, streets 66 feet in width, and alleys 16½ feet wide, crossing each other at right angles, the names of the streets being Mountain, High, Detroit, Poplar, Walnut, Sycamore and Canal, running north and south; Lake, Steuben, Factory, Michigan, Spring, Lafayette and Wayne, running east and west. Detroit has always remained the main business street. The town site proprietors donated the county several lots, including the present public square, the same to hold so long as they were used for public purposes. One provision was "The proprietors reserve the right to divert the stream of water which passes through the town, to any place not to exceed one-fourth of a mile from its natural channel, for the use of mills and other machinery."

The townsite was covered with a dense forest, thick underbrush and prickly ash, interspersed with shrubbery and briars. The county commissioners were not wise in one of their official acts, in that they let the contract to Shadrack Carney to cut down all of the stately trees on the public square, thus depriving the ground of any beautiful shade trees which had to be grown from artificial trees set out years later.

To the south and east of the present public square, there was a swamp and it took years of work and many hundreds of loads of earth with which to fill this low ground up to its present level.

The first two dwellings erected in the new county seat town were by Isaac P. Grannis and Thomas Clark. The latter lived with his family in one of these houses, while the other was used as a tavern or boarding house, in which to keep the contractors on the courthouse. The first frame structure was a warehouse built by William Wigton, on the northeast corner of Detroit and Springs streets, where now stands the National Bank. It was also soon occupied by C. B. Holmes as a general store. Here was kept the first postoffice with C. B. Holmes as postmaster No. 1.

The receipts of this postoffice for the first quarter was $1.08, in contrast with the receipts of the present postoffice for the last quarter ending October 1, 1919, which amounted to $2,136.67. During that very year so wild was the country and so plentiful the game, that Ans Clark killed seven deer in one day in gunshot sound of the public square then being cleared from the huge forest wilderness.

The erection of the first county buildings has been treated in the chapter on County Organization and Government, hence is not further noted in this connection.

Following in the wake of the two pioneers who built the two log cabins here, came in other settlers, hearing of the location of a county seat to be developed. The first frame houses were built by George Hopkins and Peter H. Fox. Hopkins was a carpenter by trade and immigrated here from Medina County, Ohio. Robert McClasky and family came from Ohio in 1843. He was the first boot and shoemaker in LaGrange. He built the third log house. In 1844 the county offices were moved from Lima, the former seat of justice. The Medical Chapter tells of the early physicians—see index. Also the general chapters (banking) give the history of early and present banking.

The second mercantile business was established in 1843 by Herman B. McCoy and William S. Boyd, in the old Boyd Building. In the spring of 1846, McCoy and James B. Caldwell started a tannery, made leather and manufactured many excellent harness. This was the first industry of the kind in LaGrange.

The early mills were the saw mill constructed by D. Martin in 1844, and the same stream of water propelled the flouring mill, started in 1856-57 by William S. Boyd and John Starr.

Early Business Houses

The first regular drug store was established by Rensselaer Rheubottom in 1852, in a small frame building near the Boyd Block. Drs. John H. Rerick and Howard M. Betts engaged in the drug business in 1860. Dr. Rerick sold out to Dr. Betts in 1861, and entered the Union army, that being the beginning of the Civil war. The drug business was continued by Betts in the old American House building, erected in 1855, by John Will. In 1855 was opened the first tin-shop in LaGrange, with Perry S. Hemminger as proprietor. Jones & Hemminger opened the first hardware store in the village in 1857. C. B. Holmes was the first grocer. It was in 1844 that Andrew Emminger came here and established a chair factory. The first banking was provided for here in 1872—see Banking chapter. The oldest secret society lodge in LaGrange was the Masonic, in 1852.

The Commercial Interests in 1882

In 1881-82 LaGrange had seven dry goods stores, one millinery store, with fancy goods, three millinery and dress-making shops, two tailor shops, five grocery stores, four boot and shoe stores, six drug stores, one stationery and periodical store, three hardware stores, three butcher shops, three saddlery and harness shops, two banks, twelve lawyers, thirteen physicians, three newspapers, two jewelry stores, two dental offices, two photographers, one music store, three sewing machine offices, three barber shops, four restaurants, three flour and feed stores, three hotels, three saloons, three liveries, two farm implement dealers, two marble shops, five blacksmith shops, two express offices, one patent medicine manu-

factory, one gunsmith, two grain warehouses, two steam saw mills, one steam flouring mill, two planing mills, three wagon shops, one carriage factory, one pump factory, a large cheese factory.

Coming down to today, let it be said that with the changes of a quarter of a century, many of the above named industries have gone down or moved to other parts of the country. The town is now in possession of but few industries, aside from its mills and elevators; its creamery and its new factory in which store fixtures and show cases are to be made in large quantities by a recently incorporated stock company.

The foundry and machine business, once lively shops, have long ago ceased to exist here. The timber having been cut off there is no further use for saw mills. The business interests today are largely confined to the numerous retail stores and the various shops of the common trades, such as are always supported by an excellent agricultural district, such as surrounds LaGrange. The banking chapter will disclose the fact that the community is in fine financial circumstances and as a rule people are all entirely out of debt.

The Grand Rapids & Indiana Railway line from north to south is the only railroad, save a short spur to the northeast, a part of the old St. Joseph Valley Railroad, from east to west.

The postal service is excellent—it has seven rural deliveries extending out from it to all parts of the central portion of the county. It is a second class postoffice, with about a $10,000 annual receipts.

Postoffice Employes

In the month of October, 1919, the office force and carriers are as follows: Postmaster, Henry C. Eldridge; assistant postmaster, George E. Grubaugh; clerk, Harry J. Guy; rural carriers, Edward A. Robinson, Edgar D. Bixby, Maynard F. Musser, Wm. H. Kauffman, Hiram Ridley, Clyde M. King, Frank L. Ecker. The village carriers are: Ralph Zimmerman, Lawrence E. Grubaugh. LaGrange postoffice transacted a business of $2,136.67 during the last quarter, ending July 31, 1919.

Municipal History

LaGrange was incorporated in 1855, the following constituting the then board of trustees: Andrew Emminger, William C. Kennedy, William Rheubottom and Rensselaer Rheubottom, who held their first meeting December 26, 1855, and organized with the following officers: Rensselaer Rheubottom, president; Charles B. Holmes, clerk; Andrew Ellison, marshal; Caleb Strang, treasurer; and John B. Case, assessor.

The present (1919) city officials are these: Trustees, J. F. Roop, First Ward, president of the board; Charles A. McCally, Second Ward, water commissioner; Dr. James K. Duff, Third Ward, street commissioner; George M. White, Fourth Ward, street commissioner; J. O. Wiggins, Fifth Ward, cemetery commissioner; L. A. Foster, town attorney; R. C. Rowe, clerk; J. O. Stewart, marshal.

The town has about one-half mile of brick paving, miles of modern cement sidewalks, a beautiful town hall, near the splendid public library, courthouse and jail. Four years ago the town met with a loss by the burning of its leased town office rooms and most of their old records.

Waterworks of LaGrange

In 1893 the town was provided with a most excellent waterworks system. A vote of the people the year before had decided to bond the place

for this much-needed improvement. It consists of six wells (six-inch pipe) down to a depth of from 90 to 140 feet. These wells are distributed over an area of a couple of acres, near the pumping station, close to the depot. The piping goes into water-gravel, thus furnishing the purest of water, and in inexhaustible quantities. The direct pressure system is employed by which the double pumps force the water through the 5½ miles of water mains throughout the town—there being no tower or tanks. There are sixty-two fire-plugs or street hydrants. There is a volunteer fire department provided with ample fire-fighting apparatus to insure reasonable safety in ordinary fires. The burning of the old frame car barns several years ago, is the only very destructive conflagration in the town since it had waterworks installed in 1893. The pounds of pressure given by the pumps in the water-plant on Michigan Street is 110.

Lighting System

LaGrange is lighted by electricity furnished by a private corporation, known as the LaGrange Electric Light and Power Company, which company has power plants of steam at LaGrange and one by water-power at Ontario, where the waters of Turkey River, which have flowed on ever since white men knew this county, in sufficient volume to propel various kinds of machinery. It is now harnessed to produce the electric current by which a half dozen or more of the surrounding towns and villages are brilliantly illuminated. Power is also furnished and heat sold for domestic uses, all of which reminds one of the radical and far-reaching improvements made in the memory of many now residing in this town.

There had been another electric light system in the town, beginning as early as 1888, which used the arc lights.

The town now owes $500 on their waterworks, and has a bonded indebtedness of $10,000, on bonds issued January 1, 1919, running ten years, the same being issued to care for the new town hall and other obligations. These are known as refunding bonds and draw 6 and 7 per cent interest.

Disastrous Fires

With the passage of years LaGrange has had her full share of fires with the accompanying property loss. Since 1874, among the fires worthy of mention in the annals of the place, may be recalled the burning of the old American House in 1874, and a new brick building was erected on the old site, by Abijah Brown and three sons. This, one of Northern Indiana's best hotels, was destroyed by the fire of 1877. January, 1884, there was a big fire on the south side of the public square, when the thermometer registered 20° below zero. The records of numerous other fires have not been preserved.

Population

LaGrange has never grown rapidly. In 1880 it had not far from 1,400; in 1890 it had 1,784, in 1900 it was given as 1,703, and the last United States census gives it 1,772—fourteen less than in 1890, twenty years before.

It may be added that LaGrange is a good "home town"—a place noted for good schools and churches, a quiet, law-abiding citizenship,

and many fine homes wherein dwells a happy, contented people. It is supported largely by the fine farming community around it. Here is an excellent field for a line of small factories, some of which are already being agitated.

The Silent City

No better index can be had of a given community than to note the care and attention given to the resting place of the departed dead. This marks the distinction between the half-heathen and the Christian civilization. The first burial place in LaGrange was land including the site of the present school building. It occupied about two acres, and there the town and surrounding country buried their dead until 1863, when removals were made to the present cemetery, three-fourths of a mile to the south and a little east from the courthouse. The spot is picturesque

Carnegie Public Library, LaGrange

and has a cement walk running to its enclosure from the center of the town. It has plenty of suitable shade trees and shrubs to make the place beautiful. It is owned by the corporation of LaGrange and well cared for. Here rests the remains of hundreds of the pioneers. Many expensive and many more befitting and moderate tomb-stones mark the spot of parent, brother, sister and friend.

Public Library

What is now styled the Carnegie Public Library of LaGrange, had its origin in an earlier association, formed by the ladies of the half dozen or more Women's Literary Clubs of the town, who through the Women's League they formed, established a public library which for two years or more was supported by private subscriptions, donations, etc., until (under the state law) the proper standing could be obtained by which a tax could be levied to maintain such an institution. This former society opened its library rooms November 9, 1912, in a building on the south side of the public square. A regular organization was perfected by which citizens of Bloomfield and Clay townships, with the Town of

LaGrange, are maintaining the present public library by taxation. About $2,000 comes from the two townships, and the town furnishes the remainder. At the proper time, the matter of building a library building was suggested to that famous iron-master library builder, Andrew Carnegie, who donated $12,500 towards erecting the magnificent structure now seen at the corner of West Spring and High streets. The ground on which this library stands was donated by the Rose brothers—Isaac, Samuel and Leon Rose. The building was dedicated February 8, 1919, when over 400 persons registered their names with Miss Florence Emerson Herbert, who was the first librarian in the town, in the old organization, and who carefully attended to the manifold duties of that office for seven years, till her removal to Lincoln, Nebraska, when her mother, Mrs. Georgia Emerson Herbert, was appointed (September, 1919) as librarian to succeed her, and she is still the efficient, painstaking librarian. Miss Florence Emerson Herbert had special training for library work and laid well the foundation for the present library.

In the autumn of 1919, the library received a handsome gift as a memorial for the late deceased Ray W. Malone, son of the donors, Mr. and Mrs. L. W. Malone, in the way of his private library, amounting to 350 books. He was an only child and died in Camp Dodge, Des Moines, Iowa. The total number of books in the library, exclusive of the lot just mentioned is about 3,000, and 30 periodicals find their way to the reading rooms of the library regularly.

The president of the library board is Frank J. Smith, who is the only person ever holding the position here.

CHAPTER XX

JOHNSON TOWNSHIP

DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLERS—FIRST ELECTION—WRIGHT'S CORNERS — VALENTINE — WOLCOTTVILLE — INCIDENTS — EDUCATION AND RELIGION—POPULATION—THE LAKES, ETC.—ORGANIZATION.

Johnson Township is situated on the southern line of LaGrange County, with Clearspring Township at the west, Bloomfield Township at the north and Milford at the east. It constitutes all of Congressional township 36, range 10 east. In the southern half there are numerous small lakes, some of which originally covered more than a section of land. The largest of these is Oliver Lake, covering over 600 acres, while Adams Lake comes second for size, with Witmer and Atwood lakes not much less in their size. The drainage of the county, however, has greatly reduced the size of many of the lakes. Some of these lakelets have fine sandy and gravel shores, and originally all had beautiful clusters of oak trees, with here and there maple and beech groves.

The township has two present villages—Wolcottville and Valentine. The first election was held April, 1837.

EARLY SETTLEMENT

The first two settlers to claim their landed rights in Johnson Township were Nelson Nichols and Peter Lampson, both coming in June, 1834, the former entering land in section 34, and the latter took eighty acres of section 33. John Adams came to the township in 1834, entering his land on the shores of the lake that finally took his name. The above named three men were the only ones who took land here prior to January 1, 1835. Levi Wright came to the township in the autumn of 1834, but did not enter land until February, 1835, at which time he bought eighty acres in section 13, and within two years had over 300 acres more.

The following men took land and commenced to build homes for themselves in the year 1835:

Samuel Benham, Peter Tillapaugh, George Walker, John Hughes, Jeremiah Bidwell, Robert Meeker, John Doty and Robert Latta. Some of these men did not remain long, but drifted on to greener pastures. Five men were present and aided in the raising of Mr. Wright's cabin in the fall of 1834; these gentlemen were: Messrs. John Adams, Nelson Nichols, Peter Lampson, Daniel Martin, and one other whose name is now lost with the flight of years.

The next settlers were: Thomas Oliver, Philo Taylor, three Indian traders at the Tamarack, George Wolcott, Henry Nichols, Almon White, Hiram Gardner, John Vaughn, Samuel Koon, Joseph Caswell, Levi Wildman, William Hardin, Nathan Sherman, Aaron Hill, Thomas Higgins, William Taylor, James Oliver and others who followed shortly thereafter.

Organization

Johnson Township was organized after its creation in March, 1837, by an election in April of that spring, at the residence of James Campbell, Hiram Humphreys serving as election inspector. James Campbell was elected justice of the peace, while the names of others elected is not now a matter of public record. During 1836-37 a greater part of the settlers just enumerated commenced clearing up their timber, so that they might begin to farm in a paying manner.

Another "First Settlement" Theory

It has long been believed by many of the residents of this township, that prior to the settlement made as above mentioned in 1834, that there was a much earlier settlement of the white race here. Certainly as early as 1833, possibly 1832, the trading-house of Comparet & Bowrie, of Fort Wayne, sent to the Tamarack one or more Frenchmen to open a trading station with the Indians, who often came there in great numbers. One of the traders was Runeau, a brother-in-law of Comparet. Early after his death, the widow of Runeau conducted the tavern for the Fort Wayne firm. The tavern was built of tamarack poles, about seven inches in diameter and it was known far and near as the "Tamarack House." In July, 1836, Burris & Durand, or possibly Burris & Hitchcock, built a dam and saw-mill just south of the Tamarack House. It was a small, rough frame structure in which was placed a sash-saw and an old-time flutter-wheel. The water power was not the best and fifteen hundred feet of lumber was considered a big day's run. One of the sawyers was Hiram Hardy.

In 1844 the above mentioned Comparet constructed a grist mill on the south side of the river. It was three stories high, a frame structure and from it was turned out large quantities of family flour. The mill was sold to O. P. Grannis, who held it till 1879. In 1866 it paid its owner $3,000 profit.

In later years the Tamarack became a resort of bad men, bad women and bogus money, as well as a hiding place for horse thieves and other outlaws.

When the pioneer settlers first came to this place they found the township a tangled wilderness, full of wild animals and almost as wild men and women. The whites had a bad impression of the people there from their first introduction. These semi-wild people had a good sized temporary village on the west bank of Oliver Lake. They mingled freely with the whites, going to their cabins to trade with them, also to borrow and beg of them. These Indians and half-breeds used to want to remain all night at the cabin fires of the settlers, and sometimes they were allowed to. Upon one occasion some remained at the home of pioneer Oliver and in the morning he had a lot of axes and other tools to sharpen and asked the Indians to assist by turning his grindstone for him. At this they shook their heads, tightened up their blankets and left the cabin. After that incident Mr. Oliver was not annoyed much by the Indian loafers!

Wright's Corners

Levi Wright entered his land in the vicinity of what has long been known as "Wrights Corners." He was a well-to-do man and had many friends. A few years later came Joseph Head, who built a house at the Corners, and still later on came Mr. Kimble, who also built there, and

soon his house was opened as an inn to the general public. Vaughn & Wildman, about 1847, opened a country store, selling about every article asked for in new countries at that day. They also bought and sold cattle, sheep and hogs. After three years Wildman retired from the firm, the latter continuing until 1851, when he too retired. Strange as it seemed, Mr. Wright was bitterly opposed to any village springing up near his place. Men of trades and professions implored him to sell them lots on which to build a village, but he stubbornly refused. Otherwise, doubtless the railroad line would have been surveyed through the "Corners," and no other village in the township would ever have been thought of. But in spite of his opposition, a hamlet finally sprung up near him—Woodruff—and a postoffice was there established, as well as stores conducted by Messrs. Adams, Crandall, Strayer and Woodruff.

Village of Valentine

Another village of Johnson Township is Valentine, situated in sections 8 and 9, township 36, range 10 east. It is a station point on the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad line. It has two general stores, a garage, a postoffice and several dwelling houses, as well as a good brick schoolhouse which has had a few terms of high school within it, but now only the grades are taught there. In April, 1879, this village was platted and twenty-one lots were disposed of. There had been quite a good sized hamlet at this point for many years prior to the plat being executed. William Painter opened the Valentine House in 1874, and Oscar Gerdner also entertained travelers there at a later date. The real commencement of Valentine was when Sergeant & Clugston built their saw mill there in about 1870. Steam double saws were used for a number of years. A considerable quantity of lumber was shipped annually from Valentine Mills. Albert Scoville, of Sturgis, commenced to operate a large factory in which were made tool handles, staves, barrel headings and butter-tubs. In 1874, William Painter placed a good stock of goods on the shelves of his general store, which it is stated had no "dry" goods for sale. Several dealers have tried their hand here, but none have ever succeeded in building up a very large trade.

In November, 1873, William Painter was appointed postmaster and served as such until 1881. The place affords a small trading point for the busy farmers near by, who have not the time to go to larger places for the ordinary supplies they require from time to time.

The present dealers are: Ray Van Drew, the postmaster and Abe Raver, both carrying small general stocks. The garage is now conducted by Russell Morrison. The town assessor is Arthur Smith.

Town of Wolcottville

Wolcottville is at the present junction of the Grand Rapids & Indiana and the Wabash Railroad lines, in sections 33 and 34, township 36, range 10 east. Its southern part is within Noble County. It was platted April 6, 1853, by proprietors Joseph and Elizabeth Keasey, who had it surveyed in 1849, but not recorded until 1853. It is now an incorporated town, but the first record books are not in existence, so far as is now known. The present (1919) officers are: Trustees, H. J. Eshelman (president of board), Wilson McCormick and William Smith; clerk, H. L. Sawyer; treasurer, C. S. Fulghum; marshal, Fulton Nichols.

A system of waterworks was installed in 1908, for which bonds were issued against the town, and all have not been paid off yet. There are two deep wells—one is 90 feet deep and the other 110 feet in depth. Two

receiving tanks hold a surplus of water for emergency. A good brick pumping station is near the wells and near to Main Street. At this station are also the town offices and fire company's headquarters. The town is guarded by a volunteer fire company.

A private company provides electric lights. The public school building of the town is a high school building erected in 1898, is situated on a hill to the north of the town, proper, and is a handsome structure. The population of Wolcottville is about 700. All of the usual business houses found in a place of its size are here found. The banks are the Wildman State Bank and the State Bank of Wolcottville. The local newspaper is

Main Street, Wolcottville

called the Gazette, for which see the chapter on newspapers of the county.

The lodges of Wolcottville are the Masons, Odd Fellows and Modern Woodmen of the World. (See lodge chapter.)

The churches are the Baptist, Methodist Episcopal and the Evangelical. (See chapter on churches.)

The latest building improvement is the new Ford Garage, a very large brick structure in the heart of town. Also the Wildman State Bank Building is considered one of the finest, for its size, of any in the county. The Wabash Depot at this point is within that part of the place which extends over into Noble County.

Of schools, churches and secret societies the reader is referred to general chapters on such topics elsewhere in this work.

The population of Johnson Township is now about 1,320.

CHAPTER XXI

BLOOMFIELD TOWNSHIP

LOCATION — DESCRIPTION — RESOURCES — FIRST LAND ENTRY — EARLY SETTLERS NAMED—BACKWOODS—GAME—STORIES—ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIP—FIRST OFFICERS—POPULATION—VILLAGES.

In May, 1835, a new civil township was created by the county commissioners, comprising all of Congressional township 37, range 10 east, the same to be called "Bloomfield." Congressional township 36, lying to the south of the newly formed sub-division of LaGrange County, was added, for judicial purposes. Two years later, Johnson township was made from township 36. Bloomfield is bounded on the north by Greenfield and Lima townships, on the east by Springfield, on the south by Johnson and on the west by Clay Township. It contains the full thirty-six sections. The Town of LaGrange, the county seat, is situated within this civil township. The topography of this part of the county is somewhat diversified, though does not vary greatly from adjoining portion of the county. The southern portion, and extending into the central part, is quite rolling, and in places hilly. The northern part of the township is level, and of a sandy, yet very productive soil. Pigeon River, the main water course, enters the township from the east, with a general course westerly across sections 1 and 2, then to the northwest passing out about one mile east of the center. It has numerous, though very small tributaries. Fly Creek, one of these branches, also has numerous lesser tributaries. What may be termed lakes are found within this township—Fish Lake, Sloan Lake, and Cline Lake, the former being in the southeastern part. Fish abound in these lakes and for many years there has been numerous resorts about their banks.

The land in Bloomfield was surveyed in July, 1831, and soon put on the market, at a dollar and a quarter per acre. When settled these lands were largely forest where grew the oak, beech, hickory, ash, elm and walnut. It was soon found that the soil in this section was of the richest in the county, and all the available lands were taken up during the years of 1834-35 and 36. The first tract purchased from the government was entered at the land office at Fort Wayne, March 13, 1833, by Hugh R. Hunter, being the northwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 1.

SETTLEMENT

With the beginning of 1836 this township had within its borders only thirty families, as follows: Caleb Jewett, Hart Hazen, Mr. Townsend, Peter L. Mason, Amasa Durand, Ira Hays, Almon Lawrence, Curtis Harding, Palmer Grannis, Jacob D. Groves, Rev. Thomas B. Connelly, Joseph Welch, George D., Samuel and Daniel Carl, George Cooper, William Hern, Sr., William Hern, Jr., Moses J. Hill, Moses Newell Hill, Washington Adams, Elihu Champlin, Solomon Scidmore, Alanson N. Dewey, Levi Green, John Davidson, Joseph Davidson, Joseph Richards,

Selah P. Benham and Thomas Newell. New York, Maryland, Ohio and Virginia furnished the bulk of these first pioneers in Bloomfield.

The advent of each family meant the building of a new cabin and another little opening is the forest where vegetables and grain might be produced as soon as possible for the subsistence of the family. For a year or two these clearing patches usually did not have more than an acre or two within their limits, and such a patch was planted to "garden truck" and a small patch of corn for roasting ears and for the stock. These crops were only raised and preserved with the utmost care, as the birds of the forest—the wild turkey, squirrel, raccoon, blackbirds, and other creatures all put in a bid for their share. The head of the family hunted and brought home game and the good wife and mother did her part by whirling the spinning-wheel until late hours in the night, that the family might have yarn and from it the socks and clothing made on the hand loom. Luxuries were uncommon and only procured at great cost. They were seldom indulged in. Trading points were far distant—miles away in the deep forest country with nothing but a trail to them. Danger was on every hand—wild beasts were prowling around maddened by hunger; impassable swamps impeded progress, unbridged streams and a score more barriers hedged up the way of the traveler. The Indians, though generally speaking friendly, could not always be trusted. In those days the nearest trading points were at Fort Wayne, Toledo, Hillsdale, or Michigan City. To these points grain was hauled and groceries and other necessities were procured by the hardest and longest of trips. Yet it is related that unalloyed happiness was found in the humble log cabin-homes. Society was upon a level—the only passport needed was a good, clean character. For a young man or young woman to go to "church" barefooted was indeed no disgrace. Mills soon had to be constructed and men were found ready and willing for the profit found in it to build such mills for sawing lumber and grinding grain into meal and flour, dark though it might be in color, it was duly appreciated when brought to the fireside of the hungry family.

The first saw-mill in the township was placed in operation by Daniel Harding in 1835, in section 17. Another early mill was the VanKirk Mill, a short distance from the Town of LaGrange. This was built by Peter Prough. Other mills were the Newton Mill, of Lima Township; Green's Mill, later the property of Jonathan Dorsey, and Hills Mill, all on Fly Creek, on the old Fort Wayne road. Ira W. Brown built the first steam saw-mill, three miles east of LaGrange. These and other mills have long since denuded the land of the great forest trees, until it scarcely seems possible that the broad expanse of land without trees growing now, was once a dense forest of giant trees.

The first settler in the township, David Hanson, made the first brick, in both township and county. He effected his settlement in 1833 in the southeast quarter of section 26.

Organic

Bloomfield Township was organized as a civil township in June, 1835, an election being held at the house of Moses J. Hill. Odd to relate, Mr. Hill was inspector of election and was elected as justice of the peace. The first general election was held in April, 1837, at the house of Abel Mattoon, in section 21. Solomon Scidmore, John Davidson and Horace Bartine constitued the board of election. Jacob Groves was elected justice of the peace; George D. Carl, constable; E. W. Weir, and Daniel Carl, overseers of the poor; Joseph Davidson and Alanson N. Dewey,

fence viewers; John Davidson, Hiram Babcock, and Marvin J. Hill, supervisors.

Population

The population of this township in 1890 was 1,812; in 1900 it was 1,019; in 1910 it was only 923.

Village Platting

Outside of the present Town of LaGrange, this township has never had but two village plattings, that of Burlington, platted in the north half of section 1, the plat being made May, 1836, by William C. Tillman. He was a "paper town" speculator who made a fine map of his village, showing it to be located on the Pigeon River, which was of sufficient size to utilize shipping by good sized boats. He went East and there sold town lots to some six or eight families who soon immigrated to this county, only to find they had been swindled. Not even a cabin was ever erected on that platting. However, "Bloomfield" was platted in section 23, on the Fort Wayne road, and now known as "Hill's Corners." This platting was effected by Moses J. Hill and Ivory Crandall, September 14, 1836. This bid fair to become a place of note, but failing to secure the county seat and the railroad line not striking it, nothing much ever come of the town lot proposition at that point.

For the platting and general history of LaGrange (Town), see special chapter on "Town of LaGrange."

The church, lodge and school history of the township has been treated in the general chapters on such topics.

CHAPTER XXII

VAN BUREN TOWNSHIP

Description—Surface—Population—Organic—Early Settlement—Educational and Religious Standing—Villages of Van Buren and Marion—Other Important Events—Village of Seybert.

Van Buren Township was named for the then president-elect of the United States, and it is the extreme northwestern sub-division of La-Grange County. It is bounded on the north by Michigan, on the east by Lima Township, on the south by Clay and Newbury townships, while at its west is Elkhart County, Indiana. It contains thirty-six sections, the same being in township 38, ranges 8 and 9, east. It comprises a great variety of lands—level, fine farming land in the east, and in the west a beautiful country, full of small lakes and beautiful landscapes. Pigeon River flows through the center of the territory and it has numerous, though small tributaries. The main stream originally furnished a fine water power, and so great was the flow of water that it was proposed to make it navigable as an outlet to the lake region, but the advent of railroads forever ended that proposition. Its lakes include East Lake, Stone Lake and Fish Lake. Even as late as 1880, it was estimated that fully one-eighth of the territory of this township was in "marsh land," but much of this land has long since been fully drained and is under cultivation today.

Population

The United States census gave the population of this township at three enumeration periods as: In 1890 it was 1,105; in 1900 it was placed at 1,009 and in 1910 it was given as only 985.

Organic

At their January, 1837, term the county commissioners ordered that all of the county north of township 36 and west of the center line of section 9, to be set off as "Van Buren Township." John Olney was appointed inspector, and an election set for the first Monday in April for a justice of the peace, at the house of Seldon Martin. The first election at the site of the village of Van Buren, called out some thirty voters, but just who were elected, the records being missing, no one can tell.

Early Settlement

So far as can now be determined, Jesse Huntsman, who took the only piece of prairie land in the township in 1829, before land was on the market, and Noah Coldren, who that year erected a house, near where later stood the bridge over Crooked Creek, were the earliest settlers in Van Buren Township. The first settlements were naturally made east of the

village, on land well timbered, but free from underbrush, owing to fires started by the Indians. Hereabouts the trees were full of wild honey, and all seemed inviting to the pioneer who might in this "green glad solitude" make for himself and family a desirable home. In 1831 the land was open to settlers by payment of $1.25 per acre. The nearest land office was at Fort Wayne. Ami Lawrence, Nathaniel Callahan and Asa Olney went from Lima to Fort Wayne on foot, following the old Indian trail, to enter lands. The earliest party of settlers were inclusive of the following: Nathaniel Callahan, with his family; Obediah Lawrence, who died in 1852; his brother, Ami Lawrence, died in 1839; Asa Olney and family; John Olney and a few others, all emigrating from Washington County, Ohio, and settled within two miles of Van Buren at different places, at what is now known as the Crooked Creek Settlement. In the spring of 1831, John Cooke, an Englishman, entered land in section 17, and died there that year. In June, 1835, came Peter and Nicholas I. Sixby, to sections 10 and 14. In 1843 came Arby Crane, who later removed to Lima. From that date on the township settled rapidly—too rapidly for the present historian to trace out.

It should be added that the western portion of this township commenced to receive settlers about 1837, when came Jacob Moak, and a few years later the settlers included Robert and John Marshall, Englishmen, Mr. Bower, George W. Ferguson, Garel Osborne, John Sallier, William Mack, William Davis, who was a very friendly Quaker. The first burying ground was on the Mack place.

By 1837, the land was practically all taken up by actual settlers and speculators and usually was valued at five dollars per acre at that date. The building of the Michigan Southern Railroad aided materially in developing this part of LaGrange County. In 1834 wheat hauled to Constantine, Michigan, only brought 35 cents per bushel and corn 18 cents. Wheat was not easily raised then, either, as much difficulty arose by reason of smut, so the farmer had to spread his grain on a floor and wash it before taking it to market, or to mill.

Schools and Churches

Until the sale of school lands was brought about, settlers paid their teachers directly, the rate being about $1 a week. Clarissa Munger was the first to teach school; she taught in section 17, at Mr. Callahan's. The church chapter will inform the reader concerning the various religious movements in the township.

An Early Tragedy

In June, 1871, Addie Dwight, daughter of Charles Dwight, a highly respectable family, while entertaining her school pupils at Stone Lake, was murdered by a former lover, named Chauncey Barnes, of Elkhart County. He was tried and sentenced for life. This was a general sensation through this part of Indiana for some time.

Village of Marion—Defunct

In 1836 on the Vistula Road, on land later owned by Richard L. Newman, was laid out by Francis Rhodes, Isaac Buckley and others, a village named Marion. A tavern was opened there by the plat owners and a general store conducted by James Belote and Mr. Buckley. John Fowler, who owned a distillery on Buck Creek, lived at this point. It was not long, however, before the village disappeared midst the corn and wheat fields of that section of the country.

Village of Van Buren

In section 13, range 8 of township 38, was platted the village of Van Buren, the postoffice being named Scott. The original plat was owned by Martin Brothers, who purchased 280 acres in this section from the government in December, 1833. The village was surveyed in 1837 and in 1844 enlarged by N. N. Sixby. Lumber and flouring mills had been started before there had been any signs of a platted village. The Martins built the saw mill, utilizing the splendid water power of the Pigeon, in the summer of 1834, and during the next year built a flouring mill. These mills served for a number of years when larger and better were provided, until at last they were large enough in capacity to turn out 15,000 barrels of flour per year, and 350,000 feet of lumber. But as time went on, things changed—the timber was all cut off and great milling centers robbed this place of its industries forever. No village exists there today. In 1881 there were two stores and a few shops there.

In 1836, the Martins started a distillery in a log house near the mill. It was operated until 1840, when the removal of the Pottawattomie Indians to the West—beyond the Mississippi—the demand for "fire-water" was not nearly so great! Another one was run at Van Buren under the name of "Hart Distillery." This was on the highway between White Pigeon and Fort Wayne. Scott postoffice was established in 1836. A frame church was built in 1858.

Village of Seybert

This is the only present village within the limits of Van Buren Township. It is located in section 32, and is a station point on the Michigan Southern Railroad. It consists merely of a station, a few small business houses and plenty of room in which to expend as the years coming will certainly demand. It is within a rich farming section, with prosperity seen on every hand.

CHAPTER XXIII

NEWBURY TOWNSHIP

NAME OF TOWNSHIP — LOCATION — ORGANIZATION — LAKES, INDIANS, ETC.—THE FIRST AND SUBSEQUENT SETTLERS—MILLING—TOWNS—AMISH PEOPLE AND THEIR CUSTOMS—CHURCHES, SCHOOLS AND GENERAL DEVELOPMENT—THE TOWN OF SHIPSHEWANA—POPULATION AND ENTERPRISES.

Newbury Civil Township, LaGrange County, derived its name from Middlebury, in Elkhart County, which it adjoins. The name was given at the first town meeting. Originally its territory belonged to Lima Township, it being separated in 1837. The first election was held April 3, that year, at the house of Truman Wilkinson. By inviting and imploring men of a voting age, whether citizen by law or not, they managed to muster up thirteen votes. Mill hands from the Shipshewana mills aided materially in increasing the votes upon that occasion, it is related. There were just enough offices to go round among the voters. The poll book shows the names to be: Daniel H. Keasy and Elijah West, clerks; Amos Davis and James Cotton, judges; Truman Wilkinson, inspector. The election resulted as follows: Amos Davis, justice of the peace; Willard Catton, constable; Elijah West, inspector; Esick Green, supervisor; George Lotterer and Elijah West, overseers of poor; Franklin Goodenough and George Hilt, road viewers.

Newbury Township is located on the west line of the county and is Congressional Township No. 37, range 8. It is south of Van Buren, west of Clay, north of Eden and east of the county line.

The streams are the Little Elkhart River and a branch of the Pigeon. Lake Shipshewana is in the northern part of the township. Originally, the east part of this township was quite low and marshy. Generally timber obtained, but here and there were openings. Among the small lakes once of more importance than now, were Cass, Catton and Hood lakes. Lake Shipshewana derived its name from the Indian chieftain of the Pottawattomie Tribe, said to be buried around the lake at some now unknown spot. In pioneer days the Indians mingled with the whites in their hunts and sports. Game was very plentiful, and honey bees were found in great numbers. Wild turkey, deer and bear were common.

FIRST SETTLEMENT

The first settlement was effected before the land had come into market, and there is no record of their names or locations of settlement, except that the first "squatters" were from the Woodbridge families in section 19, about 1831. They built a cabin which was found vacated by the next who came to the township. The first land certificate was issued to Obadiah Lawrence, dated July 17, 1835. Elijah West and a Mr. Anderson came to the township in 1834, and the next year built a dam and race and set in operation a saw mill on Shipshewana Creek near

the center of section 3. Andrews died in 1835, the first death among the pioneers. This early mill dam was believed to be the cause of sickness in that vicinity and was finally torn down after which the mill went to ruin.

In 1836, Amos Davis, one of the most prominent men in the early history of LaGrange County, came to the Woodbridge place. He had already entered land in section 19. He built the second saw mill in the township.

In 1836 came Esick Green who remained twenty years, and Truman Wilkinson who died in 1857. Another pioneer was Charles Barron. Frank Goodenough entered land in section 7, and there erected the first frame barn in the township. Alexander Poynter, of Delaware, Alexander Berry, of Ohio, and his sons were early settlers. Joseph Keasy came to the township in 1836, and it was on his farm that was organized in the fall of 1837—a Methodist Church.

In February, 1837, George Lotterer took possession of land, on Shipshewana Lake, where he laid out the Village of Georgetown, which proved to be only a "paper town." About 1876 Mr. Lotterer removed to Fort Scott, Kansas, and was said to have been the wealthiest man in Newbury Township. Soon after another settler, John Keightly, had built his cabin, it was burned to the ground and with it $1,500 in money. Many a hard incident was the lot of the hardy pioneer who invaded the wilds of LaGrange County.

Of the church and school life in Newbury, special chapters on such topics are given in this volume.

First Roads and Markets

Trading was usually done at White Pigeon, Michigan and at Middlebury. In 1837, Amos Davis brought a load of flour and other provisions, from Michigan City to Lima with five yokes of oxen. On the White Pigeon trail there were but two houses. In 1833 a road was run from Lima to Goshen. In 1840, Amos Davis surveyed three roads—the Middlebury and Haw Patch and the White Pigeon and Ligonier roads.

Railroad Outlets

For many years this township was hedged in and cut off from other parts of the country because of the lack of a railroad line through its borders. Three lines of railway were surveyed, but all failed, until finally the branch of the Lake Shore and Southern passed through the northern part of the township, with a station point fixed at Shipshewana. (See Chapter on "Railroads.")

Pashan Postoffice, Etc.

This postoffice was established in 1844, and was kept at the house of Amos Davis, until he removed at which date it was discontinued. In 1872 it was re-established at a small settlement north of the Baubaga road, near the center of the township. Here was started a store, a blacksmith shop and a physician located. In 1881, a postoffice was established at what was styled Lake Shore, near Hood Lake, the official name being Shore. Dr. W. H. Shrock was postmaster at that point four years. A steam saw mill was started there in 1870, by Charles and Monroe Atwater. A schoolhouse and the Mennonite Church are on the shore of the lake. In the southeast corner of Newbury Township is

found Emma postoffice settlement, formerly known as Eden Mills. Andrew Hostettler and Jacob Hostettler were owners of a general store there, the former being postmaster.

The Amish Church

Concerning the church of this name the reader is referred to the chapter on the churches of the county. Suffice to say these people have at one time or another, owned about all the land within the township. Their settlement dated from 1844, when they came in from Somerset County, Pennsylvania.

The Town of Shipshewana

This enterprising place is located in sections 10 and 11, and was originally platted in January, 1889, by Hezekiah Davis, and as it was a

Public School, Shipshewana

new town on the new railroad line (Lake Shore & Michigan Southern) it grew like magic. Brick buildings of modern style went up on every hand. A bank, a hotel, a public hall, a Methodist Church, all constructed of beautiful brick, soon beautified the place. Strange to relate the town was near the burial place and old village of the Indian tribes who for unknown centuries had hunted and lived in this neighborhood. Savage and civilized life here certainly meet in great contrast as the years have gone by.

The population of Shipshewana is now about 600. Its chief industry has usually been considered as its saw mill enterprises. The Hawks Manufacturing Company of Goshen was early in this field with its business ability and capital to help boom the place. In reality this town is not much better in point of industry than it was a decade and more again. However, being within a rich, well cultivated farming section, it is a good trading point and has numerous good stores and shops, mills, etc., accommodating the local trade, in and out of the place.

Here one finds a good banking house—the Farmers State Bank—a local newspaper—the Chronicle. A planing and sawmill by the Farver Lumber Company; a small grist mill and grain elevator. Also in church and lodge life supports a Methodist Episcopal Church, a Congregational Church and an Odd Fellows Lodge.

Shipshewana was incorporated as a village April 18, 1916. Its first officers were: Trustees: J. E. Sunthimer, First Ward; Merrill F. Hunn, Second Ward; Perry Swartzentrubes, Third Ward. Merrill F. Hunn was the first chairman of the board of trustees; C. Vernon Miller, clerk, and Willard Altland, marshal.

The 1919 officers are—Harvey L. Neu, First Ward; John Dillion, Second Ward; Perry Swartzentrubes, Third Ward trustees, with Harvey L. Neu, chairman; C. Vernon Miller is clerk and treasurer; Delbert Treece, marshal and street commissioner. Since the place was incorporated much improvement has been made in way of street work, sidewalks, drainage and general village work for the beauty and betterment of the place. So far, no water system has been supplied, and the lighting of the place is in the hands of private parties—C. B. Spreuer's private electric plant which furnishes light now for twenty-six buildings besides the stores, street lamps, etc.

Shipshewana has a fine red brick public school building, erected in 1893. It is two stories high, has seven rooms, above basement in which is situated chemical rooms and a kitchen. (See Educational Chapter.)

About one mile to the northwest, is Shipshewana Lake, a small sheet of water on the shores of which is now located a summer resort, with a number of private cottages, boats and bath houses, etc. The health of Shipshewana is left to the professional care of Drs. S. M. Eash and M. F. Hunn.

CHAPTER XXIV

EDEN TOWNSHIP

PHYSICAL FEATURES—LOCATION—POPULATION—FIRST SETTLEMENT—INCIDENTS OF PIONEER TIMES—EARLY MILLS—STORES—"HAW-PATCH"—CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS—RAILWAY—TOPEKA—TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.

[In a former history of this county, that well known writer and old citizen, R. H. Rerick, gave a chapter on Eden Township from which we are permitted to draw for much concerning the early settlement of the township.]

Eden Township is the southwestern civil township in LaGrange County. At its west is Elkhart County, on the north is Newbury Township, east is Clearspring Township. It is all of Congressional township 36, range 8.

This broad expanse of fertile land was styled the Haw Patch, deriving its name from the great growth of hawthornes found growing on every hand. This tract really covers from one to two sections of land in this county as well as some in Noble County to the south of LaGrange. It was found to be of the richest, most easily cultivated soil within the county—no wonder then, that it was named "Eden" when a township became organized a little later. Long years since, the heavy forests and the hawthorn have disappeared and in their stead may be seen the beautiful garden spot of North Indiana, in shape of well tilled farms with handsome buildings here and there, as evidence of a happy, prosperous and fully contented people. This description more describes the southern half, while the north portion was originally one great marsh, from which the two forks of the Little Elkhart River take their rise. As time has gone on, and general drainage has been accomplished throughout the county, this township has been materially changed in its once swampy appearance, to one where immense wild hay crops were annually cut, and in places are still cut, but in other parts, tame grasses have been gradually worked in. There are no lakes or streams of any value within Eden Township.

POPULATION

In 1890 there was a population of 1,138; in 1900 it was placed at 1,311 and in 1910 it was given by the United States census returns as having a population of 1,370.

FIRST SETTLEMENT

Mr. Rerick stated in his account of Eden Township, that he believed the Latta family entitled to the honor of having been the earliest to set

their stakes in what is now Eden Township, but then a howling wilderness. It was in 1830, when Robert Latta, who resided in Urbana, Ohio, came to Goshen, Indiana, to bring medicines and stores for his son Johnston Latta, then a practicing physician in that settlement. While at Goshen, the elder Latta heard from surveyors who had been through LaGrange County, of the fine Haw Patch land, and on his return he visited it, and with it he was delighted. He had a good farm in Ohio, under cultivation, but he longed for a new forest to conquer. So in the early spring of 1832 he left Ohio, and came to the Haw Patch, with his wife and daughter, Achsah. He built a log cabin in section 26. In the autumn of the same year, in section 35, settled William McConnell also from Ohio. He had sons, James, Alexander, Thomas C. and William A., and a daughter, Mary Ann. She was married in 1835, to Isaac Spencer. The McConnells and the Lattas were of different religious and political faith and it was not long before a great rivalry was experienced between the two pioneers. In 1841, Dr. Johnston Latta retired from the medical practice and settled in Haw Patch (now Topeka). He died there in 1873. In later years, the McConnells were more prominent in the affairs of Noble County than in LaGrange County.

Another emigrant from the Buckeye State—William Dempsey, and his young wife, came to this township and lived in section 35. Thirteen years later he died. The date of his arrival from Ohio was in 1835. In 1836, Nehemiah Coldron, from Ohio, located in section 13 and died in 1871.

October, 1835, John Thompson, from Ohio, reached the land upon which he was destined to live. The price paid was $4.37 per acre, a little below the average price for partly improved land here at that date. Wild land had come to be held at double the Government price. Thompson later became member of the Lower House, and still later was a member of the State Senate—1856-60. He drew $3 a day and rode on horse back to Indianapolis to attend the General Assembly.

In the fall of 1835, it is certain that the total number in this township was fifteen householders, and the women and children numbered seventy-two.

Organization of Township

Eden was formed into a civil township by the county commissioners, at their session in November, 1832. It was the second subdivision in the county, it being a subdivision of original Lima Township. It was legally to contain "all of that tract of territory south of township 37 and west of range line dividing ranges 9 and 10." Hence it included all the territory now within Clearspring and Eden townships. LaGrange County then embraced a part of Noble County. The election was held at the house of John Hostettler, who lived near the county line, in Perry Township. The date was fixed at April (first Monday), 1833, for the purpose of electing two justices of the peace. There is no record left, but William McConnell always claimed that he was elected one of them. May 7, 1833, the county commissioners made a further division of the territory, setting off that portion of Eden south of the Elkhart River, as Perry Township. March, 1837, Clearspring was separated from Eden Township.

In September, 1836, the county commissioners selected the house of Obed Gaines as a voting place, and the first Presidential election in the township was held there in November, 1836. Norman Sessions was inspector. There were about twenty votes cast of which the democrats had a good majority. The Whig party frequently carried this township, however.

A General Outlaw Gang

In all new counties there has been more or less of the outlaw troubles. Men and women, too, have left some one of the older countries to get away from law and justice and have commenced again to be violators of the laws. Horse thieves, counterfeiters, escaped convicts, etc., may for a time live in a community—but not long will the settlers allow this to go on. Here in this township they certainly had their full share of this class for the first ten or twenty years after settlement was first effected. Indeed, the Haw Patch region was counted a bad place, and many feared to be caught there after the sun went down, for nothing was too low for a certain class there to do in the darkness of the night. Horses were frequently taken out of the county by regular lines, along which the thieves and their harborers were permanently stationed. Finally, the climax of deviltry came and then it was that the "Regulators" were organized—March 1, 1858, at the residence of Francis Ditman, in Clearspring, with the title of "Clearspring and Eden Detective Police." The president was Abner Lewis, and the vice presidents, Charles Roy, Francis Ditman, William Gibson and William Denny. Then there occurred a great parade at Kendallville by the Regulator companies, when an immense crowd assembled, and one of the criminals was seized and soon after hung near Diamond Lake, in Noble County, and his body taken back to his wife. The criminal class was awed by the determined spirit of the Regulators; arrests were made, and soon the country was quiet and has so remained, except in the '70s and early '80s when the tramps were roving about the country.

The Sycamore Literary Society

Among the interesting and uplifting societies of this vicinity, may be recalled by many still living, the Sycamore Literary Society, organized about 1865—just at the close of the Civil war period. At first, it was only a debating society having its sessions at the schoolhouse. But in 1878 a wider field was chosen and a more permanent organization was perfected and a charter obtained. Messrs. Ira Ford and J. N. Babcock conceived the notion that a hall should be secured by the society and the old Dunkard church, was for sale, so it was purchased, moved and rebuilt in 1879, upon land at the "Corners," donated by Orvin Kent. It was a hall 30 by 52 feet and easily seated 350 persons. It had a stage and necessary scenery. Five hundred dollars was borrowed and donations were secured to further on the enterprise. It proved successful and was the means of doing much intellectual good in the community.

It may be of interest to know how this society paid off their debt of the $500 borrowed from the Strass Bank in Ligonier. They gave entertainments, acted plays, and supported a lecture course and had distinguished men like Rev. T. DeWitt Talmadge, Schuyler Colfax, Col. George W. Bain, and others of high class. When two years rolled around the society had sufficient funds to pay both interest and principal on the debt. Later, this proved a stepping stone to the beautiful hall now found in Topeka. For an account of this see history of Clearspring Township and Village of Topeka.

Trading Places—Villages

Eden Township has never had many trading points. At present a part of the Village of Topeka is within the southeast corner of the township, and a small hamlet has for many years been in existence at Schrock,

in the southwest part of section 9. A saw and grist mill were built near the center of the township in 1854, by Benedict Miller. This flouring mill had two run of stones and did a fair custom business. Both mills were burned long before 1880.

In 1877, John and Amos Schrock built a grist mill with two run of stones in section 9. In 1881 these mills were sold to Tobias Eash.

The only business places in the township have been mostly at the location now known as Topeka, but formerly (before railroad days), as Haw Patch Center, or Haw Patch, or "Slabtown," the latter usually was used, for it was so called on account of the saw mills. William McConnell was postmaster and he also kept the first general store. On the Clearspring side of the township line, another store was run by Timothy Hudson, Jr.

About 1871, Jacob Crusen built a store in Slabtown, which was detroyed by fire two years later. John Keim rebuilt upon the same lot in 1877, and in this building a general store was conducted by Samuel Holland and later by Mr. Keim.

Thomas Trittapoo built a building in 1878, in which a larger, better stock was carried. Much talk and frequent railroad surveys were had in the early '70s relative to a railroad line called the Canada Southern, but nothing materialized until the building of the Wabash line many years later—see Railroad chapter in this volume.

The great problem for many years was how best to drain the standing water from this township. State and county, township and private ditches all were finally brought into requisition and utilized until at last the surface water has been fairly disposed of, leaving the exceedingly deep, rich soil to be tilled and an annual harvest of the best that earth affords in this latitude.

The Village of Topeka

The western part of this sprightly village is within Eden and the eastern portion in Clearspring Township. It is the vicinity of old Slabtown, or Haw Patch, its name being changed when the Wabash Railroad was constructed through the southern part of the county in 1893. For full account of the village the reader is referred to the chapter on Clearspring Township.

CHAPTER XXV

LIMA TOWNSHIP

DESCRIPTION—ORGANIZATION—POPULATION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—INDIANS—FIRST LAND BOUGHT IN COUNTY—ITEMS OF INTEREST—VILLAGE OF LIMA (NOW KNOWN AS HOWE)—OUTLINE OF ITS GROWTH—THE OLD SEMINARY—LAGRANGE COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE—THE HOWE SCHOOL—LIMA AS THE FIRST COUNTY SEAT—VILLAGE OF ONTARIO.

Congressional township 38, in ranges 9 and 10, constitutes Lima Township as known today. It is the central sub-division of LaGrange County on the northern line of the county and state, with Michigan at the north, Greenfield Township at the east, Clay and Bloomfield townships at the south and Van Buren Township on the west. It contains twenty-four sections. Its present population is 1,177. It was in this township that the first pioneers of the county located, and when the county was fully organized it was cut into two civil townships—Lima for the western half and Greenfield Township as the eastern half.

Prior to settlement by the whites the site of present Howe Village (old Lima), had for centuries been an Indian village widely known. It was here that the Pottawattomie Indians had improved the land (as Indians did), had many gardens, and deeply worn trails all seemed to center from all directions upon the "Mongoquinong," as a local point. In the northwestern part of present Howe, where now stands the beautiful Howe School, there was to be seen a third of a century ago, many "corn-hills" made by the Indians with their own peculiar style of a hoe. The whites upon their first arrival found a small lot of apple trees growing, and some believe it to have been the work of a French settlement, while others are sanguine that the seeds for this orchard were planted by "Johnny Appleseed" so well known in Indiana and Ohio as an early planter of appleseeds. What was known as Mongoquinong Village must have had a population of several thousand before the whites entered either Michigan or Northern Indiana. The French traders (who possibly had a post here) at least traded here with the Indians, for there is good proof of this.

SELLING WHISKEY TO INDIANS

An early settler, Benjamin Blair, in 1829 allowed Ica Rice to sell whisky to the Indians in the cabin of the former. One day a whisky-thirsty Indian pawned his blanket for a drink of whisky, throwing it up on the roof of the cabin as a pledge that he would return and pay for his drink of "fire-water," but it was not long before he sneaked back and took his blanket and went away without paying his pledge. After this Mrs. Rice adulterated the whisky with three pails of water. This was the beginning of an extensive barter with the Indians, and it continued on through 1830 and 1831, in a small building that had been built for that purpose. Mr. and Mrs. Rice sold the Indians whisky, blankets, beads, tobacco and lead and other ammunition supplies, and the trade was

satisfactory except when the Indians had too much whisky, when they were at times quarrelsome. These Indians were great beggars; they would enter a cabin home, uninvited, and sit down and make themselves at home, and take anything they fancied they could make use of. In cold weather the whites allowed them to come in and wrap up in blankets and remain by the fireplace till morning, sometimes the entire floor space being occupied. No Indian outbreak ever occurred here, but at the date of the Black Hawk war, there was some fear of it. These Pottawattomie Indians remained around here until 1839 when the Government removed them on to the western country.

Township Organization and Officers

Pioneer J. P. Jones says of the beginnings in this township that "At the session of the Board of Commissioners of the county, commencing May 14, 1832, it was ordered that the county be divided into two townships known as Lima and the other Greenfield * * * . Benjamin Blair was appointed assessor of Lima Township. In June the same year was held an election of township officers. Lemuel Fobes held the position of inspector of this election. Micajah Harding, Sr., and William Adair were appointed overseers of the poor; Andrew Crawford, and John Jewett, fence viewers; Clark Clossen and Andrew Crawford, constables. In January, 1833, the township (west half of the county), was divided into four road districts and the supervisors appointed were—Daniel Harding, William Thrall, Arthur Barrows and John Jewett. As other townships were created, Lima was gradually cut down to its present limit."

Early Settlement

As has been stated in a previous chapter, the first settlement in LaGrange County was effected within this township. Sometime just prior to the spring of 1829, Benjamin Blair, Nathan Fowler, Jason Thurston, William Thrall and Jonathan Gardner located within what is now Lima Township. It is not fully known which really made the first act toward a settlement. For an account of this settlement—first in county as well as first in Lima Township—the reader is referred to the general chapter on the "Early Settlement of the County."

The first land entered in large lots, was in 1831, when Land Patents numbered as follows were issued for lands, all purchased from the Government, and all said lands were located in Lima Township: Nos. 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 649, 658, 659, 700, 721, 921, 922, 924, 934, 935, 940, 1,065. These lands were all entered in the months of March, April, May, June and October, 1831.

Village of Howe—Formerly Lima

Until about 1909, Howe was known as "Lima," the reason for the change in name, at that date, was on account of there being so many shipments of freight, and express, as well as so many pieces of mail and parcel post matter belonging in reality at Lima, Ohio, or articles sent there which belonged here at Lima, Indiana. At least this argument was made when the faction wanting it brought about, were pressing the new name of Howe, named, of course in honor of that distinguished scholar and noted christian gentleman, Hon. John B. Howe. (See biography elsewhere in this work.)

In October, 1834, the Village of Mongoquinong (Lima), now Howe, was laid out by John Kromer, Surveyor and Moses and Ica Rice, proprietors. Two hundred and eighty-four lots were included in the plat and eighty-four lots were donated to the county in consideration of the county seat having been located there. A public square was donated, as well as two acres in the southern part to be used for cemetery purposes. In April, 1836, an addition to the village was platted by Samuel P. Williams, and this was to the north of the original platting. He laid out twenty-four blocks and he donated a block for a public park or square. From 1832 to 1838 Lima grew very rapidly, and when it lost the county seat, it got its everlasting set-back! It has ever been noted for its excellent schools, both public and private and for its religious atmosphere and good influence.

But before forgetting the beginnings of its prosperous period, we should not forget the lawyers, and constables and judges, who began to settle at the county seat, including that most profound thinker, John B. Howe, who had but few, if indeed any, equals in Indiana in his time. He was an able lawyer, a wise politician, and an excellent writer on finance and other topics. The presence of such men at Lima could not but result in general good to the community. Among this class of progressive men of integrity must not be overlooked: Ica Rice, Thomas Gale, Jonathan Woodruff, George Egnes, Seth Tucker, Jonathan Stevens, Gale & Woodruff, Albert Powell, Richard M. Fury, H. W. Wood, Hobbs & Gardner, S. M. Cutler, John Trask, Powell & Haskins, Hill & Morrison, Nichols & Smith, Woodruff & Morse, Morrison & Beecher, Joseph Wright, J. R. Kirby, H. J. Hall, Barber & Wolcott, Durand & Shepardson, Jewett & Rawles, Rawles & Hull, A. Atwater, A. W. Beecher, Cooper & Thompson, Stephen Cooper and others.

First Business Interests, Etc.

Thomas Gale and George Egnew each had a store in Lima Township before goods were sold in the Village of Lima, except the goods sold by the Rices. Egnew only remained a short time and Gale removed to Lima in 1833. He had about $1,500 worth of stock. The best of the pioneer stores in Lima was that of Gale & Williams, afterwards by Samuel P. Williams. This was opened in the spring of 1837 and was valued at $25,000. The goods were purchased in New York City and shipped via Erie Canal to Buffalo, transported by vessel to Michigan City, then hauled in wagons to Lima, the freight bill alone amounting to about $3,000. In 1839 Williams bought his partner out and continued until 1853, when he sold to Jewett & Rawles. Owing to the scarcity of money in those days a sort of a barter and trade business was transacted. Mr. Williams took large quantities of pork, wheat, butter, eggs, etc., shipping the same by wagon to Eastern markets. Live hogs were bought and butchered and salted down during winter months. Merchants usually went East, once or twice each year for goods. Merchants marked their goods with the idea in view that a certain per cent was to be trusted out and lost, so in the end they had a fair return for their money though several large accounts might be lost annually.

Other merchants were Delavin Martin, $12,000 stock; but Moses Rice with a small stock in 1829 must be recorded as the first store.

In 1833 a tavern license was issued to Arthur Burrows, to run a tavern in Mongoquinong, as Lima was then called and changed to Lima by special act of the Indiana Legislature in 1834. By 1840 the village had grown to have a population of 450. Norman Merriman opened the

second hotel in 1835. The old courthouse was used as a tavern or hotel for a time. Harvey W. Wood and Warren Lee kept the Lima House, where now stands the Kingsbury House.

In 1838, David Pucket commenced manufacturing furniture extensively. The same year, Wright & Drake began wagon-making and employed twenty men. In 1850 Lyman Wilcox commenced to operate a first class cabinet shop. In about 1840 glove-making was commenced by Theodore Moore. He dressed skins, made fine robes, etc. In 1845 Richard and John Salmon commenced the iron foundry business, and made plows, employing a dozen or more men. Later Samuel P. Williams purchased this business and in various hands it was run until at least in the '80s. Bar iron was made from bog-ore iron, obtained in the nearby swamps, and portions of this iron were so tough that excellent horseshoe nails and steam boiler iron were produced. Hawks & Co. kept a store to supply the workmen with goods. In 1870 the Star Grist Mill was erected on Crooked Creek, two miles northwest of the Village of Howe (Lima), by Post & Torry, in which were placed two sets of buhrs. At the site of the mill about 1910, O. P. McKee, who had just purchased the property, put in an electric plant and by means of a wire transmits electricity to the village which is lighted nicely by his plant, besides he runs a feed mill by the same power. Other factories went in at early dates, including the "Still" in 1836, by Albert Powell. Not large amounts, but very "good" was the quality as described by old-time drinkers. The corn and other grains used in the "still" were mashed by hand some four men being thus employed. In 1845, William Marten erected a regular distillery at Lima. Twelve or more men found employment and 20,000 bushels of grain were consumed there annually in the making of high-wines. Many head of cattle and hogs were fed from the refuse from this "still" house. This was doubtless the most entensive industry Lima ever had. It went down in the '50s.

A tannery was built in Lima in 1838, by Follet & Johnson, having fifteen vats. A saw mill erected there in 1831 was burned in 1833. Judson & Mills also built a grist mill there about the same date as the saw mill. The saw and flouring mills that have been burned or washed down stream hereabouts are named Legion.

The banking interests of Lima and present Howe are treated in the Chapter on Banks in this volume, while the Educational Chapter gives the general outline history of the LaGrange Collegiate Institute and the old Seminary, as well as the present Howe School, so well known as a fine military institution.

The Present Business

Coming down to the present, it may be stated that after the removal of the county seat to LaGrange, old Lima had to depend largely upon the farming community for its support. The various schools have disappeared except the Howe School which really is the biggest business factor of Howe today. All of the ordinary business concerns are here represented, some larger and some smaller in volume of trade. It is noted for its fine homes, clean streets, quiet orderly manners and good citizenship. It is a prominent station point on the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railway Line, has its elevators, lumber yards, stock yards, etc. Its public school is up to the standard and the high school building is among the best in the county, in many respects. The Military School has been thoroughly treated in the chapter on that institution, as connected with the educational institutions of the county.

Village of Ontario

This is an unincorporated village situated in section 32 and 33, of range 10, township 38. It was laid out by Nathan Jenks, in March, 1837. An addition was made in 1844, by Mr. Jenks. The first settler on the site of the village was George Latterer, who erected his log house in 1834. At about the same time Henry Lake and Mr. Gibson built log cabins there. Soon J. C. Kinney and Mr. Hubbard from Ohio, located on the north bank of the river, and began to construct a mill-dam, and a sawmill was built on the south side of the river. It used the old-time up-and-down sash saw. A Mr. Allen came in from Ohio very soon, and contracted for enough of this water-power to propel a small set of "niggerheads" or grinding buhrs. Here was ground the first grain at Ontario. Poor Allen, had hard luck—had fever and ague, got involved in debt and

Flour and Woolen Mills, Ontario
Left, Flour Mill; Right, Woolen Mill

being disheartened, he tied a meal sack full of river sand about his own body and cast himself into the mill-floom where he was found the following morning. Nathan Jenks purchased the mill property in 1836, and as he stated, intended to get a charter from the State to run a long race-way to the Village of Lima (Howe), and furnish milling facilities at the two points. Stock was sold, the Act was passed by the Legislature, but for some unknown reason the project was abandoned forever. Jenks wanted to locate a Collegiate Institute at Lima and asked more aid than they wanted to give him, and this might have caused him to change his mind about the mill-power. At any rate he located the educational institution at Ontario, patterned after the Oberlin College, of Ohio. (See Educational Chapter.)

Again, Jenks was influenced also by the proposed railroad, known as the Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad, which was supposed to go a short ways to the south of Ontario, but in fact was another "paper railroad" and was never constructed anywhere. Jenks had it in for Lima and wanted to get the railroad, the school and also get the county seat from Lima instead of having it go to LaGrange.

One thing he did accomplish—he built in 1843—the large mill-race

at Ontario, and erected a large grist mill, costing $10,000. It was four stories high and had four run of French mill-stones. It was operated day and night for many years. Towards the end, thirty thousand barrels of flour were hauled by team to market, in one year. This gave Ontario life; cooper shops, heading mills, etc., all kept busy on account of this mill. In 1840 there were twenty-five families living there and the population was estimated to be 120. Later it had 300 population.

It saw its best days, however, between 1850 and 1864. In 1840 Franklin Duncan built a hotel and six years later one was erected by L. M. Abbott. Ontario was the northern terminus of the old plank wagon road from north to south, which was built in 1848-49, and was used about a dozen years. Numerous stocks of goods were kept and several fortunes made there in early days. The mill changed hands several times, finally fell into the hands of Alexander Beach, and as his property was burned, causing a great loss; this fire was about 1880. In 1842, another industry was the L. M. Abbott Woolen Factory, costing $10,000. It was four stories high, had machinery capable of making fine fulled cloth, flannels, satinets, cassimeres, etc. Ten thousand pounds of wool were consumed yearly here. It run many years—was running in the '80s and furnished work for many persons. Buckskin gloves and mittens were here made by another shop. A barrel factory did a thriving business. A sash and blind factory, a potash factory, a tannery, a furniture factory, a boot and shoe factory, all here found their home. But as the years come and went—times and customs and markets have changed and all these products are now made at great manufacturing centers and nothing is left here, as elsewhere in LaGrange County, but the history and memory of the days when all was brisk and lively along the race-way at Ontario, which village is now but a small hamlet, with a few stores and shops.

CHAPTER XXVI

CLAY TOWNSHIP

LOCATION—DESCRIPTION—ORGANIZATION—POPULATION FOR THREE DECADES—ACCIDENTS AND CRIMES—PIONEER SETTLERS.

Clay is one of the central townships of LaGrange County. It comprises congressional township 37, range 9 east, and is bounded on the north by Van Buren and Lima townships, on the east by Bloomfield, on the south by Clearspring and on the west by Newbury Township. Its east line juts up against the west side of the incorporation of the Town of LaGrange, and there is no town within its borders. At an early day the thirty-six sections of land only contained five or six sections which were suitable for settlement, as the remainder was covered with dense timber and impassable marshes and swamps. Hence it was among the latest organized or settled up, although the nearest to the county seat town.

Everglades and swamps were encountered on every hand, water and green scum was in evidence, go where one would in this part of the county in the '30s and '40s. Buck Creek used to go on its semi-annual "rampage," and take every object that chanced to come across its pathway. The north portion of the township, however, has more rough, hilly land and has always looked better to a casual observer, than that portion farther south. Buck Lake, along the north line, for many years, before drainage obtained, was a handsome sheet of water, and became a home "water resort" for the Pottawattomie Indians—braves and belles—when out on the trail. The spot was, for many years rich in Indian relics, and a few small burying grounds.

ORGANIZATION

No early township records are extant for Clay Township. It is known that it was among the latest townships to be organized in LaGrange County. The record appears from 1842 on fairly complete.

POPULATION

The United States census compendium gives this township a population of 1,306 in 1890; 1,180 in 1900 and in 1910 it was placed at only 1,015.

ACCIDENTS AND CRIMES

Clay Township has been the scene of many accidents, and a few crimes. It is only practical, in this work to mention one of each. A party including Hiram Springer, Daniel Rowan, Whiting Phillips and several young men, in December, 1861, at the home of Jacob Beam, had difficulty over something, and as a result Beam was struck on the neck and instantly killed by Springer. All were arrested and stood trial, but

all were acquitted except Springer, who was found guilty of manslaughter, but later was allowed to be released.

An accident occurred January 20, 1876, in this township, one of the saddest in the county. The steam sawmill two miles northwest of LaGrange and owned by William Price and Joseph Kennedy, was blown to atoms, from some unknown cause. As a result three men were instantly killed. They were: Mr. Kennedy, Sebastian Goss, the sawyer and Henry Corwin, the engineer. A small child was also badly scalded in this explosion, and the mill itself was literally demolished.

Pioneer Settlers

The first land certificate issued for Clay Township land was No. 4,536, to Nathan Jenks, on June 9, 1835. One of the later entries was made by the great Massachusetts lawyer-statesman, Hon. Daniel Webster,

Old Mill

who claimed of the Government the east half of the northeast quarter of section 9, and received land warrant No. 12,656, dated July 20, 1836. Daniel Webster afterward sold it to Senator James A. Bayard, whose son became the great democratic leader. As a rule there was little speculation in lands in Clay Township.

The settlement on the town line between Clay and Clearspring townships begun in 1835-36, when Erastus Clark, one of the first justices of the peace, settled in this township on land later owned by John Roy. Ernestus Schermerhorn came in about the same date. John Roy was here in 1838 but did not remain long at that time, but in 1846 returned to stay.

Other very early settlers were: Elisha Taylor, Hezekiah Beebee; Leiflick Sanvorn; Widow Dorcas Bailey and Jacob Mosher. Most all of these came in from some one or another of the Eastern or New England States.

The trading in those days had to be done at Lima (now Howe), or later at LaGrange, on which town the people of this township still depend largely for their supplies, as Clay Township is without village or store accommodations.

The winter of 1842-43 was noteworthy on account of its severity and

great depth of snow which remained on until April 3, and many cattle starved and froze to death for lack of proper shelter and little or no food. This was hard on the new settlers and everybody was only too glad to get what corn meal they could from which they made corn-bread.

Industries

The industries are not extensive in Clay Township, it being an agricultural section. However, in the early times, bog iron ore was obtained from the part of the township known as Hobb's Marsh. This iron was utilized by works built especially for that purpose near Lima, but this business soon proved unprofitable. Perhaps the mills owned and operated by E. Fleck in 1867 and 1871. This was a saw and grist mill, and really was built on the old site of the saw mill of 1837. The flour made in this mill was used throughout LaGrange County and had an enviable reputation, but with the change of milling institutions, the great flour centers of this country have driven this with other mills out of a paying business.

Of the various churches and schools with which the people of Clay Township have been connected, the reader of this volume is referred to general chapters treating on such topics.

CHAPTER XXVII

GREENFIELD TOWNSHIP

LOCATION — DESCRIPTION — POPULATION — ORGANIZATION — DEFUNCT VILLAGES—FIRST SCHOOL—RELIGIOUS REVIVAL OF 1840—THE SPIRITUALISTS—MATTERS CONCERNING THE FIRST SETTLEMENT.

Greenfield Township is in the extreme northeastern corner of LaGrange County and contains about thirty-six sections of land, the same consisting of Congressional township 38, range 11, and one-half of range 10. Greenfield was the eastern half of the county, in 1832. When the county was organized it was soon divided into two civil townships—Lima and Greenfield. Greenfield lies south of the State line of Michigan and Indiana, west of Steuben County, Indiana, north of Springfield and a part of Bloomfield townships, and east of Lima Township.

Pigeon River flows through the extreme southwest corner of its territory, while Fawn River courses through the extreme northeastern corner. Wall Lake is situated in sections 24 and 25 of range 11. The township is made up of varied surface and soil, but as a whole, is counted one of wealth and beauty. It has no towns or villages worthy of note, outside Brighton a small hamlet situated in sections 25 and 30, in range 10. This place was reported in 1910, as having 100 inhabitants, with a few small lines of business carried on. There is also a small burg in the northeast corner of the township, known as Greenfield Mills, where there is a collection of houses and about twenty-five people residing. The St. Joseph Valley Railroad crosses, diagonally, section 36 of this township, but has no station within the township.

POPULATION

The United States census reports for three decades gives Greenfield these figures: In 1890 it had a population of 1,018; in 1900 it was 924 and in 1910 it was placed at only 913.

ORGANIZATION

Greenfield was organized as one of the two original civil sub-divisions of LaGrange County, in 1832. Ephraim Seeley was appointed first county assessor. Jesse Champlin received the appointment of inspector of election. The commissioners also appointed Ebenezer Fish and William Miller, fence viewers; John Anderson and Samuel Burnside, overseers of the poor. With the passing of years, the civil affairs of this township have been administered in keeping with the standard of LaGrange County.

LIVE AND DEFUNCT VILLAGES

In the year 1836, Elisha U. Shepard and Bazaleel Alvord laid out the Village of Vistula, in section 25, on the shores of Wall Lake. This

place was indeed a beauty, as shown on glossy oiled silk and exhibited in the Eastern cities, where a few men purchased corner lots. When they came West to dispose of their property at an advanced rate, (?) not a single house of any description could they find—there never had been one erected and never was there one afterward. The lake was there; it was as nature left it—walled with sand and gravel!

The Village of "Lexington" was platted in July, 1836, by John Kromer a surveyor, for proprietors Abraham K. Brower and Joseph Skettitt. Its location was in sections 25 and 30 (present Brighton). It was not long before Peter Bisel erected a store building and commenced selling goods from a $2,000 stock of merchandise. Later, it carried as much as $6,000 in general merchandise and was a paying proposition. Chancey Adams, also conducted a store at that point. By 1847 there were eight families residing in Lexington. Ira Crandall was proprietor of a small inn. A postoffice was finally established and other merchants came in to share profits with the pioneer dealers. The postoffice here was named Brighton and was discontinued when in the '90s, the rural free delivery routes commenced to net-work this county. This point is still known as Brighton and has a country store or two—that's about all!

Schools and Churches

While the general chapters treat on schools and churches, in passing it may be stated that the first to teach school in Greenfield Township was Miss Jane M. Clark (later the wife of Judge Prentiss), who taught a three months school in the autumn of 1830, in an old building at Lexington.

Revival of 1840

At the Pretty Prairie schoolhouse, Revs. Posey and Lewis L. Allen, Methodist ministers in 1840, held a rousing revival in this township and added many to the denomination they represented. Two men died suddenly during these special meetings, and it made a deep religious impression in the community. It is related that it was the means of over seventy being converted and uniting with the Methodist Episcopal Church.

The Spiritualists had a strong footing in this township at one time. "Mediums" from abroad came in and a strong society or set of "circles" was formed and lasted many years. They had large, interesting meetings but it appears no great spiritual good ever was known to come from the doctrines promulgated. The Barrs, the Hopkinses, the Gillums and Herns were families largely interested in such work. There are still advocates of this faith in the township, but they are not numerous.

Concerning Early Settlement

Thus far this chapter has treated largely on the events that occurred in the township from the date of its settlement down to about 1850, but the remainder of it will be left to a mention of the pioneers, giving the places from which they came, their names and other things closely allied to "first settlers" in any county.

The lands in Southern Michigan were in the market long before they were in LaGrange County, hence many had settled there previous to much settlement here. Many having become dissatisfied in Michigan with

its very heavy forests from which to clear up land, they finally made exploring tours down into Indiana and finding good locations here finally pulled up stakes in Michigan and re-located in parts of LaGrange including Greenfield Township, as now known by its boundary lines.

During 1829 there came to near White Pigeon, Michigan, the following men and their families, and they finally located in this township: Amos Barr, John Anderson, Samuel Anderson, William Miller, Benjamin Jones, John and Felix Miller (brothers), Jesse Huntsman, Ephraim Seeley, Jacob Croy, with possibly a few more. Some came West from Ohio—a number from the same neighborhood—while others came direct from some one or more of the European countries. Others hailed from the Middle States and a few from New England.

Here in LaGrange County and in this special township, there were several beautiful prairies, which took the eye of the men who looked ahead and had faith in something besides a brush patch full of stumps from a forest they had to conquer before they could engage in profitable farming. Such men came here and took chances on a place to "squat" and exist until such times as this prairie land should be thrown upon the market. These persons—everyone of them had their eyes on "Pretty Prairie and English Prairie"—both in this township. The date was 1829, but who first came is not known, but probably Amos Barr was first, as he came into Michigan first of any of this colony of immigrants. Claims in the woods were established by blazed trees; those on the prairies by a plowed furrow or two around the land sought. It is generally believed that Amos Barr built the first cabin in the township, and this was during the autumn time of 1829. This cabin was, however, without floor or roof and was doubtless built more to show his title to land which he hoped to enter, on the prairie, than for any human habitation for that winter. Frequent trips were made during the winter of 1829-30, by the Michigan men who would run down here to see whether anyone else had been looking at their claim with a view of "jumping it." The winter wore away, and quite early in the spring of 1830, William Miller and Benjamin Jones, loaded their goods into their wagons, tore off the roof to their cabin in which they had spent that long winter, and loaded it onto the wagons and set out for the present site of Lexington. Small tents served as a shelter until rude cabins could be made. Miller's cabin was built southwest of the village, while Jones' was near the north part of the place. During the next year or two, most all of the prairies in the township had been taken up by actual settlers. At least twenty-five families resided in the township, included those whose names have already been given as first to invade the township.

How was Pretty Prairie named? This is but a natural question to ask the historian. Well, it was in this wise: Several men, just in from Ohio, were standing at the residence of William Miller, on the south side of the prairie. Looking northward they saw a beautiful picture. This impressed them, as it lay there in the golden autumnal sunlight, fringed with many colored leaves—the maple, the oak and a score more varieties. One of their number asked, "What do you call this?" Miller replied, "Oh, we don't call it anything." "Well," said the stranger, "it's a mighty pretty prairie. You might call it Pretty Prairie." The name circulated, and it has never had any other name.

As to "English Prairie," it received its name by common consent, on account of it being largely taken up by Englishmen just over from the mother country. Among the Englishmen who kept up English customs, may be recalled "Old Tommy" Burnell, who wore knee breeches and long stockings, for many years.

An Early Mill

In 1834, Samuel Burnside built a saw mill in the northeast corner of the township, on Crooked Creek. He owned and operated it until about 1845, when a farm and this mill property were sold to Peter Bisel. A year later Bisel added a grist mill on the same water power. It was a large frame structure and was still doing a good business in the '80s. A small hamlet grew up about the mill—see "Villages."

CHAPTER XXVIII

MILFORD TOWNSHIP

DESCRIPTION—ORGANIZATION—FREE USE OF WHISKY—WILD GAME—"UNDERGROUND RAILROAD"—MUD CORNERS—PIONEER SETTLEMENTS—VILLAGE OF SOUTH MILFORD—THE WABASH RAILROAD—"REGULATORS"—VILLAGE OF STROH—THE CEMENT WORKS.

In many ways Milford Township has much interesting history. This is the southeastern township in LaGrange County. It comprises all of Congressional township 36, in range 11 east. It is bounded on the north by Springfield Township, on the east by Steuben County, Indiana, on the south by Noble County, and on the west by Johnson Township. Its hamlets and villages have been known as Mud Corners, South Milford, Mt. Pisgah, Elmira and Stroh, of which places see later.

Turkey Creek courses the eastern portion of the domain of this township. Turkey, Little Turkey, Lake of the Woods, Blackburn, Pretty and Long lakes are all found within this township. Long Lake is about 2½ miles long, in the center of the township.

The Wabash Railroad was constructed through the south tiers of sections in about 1893, with a station at the village of South Milford.

ORGANIZATION

Milford Township was organized September, 1837, and the first election was ordered held at the house of Samuel Avis, who was doubtless inspector. Charles Turner was elected justice of the peace, and Col. William Cochran road supervisor. At first Milford was a part of Greenfield Township, but after August, 1834, it became separated and belonged to Springfield. The early taxes were largely spent in trying to make passable wagon roads. The state of society was none too peaceful. Liquor was almost universally indulged in by the men, women and children alike. It was given in winter to expel the cold and in summer it was thought good to expel the intense heat! Old people needed it daily to strengthen them for the great task of clearing up the dense forests, while the children needed it in order to grow faster and be able to work along with their parents. Fist fights were a common thing in this part of the county at that day. The justice of the peace had his hands and dockets full at all times and generally the majority of cases were for assault—resulting from "good" whisky (?).

PIONEER HARDSHIPS

This generation knows nothing of the early-day hardships endured by the first settlers in this county—they cannot realize what father and grandfather, mother and grandmother, went through to start the developing influence which has given to their children the goodly heritage the present generation possesses. Stores and mills were far distant. Many had no teams, some had oxen, and a few had horses. A good grist was

then a big bag full, and a few acres to cultivate was a large field. Of the simplicity of diet, let it be remembered that the food mostly used was pork, potatoes, corn meal and buckwheat. Many were unable to pay their taxes, and the tax duplicates at the courthouse, still preserved, show notations written across their face like this: "Gone away," "Tax Paid" by Mr. So and So. Others, marked "Too Poor to pay this year."

It is related as a fact—hard to believe—that when Nathan Holly's second wife died, her own son John laid her out, and made the rude coffin with his own hands. He asked Evan Wright to accompany him. These two boys and John Holly were the only ones present at the burial of the pioneer mother. The poor woman had finally found rest for her homesick soul.

Plenty of Wild Game

One thing enjoyed and utilized by the pioneer, not found in the country today, was the abundance of good game. Venison was commonly used. Wild turkeys were to be seen and shot on every hand, and they were the fattest of creatures, making excellent food for the early settler. Wolves were numerous and troublesome. Many sheep were killed by them. The true stories of great game hunts, the chasing of deer and bear in this township, would fill a large volume, but space here is limited, hence these stories must be omitted.

Regulators

According to an act of the Legislature in 1852, the first "Regulators" company was formed in Milford Township, this county, September 12, 1856. This company of settlers was organized to protect the community from the thieving outlaws in the midst of the county. Members were: J. L. Bullock, Alanson Hill, Orrin Fuller, Zopher Case, George W. James, A. P. Case, Jacob Hill, William Hill, Ebenezer Hill, Isaac Carpenter, Charles Cochran, Philip Helmer, Stephen Sherman, John Sherman. Mr. Bullock was chosen president and Orrin Fuller secretary.

The Underground Railroad

To inform the reader who was born after the institution of slavery had been forever done away with in America, it may be well to state that the animated days of "Abolition," the Whig and Free Soil political parties, etc., were at a period when steam railroads were an experiment and were in use in only a few states. The people who believed in freedom helped runaway slaves through this country to Canada, where they would be free. While this was against the Fugitive Slave Law of this country, it was nevertheless carried on extensively and hundreds of black men and women thus made their escape to freedom, long before the days of civil war and freedom by Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation in 1862. Because Abolitionists, or anti-slavery men, were subject to arrest and imprisonment for helping a Negro away from the South, the strictest secrecy had to be practiced. Hence it was known as the "Underground Railroad," for these secret journeys were usually made by night and the parties to the trip were seldom seen. Sometimes the colored man would be covered up in a wagon of straw or hay, sometimes they had to be hidden in caves and cellars for a day or two in order to get a chance to be transported further north, till Canada was reached. The men who carried the colored folks north were commonly called among themselves

"conductors," hence the appropriateness of saying "he is a conductor on the underground railroad."

Milford Township was the home of Benjamin B. Waterhouse, a native of New England, and was a very pronounced abolitionist. He became a general "conductor" on the line of secret travel (underground railroad) through La Grange and Steuben counties. The noted "station" south of his house was at the Whitfords in Allen Township, Noble County, while the first one north was at Orland, and the second at the residence of John Waterhouse, twelve miles south of Coldwater, Michigan. Mr. Waterhouse had a carriage or covered buggy, in which the slaves were placed and a blanket thrown over their heads and conveyed to Orland, and there delivered to a wagon-maker named Clark, or to Mr. Barry and a few other trusty Abolitionists, finally placed in the hands of John Waterhouse. Safe to say Mr. Waterhouse aided more than 100 Negroes out of this country into Canada. Much was done at this before the enactment of the Fugitive Slave Law, but upon the passage of that bill by Congress (the political death of Daniel Webster) the "conductors" in La Grange and adjoining counties worked harder than ever before to assist in liberating the slaves. Mr. Waterhouse was a Methodist in church relations and for the good work accomplished his name should be inscribed along with that of old John Brown, whose "soul goes marching on."

Pioneer Settlement

During the years 1836, 1837 and 1838, a great rush was made of settlers into Milford Township. J. W. Austin, David Ackerman, S. A. Bartlett, John Barry, Jacob Butts, Zopher Chase, William Cochran, Harrison Dues, Brinkley Davis, Nelson Earl, William Fitch, Cornelius Gardiner, Stiles Goodsell, Isaac Holly, John C. Lounsbury, Luther Nesbit, John Nevil, Arba Crane, Edmund Clark, Gary P. Newman, Samuel Perkins, Enoch Perkins, Jacob Sturgis, Edward Shehan, Lyman Sherwood, John Searls, Charles Turner and others. Some of these men never resided in the township, but all entered land and a majority of them became permanent residents. Some came in with families of grown-up sons and daughters, all of whom lived and helped to lay the foundation of the county.

Probably the first actual settler here was Jacob Butts, about 1834, possibly a year earlier. Richard Rice and William Fitch lived in the township in the spring of 1835.

Population

The United States Census Reports gives the population of Milford Township in 1890 as 1,314; in 1900 it was 1,171, and in 1910 it was placed at only 1,107.

Educational

Schools were very early in this township. The first school building was built in the summer of 1836 by several of the settlers, among whom were the Goodsells, the Cochrans, the Turners and Butts families. Orris Danks taught in this schoolhouse first. This was at what later was called Mud Corners. Other educational points concerning this township are treated in the chapter on education elsewhere in this volume.

Village of South Milford

This is an unincorporated village in section 32, laid out in 1856 by John A. Bartlett and Francis Henry. When platted there were four or five families living in that locality. In about 1852, Wildman & Taylor opened a country store. Lambert & Rowe soon appeared on the scene with a stock of general merchandise. Other early merchants included Hamlin Bros., Dr. Gower Austin, Jenkins, W. W. Miller, Hamilton Trindle and J. N. Strayer & Co. Dr. J. C. Dancer came in 1855 and was still in practice in 1883. Doctor Diggins located here about 1854, Doctor White in 1869, and Doctor Broughton and Drs. W. A. Nusbaum and Robinson a little later. All practiced in this vicinity. The present village is without a physician and has been for a number of months.

The present business of South Milford is confined to the ordinary retail stores and small shops, which accommodate the surrounding farming community.

The churches of the village are the Methodist Episcopal and the Christian, both having good buildings. The Christian Church has a membership of thirty-five. The edifice was made from the old schoolhouse, which was bought and rebuilt. For a time this church was supplied by preaching by the pastor at Stroh, but there are no services now.

The only lodge in the village is the Odd Fellows order—see Lodge Chapter.

The Wabash Railroad was constructed through the village in about 1893.

Early Village Industry

In the fall of 1836, Colonel Cochran built a dam at the outlet of Long Lake, and over a short race erected the first saw mill in the township. This mill had a "flutter wheel" and used a "sash-saw." George Bassett made shingles by horse power here at what was called Mud Corners. Here F. B. Massey erected a store in 1845, and carried $3,000 worth of goods suitable to those days. Wright & Barry succeeded him. They had an ashery and made twenty-five tons of pearl ash annually for a number of years. George W. Hatch had a tannery, bought hides and sold home-made leather. William Knight conducted a blacksmith shop. The post-office was kept by William Dunn. With the advance of time and the coming of the railroad, and the establishment of a railway station, "Mud Corners" ceased to exist, and is no more on the map of LaGrange County.

Village of Stroh

The latest village enterprise within LaGrange County is that of Stroh, situated in the northeast corner of section 13, township 36, range 11, first called Hayward, but changed February 15, 1900, to Stroh. It was platted September 1, 1899, by William Hayward, and changed to Stroh in honor of the capitalist of Detroit who has developed the cement industry to so great an extent. In 1910 it had a population of 350, and continues to grow.

Stroh is on a spur of the Wabash Railroad, connecting at Helmer to the southeast. The village owes its existence solely to the cement industry, which sprang into existence in 1899 by the discovery of a valuable clay and a cement stone, which is here manufactured in large quantities and shipped to all parts of the country. These cement works, controlled by Emil Stroh of Detroit and other stockholders of the Wabash

Railroad Company, were established in 1900. At first the plant consisted of four small kilns, having a daily capacity of 600 barrels of cement; in 1902 six kilns more were constructed, giving a total capacity of 1,100 barrels of cement, and in 1915 the old kilns and general original system were abandoned and three large kilns were made, and these gave a daily output of 2,000 barrels.

Seventy five men find employment at these cement works.

The village has a good banking concern; excellent modern business houses, with almost all the common retail lines well represented. It has a four-story brick "consolidated" public school building, a Masonic lodge, a Christian and a Methodist Episcopal church, and a wide-awake set of citizens, who ever work for the best interests of the youngest place in the county—a "Twentieth Century Village."

For schools, churches, banking and lodge history, see respective chapters on these various topics elsewhere in this work.

CHAPTER XXIX

CLEARSPRING TOWNSHIP

Introductory—Surface—Early Appearance—Population—Organization—First Settlement Effected—Schools and Churches—Various Industries—Village of Topeka—Eddy Station

Clearspring Township is situated on the southern line of LaGrange County, and comprises congressional township 36, range 9 east. It is bounded on the north by Clay Township, on the east by Johnson Township, on the south by Noble County and on the west by Eden Township. At first, Eden and Clearspring townships were one and the same—called Eden. It so remained until 1837, when Clearspring was created by the county commissioners. Fifteen or twenty voted at the first township election.

In the beginning of the nineteenth century there were no white men here—the Indian alone roamed at will. Here he had hunted and fished for unknown centuries. They had quenched their thirst at the cooling springs found within its present boundaries. They were indeed monarch of all they surveyed. It was the fertility of the soil and the open land known as the Haw Patch, so easily tilled, that first attracted the would-be farmer who was out on a land-looking tour. All but the hawthorne patch was then one dense forest wherein grew such valuable timber as the maple, oak, hickory and beech.

First Settlement

It was left to a Buckeye to become the first permanent settler in this goodly township, for it was Anthony Nelson who came from Ohio in 1829 and located first in Elkhart County, but in 1831 moved to a 160-acre tract in this township. The second settler was Doctor Rogers, who arrived from Wayne County, New York, in 1833, and spent most of his years thereafter in this locality. He was wealthy and entered 1,280 acres of land in Clearspring and Eden townships. He died in 1871, having spent more than twenty years in collecting roots and herbs for medical use in his practice as a doctor. He made a specialty of selling such roots and extracts which he prepared to eastern firms. He was a true "naturalist," and loved to sleep beneath the canopy of heaven, other times he lived in a cave on his land in section 22. He finally gave his fortune to the county, providing they would use it for caring for the poor population, and hence we have the well-fitted "Rogers Orphan Home." He was buried on a hill overlooking the Haw Patch road, where there is a fine shaft of marble bearing the inscription: "Dr. David Rogers, born June 2, 1786, died February 24, 1871, aged eighty-five years eight months and twenty-two days. He was the friend of the invalid, and gave medicine without money and without price."

In 1834, section 27 was settled by Norman Sessions, who married Minerva Gaines, of Eden, February 27, 1835, and their first child was the

first to be born and also to die within the township. Later he resided in Eden Township many years.

In 1834 John Sprout settled at first with Anthony Nelson, but subsequently moved to land in section 19, where he died in 1878.

Nathan Bishop of South Carolina located in 1834 in section 22, and has by some been called the first settler, but is not so. He was a Free-Will Baptist and the first preacher within the township. He formed a society there, but after a long struggle it finally went down.

In 1835, Amos Newhouse, with his son John, located in section 32, and commenced clearing up a large farm. He was from Old Virginia.

John S. Gibson came to this vicinity about that time and located on the county line, after spending a year at the Haw Patch.

Another settler of 1835 was Elijah Pixley, of Union County, Indiana. He settled in section 28, where he died in 1874. On his land was located the first schoolhouse in the township, also the first burying ground and church.

In 1836 a large immigration came in and many lived to celebrate their fortieth anniversary of settlement, at the time of the Centennial Exposition, in 1876. Charles Roy was one who settled that year in section 22. He was a man of marked ability and was the first to raise fruit to any great extent in this settlement. He had a 700-tree orchard in ten years after setting out his nursery. He also raised mint and distilled peppermint oil.

Nicholas Lowe and wife came from Maryland that year and took land in section 29. Willard Harvey came that year and stopped at the home of Simeon Crosby, whose daughter he married in 1839. This lady, when still single, taught school, and to show her courage it was related that she walked to Lima, over fifteen miles, through the dense forests, alone, in order to procure medicines and secure the services of Doctor Jewett of Lima. It was her father who was dangerously ill. She took the old Indian trail and had to wade several swollen streams. Let this paragraph be a perpetual memorial to her courage and goodness of heart.

The Early Mill—"Corn-Cracker"

October 3, 1836, William Dallas, of Ohio, arrived and located in section 36. He had with him a sister and fourteen motherless children. At once he began to utilize the water-power of the Elkhart River, and in 1837 had in operation a grist mill near his home. Before his time the milling had to be done at Goshen, Ontario or Van Buren. "Uncle Billy's Corn-Cracker," as his mill was styled, was a small affair. It was built from whitewood logs and was not high enough at all places to enter if one stood straight up. There were no castings about the mill; all was wooden, save the mill-stones. Here about fifty bushels of grain could be ground in a day's run. Mr. Dallas also had a saw mill, later on, and was very popular with his many customers. He died in 1847, and the mill was no more in the minds of the sturdy pioneer band.

Prices in 1836

As the tide of immigration set in and rose higher, so did also the lands. The government land which had been $1.25 rose to $3.00 and $4.00. Two years later it had reached from $8.00 to $10.00 per acre. With this change, the price of products decreased; but in the earliest years the contrast with the present was not so marked. Wheat then was worth $1.00; corn, fifty cents; oats, thirty-seven cents; butter, thirty-

seven cents; soft soap, thirty-seven cents per gallon; hogs, $10.00 and $14.00; cows, $30.00.

Many Indians roundabout this place farmed numerous patches and raised considerable corn, but were disgusted at the way white men plowed and harrowed the ground. The Indians were usually friendly to the whites.

Manufacturing Peppermint

In 1846, Hawley Peck began the growing of mint and making peppermint oil, which industry became large before Civil war days. The first man to introduce this industry into LaGrange County was Mr. Peck, who was born in Connecticut in 1810. He came to Clearspring Township in 1836, and bought eighty acres of land, on which he settled ten years later. He did much toward improving this township. He purchased other lands, and reared a large family of sons and daughters, all an honor to the county. It was he who brought from Constantine, Michigan, in a sack, the first peppermint roots ever planted out in LaGrange County soil. This was about 1847. He raised enough one year in pioneer days to take from his crop 1,000 pounds of the oil, and hauled it to Fort Wayne, and then by rail and canal to Phillips, New York, where he realized $5,000 for it. This farm upon which this crop was grown was in section 27, Clearspring Township. Other large growers and dealers in mint in this county may be recalled as Charles Roy and Erastus Nelson.

Clay Township, Eden Township and other points in LaGrange County are still producing large amounts of peppermint annually. It is now worth $6 per pound. One farmer in 1919 has grown $300 worth from a single acre of land, and with about the same outlay as that of corn growing.

Population of the Township

For the three United States census periods—1890, 1900 and 1910—the figures given on Clearspring Township were: 1890 it had 1,509; in 1900 it was 1,536, and in 1910 it was only 1,480. These figures included the village of Topeka.

Villages of the Township

The only two villages in Clearspring Township are Topeka and Eddy. The former is located where old "Slabtown" or Haw Patch was formerly. An account of some of the doings of this vicinity have been narrated in the history of Eden Township, hence need not be repeated in this connection. This village is divided by the section and township line, hence part in is Clearspring and the other part in Eden Township. Its geographical location is the northeast part of section 36 in Eden Township, and the northwest part of section 31 in Clearspring Township. It is a station point on the Wabash Railway, which courses along through the southern tier of sections in both Eden and Clearspring townships.

Eddy is a mere hamlet—a railway siding—in section 35 of this township, about one mile west of Lake Atwood.

Topeka, formerly known as Haw Patch, was platted by the Indiana Improvement Company, June 14, 1893, the same year the Wabash Railroad was constructed. In many ways it is one of the best little towns in North Indiana. The business men pull together, and the interest of one seems very generally to be the interest of another. The business

factors boost for their enterprising town, hence the place grows and is mentioned far and near as a "good town."

The first store in this neighborhood was kept by the Cummings family, south of old "Slabtown," upon the Eden town line, and Timothy Hudson, Jr., kept a store at his house in Clearspring, in connection with his saw mill and tannery.

The Patrons of Husbandry flourished in this neighborhood in the '70s and '80s, and a Grange was organized at the Pixley schoolhouse, and another at Curl's; the latter was known as the Dallas Grange. The officers of these granges included Worthy Master John Gillette and Secretary Ira Ford of the Pixley Grange, and Ichabod Jones presided over the Dallas Grange. These granges have served their purpose, largely, and now they do not flourish to any great extent. Farmers' clubs and county associations have usually taken the field once held by the Patrons of Husbandry.

Educational and Religious Elements

Of these important factors in this community the reader is referred to the topics treating on such history, under their proper headings in the general chapters of this volume. It may be added, however, that the first school in the township was held in a small log house on Charles Roy's land, in the autumn of 1839. Miss Anna Maria Crosby was the teacher, and her wages amounted to $1.25 per week and board. The text-books used were the Testament, Webster's Speller and the Old English Reader. In 1882 the township had 351 pupils and twelve schoolhouses. (See Educational Chapter for schools of 1919.)

Present Interests at Topeka

Topeka was incorporated August 13, 1913. The first officers were: President, J. W. Priest; councilmen—Priest, James Gay and Dr. W. O. Hildebrand. The treasurer was E. P. Lombard, and secretary was A. L. Gerber. The first marshal was E. P. Wemple.

The 1919 elective village officials are: President, D. E. Seagly; councilmen—Seagly, N. E. Strang and G. A. Keller; treasurer, W. L. Greenawalt; clerk, A. L. Gerber.

In 1915 the village, feeling the need of a system of water works, and not being financially able to install such a system as they thought should be constructed, they called in aid from citizens, who formed a stock company, of which the village authorities took $4,000 in shares, while $6,000 was subscribed by private parties. The system was installed and is highly satisfactory, and it is so planned that whenever the village corporation desires to take over the entire stock, they have that right. Two thirty-foot wells of the purest quality of water is pumped from the four-inch steel tubes or pipes to two 14,000-gallon pneumatic pressure receiving tanks. A volunteer fire company serves the village in case the fire-fiend should attempt to destroy property there.

The Hawks Electric Light Company, of Goshen, furnishes this village with electric lights.

The physicians of Topeka are Dr. I. J. Vaughan and Dr. W. O. Hildebrand. The dentist is Dr. O. F. Bailey, and the veterinary is A. W. Hulett.

The churches are the Methodist, Baptist and Brethren, with Mennonites with two societies just outside the village. (See Church Chapter.)

The secret society orders are the Masonic, Odd Fellows and Maccabees. (See Lodges in general Lodge Chapter for entire county.)

High School, Topeka

Sycamore Literary Hall

The public schools of the village are indeed in keeping with the interests of any village no larger than Topeka. The older building is a red brick structure, two stories high, while the high school building, erected in 1914, is a concrete building planned on strictly modern lines, and is one story high, but large on the ground space.

The hotel and each business house show neatness and public spirit on the part of the loyal citizens of the village. Good stores and lumber yards, as well as numerous shops, make up the sum total of the business interests of the place.

Sycamore Literary Hall

The history of Eden Township will give an account of the old literary society of that township, in the long-ago years when men who were in life's prime young manhood had charge of affairs, but who have today become old men; and the young women of then are now aging fast. As an outgrowth of the literary training and spirit of those times has come the beautiful public hall of Topeka, on the east side of the main street—hence in Clearspring Township—known as the Sycamore Literary Hall, the property of the "Sycamore Literary Society Building Association." This society was organized in 1879, and incorporated in 1903. In order to raise a sufficient fund with which to build a hall, the society delegated Hon. J. N. Babcock to arm himself with plans and specifications, as well as the charter of incorporation (received from the state, and signed by many state officials, approving the enterprise), and then going to Cleveland, Ohio, to meet and place the enterprise before that great benefactor, the late "Iron Master," Andrew Carnegie. He finally gave his checks for $4,000, and then the well-known banker at Ligonier—Jacob Strass—donated $4,000 more, after which individual subscriptions around Topeka made up enough to erect a structure costing, as it now stands, $17,000. The original building was in use only a short time, when it was burned by accident, but rebuilt at once. The fire occurred April 16, 1915, and December, 1915, the rebuilt hall was dedicated. The old basement and a portion of the walls of the first building were worked into the present building, which is a fine pressed-brick structure, 54 by 96 feet in ground size. It seats 483. Fine stage scenery and opera chairs, electric lighting appliances and furnace heat make all complete. This hall is used for all public entertainments, where the society gets pay, as agreed upon. It is owned by a corporation.

CHAPTER XXX

SPRINGFIELD TOWNSHIP

The Township Ninety Years Ago—Description—Location—Pigeon River — Turkey Creek — Appleman Lake — Indian Scares — French Traders—Saw Mills, Woolen Mills—Distilleries—Organization—Pioneer Settlement—Schools and Churches—Village of Springfield—Mongo—Brushy Prairie—Political Campaign—Population

The first settler in what is now styled Springfield Township was doubtless John B. Clark, who came in 1830—ninety years ago. He was, of course, a "squatter," as all were before 1832. Springfield is situated on the east line of the county, with Milford Township at its south, Bloomfield Township at the west and Greenfield Township at the north. It is all of Congressional township 37, range 11 east, hence has thirty-six sections within its borders. Grass Lake and Appleman Lake, with Turkey Creek and Pigeon River, constitute most of its water portions. At present its only village is Mongo. (See later Village History.)

Indian Scares

An Indian scare about the time of the Black Hawk war occurred in Greenfield and Springfield townships. Three settlers thought to play a practical joke on some of the settlers who had declared they were brave and in no way afraid of the Indians. This was styled the "Gage and Langdon War," in which a French trader named Druryasur, an Irishman named O'Ferrell and Yankee Brownell, with a few real "Americans," concocted the scare. Mr. Langdon fled to Brushy Prairie and gave the alarm, telling of a fearful massacre at the mill in Greenfield. Men for miles around armed themselves and sought places of retreat and safety for their families. Over 100 persons assembled. Seventy-five Indians were encamped near by—friendly Pottowattomies—who came near being fired upon by the assembled whites. But soon the hoax was exposed, but it was many a month before the men who started this scare were in any way friendly toward the very foolish men who thought to play this joke. In fact, so "hot" was it for these three men that they were forced to sell and leave the country.

French Traders

French traders from Fort Wayne established themselves at Mongo, two of them being Drury and Cattieeaur. These traders stopped around Mongo until the autumn of 1832, when so much hostility was shown toward them on account of the above named Indian scare that they left. L. K. Brownell, who about 1830 had located a claim on the Mongoquinong, had considerable money at his command, and at once commenced putting a dam across the Pigeon River, and commenced to build a good-sized grist mill, which was completed in January, 1832—some say 1831.

Mongo Mills and Water Power

Two sets of buhrs were employed, and these mills supplied large quantities of both flour and corn meal to the whites and Indians who camped round about there a number of years. Brownell saw the big profit in selling whisky to the Indians, so he started a distillery near his grist mill. He sold most of his output (forty gallons per day) to the Indians, with now and then a few gallons to his white friends. The settlers appreciated the money afforded by a market for the grain consumed by the mills and distillery. Opposite the stream from the "still" was a small trading store, where Brownell bartered with the Indians—bought or traded for the furs, etc., they brought to him in exchange for fire-water and other articles. It was then that came on the scene of pioneer activity a genuine Irishman—John O'Farrell, who opened up a small store with about $400 worth of goods. He also kept the postoffice while he remained, which was not very long. A hotel was opened in 1833 by Arthur Burrows, paying $7.50 a year license. This constituted Mongo in 1833. A saw mill was early placed in operation at Mongo, as well as others in various places in the township, which afforded many good water-powers. In 1835 Samuel Bradford put in a wool carding machine. In 1836 he sold his carding mill and saw mill to J. T. Hobbs. Wool carded here was taken home, spun and finally woven into cloth. It was then colored and made up into "home-spun" clothing for the family. The distillery ran successfully until 1842, when fire destroyed it. Mills for flour making and cutting native lumber were to be seen and heard at many points in this township. During the years 1844, 1845 and 1846 Drusus Nichols shipped 1,000 barrels of flour to Fort Wayne and to Adrian, Michigan.

Political Campaign—1840

That memorable political campaign was not without interest in this township, though it was yet a very sparsely settled township. Prominent speakers were on hand from a great way off. Bands of music were present. Great enthusiasm was manifested for "Tippecanoe and Tyler, too." A gayly decorated wagon from Angola appeared, the wagon-box being a large canoe, in which was seated a fine band. It was a great Whig day, though the democrats were present in goodly numbers. One democrat "felt sick," and the whigs bathed his head in whisky, after which he seemed better, and then it became the fashion all that day to seize a democrat and baptize him with whisky about his head, saying that was an easy way to convert a democrat to a whig, and it is said large numbers were thus converted on that day!

Organization

Prior to May, 1834, and after the county's organization, Springfield Township remained as a part of Greenfield, but later, upon a petition presented by John B. Clark, Jesse Huntsman, Joseph and Benjamin Foos, Wm. Seaburn, Benjamin Jones, Wm. S. Prentiss, a new township was organized, known as Springfield. The first election in the new civil township was at the house of Benjamin Jones, in August, 1834.

List of Very Early Settlers

He who reads this work may be interested (if a descendant of a pioneer family) to know who were among the pioneers of the township. A partial list is as follows: William S. Prentiss, Benjamin Jones, Jesse Huntsman, Joseph Foos, Benjamin Foos, Wm. Seaburn, Erastus Haskins, George Thompson, Elijah Fothergill, Drusus Nichols, Otis Shepardson,

George Ray, Wm. Bullmer, Samuel Bradford, Norman Dyer, Jacob and Isaac Gage, David Michael, Barnabas Thompson; at the same time and before 1839 came Leonard Appleman, Russell Brown, Almon Brine, Isaac Carpenter, Moses Chapin, Conrad Deal, W. B. Dunn, George Donaldson, Edwin Davis, Robert Dayton, Rufus Freeman, John and Wm. Hall, Luke Hammond, Charles Hull, Jehu Lackey, Job Gifford, Richard Rice, Elisha Talmage, B. B. Waterhouse, Edward Smith, Harvey and Elisha Olmstead, Samuel H. Wright and a few others.

The terrible epidemic of 1838 swept away many of the noble pioneers, while their property had been swept away the year before by the financial panic of the United States in general.

Defunct Village of Springfield

Springfield was platted by Leonard Appleman in 1842 in sections 21 and 22. The place is and for many years has been called Applemanburg. Near here was Brushy Prairie postoffice, one of the old-time postoffices. The village today has a general store, shops and a small business interest. One hundred and thirty-three lots were offered for sale. Appleman built a store there, also bought grain and stock and packed pork. His son John followed his father in the business. Several others entered trade and continued several years, but liquor really ruined many of these early dealers. So great were the crimes resulting therefrom that the better element in the community rose up as one man and organized a temperance organization known as the "Mayflower Lodge of Good Templars," which had good results along this line.

Of the schools and churches in Springfield Township let it be said that the general chapters on these subjects will fully advise the reader of such elements in the township. (See index of chapters.)

Village of Mongo

What is now known as the village of Mongo, formerly called by the Indian name "Mongoquinong," is situated in sections 5 and 8 of Springfield Township. It was platted by Drusus Nichols in 1840. A mill was set in operation there and later owned by him for many years. He sold it with the distillery and store, and in 1848 Mr. Nichols died, the property passing to Robert Dykes. In 1835 there were eight families residing there. William Hall was an early hotelkeeper; also Albert Powell. Erastus Haskins was an early blacksmith. Other items of interest concerning this village are found in the fore part of this chapter, in connection with the French traders item of the township history.

The St. Joseph Valley Railroad was built through this village about twenty years ago, and gives it an outlet to the outside world. The commercial interests at this point are not large, yet supply the community with the greater part of necessities required by the surrounding country. The present population is about 225. The State Bank of Mongo is located here, and is mentioned in the Banking Chapter. There are good public school facilities, as well as good mail facilities through the fourth-class postoffice.

Population of Township

According to the United States census the population of this township was, in 1890, 1,051; in 1900 it was only 990, but in 1910 had reached 1,043.

A Reflection

Tell me, brothers, does the scene
In and 'round old Springfield gleam
With that bright and sylvan touch
Which we used to love so much?

Do the breezes of the night
Cadence on the soft moonlight?
Do the stars so brightly beam
As in days of youthful dream?

Does the bright and rosy morn
Subjugate your hopes forlorn?
Does it throng your heart with joy
As when you were just a boy?

In your calm, reflective mood
Do you seek some solitude
Chambered in a forest dell,
Where messengers of Pan dwell?

Do the upland and the wood
Hark you back where once there stood
Pioneers of former years,
Fathers of our hopes and fears?

Oh! glorious days of old
Their loveliness is untold—
Whi'e our bark speeds to that shore
Their songs lilt to us evermore.

Pleasant, sweet, forever yet,
Their mem'ry is rimmed and set
With the gems of loves and sighs
Lost in the hush of sad "good-byes."

—S. C. Spero.

CHAPTER XXXI

EARLY SETTLEMENT AND COUNTY ORGANIZATION

First Settlers and Land Entries—Organization of Steuben County —Locating the County Seat—Name of County—First Officials.

There seems no dispute in this county as to who the original settlers were, and the matter of original land entries, of course is always a matter easily settled by the land records of the county and land office at which they were obtained. September 17, 1831, the first land was entered by Gideon Langdon, it being the east half of the southwest quarter of section 5, township 37, range 12, east, in what is now known as Jackson Civil Township.

Gideon Langdon and John and Jacob Stayner, who immigrated to Jackson Prairie in 1831, were beyond question the first white men to ever permanently locate in this county.

The first to settle in Mill Grove Township, and on the present site of the Village of Orland, was in 1834, when John Stocker and others from Vermont located in sections 20 and 29, of what is now known as Mill Grove Township. See history of township for further concerning pioneers.

Jamestown Township was first settled in 1835, by Dennis Depue, John Depue, John Wilkins, and Jared Fox, all arriving in the township September 8th that year. The first land, however, was entered by Albert Ansley, May 10, 1835, ninety-two acres in section 18. See township history.

Fremont Township was first settled August, 1835, by John McMahan, and nearly the same time came Uncle Demery Tillitson. See Fremont Township history.

Clear Lake Township was first settled by John Russell, who entered land in section 21, March 1836. His man-grown-sons and daughters came at the same time, and all made homes there for themselves. See township history for details as to settlement.

York Township was first invaded for permanent settlement in May, 1836, when Fayette Barron, who built his cabin where now the Village of Metz stands. See township history for details as to further settlement.

Scott Township was first settled by Elder Silas Headley and Daniel Hill in 1836. The first piece of land entered was in April, 1836, by John Van Horn, in sections 3, 4, 9, and 10.

Pleasant Township was first settled in August, 1835, by Elder Stealy, a Free-Will Baptist preacher, who entered land in section 34, township 37, range 13, east. He and his family arrived to remain permanently, in February, 1836. See township history for interesting account of other settlers in the township.

Salem Township was first settled by Richard Knott, in the summer of 1835. Caleb Hopkins made the first land entry August 26, 1835, in the southeast quarter of section 3. See full account of immigration in township history.

Steuben Township was first settled in 1835, by pioneers Seth W. Murray, Isaac Glover, Alexander C. Britton, Reuben Warwick, James Forbes, Daniel Cummings, and others. For detailed account of settlement see township history.

Otsego Township had its first settlement in March, 1835, when on the eighth day of that month came John Fee, who settled, built the first house and there remained till overtaken by death April 2, 1873. He made his land entry (first in township) January 28, 1835, in section 32. See township history.

Richland Township was first settled in the early part of 1836, by Robert Jackman and family in section 30, where he built a log cabin and remained a permanent settler. See township history.

County Organization

LaGrange County was organized by an act of the General Assembly, approved, February 2, 1832, and "all the territory lying east of said county, to the state line and south of said county and said territory to the line between townships 33 and 34," was attached thereto for civil and judicial purposes. The County of Steuben was organized in pursuance of an act of the General Assembly, approved January 18, 1837, which provided that from and after the first day of May, 1837, the county of Steuben should "enjoy all the rights and jurisdictions which belong to separate and independent counties."

John W. Violet, of Elkhart County; Henry Hosteller, Sr., of Noble County; Isaac Eaton, of St. Joseph; Benjamin Jones, of LaGrange; and John McIntosh, of Allen, were appointed commissioners for the purpose of locating a permanent seat of justice for said county. These commissioners were required to meet as soon as a majority of them could agree, at the house of Cornelius Gilmore, at or near the center of said county.

Selecting the County Seat

Isaac Glover, Abner Winsor and others, wished for "personal reasons" to have the county seat located at Steubenville, a few miles south of Angola (not the Steubenville known as the railroad crossing today, but north of Pleasant Lake Village a short distance), and they offered to donate $16,200, providing the seat of justice should be located at that point. Thomas Gale and Cornelius Gilmore, of Angola were not asleep, and offered to give a site for the courthouse and erect suitable buildings thereon. This generous offer was accepted, and they made good their promise and erected a substantial frame courthouse on the site of the present brick courthouse. The first courthouse cost the builders $2,000 and it was erected in 1841. When the brick building was built in 1868, the old frame structure was moved bodily to where it now stands—a short distance to the east of the public square. It is a large two story frame building, which must have been honestly constructed, as it still appears to be in a good state of preservation, save the natural decay of the weatherboards occasioned by the elements. The building is now seventy-eight years old.

Naming the County

Steuben was named for Baron Frederick de Steuben, a soldier of no little historic note, who served under King Frederick, of Prussia. During the American Revolution, he came to this country and offered his services. He was gladly accepted and was commissioned, rendering

great service by his aid in military drills and army discipline. He was killed at the battle of Camden, South Carolina, in 1780.

First County Officers

The governor of Indiana appointed William M. Cary, January 30, 1837, as sheriff of Steuben County, to serve until the first Monday of August following. A writ of election was issued by the governor April 11, 1837, for the election of clerk, sheriff, recorder, two associate judges, and three commissioners. There is no election record showing just what date said first election was held. The Board of Commissioners was authorized by the organic act, to meet in special session, when elected and qualified, "to appoint a lister and make other necessary appointments."

Then and Now

The transformation seen in the time that white men have made a history in Steuben County has been great. Here as in almost all new countries in a wooded section of the great and ever-changing West, all was as Nature and the wild savage tribes had left it. No trace of civilization was here in Steuben County to be, but all was the opposite to the first few who came here to settle. Forests had to be felled, prairies broken up, fences made from rails, mills built, roads made and all that took both muscle and brain. But the bold pioneer was not dismayed. He builded far better than he knew! The cabin was to be fashioned from logs, the floors of which were puncheon, and the roof in most instances "shakes." Every house had to have a fire-place, so a space five to six feet wide was cut out of the log walls; a chimney of sticks and slime or daub as it was termed, which were laid up in the absence of any brick. The andirons and cooking outfit for such a fire-place, were brought along with spinning wheel and other needful articles. The cabin had a door of split puncheon and huge wooden hinges, with a latch of wood and its accompanying "latch-string" always hanging out, except at night. When pulled within the door was locked, the string hanging outside was always a sign to passers-by that "folks are home." The living room was large—was kitchen, parlor, dining room and bed chamber all combined, and with a few curtains hung up, this abode was where the pioneer was happy to call his home. But when able, he built better accommodations. His trusty rifle hung over his door, also his powder horn and bullet moulds. The diet was necessarily plain, but really more health-giving than the modern plan of cooking. Then they used corn meal, buckwheat, wild game and plenty of fruit, wild though it was, and the wild honey found in abundance in the forests everywhere.

Thus did our grandparents live. They lived in hopes and many became well to-do people and had their hearts desire of the good things of life. But hardship was generally the lot of the early comers to Steuben County.

All has changed—the forests are virtually gone, the prairies have long years been cultivated, the townships have been checkered with wagon roads and schoolhouses and churches have dotted the hillside and valley. Towns and villages are seen here and there, and swift rolling railway trains go hither and yon with the products of the soil, with a return of needed merchandise. Vast the change since the "thirties."

The average farmer of today has his mail brought near his door each forenoon of each week day. He has his telephone and can communicate with the people all over his county, or state, thus saving many long

trips, and he knows the markets each day, by the asking his local dealer, so if markets suit, he takes his produce to town and sells it.

He may have (usually does have) an automobile with which he and his family may travel many miles in a few hours. The silo and other modern improvements, are seen about his place, and he delights in seeing his sons and daughters take lessons in farming, and he does all in his power to make home happy, hence the boys are staying at home more than they did a quarter of a century ago. But having shown something of the changes in the times "then and now," we will hasten on to the real history which has been enacted by the builders of Steuben County, its government, its schools, its churches and lodges, its highways and its true advancement along down the years.

CHAPTER XXXII

COUNTY GOVERNMENT

First Session of the County Commissioners—Members of the Board—Giving of Bonds—Officers Provided For Jackson Township—Jamestown Township Created—Appointment of County Treasurer—Otsego Township Created—The Removal of Indians—County Buildings—Courthouses—Jails—Asylum—Finances—Assessed Valuations—Officials' Salaries 1919.

First Session of the Board

Away back over eighty-two years ago, the first County Commissioners assembled to set in actual operation the official machinery of Steuben County. But few, if indeed any now living were here then. The years have rolled on decade after decade, the Mexican war, of 1846-48; the Civil war, 1861-65; the Spanish-American war, 1898, and the great World war, of 1914-19, have all been enacted and terminated for the general up-lift of mankind. Steuben County has had her part in all these strifes. Her county officials have had their full share of intricate financial questions to solve, and as a general rule, none but worthy, capable citizens have been in public office.

It was in 1837 and on June 26th, that the first commissioners met in this county, which never had a real county seat contest, but have always been located at the one location in Angola. The first County Commissioners were Seth W. Murray, James Clark and Jonas Twichell. At that meeting were also present James McConnell, clerk, and William M. Cary, as sheriff. Among other items of interest at the first meeting of the board, was the subjoined proceedings, relative to a distribution of surplus revenue to the various states by the General Government of the United States, the only such instance on record:

"Joseph Pierce presented his bond for the faithful discharge of his duties as Agent of the Surplus Revenue for the County of Steuben for the present year, and until his successor shall be chosen and qualified, which reads as follows, to wit:

"Know all men by these presents, That we, Joseph Pierce, Cornelius Gilmore and William M. Cary, of Steuben County, are held and firmly bound unto the State of Indiana in the sum of $4,300, lawful money of the United States, for the payment of which, well and truly to be made and done, we bind ourselves, our heirs, executors and administrators, jointly and severally, firmly by these presents. Sealed with our seal, and dated this 24th day of June, 1837.

"The condition of the above obligation is such that if the above bound Joseph Pierce will faithfully discharge the duties of his office as Agent of the said State of Indiana, for loaning that part of the surplus revenue of the United States, to which said county of Steuben is entitled by virtue of an act of the General Assembly, approved February, 1837, according to the provisions of said act that may be amendatory thereto, then the

above obligation to be void and of no effect, otherwise to be and remain in full force and virtue in law.

"Signed and sealed and delivered by the obligors and approved by the Board of Commissioners of Steuben County.

JOSEPH PIERCE,
CORNELIUS GILMORE,
WILLIAM M. CARY.

JAMES MCCONNELL, Clerk."

At the same session of the Board, it was ordered that there be an election for two justices of the peace for Jackson township, said election to be held July 24th next, at the usual place of holding elections in said township. And also appointed to said township, James Hardy, and Orrin Goodrich, constable; Benjamin Twitchel, supervisor, of the Second road district; Abner Davis and M. Carver, fence viewers; George Hendry, inspector of elections.

It was ordered that E. M. Haskins be licensed to vend foreign merchandise and groceries by paying into the county treasury five dollars.

Before adjourning, much routine business was on hand, as well as such important matters as the formation of a new Township called Jamestown. Also another township was organized, Congressional township 36, ranges 14 and 15, known as Otsego.

Joseph Pierce was appointed county treasurer at this session, and the record is spread with a long form of bond for the treasurer, the amount being $2,500, signed by Pierce, Cornelius Gilmore and William M. Cary.

The record also shows: "It is ordered that David Sams be, and is hereby appointed assessor for the county the present year, and that he be notified of his appointment.

"It is ordered that William M. Cary be, and is hereby, appointed Collector of the county revenue the present year."

Year after year, the regular routine of business affairs has been carried on in the sundry county offices.

There are few counties in Indiana, where so many years have elapsed since its organization, that there has not been considerable more county buildings erected than in Steuben County. The following is an account of the county's buildings to date:

COURTHOUSES

The county has only had two courthouses, the first, the frame building, still standing near the square, erected in 1841, was donated by the proprietors of the townsite of Angola, and friends of the location. It was a two story frame, costing $2,000, and it stood where now stands the brick courthouse which was erected at public expense in 1868, at a cost of $27,000. Good fire proof vaults are in connection with the four chief offices. The heating plant of today, is within the basement. The northwest corner room in the basement is now occupied by the Goodale Abstract Company.

COUNTY JAILS

The first county jail was constructed of hewn logs. This served the needs of the county until 1839, when a frame jail was built. The first prisoners confined in this jail were two horse thieves, who had been captured in the northern part of this county. The jail had a quantity of lumber in it drying, and when these prisoners were brought in at night, they were taken to the hotel and S. A. Powers, volunteered to guard them.

The next morning the sheriff cleared the lumber out of the jail and the two thieves were placed in the log cell, but the following morning they were missing! It was also in this cell that the once quite notorious Silas Doty was confined. After having within its walls many prisoners, from time to time, this the county's second jail was superseded by the present beautiful jail building. This was erected in 1877 and its cost was about $22,000 for the naked structure, which is built of stone and brick. This jail is situated immediately across the street south from the courthouse, where the old jail stood. The latter was moved toward the depot and converted into a livery barn. Of the present jail, it may be justly stated that no county jail structure in all Indiana, is of a more attractive design and better planned, for the double purpose of a sheriff's residence and county jail than the Steuben County building.

The County Asylum

The proper care and general treatment of the unfortunate poor of Steuben County, has always engaged the attention of the citizens who have been fortunate enough to have comfortable homes for themselves and families, without calling on the authorities for financial aid in time of sickness and distress. The tax-payer, as a general rule, has not begrudged what extra amount of taxes he has had to pay on account of the pauper element, which has never been very large. Before the present system obtained in this county, the poor were taken care of by the several townships at so much per week. In the '70s the present county farm was purchased. It now consists of three hundred and fifteen acres, near Crooked Lake, three miles northwest of Angola in Pleasant Township. It is an excellent tract of land and was valued as early as 1880, at sixty dollars an acre. The principal building now in use, with many other substantial improvements, was built and ready for occupancy early in 1885. The cost of this Asylum was $19,000, including furniture. The contract price for the building alone, was $14,853. The present superintendent is Mitchell Campbell.

Assessed Valuation of Property in County—1919

Under the recent laws of Indiana, all property is assessed at its actual value, as near as can be determined by the assessors and the County Board. hence the following figures may be considered as actual values for all practical purposes:

Township or Corporation	Lands and Improvement	Personal Property	Net Total Valuation
Mill Grove Township	$ 927,175	$163,740	$1,047,600
Jamestown Township	750,265	149,000	978,935
Fremont Township	859,140	183,660	1,033,310
Clear Lake Township	420,250	63,930	541,515
York Township	890,065	195,090	1,048,665
Scott Township	1,422,555	247,045	1,615,990
Pleasant Township	1,426,855	251,740	1,884,030
Jackson Township	1,369,035	282,950	1,599,215
Salem Township	1,601,060	374,515	1,957,685
Steuben Township	1,582,400	332,410	2,028,255
Otsego Township	1,493,375	337,110	1,868,155
Richland Township	685,765	137,910	813,850
Ashley Corporation	17,120	21,765	143,825
Fremont Corporation	122,905	286,145	843,815

Township or Corporation	Lands and Improvement	Personal Property	Net Total Valuation
Hamilton Corporation	$52,420	$147,850	$ 834,340
Hudson-Salem Corporation	29,270	49,170	162,685
Hudson-Steuben Corporation	11,000	21,025	96,620
Orland Corporation	48,390	160,850	341,405
Angola Corporation	60,300	834,600	3,042,645
Total	$17,955,610	$4,627,105	$21,432,540
Railroad and Corporations			2,264,430
Banks			391,000
Grand Total Valuation in County			$24,088,070

Valuation Etc. by Decades

It may not be without interest to review the past and note what the records of Steuben County disclose concerning property assessments and valuations, by ten year periods from 1844 to 1884, which may then be compared with that of 1919, showing advancement. It should be stated that the following was usually when property was assessed at about one-third of its actual value, whereas today it is supposed to be assessed at its approximate true value.

Years	Valuation	Taxation
1844	$ 412,200	$ 6,740
1854	836,200	15,034
1864	2,365,290	42,925
1874	5,906,730	71,387
1884	3,863,925	68,549

In 1884 property was only assessed at one-third its actual value, hence its true total value that year was $11,591,775. The average per capita, was then about $724; amount of tax per capita $4.28. The total taxation was that year $80,973.54.

Finances of the County—1919

The present financial condition of Steuben County is excellent. January 1, 1919, the books of the County Auditor showed the county to have a balance on hand of $56,372.72.

The County Receipts and Disbursements were:

County's Receipts	$ 72,439.15
County's Disbursements	60,071.39
County and State Receipts	430,348.47
County and State Disbursements	374,804.55

The only item of indebtedness the county owes at this time (fall of 1919), is $4,900 borrowed for some incidental matter.

Of course in the matter of Ditch bonds, etc., these are being issued and cared for as fast as they become due. These matters only increase the value of the property of the county, and hence cannot truly be considered debts hanging over the county. There was a time not many years ago, when this could not be said of Steuben County, but today it is practically without indebtedness.

Present County Officials and Salaries

County Auditor, I. W. Pence, receives a salary of.....$1,900.00
County Treasurer, Fred W. Sheldon, receives a salary of..... 1,800.00
Clerk of the Court, Ralph Ousterhaut, receives a salary of..... 1,800.00
Recorder of Deeds, Harvey E. Shoup, receives a salary of.... 1,100.00
Sheriff, Geo. DeLancy, receives a salary of (and fuel and rent).. 1,800.00
County School Superintendent, H. Lyle Shank, receives salary.. 1,408.50
Health Officer, Dr. W. H. Lane, receives a salary of..... 240.00
County Surveyor, Fred Hubbell, receives pay by the day and expenses.
County Assessor, Ed. M. George, receives a salary of..... 950.00
County Farm Agent, Thomas A. Parker, receives a salary of.... 2,000.00
Coroner, Dr. G. N. Lake, receives a per diem for time served.
Superintendent Poor Farm (Infirmary) Mitchell Campbell, receives 800.00
County Truant Officer, M. M. Garwood, receives per diem for time spent.
Prosecuting Attorney, Thomas P. French, receives (with fees)... 500.00

County Commissioners are paid by the day. The present Board is: Frank G. Salisbury, North district; George M. Brown, South district and Dorsey Reese, Middle district.

County Councilmen—(Paid by the day). W. W. Uhl, (chairman) B. B. Goodale, Cass Smith, Frank G. Davis, J. B. Hayward, Glenn Brown, C. W. Dally.

CHAPTER XXXIII

STEUBEN COUNTY POLITICS

STRONGLY WHIG—THEN REPUBLICAN IN PARTY POLITICS—SOMETHING CONCERNING THE CAMPAIGNS OF LONG AGO—IMPORTANCE OF A SINGLE VOTE—PRESIDENTIAL VOTE OF THIS COUNTY TO DATE—THE "UNDERGROUND RAILROAD."

The political complexion of any given territory or county is so made by the majority of its first settlers. Here in Steuben County the New England settlement in Mill Grove Township, with its out-and-out Whig, Free-Soil and Anti-Slavery sentiment, laid deep the foundations for later Republican majorities. The very fact that these Vermont people settled in and near what is now known as Orland, caused many other New Englanders to sell out and wend their way where cheap land, good soil, and a people not unlike themselves might be their near neighbors.

At the August election in 1839, the Whig party had a majority of thirty-six; a year later it was only twenty-three. At the Presidential election in 1840, the first after Steuben County was organized, Gen. William Henry Harrison (who was elected) received 245 votes here, while Martin Van Buren, his Democratic rival, received 183. Harrison carried all the townships except York, Jackson and Otsego. Mill Grove gave forty-nine for Harrison, and nine to Van Buren. Fremont's Whig majority was fourteen; Pleasant, twenty-three; Salem, twelve; Steuben, eight.

In 1844 Henry Clay the unsuccessful Whig leader, received 328 votes to 303 for James K. Polk, Democratic candidate. The Free-Soil party just then in the political field with a candidate, James G. Birney, polled forty-two votes in the county, twenty-three being cast in Mill Grove Township. The Whig Plurality in Mill Grove was eight.

In 1848—that old veteran General Zachary Taylor, who was the Whig candidate, and who was elected President, received 315 votes in Steuben County against 352 for Lewis Cass, Democratic candidate. Van Buren, the Free-Soil candidate polled 194 votes.

In 1852—Democratic candidate, Franklin Pierce, received 543; General Scott, Whig candidate, 487; Hale Free-soiler, 90 votes. That was the second Democratic victory in Steuben County. The Anti-Slavery people in this county, as everywhere, were divided and hence went down to signal defeat. But in 1854-55, the formation of the new Republican party, was destined to hold power many long years in this county and nation. Though in their first campaign they lost, it was but a season. Gen. John C. Fremont, standard bearer for the new party, received in Steuben County 1,215 votes; Buchanan, Democratic candidate, 553; Fillmore, the Know-nothing candidate, received nineteen votes; Republican plurality, 662.

In that never-to-be-forgotten campaign of 1860, just before we entered into the four year Civil war period, the Republican candidate was Abraham Lincoln; the Democratic candidate (North) Stephen A. Douglas; the Democratic candidate (South) John C. Breckenridge; John Bell on the Union ticket. In Steuben County, the campaign was very ani-

mated and bitter. Mr. Lincoln received 1,560 votes; Mr. Douglas, 547; Mr. Bell, 82; Breckenridge, 8; Lincoln's plurality was 1,013. Every township in this county cast a majority for "Honest Abe."

The next presidential contest was in 1864, right in the heat of the great American Conflict, and Lincoln was again a standard-bearer while Democracy put in the field, that gallant soldier and general, George B. McClellan. The vote in Steuben County was—Lincoln, 1,642; McClellan, 609. Lincoln carried every township in this county by good majorities.

Then came the reconstruction period, and the Republicans, through the influence of the returned Union army soldiery, placed in the field, that mighty military chieftain, Gen. U. S. Grant, while the Democrats had as a candidate, Horatio Seymour, governor of New York. Grant won out in the election in November. In this county he had a majority of 1,051.

In 1872, dissatisfied with Grant's administration, a large number of Republicans, united with the liberal Democrats and placed that veteran journalist, Horace Greeley on the "Liberal Ticket" and went down to defeat at the polls, because Grant again won out by an unheard of majority. In Steuben County, he received a plurality of 1,877 over Greeley.

Centennial year—1876—came another presidential contest. The standard-bearers were Gen. Rutherford B. Hayes for the Republicans, and Samuel J. Tilden for the Democrats. After the closest contest ever known in the history of the republic, Hayes was declared elected, the same having to be arrived at by "commission"—the final vote was seven to six, on the board. Hayes' plurality in this county was 1,242, the largest the county had ever had up to that date.

In 1880 came the presidential campaign in which Gen. James A. Garfield, Republican, was elected over Gen. W. S. Hancock, Democratic. Grant wanted a third term, and U. S. Senator Roscoe Conklin, of New York, espoused his cause, and a bitter fight was on in the convention. It resulted in the nomination and election of James A. Garfield of Ohio, who it will be remembered was killed by the hand of an assassin July 2, 1881, and his term of office was filled out by Chester A. Arthur. In Steuben County the vote stood, Garfield, 2,325; Hancock, 1,283; Gen. James B. Weaver, of Iowa, National party, 106; Neal Dow, Prohibitionist, 2.

In 1884 there was a mixed state of affairs, and no little of what in slang is called "mud-slinging" by various candidates. This was the first time Grover Cleveland, the successful candidate was at the head of the Democratic ticket; Gen. Benj. F. Butler, of Massachusetts, was on the Greenback, Labor and Anti-Monopoly ticket, while the Republican party had as a candidate Hon. James G. Blaine, with his running mate, that stalwart son of Illinois, Gen. John A. Logan. The Prohibition party had for a standard-bearer John P. St. John, of Kansas, and it was he who really defeated Mr. Blaine, for it is now known that he drew twenty times as many votes away from the Republican party as Mr. Blaine needed to defeat Mr. Cleveland. This was also a lively campaign in Steuben County, where the vote stood, Blaine, 2,220; Cleveland, 1,314; Butler, 106; St. John, 53; Blaine's plurality being 906. Every township, even Clear Lake, voted for Mr. Blaine. Up to this campaign, inclusive, Steuben County had passed through twelve presidential elections and won out by seeing the man of their choice elected to the highest office in the gift of the American people. Locally, this county has usually gone Republican, but has generally selected local officers with a view of fitness, rather than from point of political party lines.

Power of a Single Vote Sometimes

After the close presidential vote in 1884, the older citizens here commenced looking into the close records of other, earlier years, when a single

vote was of great value in changing the destiny of the state as well as nation. The Rev. John Paul Jones, an early minister and at one time county auditor over in LaGrange County, is the writer's authority for the following statements.

In 1842 the candidates for representative for the district of Steuben and De Kalb, both resided in this county, the one was Enos Beall and the other, Madison Marsh. Beall received the certificate of election, but his seat was contested, the result being that Dr. Marsh was declared elected by one vote, it having been ascertained that the Board of Canvassers had improperly, on account of some informality, thrown out a vote intended for Marsh. At the ensuing session of the Legislature, 1845, Edward A. Hannegan was chosen United States Senator by a majority of one, Doctor Marsh casting his vote for Hannegan. It is claimed that Texas was admitted into the Union, in consequence of Hannegan's vote, and then the Mexican war and other important issues came up, and were determined by, and attributed to Steuben County's irregular voter. Be this as it may, it often occurs in politics, as in other issues of life, that what, at the time appears to be a small matter, sometimes turns out of great moment to individuals and nations, as well.

Presidential Vote in Steuben County

Steuben County has had to do with the election of twenty presidents, the vote on various candidates has been as follows:

1840—

William Henry Harrison	245
Martin Van Buren	183

1844—

Henry Clay	328
James K. Polk	303
James G. Birney	42

1848—

Lewis Cass	352
Zachary Taylor	315

1852—

Franklin Pierce	543
Winfield Scott	484
John P. Hale	90

1856—

John C. Fremont	1,215
James Buchanan	553
Millard Fillmore	19

1860—

Abraham Lincoln	1,560
Stephen A. Douglas	547
John C. Breckenridge	82
John Bell	8

1864—

Abraham Lincoln	1,642
George B. McClellan	609

1868—

U. S. Grant	1,881
Horatio Seymour	830

1872—

U. S. Grant	1,877
Horace Greeley	714

1876—

Rutherford B. Hayes	2,293
Sam J. Tilden	1,151
Peter Cooper	219

1880—

James A. Garfield	2,325
W. S. Hancock	1,283
Jas. B. Weaver	106
Neal Dow	2

1884—

James G. Blaine	2,220
Grover Cleveland	1,314
Benj. F. Butler	106
Jno. P. St. John	53

1888—

Grover Cleveland	No Record
Benjamin Harrison	No Record
Clinton B. Fisk	No Record
A. J. Streeter	No Record

1892—

Grover Cleveland	1,258
Benjamin Harrison	2,095
James B. Weaver	107
John Bidwell	19

1896—

William McKinley	2,646
William J. Bryan	1,603
Joshua Leavering	57
John M. Palmer, (Gold Stn'd)	7

1900—

William McKinley	2,703
William J. Bryan	1,508
John G. Woolley	135
Eugene V. Debs	9

1904—

Theodore Roosevelt	2,820
Alton B. Parker	1,404
Eugene V. Debs	10
Silas C. Swallow	151

1908—

William H. Taft	2,659
William J. Bryan	1,438
Eugene V. Debs	13
Eugene W. Chafin	178

1912—

William H. Taft	1,275
Woodrow Wilson	1,266
Theodore Roosevelt	1,172

1916—

Woodrow Wilson	1,375
Charles M. Hughes	2,392

"Underground Railroad" History

To many persons who were born after the Civil war, it may be necessary to explain what is meant by the term "underground" railroad, but to one born before that conflict, really brought on by the institution of slavery, it is well understood. The Southern states claimed the right, under the U. S. Constitution to hold slaves, and the mass of citizens living in the North believed to the contrary, and the true abolitionist, wherever found, was ready to violate the Fugitive Slave Law, by aiding a colored person in getting out of this country into Canada, where they at once became free. In order to assist the slaves in getting from the slave states to the Canadian line, it was generally considered safest to transport the colored man or woman by night, as much as possible, in order that they might not be seen. They were concealed days in some abolitionists house, barn or other place, and when the curtain of night was drawn, the runaway slave would be placed in a covered rig, or tucked carefully away under a load of straw and thus spirited away to the next place of safety, known as a "station." Railroads were then a new thing and the idea of not being seen after the colored folk left a "station" naturally caused it to be known as an "Underground Railroad." Songs were written on this so called railroad, and one was where "Old Dan Tucker" was the supposed conductor. This is sufficient to enlighten the younger readers of this work, as to what is meant by the term "Underground Railroad." Now for its workings in Indiana and Steuben County.

A former history of this section of Indiana, newspaper files of an early date, but more especially the pages of the almost four hundred page book, entitled "My Story of the Civil War and the Underground Railroad," by the late Lieut. M. B. Butler, who served through the Civil war in the Forty-fourth Indiana Regiment, and who resided nearly his whole life in Salem Township, this county, which work portrays the workings of the Underground Railroad through Steuben and LaGrange counties, after the manner (somewhat) of Mrs. Stowe's famous Uncle Tom's Cabin. And the characters are taken from real individuals, who Lieutenant Butler knew personally, and his statements are vouched for in an autographic statement written in the preface of this book (now in the homes of hundreds in this county), but this especial number in the library in Angola contains this voucher from Hon. D. R. Best, the well-known attor-

ney. The narrative on this topic is too long to even draw from in this connection, further than to quote a few paragraphs to prove the truth of the workings of the Underground Railroad system in Steuben County.

Among the different routes from this Underground Railroad Mr. Butler describes these: One from the Ohio River, which really had three main lines. On these lines were many "stations," and sections, or divisions, so that either route might be selected, if headed off by the slave-catchers. The conductor knew just how to switch to territory where his cargo was safe. The eastern line for Indiana started at Cincinnati, Ohio, passed through Richmond, Winchester, Portland, Decatur, Fort Wayne, Kendallville, Salem Station, Orland, Coldwater (Mich.) and so on to Canada.

The middle line, or route, started from four different points on the Ohio River—Lawrenceburg, Madison, New Albany and Leavenworth, converging at Indianapolis, then on through Westfield, Logansport, Plymouth, South Bend, Niles, Michigan, and Burr Oak. The western route started from Evansville, passing through Vincennes, Terre Haute, Bloomingdale, Darlington, La Fayette, Rennsalaer, South Bend, here converging with the middle line and ending at Battle Creek, Michigan.

From Battle Creek there were two main lines used—one leading northeast through Lansing to Flint, Michigan, and from there directly east crossing the St. Clair River at Port Huron to Sarnia, Canada. The one more frequently used, ran directly East through Jackson, Ann Arbor to Detroit, crossing over into Canada at Windsor.

Lieutenant Butler, in his interesting book, traces men, women and children from the Ohio River through these four Northeast Indiana counties to Canada, along in the '50s. He writes it up somewhat after the style Harriet Beecher Stowe wrote her celebrated, world-wide-read "Uncle Tom's Cabin." Butler's characters are taken from actual persons, and of course the story is embellished, as was Mrs. Stowe's, too. When this book was first written, it was not supposed that the characters were in any sense true to life, but the author was closely questioned by one of Angola's well-known citizens, concerning the reality of the story about the local division of the Underground Railroad, and he was assured by the author that it was true. Mr. Butler died in 1914 and when his book found its way to the Angola public library, at the request of those most interested in being honest with the public concerning this narrative, had the just mentioned citizen—Hon. D. R. Best, attest to the truthfulness of the story, as given him by Mr. Butler. The reader, if a resident of this county, will find no trouble in getting a copy of this work to read, as the libraries have them and many individuals.

In this connection it may be said that Lieutenant Butler was born in Vermont in 1834; lived in Salem Township, this county, most of his life; in 1861 enlisted as a member of Company "A" Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry Regiment. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church; served as county recorder, county auditor, and one term in the Indiana Legislature. He died at the Soldier's Home in Marion, June, 1914, aged about eighty years.

The present strong Republican tendency in Steuben County, is the natural result of the ardent Anti-Slavery temper of its citizens before the Civil war, period. Some of the oldest and most highly respected citizens, were prosecuted for alleged violation of the Fugitive Slave Law, in aiding and abetting the run-away slaves in their flight toward the North Star and freedom. An indignation meeting was held in Orland, largely attended, when those who were regarded as instrumental in these prosecutions were denounced in unmeasured terms. There is no doubt that Steuben County was on the most favorable route from slavery to freedom (the "Underground Railroad") and that the "stations" were well

officered. With the termination of the Civil war and the emancipation of the negro by President Lincoln, this question was forever settled, but the story of those Abolition days when the South was pitted against the North and when the main issues in politics, centered around States Rights and the Slavery Question, will ever be read with unalloyed interest by unborn generations.

In the history of this county published in 1885, the writer of Mill Grove Township, has this to relate concerning this topic: "In the day when our fair country was cursed by slavery, Orland was a station of much importance on one of the 'Underground Railroads.' Captain Barry was an active agent on that route of travel, and helped many a poor slave to the land of freedom beyond the Detroit River. He was arrested once under the Fugitive Slave Law and taken to Indianapolis. There was a deputy United States marshal at Orland then, and the anti-slavery men had irritated him so that he commenced prosecution against some of them. Mass meetings were held for the purpose of taking things into consideration. Foster, the noted Anti-Slavery speaker, and his wife were present and lectured.

"Slaves very often stopped with S. U. Clark, the hotel keeper in Orland. Dr. Madison Marsh was deputy United States marshal. They paraded the slaves in front of the residence of Doctor Marsh for the purpose of irritating him. After the meeting was over, when Foster and wife spoke, Marsh was burned in effigy."

CHAPTER XXXIV

EDUCATIONAL—PUBLIC AND PRIVATE SCHOOLS

Early Schools of the County—Advancement Made—The Commencement in Various Townships—First Schools and Teachers—Private Educational Institutions—The Schools of Today—County Superintendent's Report, 1919.

Between 1835 and 1840, there were several schoolhouses built in Steuben County, but so small was the settlement in any one locality that few terms of school could be maintained more than three months each year. In 1840, nearly if not all of the schoolhouses in this county, were made of logs. They differed little from the old-time log schoolhouses of whom all have read, and some of today can well recall. However, in this county they had the one improvement of a seven by nine window light instead of oiled paper used in the generation just preceding that. The text-books were usually the New Testament, Pike's Arithmetic, Comly's Spelling Book and Webster's Elementary Spelling Book. Writing books were usually made of fools-cap paper, or of leaves out of some old cast-off account book, stitched together. The teacher wrote the copies and made the pens from goose quills for the entire school.

By 1840 some of the townships had begun to derive a small fund from the sale of school lands set apart for educational purposes. Sometimes this fund was not more than $3.00 a year, but it kept on increasing. Teachers were paid from $5.00 to $15.00 a month. From 1840 to 1850 there was a gradual improvement in school matters. Better teachers were engaged and more interest taken in schools by parents. At the towns of Angola, Orland and Fremont, teachers generally gave instructions in grammar, algebra, natural philosophy and some other higher branches.

With the adoption of the Constitution of 1852, a tax of 16 cents on each $100 worth of property assessed, went into the school fund. From that date on the county had schoolhouses wherever needed, and in every township there was at least a short term of school every year. To supply these schoolhouses with good teachers was one of the problems to solve. With the introduction of the county school superintendency, public school affairs commenced to advance rapidly—some one at the head always brings best results.

First Schools by Townships

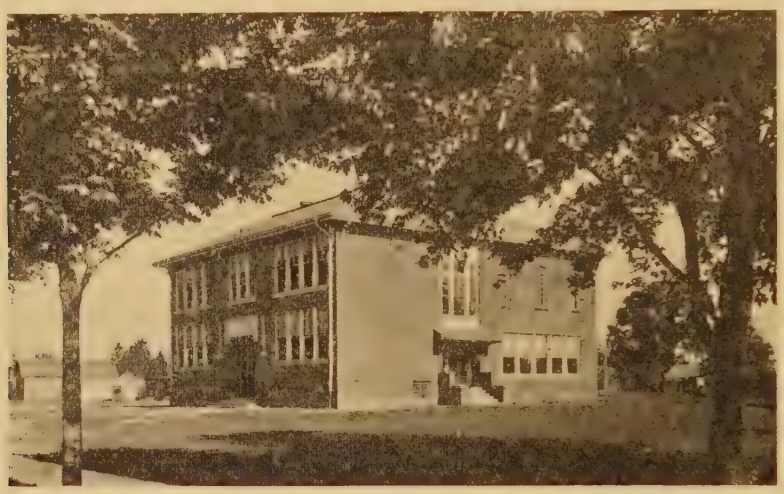
In Mill Grove, the first schoolhouse was (for a wonder) a frame building. It was erected in 1837, was 20 by 40 feet, and stood in what is now Orland. It was thought to be a large building and was used for all public gatherings in that community. The first person to teach there was Miss Eliza Eaton, later Mrs. Augustus Kimball, who taught at $2 a pupil, for the entire term. Her school was not in a public owned building, but in a log cabin of that section, at what was long known as

the Elder Patch place. In 1836, Mrs. Sabin taught in her own house at $1.25 per week.

In Fremont Township, the first frame schoolhouse was erected in 1845. It was later moved and served as a meat market in the village. This house was built by subscription. In 1856, a new schoolhouse was built, 30 by 36 feet and two stories high; its cost was $1,500; this was burned in 1877, after which a new one was erected costing $6,000. The present school building, a beautiful structure was constructed in 1914, or rather rebuilt. It is two stories high and made after modern specifications. Not until October 11, 1919, did this school have a regular library benefit. Prior to then what was known as a Corusus library was in existence. See village history of Fremont.

In Clear Lake Township the first schoolhouse was built at Harris' Corners, in section 33, and the first term was taught by Ariah Beach.

In York Township, the first school was taught in the winter of 1838, by Winn Powers in a log cabin near where the Powers schoolhouse was



High School, Fremont

later built. This was the only school in the township until 1844, when a frame building was provided and known as the York Schoolhouse. At that date there were only ten school-age children in the entire township.

In Scott Township, the first school was taught in 1844, and the first schoolhouse was erected that year in District No. 4. There it was that Mrs. Loranie Pierce taught the first term of school. The first frame schoolhouse was built in 1850, by Wellington Cook.

In Pleasant Township, the first schoolhouse was built in 1840, near where later stood the Methodist Episcopal Church. The first school, however, was taught in one of the rooms of Elder Stealy's house in 1838, by Hortense Miner.

In Jackson Township, the first schoolhouse was situated on the north side of Jackson Prairie, the same being built of tamarack poles, at a cost of $50. Hannah Davis, who was the first bride of the township, also taught the first school there. Eliza Eaton was the second teacher, and was paid $2 for each pupil she taught.

In Salem Township, the first schoolhouse was erected in 1837, and was of a very primitive design. The first person to teach there was Laura Dryer. The first school at Salem Center, was taught by Eliza

Smith in the winter of 1841-42. The schoolhouse was built the autumn before, and was the second erected in the township.

In Steuben Township, the first school was taught by Lucy Avery, in the first schoolhouse erected in the township; it was built in the spring of 1836, in section 19, in what was then the Village of Steuben.

In Otsego Township, the first schoolhouse was erected in section 16, and the first teacher was Amos Stancliff. Its best building today is the $10,000 building at Hamilton, erected in 1902.

In Richland Township, the first schoolhouse was built in Richland Center; this was a small log building.

With the passing of years, the manner of teaching, the style of building schoolhouses, etc., has materially changed, and that for the better. Both town and rural schoolhouses are now built with the view of permanent and suitable structures, usually made of good brick. The teachers must needs be of a high order of instructors, or they need not apply for a school in Steuben County, where the grade or standard of schoolwork is now very high. There are now eleven consolidated rural schools, and pupils are conveyed to and from the schoolhouse each morning and evening. While this plan costs a trifle more per pupil than the old way, it is a much wiser, better system. Better teachers can be had and the influence of this class of public school is far ahead of old methods, which brought but small results toward obtaining a satisfactory education.

As to the number of teachers now employed in Steuben County; their sex, number of pupils enrolled in high schools and total enrollments, will be seen by the subjoined table, taken from the county superintendent's late report.

School Statistics

The following items appear in the 1919 report of the county school superintendent:

Township Name	Grade Enrollment	Daily H. S. Attendance	Male Teachers	Female Teachers	Brick Bldg.	Frame Bldg.
Clear Lake	63	..	..	3	2	1
Fremont	52	..	..	3	5	..
Jamestown	148	..	..	8	6	..
Mill Grove	209	37	2	8	2	..
Jackson	206	40	4	8	5	3
Otsego	277	53	2	11	8	1
Pleasant	123	..	..	8	8	..
Richland	41	..	1	1	5	..
Salem	241	36	3	8	7	3
Scott	126	14	..	8	8	1
Steuben	274	39	1	13	8	1
York	240	54	4	6	7	1
Total	2,000	273	17	82	71	11
Incorporated Towns						
Angola (City)	591	149	5	13	2	2
Ashley	(School Bldg. in DeKalb County)					
Fremont	163	62	3	5	1	..
Hudson	106	21	1	4	1	..
Total	591	83	4	9	2	13
Grand Total	2,860	505	26	104	74	13

TRI-STATE COLLEGE

The state report from this county gives additional data as follows: Enrollment in all high schools in county, 488; consolidated schools with more than four teachers, six; wages to teachers in High Schools, (principal) $5.36 per day; regular high school teachers, $3.90 per day; all teachers in district schools, $2.37; graduates from commissioned high schools, 101; of common schools, 189; average cost per pupil for all pupils in county per school year, $52.72, in certified high schools; number schoolhouses in Steuben County, 91, estimated value of schoolhouses and grounds, $370,000; number volumes in school libraries, 1,817.

Total number children transported at township expense, 312; total amount expended for transportation of children for year, $10,630; average length school year—elementary, 162, high school, 164.

The Old Orland Academy

It seemed to have been the besetting sin of the early-day founders of private educational institutions to give the name of their institution such a multiplicity of words, as to almost stagger one who thought of entering the school, for the purpose of obtaining an education. For instance in this case, the first name given to the Orland Academy was, "The Northeastern Indiana Literary Institute." It was established in 1850 and at first was under the direct auspices of the Baptist Church of Orland, and the association with which it was connected. But it was not long before all denominationalism was swept away and all hands helped to build up and support what was soon styled the Orland Academy. Among the real promoters of this school must never be forgotten Capt. Samuel Barry and Elder E. R. Spear. Others may have accomplished as much, but certainly no two men exercised the influence in the right direction, for the best interests of the school to a greater degree than did they. Prof. Samuel Harper, a graduate of the University of Michigan, became this school's first president. He was a young, but excellent instructor and an exceptional good manager of school affairs. He left the school and engaged in agriculture in LaGrange County, which he represented several terms in the Indiana Legislature. This academy prospered well until the coming of the Civil war, when many of the students went into the Union army, and also three teachers. They fought for the flag of their country and some never returned to Steuben County soil. This caused the school to go down in 1878, when it was merged with the common school system of the township. Another institution of learning, of which the citizens of this county are justly proud, is the Tri-State College, founded in 1883 and of which a full account will be given in this work.

The Tri-State College

(By L. M. Sniff)

This institution was founded June, 1884. L. M. Sniff of Ohio was invited to be its head at the opening, but declined. March 17, 1885, however, he became its president, opening with one assistant and thirty-five students. In a few days President Sniff was attended by L. W. Fairfield of Ohio, who stayed by the school as vice-president, until the year 1916, when he left the institution on leave of absence as Congressman, representing this district.

Tri-State was known as Tri-State Normal College. In the year 1887, President Sniff offered to clear the school of debt and put up a building of $10,000. The debt was $5,000. Finally citizens went into contract with L. M. Sniff & Co., with the transfer of property in view, and the erection of another building. The new building was erected, costing two or three

times as much as the amount promised, and the citizens were slow to raise the old debt. Finally they raised a sum of money to pay off the old mortgage of $5,000.

The partners of L. M. Sniff were L. W. Fairfield, John J. Kinney and Charles Scaer. Mr. Kinney was a business partner, represented by his son, William J. Kinney.

In 1893, I. A. Melendy and William O. Bailey became partners in the institution. Melendy had been a student and teacher in the school during its entire history. He remained by the school as teacher and owner until 1909, when he became a teacher of language in the schools of Portland, Oregon. Bailey is with the school yet, as owner and teacher. Prof. Charles Scaer who was former partner in the school, finally retired from the school, becoming a professor in a Lutheran college in Kansas. He remains there to this day. Mr. William Kinney finally went to Washington State where he remains in a good business.

In 1906, the school became Tri-State College of Angola, Indiana. It held its Normal School department and had taken on engineering. The college was incorporated in 1906 as Tri-State College, embracing Normal School as department, College of Pharmacy (which was discontinued at opening of the World war) and College of Engineering. The College of Pharmacy was headed by C. C. Sherrard, who had become a partner by the purchase of the Kinney share. The College of Engineering was headed by G. G. Niehous, who had come from Ohio. The state in its corporation papers gave the school power to grant appropriate degrees.

In the summer of 1909, President L. M. Sniff left the school for the Pacific coast. It was his intention to remain but in less than one year he was called back to assume the presidency. The school was headed for that one year 1909-10 by J. J. Bryant of Missouri. That year two new men entered—Willis A. Fox and Fred M. Starr, both of Indiana. Mr. Fox became head of the normal department of Tri-State College.

It should be said that before these two men entered and before President Sniff went West, that the one big change and tustle took place. This refers to the new law of 1907, under Fasset A. Cotton, whereby Tri-State was promised a large place of responsibility in the Normal school work of the state. Tri-State was to raise enough money to erect another building. This was outlined to our citizens by the State Superintendent of Public Instruction and the citizens raised over $30,000 for the erection of what is now known as Engineering Building. This campaign left Tri-State with another building and all but eight or nine thousand dollars of debts paid.

The years of 1909-10 were hard years, facing as was done, both the change in administration and the beginning of a new era of education.

Lorin Stuckey became an owner in the school beginning with the year 1908 and remained in the school two years.

Burton Handy became a partner in 1913, as head of the business department, and remains so up to date. Mr. Niehous has been at the head of the department of engineering and remains so to this day.

It should be said here that President Sniff sold one-fifth of his stock to Mr. Maples, who became an owner, but taught but little in the school, selling one-half his stock to Mr. Starr and the other half to Mr. Handy.

The following statement from the superintendent of schools, explains the official place of Tri-State as a Normal School since 1907:

Department of Education
Indianapolis, Indiana, February 14, 1914.

To Whom It May Concern:

This is to certify that the Tri-State College of Angola, Indiana, has been accredited by the State Board of Education for the training of

teachers, in classes A, B and C, since June 21, 1907, and was ranked as a Standard Normal School by the State Board of Education, June 21, 1913, on the basis of its three years' normal course above graduation from a commissioned high school.

Very truly yours,
CHAS. A. GREATHOUSE,
State Supt.

From our present catalog we read further of the working of the Normal School:

Let it be remembered that there are but three Standard Normal schools of Indiana, and that Tri-State is one of the three. Also let it be remembered that Prof. Willis A. Fox, who made such a fine race for state superintendent, is at the head of the Department of Education of Tri-State. Also let it be remembered that Tri-State has a fine record of normal school work in Indiana, covering a period of thirty-four years. All over Indiana are graduates of Tri-State. Prof. W. O. Bailey, who was at the head of the Department of Education for many years, is one of the most influential forces in the school today. The president of Tri-State has been in that capacity since 1885, barring one year spent on the Pacific coast. Prof. Louis W. Fairfield, now on leave of absence in Congress, was in constant service for thirty-one years. We therefore feel much at home as Normal School people in Indiana.

At this date, November 13, 1919, between 500 and 600 pupils are in attendance upon the courses of Tri-State College. Most of these are men from all over the world. Men are here from every state in the Union, except New Mexico, Arizona, Nevada and New Hampshire. Also twenty foreign countries are represented. Most of these men are taking engineering.

Tri-State is self-supporting. We ask for no money from state or church. We are not asking that as teachers we be reduced to four periods of work per day. We simply ask for a chance to work.

Outside of the normal school we are not standardized. This means that we are at liberty to be guided by the following motto:

Put everything in a course we believe to be necessary, leaving out all that is unnecessary. Open this course to any and all who can take it. Give all who enter an opportunity to take such course in the shortest possible time. Give diploma with appropriate degree when done.

This allows us to say to every man who would enter, one need not have a recognized high school course to enter here; that is, one need not have three or four years of German—one need not have had four years of Latin. This saves to us many young men who have great ability and not much book learning. This saves men who have had much experience as over against the four years of Latin, etc. This leaves us free to take men who are so intelligent and who know so much of real life that they occupy such fine places that the university professor would gladly take such position. This accounts for the fact that now we have a body of young men such as would adorn the halls of any university.

In short we are looking for men who need us. Men able, strong and hungry, but of whom it may be said that the university cannot serve them. We bring no indictment against any school. We only ask to be left the service of such men and women.

This enables us to place four years course in engineering before our constituency, each requiring 96 weeks for completion, rather than 144. In other words, we place a time which is possible for a man who will work. Some students take more time and some less than this. It is

for us to assume that men who would study engineering are men willing to do a man's work. This we could not do if we were standardized. We do not define beforehand what is a day's work for all men alike, then insist that such must be done alike by all men. But we give every man a chance to be a man and do a man's work, giving credit for the same. It is true that some do twice as much in a day as others, and we give such one the opportunity. Same is true in Commercial Course. Same is true of the Law Course. Same is true of the Classical Course, excepting that which belongs to the Normal School Department.

Perhaps no history of the Tri-State College would be complete without favorable mention of the following: L. A. Hendry, Orville Carver, H. D. Wood, Stephens Powers, O. F. Rakestraw, D. R. Best, Orville Gooddale, R. V. Carlin, L. D. Creel and others too numerous to here mention.

At the present time the officers of the institution are as follows:

Board of Directors of Corporation

Charles G. Sherrard, president; Willis A. Fox, vice president; Fred M. Starr, treasurer; Littleton M. Sniff, George G. Niehous, Burton Handy, Louis W. Fairfield.

Officers of the College Proper

L. M. Sniff, president; Willis A. Fox, vice president; W. O. Bailey, secretary; Fred M. Starr, treasurer.

CHAPTER XXXV

MILITARY HISTORY

STEUBEN COUNTY'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR—THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR OF 1898—THE WORLD WAR 1914-18.

Almost every school-boy or girl, today, knows from reading that the greatest war the United States has had within her own borders was the one known as the Rebellion, or Civil war, which was fought between 1861 and 1866, between the North and South, the same being over the question of States Rights, in fact to settle forever the question of whether this country should be "part slave and part free," as Mr. Lincoln put it in his famous Freeport, Illinois, speech. The date on which the first gun was fired by the Southern Confederacy, was April 12, 1861, just at day break, the location being at Fort Sumter, in Charleston Bay, South Carolina, which state was the first to go out of the Union.

Two days after the fall of Fort Sumter into the hands of the Rebels, President Lincoln called out the militia to the extent of 75,000 men. So prompt was the response that the next day several companies were arriving at the National capital. In anticipation of what might come of a threat by the South to destroy the capitol at Washington, it was not many days before there were 50,000 men within the borders of the District of Columbia, ready to protect the City of Washington. All of the loyal North was aroused, rich men offered and gave up money freely, until before ten days had passed, $25 000,000 had been contributed. The rich gave, as did the poor, for in Boston, the school teachers pledged a part of their weekly salary, so long as needed to carry on the war. The South were of the opinion that the men of the North would not fight— four years later the South knew full well that the North had plenty of fighting blood within their veins.

At that date, Steuben County had a population of about 10,000 souls, who had not a mile of railroad in its borders and newspapers were scarce. Under the call for the first 75,000 men, Indiana was assigned to furnish a quota of six regiments. In Steuben County, in five days, a full company was enlisted and being drilled by Capt. Baldwin J. Crosswait, who had seen service in the War with Mexico, only five years before that date. This company was at once tendered to Governor Morton, at Indianapolis, but so slow was the means of transport between Angola and the capital, that the number of men desired were already on hand, and the Steuben loyal men were too late. In just eight days after the first shot was heard in that Southern harbor, Governor Morton had twelve regiments, and in less than thirty days had 40,000 men offered him for service. Many of the men from here, still full of true patriotism, came back and enlisted at various places, some in Ohio, some in Michigan and others in Illinois. May 24th thirty men left here in one squad and enlisted at Adrian, Michigan, as members of the Fourth Michigan Regiment. In August, over thirty more enlisted in Chicago, in the Forty-second Infantry.

Scott Township Guards

August 16, 1861, the Scott Township Guards, a home company provided with blue denim suits, adorned with red and white stripes and stars, paraded! It was there that Capt. J. H. M. Judkins enrolled the first man for what was afterward Company "A" Twenty-ninth Regiment. It needed no long speeches, for the word had gone forth from ocean to ocean, that the country was in danger—few words were spoken. The question asked was "Will you enlist?" And quick came the reply, "I will." William E. Sergeant was first lieutenant and R. W. Melendy second lieutenant of this company. On the first organization of the regiment, Baldwin J. Crosswait was made lieutenant-colonel, and George W. McConnell, quartermaster. Thus was commenced the sending to the front, soldiers from every walk in life, from Steuben County. While it is not practical in a volume like this to go into the details of individual soldiers, or far into the history of the numerous companies and regiments which were represented from Steuben County, it is befitting to here make a brief record of the regiments who had soldiers in them from this county. The adjutant-general's reports and State war histories, have already made a record for further reference to the reader of local history, in case such facts are desired.

The following regiments were well represented from Steuben County: The Twenty-ninth Regiment, containing one whole company from this county, company A and parts of companies I and K. It was mustered into service August 27, 1861, at La Porte. John F. Miller was its colonel. It saw hard service in many of the famous battles of that war. The men from this county were from the best families in the county—men who dared to make the supreme sacrifice if need be, and many never returned.

The Forty-fourth Regiment

The companies composing this regiment were raised in the Tenth Congressional district. Hugh B. Reed was its colonel. Companies A and K and parts of companies D, F and H, were from Steuben County. This regiment was sent in December to Green River country, Kentucky, and later to Fort Henry. It also participated in the battle of Fort Donelson, where it lost heavily in killed and wounded. It lost 33 killed and 177 wounded at Shiloh. Upon its final discharge at Indianapolis, it was given a reception at which Governor Morton, Generals Grose and Washburn made eloquent addresses.

The Forty-eighth Regiment

This regiment was organized at Goshen, December 6, 1861, and company H was made up of soldiers from Steuben County. It arrived at Fort Donelson the day of the surrender of that famous fort. Was at Iuka, Corinth (second battle), marched with Grant to Vicksburg, and at Champion Hills; lost thirty-three men. All told, during its service, this regiment lost 213 men, in killed and wounded.

One Hundredth Regiment

This regiment was from the Tenth Congressional district and was organized August, 1864. Steuben County gave to this regiment all of company B, and parts of companies D and K. They joined General Grant at Vicksburg and there took part in the hard fought battles. Also bore

well their part at Mission Ridge. Here it lost over 130 men. It left Indiana with 937 men and returned with only 618. It came home via Washington and Indianapolis, and in both cities were received by great men of the Nation.

Twelfth Indiana Volunteer Cavalry

This regiment was organized at Kendallville, Indiana, March 1, 1864. Parts of B, C and I, were from Steuben County. It fought in almost every Southern state, was under Major-General Canby and saw much active service. It was finally mustered out and paid off, November 10, 1865.

One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Regiment

This regiment was recruited in the winter of 1863-64, and rendezvoused at Michigan City, and was mustered into service March 1, 1864. It had an eventful history, all too long to here even be hinted at. It lost heavily and what remained were mustered out August, 1865, at Charlotte, North Carolina. The regiment returned with 503 men and officers.

One Hundred and Forty-second Regiment

This was recruited at points within the Tenth Congressional district and mustered in at Indianapolis, March 16, 1865. It left for Harper's Ferry, Virginia, to join the Army of the Shenandoah, and remained there in that section until mustered out August 30, 1865, reached Indianapolis with 770 men and officers.

This in brief is an account of the various commands in which Steuben County men served in that awful civil conflict for liberty and union of states. It is to be regretted that a roster of all these men cannot here be inserted, but its length will not permit of it—but so much greater the praise and honor.

Steuben County raised thousands of dollars during the Civil war, for bounties and for actual support of "war widows" and their families. Indeed "loyalty" is stamped on every page and every resolution in the county commissioner's proceedings in this county for the years of that war.

Spanish-American War—1898

At the beginning of the fiscal year, 1898, the National Guard of Indiana consisted of forty-one companies of infantry, and three batteries of artillery, with an aggregate of 2,822 officers and men. The war cloud grew darker and darker until April 19, when Congress passed resolutions of intervention, which were approved and on the 22d and 23rd President William McKinley issued a proclamation, calling for 125,000 volunteers to serve in the army of the United States for two years, unless sooner discharged. War against Spain was declared by the United States and approved April 25, 1898. Gov. James A. Mount, of Indiana, at once commenced to get the National Guard companies into military shape for decisive action.

A great portion of the soldiers who served from this county in that war, were members of the One Hundred and Fifty-seventh Regiment Volunteer Infantry formed of the old Third Regiment of National Guards and were composed of the companies from Knox, Wayne, Goshen, North Manchester, Elkhart, South Bend, Angola, Waterloo, Auburn, Ligonier

and Plymouth. This regiment arrived at Camp Mount April 26, 1898, prepared for being turned over to the United States government. It was mustered into regular service May 10, 1898, and left for Camp Thomas, Chickamauga Park, Georgia, Sunday, May 15, 1898. They left Camp Thomas for Tampa City, Florida, where they arrived June 3; left for Fernandina, Florida, July 29, remained there until August 30, when it was ordered to Indianapolis, for muster out of service, where it arrived September 2, was furloughed thirty days on September 10, and was finally discharged November 1, 1898.

As near as can now be ascertained from reports compiled at the time, by state authority, the following men served from Steuben County, in that short, yet decisive war:

Chaplain, Charles S. Medbury, Angola; Adjutant, Harry K. Scott, Angola; Quartermaster, Harman L. Hutson, Angola; Quartermaster Sergeant, Charles F. Kinney, Angola; Color Sergeant, Howard Long, Angola; Captain, Newton W. Gilbert, Angola; First Lieutenant, Frank T. Kemery, Angola; Second Lieutenant, Robert H. Carpenter, Angola; First Sergeants, James C. Stocker, Frank P. Brewer, William L. Jarrard, Homer Jackson, all of Angola; Corporals, William F. Furgeson, George B. Scoville, Frank J. Patee, Harley J. Brown, George W. McConnell, Angola, and Don G. Stuck, Orland. Musicians, Harry C. Brown, Angola; Joseph Brokaw, Angola; Artificer, William E. Carrick, Angola; Wagoner, Frank Johnson, Angola.

List of Private Soldiers

Grant Ball, Pleasant Lake; Edgar Bennett, Pleasant Lake; George Bennett, Pleasant Lake; John S. Berlein, Angola; George Brower, Angola; Thomas G. Carrick, Angola; Edward C. Clark, Metz; James Cobert, Flint; Francis M. Coffman, Arctic; Loren B. Crandall, Angola; Jacob W. Davidson, Angola; Ora S. Denman, Pleasant Lake; Bert D. Drushal, Angola; Isaac Enzor, Angola; Freeman K. Enzor, Angola; Albertus Fletcher, Angola; Charles Flint, Angola; John Faunce, Pleasant Lake; Ira O. Garwood, Angola; Charles E. Gleason, Fremont; Dudley W. Gleason, Fremont; Samuel Green, Flint; George Griffith, Oufa; Lauren Griffith, Hamilton; Worthy E. Harmon, Angola; Park Hathaway, Angola; Wesley Huffman, Flint; Carl E. Ingals, Pleasant Lake; Bert Jarrad, Pleasant Lake; Ernest D. Kemery, Angola; Burr A. Lahmon, Ellis; Ernest Lindersmith, Angola; Robert Lutz, Jr., Angola; Cyrus Major, Pleasant Lake; Ray Meek, Angola; William A. Meeks, Fremont; Irvin Metzgar, Angola; Charles Morse, Angola; Homer C. Moses, Metz; Edward Norton, Angola; Perry Null, Angola; William E. Parsons, Angola; John F. Persing, ——; Ervin Playford, Pleasant Lake; Emmett E. Shank, Angola; Hudson L. (Lyle) Shank, Flint; Frank Sharitt, Angola; Harry P. Sherrard, Angola; Morton Silbaugh, Jamestown; Budd C. Smiley, Angola; Boston Somerlott, Angola; Clarence Strawser, Angola; Marshall Sunday, ——; Clyde Sutton, Angola; John Sutton, Metz; Henry VanPelt, Metz; Lewallyn G. Walberry, Metz; Wm. E. Williamson, Angola; John G. Willennar, Pleasant Lake; Harvey E. Wolf, Pleasant Lake; Clair B. Woodford, Salem Center.

List of Recruits

Edwin C. Barber, Angola; Carl U. Bartholomew, Angola; Joseph H. Clegg, Angola; Thomas J. Clutter, Angola; John L. Ewers, Angola; Edward Fairchild, Angola; Asa Fee, Hamilton; Geo. S. Gibson, Angola; Chas. L. Gillespie, Angola; Robert C. Hall, Pleasant Lake; F. R. Holmes,

Angola; Chas. A. Hyatt, Angola; Charles N. Isenhour, Angola; Carl A. Kemery, Angola; Franklin M. Kimes, Angola; Orlando D. Knapp, Angola; Warren S. Luse, Niles, Ohio; Duane T. McNabb, Fremont; Arthur E. Rockwell, Angola; Claude C. Smith, Angola; Perry O. Walberry, Metz; Samuel Weicht, Angola; David M. Wiseley, Angola.

The above all served as members of company "H," 157 Regiment.

Company "I" had men from Steuben County as shown by this list: Ellwood I. Johnson, Fremont; Claude A. Kimmel, Hamilton; Eugene Langley, Hamilton; William Shea, Angola; Frank Anderson, Hudson; Jesse Clark, Hudson; Curtis Casebeer, Hamilton; Wm. F. Krehl, Helmer; John Adam Rowe, Hudson; Frederick Ritter, Hudson; Richard Shade, Helmer; Mack Waller, Hamilton.

The World War

Having narrated the chief events in the various wars in which the loyal citizens of Steuben County have been called upon to defend our Republic's honor and rights, down to the present period, it is now the local historian's duty to chronicle the stirring scenes of the county during the last great "World War" of 1914-18. This publication being made up for four counties in Northeastern Indiana, each county's part in the several wars has been given, and the first section, or the County of LaGrange, contains much concerning this last and greatest of all wars, as relates to its causes, its real strife and final triumph, including an elaborate section in chronological form, hence only the actual part taken by Steuben County in furnishing men and money is here recorded. Just before the first county "Drive", the subjoined notice was published and sent broadcast over Steuben County:

A Summons to Service

"Next Monday, February 4, 1918, is the day set apart by the State Council of Defense for Steuben County's patriotic meeting in Angola, in connection with the great war work of the nation. On that day the state will expect Steuben County to add another page to the glorious history of her citizenship in times of war. And in this connection a short resume of the mighty accomplishments in patriotic work by the loyal people of Steuben County is entirely fitting.

"Go out to the silent shaft in the center of the mound on the public square in Angola and read the names of the 1,278 patriots who offered their lives on the altar of liberty in the dark days of 1861-1865; then call to mind the services of the ninety-seven men who departed for Hammond, Indiana on the call of the governor, when the peace of the state was torn by internal labor troubles; again in 1898, when more than a hundred loyal sons of patriotic parents of Steuben County answered the call of the martyred McKinley and marched away in behalf of an oppressed people of a foreign land, again in 1916, when our borders were being invaded and the lives of United States citizens placed in jeopardy by the treacherous Mexicans, Steuben County responded heroically to the call and a full company of soldiers and a splendid hospital corps marched away at the call of President Wilson, and one more name (Tom Fairfield) was added to the mightiest roll of honor produced by any county in the state.

"And now again in the good years of 1917-1918, when the very life of the nation is in jeopardy, when the greatest military power in the world is striving to overthrow the best government ever set up by mortal man —your government—the one which through all the years your sons and

ours have offered their lives to perpetuate—another nearly two hundred young men bravely marched away, willing sacrifices to the cause of liberty and democracy. And now, with these last patriots still in the field Steuben County is called upon to again record the loyalty of her citizenship and devote one full day to the work of assisting these soldiers and thereby furthering the great conflict to a speedier and more successful termination."

In Service "Over There"

The present day reader will readily understand the meaning of the term "Over There," but possibly a later generation may not. It refers to the American Expeditionary Forces, who after training in home camps on our own soil, were transported to European ports as soldiers who aided the allies in subduing the German Militarism in the World war. These men were mostly stationed in France and were of great value in the trenches which was a feature of this late war. Poison gas, barbed-wire obstructions and trench warfare was what our men had to endure, while our submarine warfare and air-ship fighting took another per cent of the men from this county. Owing to the fact that the government has not had time, thus far, to compile accurate reports of the soldiers which were sent from Steuben County, as all over the country, the publishing a complete list of all soldiers, conscripts and enlisted men, is an impossibility, for present use in this publication. The most that can be herein recorded is a list of the men who made the "supreme sacrifice" and gave up life; also a list of the larger portion of the men who served "over there" in France, etc., but the list of hundreds who were in various departments, in training camps in this country, and on the high seas and Great Lakes, is not possible at this date.

The following list is believed to be the total number of the company's fallen heroes who were either killed or died in service:

Lee Ross Porter
Frank H. May
*Pyrl Tiffany
Gray Hackett
George H. King
Ray C. Shipe
*Wesley Wheaton
Harry S. Guerney
Frank C. Masten
Dr. Lee Cassell
*Homer Teegardin
Sergt. Charles E. Lyon
*Floyd Keckler
Merritt M. Hawkins
Ernest P. Rex
Dewie Anderson
Scott Fair
*Clare Throop
Earl C. Hardy
Lieut. Glenn D. Ransom
David O. Cross
*Paul George Neutz
*Leo Bair

The names marked with a star (*) indicates that they died in United States camps of "Flu."

The Over-Sea Soldiers

(Battery "B," 137 U. S. F. A.)

Lewis F. Kosch, first lieutenant; Ford R. Vaughn, first sergeant. Sergeants—Stanley Castell, Heber Hagerty, Edwin B. Carver, Harold E. Miller, Willis Leming. Corporals—George Aldrich, Eugene Brooks,

Blair M. Flagel, Fred German, Roy J. McGee, Duke Orrin, Harry L. Ritter, R. R. Roberts, Archie Wheaton. Cooks—Glenn C. Cleverly, Floyd J. Dole, George R. Thompson. Mechanics—Lee A. Allman, R. W. Morrison, Arthur Hagerty, Wesley Somerlott. Military Police—Addie E. Bolinger. Blacksmiths—Bliss E. Stayner, William A. Cosner, Levi Norton, Jr. Privates, (first class)—William Drushell, John R. Lower, Calvin W. Morris, Arley O. Myers, Ed Trowbridge.

Privates

Ira Bartlow	Harry McKillen	
Andrew J. Cain	John C. Dury	Willis D. Foutz
Roy H. Davis	Liston Wisner	Owen Heller
John R. Ryan	Hugh Boyer	E. D. Leland
Wavel E. Fisher	Robert L. Chadwick	J. L. Rape
Marion Getts	Kenneth F. Dando	Ralph Smith
Vern Hutchins	John M. Fast	O. Worthington

From here on through the roster of men who went over-seas from this county, (as published in local papers at the time) their names will appear, near as possible in alphabetical order as to surnames:

Hugh H. Brown, Engineers.
Charles Blain, Infantry.
Lloyd Beatty, Field Artillery.
Earl C. Blake, Base Hospital.
Pvt. Carl Brown
Pvt. Jim V. Bryan, Field Artillery.
Edward Beigh, Convoys and Autos.
Pvt. L. E. Burhard, Field Artillery.
Sgt. H. B. Branyon, Sanitary Squad.
Corneal Bratton, Field Artillery.
Byrl Bennett, Steamship Montana.
Darl Brennan, Engineers.
Clark Brooks, Steamer Iowa.
Lilo Buck, Field Artillery.
Van L. Berry, Battery.
Samuel Brunk, Cook.
Clyde Brooks, Aero Squad.
L. E. Burhard, Field Artillery.
Thomas R. Condon, Radio Operator, Steamer Ulysses.
Sergt. Roy Crawford
Lieut. L. E. Crews, Artillery.
Fred H. Croxton, Engineers.
John W. Carpenter, Engineers.
Andrew B. Cobert, Field Artillery.
Lieut. L. R. Clay, Field Artillery.
Russell B. Case, Aero Squadron.
Wm. B. Carpenter, Balloon Squadron.
Ray Cosner, U. S. Cavalry.
Ora T. Clark, Field Artillery.
Edward J. Condon, Jr., Engineers.
Floyd P. Carmony, Ammunition Train.
Clare I. Carpenter, Eastern Hospital.
Lloyd Clay, M. M.
John W. Carpenter, Engineers' Train.
Ed Conklin, Battery Field Artillery.
N. G. Coxswain Dygert, Naval Base, U. S.
Danda Davidson, Field Artillery.
Cleo C. Dolph, Infantry.
Robert Doyle, Field Artillery.
Sergt. Kenton C. Emerson, Wood Supply Dept.
Lieut. M. C. Ettinger, Artillery School.
Donald Emerson, Aero Squadron.
Ralph E. Ewers, Artillery.
Corp. Ralph W. Elston, Med. Dept.
Lieut. Lynn W. Elston, Detachment Commander Base Hospital.
Lieut. Emmons K. Emmerson, U. S. Base Hospital, France.
James Ferris, Steamer Indiana.
W. S. Fawks, Field Artillery.
Mark Frisbie, Infantry.
Albert A. Ferguson, Engineers.
Lieut. R. W. Gallaher, Engineers.
William C. Gillis, Ammunition Train.
Russell V. Goodrich, Gen. Delivery.
Clifton Grim, Cavalry.
Robert H. Gillis, Military Police.
Conway Garn, Infantry.
Paul A. Gilbert, Field Artillery.
Mark G. Gundrum, Sanitary Train.
Corp. Floyd E. Grim, Infantry.
Emmet B. Gilmore, Trench Mortar Battery.

Marshall A. Goff, Infantry.
Capt. Lewis B. Hershey, Am. Exp. Co.
Corporal Herbert P. Haines, Balloon Company.
George Hendry, Field Artillery.
Lieut. Lee Hirsch, Field Artillery.
Wm. A. Hornaday, Battery.
Arthur Hagerty, Field Artillery.
Lieut. Roy N. Hagerty, Infantry.
Bugler, Lloyd A. Imhoff, Artillery.
J. E. Jarvis, Convoys and Autos.
Eber W. Jeffrey, Camp Hospital.
Warren Johns, Field Artillery.
Wm. P. Knox, Infantry.
Lieut. Donald H. Keith, Trench Artillery School.
Herman Kohl, Field Artillery.
John I. Lahmum, Field Battery.
Capt. W. H. Lane, M. C.
F. L. Linendoll, Aero Squadron.
Sergt. Wayne D. Leas
Chaplain, Walfred Lindstrom, Infantry.
Lieut. E. W. Legier, Engineers.
James E. Lewis, Infantry.
Sloan H. Lewis, Field Artillery.
Private Paul E. Luton, Machine Gun Battery.
Lieut. Edw. W. Legier, Engineers.
Ned Lacey, Aviation.
Keith N. Lacey, Infantry.
Thomas Legg, Motor Mechanics.
Ray McNabb, Battery.
Walter McConnell, Field Artillery.
Gerald Mugg, U. S. Infantry.
Lieut. J. W. Misamore, Infantry.
Glenn Michael, Infantry.
C. W. Meyers, Field Artillery.
E. F. Mast, Base Hospital.
Clifton Mugg, Field Artillery.
Earl W. Moss, Air Service.
Hans Mueller, Field Artillery.
E. A. Martin
Clyde W. Mote, Sanitary Train.
O. C. Noyes, Tank Corps.
Ford G. Nichols, Sanitary Train.
Gus L. Nameche, Truck Co.
Lester Opliger, Artillery.
William O. Keefe, Sanitary Train.
L. R. Oberlin, Engineers.
Corp. Clark J. Powers
George L. D. Parrish, Ambulance.
Sergt. O. J. Priest
Lieut. R. J. Patterson, Field Hospital.
William E. Parsons, Infantry.
Sergt. French Parsell, Field Artillery.
Bart C. Ritter
Corp. H. L. Ritter, Field Artillery.
Lieut. B. G. Roberts, Infantry.
David V. Ramsey, Engineers.
Ashley Reek, Battery.
D. C. Russell, Ambulance Co.
Corp. Loren Slentz, Infantry.
Louis Sharitt, Aero Squadron.
Verle Sowle, Infantry.
Imo Smith, Musician.
Arthur L. Stroh, Battery.
Marion D. Smith, Field Artillery.
R. W. Sprague, Aircraft.
C. J. Spears, Postmaster.
Floyd O. Stayner, Artillery.
G. S. Strang, Battery.
S. U. Snowberger, Field Artillery.
Walter Straw, Infantry.
Alfred L. Shippy, Field Artillery.
Herman M. Straw, Infantry.
Harold B. Sisson, Infantry.
Leonard Shire, Field Artillery.
Harry F. Sewell, England.
Charles E. Shank, Ammunition Train.
Doan Somerlott, Jr., Supply Train.
Guy C. Unroe, Battery.
George Van Dyne, Base Hospital.
Clare B. Van Auken, Ammunition Train.
Dewey L. Vose, Cavalry.
Robert Van Cleve, Field Artillery.
Harry D. Wolfe
Sergt. Maj. S. R. Waller, Air Service.
Virgil A. Waller, Infantry.
A. Williamson, Field Artillery.
Lloyd T. Ward, U. S. Steamer Winslow.
Karl Wilcox, Battery.
Ross Wigent, Infantry.
C. H. Wolfe
W. F. Woodring, Field Service.
Cor. Floyd G. Williams, U. S. Marines.
Rolland J. Weaver, Bugler.
Henry Wells, Field Artillery.
Russell Wiler, Ambulance Co.
Stanley S. Williams, Sanitary Train.
Sergt. J. N. Wiggins, Base Hospital.
Clifford Wilkinson, Veterinary Hospital Unit.

County Council of Defense

The Council was composed of the following officers and committees: Raymond E. Willis, chairman; Mrs. William Shearer, secretary; Fred A. Emerson, Orville Carver, F. G. Salisburg, J. R. Ellis, Thomas Teegardin.

Committees—

Advisory—D. R. Best, L. E. Smith, C. C. Carlin, John Humfreys, H. W. Morley, C. A. Yotter.

Finance—Orville Carver, chairman.

Publicity—R. E. Willis, chairman; W. D. Wells, L. W. Kempler, Cliffe M. Johnston, Arthur D. Wells, J. C. Gilbert, Shirley Gilbert, Enos B. Parsell, Prof. C. C. Sherrard, I. W. Pence, Fred Hubbell.

Legal—C. C. Carlin, chairman; D. R. Best, Thomas S. Wickwire.

Medical—Dr. P. N. Sutherland, chairman; Dr. Thomas J. Creel, Dr. Mary Ritter, Dr. O. H. Swantusch.

Food Supply and Conservation—H. R. Smalley, chairman; Mrs. Wm. F. Shearer, E. A. Goodwin, Mrs. W. C. Patterson.

U. S. Public Service Reserve—Maurice McClew, director.

Boys' Working Reserve—H. Lyle Shank, director.

Four Minute Men—H. W. Morley, chairman.

Labor—James R. Ellis, chairman.

Military Affairs—Prof. Edward M. Starr, chairman.

Personal Service—John Humfreys, chairman; Linda Pence, Dr. Millard Pell, Prof. F. M. Starr, J. O. Rose, J. C. Hall, Fred Ransburg, E. D. Willis, John Crain, Irvin Metzgar, H. L. Shank, Mrs. L. Gates, W. A. Fox, Burton Sickles, A. J. Collins, J. K. Wyant, Glen Brown, Grace Van Auken, L. W. Kemper, Mrs. W. D. Wells, George Straw, R. E. Sharp, Alton Gilbert, Grant Shank, D. C. Oury, Enos B. Parsell, Charles Libey, J. O. Matson, S. L. Gilberty, Mose Wolff, C. M. Johnson, N. E. Metz, David Aldrich.

Woman's Section, was under chairmanship of Mrs. William F. Shearer.

Fuel Administrator—Fred A. Emerson, and deputies.

Food Administrator—E. A. Goodwin, and deputies.

Financial

The financial support given the government during this terrible war in the way of U. S. War Bonds purchased by the citizens of Steuben County will be seen by the following list of banks and the amounts they severally had subscribed for such bonds—five issues in all.

	1st Loan	2d Loan	3d Loan	4th Loan	5th Loan
Angola, Bank Trust Co...	$.....	$37,800	$47,400	$ 65,000	$58,000
Angola, First National..	35,000	60,000	80,600	133,300	82,800
Angola, Steuben Co. State		21,000	21,900	20,600	24,900
Ashley, Commercial Bank		9,000	12,700	28,250	12,100
Fremont, First National.	1,300	16,000	20,000	30,000	27,000
Fremont First State.....	3,850	20,000	34,000	41,650	41,100
Hamilton, Hamilton Bank	3,650	30,550	36,500	55,550	32,000
Hudson, Farmers State..	6,000	10,100	18,500	29,200	19,800
Orland, Citizens State...	5,000	26,050	28,550	47,000	26,400
Pleasant Lake, First State	1,450	14,950	17,600	36,700	17,500
Ray, Ray Bank.....	4,250	10,000	12,600	12,750	14,200
Totals	$61,500	$255,550	$330,450	$500,000	$356,000

Grand total in county for all five "drives" for sale of bonds.$1,503,500

The total amount of Red Cross funds raised in the county during the actual war years, was $24,724.07, not including the amount in "War Chest."

The original chairman of this work for Steuben County was Thomas Owen; the second Paul Preston; the third, Willis A. Fox; the fourth Dr. Thomas J. Creel, who had charge from March 27, 1918, to the present time, as this organization is still active.

The original secretary was Miss L. E. Leininger; second, Mrs. Ella Mitchell; third, Mrs. L. B. Clark.

Claud Douglas has served as the society's treasurer ever since the war work commenced. He is connected with the Angola Bank & Trust Co.

Steuben County War Chest Association

(By Orville Stevens.)

One of the greatest drives carried on in Steuben County, during the war was the drive to fill the War Chest.

During the month of October, 1918, seven of the larger organizations doing the war work united for one big drive under the head of the United War Work Campaign, with John B. Mott as National Chairman; word came to Steuben County that her quota for this drive would be approximately $23,000, and before the drive was made a call came urging that this amount be over-subscribed at least fifty per cent.

When the word was received that Steuben County must raise over $23,000 the Council of Defense, with R. E. Willis as chairman, met and decided to put this matter in the hands of a Central Committee and proceeded to appoint the following: H. W. Morley, chairman; E. D. Willis, secretary; Orville Stevens, publicity manager; Dr. T. J. Creel, ways and means; and Rev. J. K. Wyant, chairman of public speakers. This committee was called together at once and the matter of raising the money was discussed. The question of a War Chest was suggested and after much debate and deliberation, on the part of this committee and on the part of the Council of Defense it was decided to make Steuben County a War Chest county.

Publicity Manager, Orville Stevens, at once began flooding the county with educational matter concerning the War Chest. The press was kept busy, and the people in the county soon came to know exactly what a War Chest was and how it was to be filled.

"The War Chest Plan was to raise, without waste of money or effort, a large single fund, with which to meet, for the period of one year, or longer, every legitimate demand, which may be made on Steuben County for War, Charitable or Benevolent needs."

Never in the history of Steuben County has such a drive been made, or one that was so well organized and in which so many people of the county had a part both in working and giving, and as to the work of organization and preparation for this drive, too much can not be said of the patriotic citizens who gave days and weeks of their time to this work.

The last week of October, H. W. Morley, Orville Stevens and Clyde C. Carlin, attended a mass meeting of United War Workers, in Chicago, the principal speaker being John B. Mott, national chairman of the drive, and these men came back to Steuben County filled with the resolve to put Steuben County across in this one big drive, and from that day until the drive was started, meetings were held all over the county; townships were organized, and township chairmen appointed, and each township chairman had a large corps of workers. The first act was for these workers to make a canvass of every person in the county, and blanks for this purpose were provided by the Central Committee, and on these

blanks every man or woman, who was a wage earner or who had any income, was listed and these lists were turned in to the manager of publicity. On a certain day before the drive a meeting of the Central Committee was held and they elected an Executive Committee, consisting of one member from each township in the county; this committee was to have charge of the fund after it was raised and to make the assessment for each person to pay and this Committee consisted of the following persons:

A. J. Collins, treasurer, Mill Grove Township.
Lynn Collins, Jamestown Township.
Charles C. Hall, Fremont Township.
Charles Borton, Clear Lake Township.
Lafe Fenstermaker, York Township.
Cornelius Jones, Scott Township.
James J. Shaughniss, chairman, Pleasant Township.
D. C. Oury, secretary, Jackson Township.
H. E. Gardner, Salem Township.
John O. Matson, Steuben Township.
O. P. Brown, Otsego Township.
David Aldrich, Richland Township.

This Executive Committee met, with other reliable men from each township including the township chairman, and the assessment of each man was made in as fair a manner as could be had; the information found on the canvass sheets was used, together with each man's assessed valuation, and also the knowledge of the ones making the assessment, as to the man's ability to pay, and in this manner the assessment was made and was satisfactory to the majority of the people. Of course there are always some people who squeal no matter what their assessment should be, but the largest assessment made for this county was $210, and what man, no matter how poor would hesitate at a time and in an hour like that, and facing a situation as did the people of Steuben County, with over five hundred of her young men in the service.

After these assessments were made, pledge cards were filled out for each person and these were distributed by the township chairman, to the workers, and the organization was perfected and every thing was ready for the big drive, which was to be carried out in one day, the second Monday in November, 1918.

Early in the morning of the second Monday of November, (November 11, 1918), as the workers of Steuben County were thinking of getting up and preparing for their big day's work, the whistles of the county blew, bells rang, and a roar of noise went up all over the county, for news had arrived that at last Germany had signed the armistice.

All plans for a War Chest drive were forgotten, and every one all over the country spent the day in rejoicing and thanksgiving; a great day for rejoicing but not a very good day for the Steuben County War Chest. But the forces were reorganized, and the pledges were, to a large extent signed up within the next week or two, regardless that in the opinion of every one, the war was over.

The exact amount raised was not known until all the payments had been made, as these pledges were not made due at once but they gave the one signing them the option of paying at once or by the month, quarter or every six months. The amount pledged was approximately $60,000 and the wonderful part of this drive was the splendid spirit of patriotism on the part of the people of the county, in the fact that every dollar that was pledged was given and pledged after the armistice was signed and the knowledge that the war was over seemed to have an influence for good and toward making the people liberal in their giving.

The money on these pledges was payable at the various banks in Steu-

ben County, and subject to check only after deliberation and vote on the part of the Executive Committee and by check signed by A. J. Collins, treasurer; J. A. Shaughniss, chairman; D. C. Oury, secretary; H. W. Morley, chairman of the Central Committee.

Money has been paid in to this War Chest so that all calls that have come have been met; the United War Work campaign, was for the following seven organizations, to-wit:

Young Men's Christian Association.
Young Women's Christian Association.
American Library Association.
Salvation Army.
Jewish Welfare League.
War Camp Community Service.
Knights of Columbus.

And their calls have been met as they came and Steuben County has fulfilled all of her obligations to date.

Over fifty per cent of the $60,000 was for the American Red Cross and a small amount for civilian relief, and within the last few weeks the call for help from the starving and homeless people of the war ravaged countries of Europe, was met and paid from the War Chest.

The next Red Cross will be met and paid for out of the War Chest; what a great saving of time and labor in not having to disturb busy men (for it is the busy men who do the work), to get out and make a drive for every call that comes.

In the way of opposition, the committee met with very little opposition except in the matter of the conscientious objection on the part of some people in the way of paying to an organization represented, the Knights of Columbus, a Catholic organization. This objection was met in the best possible manner by the committee in allowing any one to designate their gift to any organization, but still one hears the committee criticized for making a campaign to raise money for the Catholics; but they do not realize what they are saying for this committee did not link up the Knights of Columbus with the United War Work Campaign, and if any one is at fault it is the head of the National Organization. The call came to Steuben County for $23,000 for this cause, and it had to be met. We could not refuse to have any thing to do with it because the Catholics would be benefited, for in that way we would be harming the very organizations that needed our help and that we wanted to help, therefore we had to do work regardless of who we were helping, and the amount of money paid by the people in Steuben County to the Knights of Columbus, was so very small compared to the amount of money paid by the Knights of Columbus to the Young Men's Christian Association and other organizations, in the county of Allen in this state, that no one should feel hurt.

When the pledges to the War Chest were paid, an auditing committee, made up of the men outside the county, went over the books of the committees and inspected them and made an exact report of all money collected and how it was disbursed.

The people of Steuben County should feel proud of their selves in the fact that they have men who could organize and carry out such an enterprise and that there are hundreds of men in the county who gave their time and effort to make this drive, and also in the fact that they have thousands of men who gave of their hard earned money to help this great cause.

CHAPTER XXXVI

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION

The Science of Medicine—Early Physicians of Steuben County—Those of a Later Date—Present Physicians of the County—Hospital Medical Societies.

The family doctor and the surgeon in any community are indeed persons who hold great responsibility, having as they do, the lives of men, women and children in their hands. As much as the medicine prescribed by them are disliked and with all the hard things said of the profession, at large, and as little as physicians are appreciated, when one is in the happy possession of health, yet when illness comes and the fevered brow is burning and pain is intense, then it is that the family doctor is appreciated. The followers of Galen have been in the fore-front of civilization in all countries. They have braved the dangers and endured the heat of summer and the stinging blasts of winter, in making their rounds to see patients.

Medical science in the last half century has made rapid strides. It has come to be nearer a "science" than it was when styled such fifty and seventy-five years ago. The medical colleges, hospitals and the state universities, as well as the United States army, each and all, have vied with one another in seeking out the best remedies and then learned how to best administer them to the sick. In surgery, the last twenty-five years has seen a complete revolution in all its workings. The operations performed in hospitals today, would not have been thought possible two decades ago. True not all cases are successful, but a much larger per cent than ever known to our fathers and grandsires.

Then, let it be said that every community owes much to the pioneer physicians, whose life as a professional man, was none of the easiest.

Coming to the men who came on with, or soon after the first settlers arrived in Steuben County, as physicians, it may be said that many rode on horse-back and had their saddle-bags suspended over their horses back. They crossed deep, swift rolling, unbridged streams, and faced the piercing blasts from the Northland. Many times they were unpaid for such severe trips, but like good and true men, which they were, they thought only of saving human suffering and life itself.

Pioneer Physician

To Dr. James McConnell must be given the honor of having been Steuben County's first physician. He settled in Lima (now Howe) LaGrange County in 1835, in the month of May, and in November, 1836, came to the "Vermont Settlement," where he practiced until April, 1837, when he was elected as the first recorder and clerk of the county, and located his office in the log cabin of John Stayner, on Jackson Prairie, and in the autumn of the same year, moved to the Village of Angola, where he continued his practice, when his official duties would permit, until his death in 1844. After him came his brother, George W. McConnell.

These were the county's first doctors, for be it remembered that he who practiced medicine in those days was called a "doctor" more frequently than he was termed "physician."

As far as can now be determined, the following physicians were all in this field at an early date: Drs. Peter W. Ladue, Madison Marsh, M. F. Morse, Alonzo P. Clark, John Moore, L. Moore, D. B. Griffin, Joyce, Pink, Stewart, Patterson, Sloss, Fitzgerald, Hoopengarner, Reynolds, Hendricks, Robinson, William Southard, L. E. Carver, Drake and Carpenter, besides the two Drs. Weicht, father and son, who were the first to practice the Homeopathic school of medicine in this county.

Personal

From various sources, the following short sketches of the physicians of Steuben County have been compiled, with the hope that their names and good deeds may not be entirely lost from view as the generations come and go.

Dr. John B. Blue, born in Allen County, Indiana, in 1839, commenced the study of medicine in 1862, attended Michigan University; graduated from Rush Medical College, Chicago; located at Flint, Steuben County, Indiana in 1864, and with the exception of a short time away from this county, he practiced medicine here until a short time before his death in 1884. He died from the effect of a cancer. He was a man of a family; politically, a democrat; in lodge affiliations he was of the Masonic order.

Dr. David N. E. Brown, born in Ohio, 1831, settled in Richland Township this county, 1844. He studied medicine at the Village of Metz under Dr. E. L. Pattee; attended Eclectic College at Cincinnati, commenced his practice in 1855, in Branch County, Michigan, but two years later settled in Clear Lake Township, this county and next located at Hamilton, where he was engaged in active practice in the eighties.

Dr. John M. Brown, born in Great Barrington, Massachusetts, in 1814; began the study of medicine in 1836 with his uncle Dr. Stephen Brown of New York City; graduated from Geneva College; began practice in 1842, in Medina County, Ohio. He came to Steuben County in 1855, purchased a farm in Richland Township, and there farmed and practiced medicine. He built up a paying practice and continued until 1879, when on account of rheumatism, had to leave his practice to younger doctors. He practiced an even forty years and won hundreds of friends, both within and without his chosen profession. Politically, Doctor Brown was a republican, and in good deeds among his neighbors, he had few equals in Steuben County.

Dr. John F. Cameron, born in Richland Township, in 1855, was the son of pioneer parents. He attended the schools of his native township until seventeen years of age, then entered Hillsdale College, and the Angola high schools six terms. Having chosen medicine as his profession, he studied in the office of his brother, James G. Cameron, of Edon, Ohio. Later he graduated from Rush Medical College, in 1880. May 1, that year, he commenced practice at Hamilton, this county, and was soon in possession of an excellent patronage. In 1883 he purchased the Hugh McCollough hotel property at Hamilton.

Dr. Alonzo P. Clark, born in Madison County, New York, 1807, at an early age commenced the study of medicine at Port Gibson, New York. He married in 1828 and in the spring of 1836, came to Steuben County and purchased a mill-site and saw mill in Jackson Township. Also bought a large tract of land, on which was situated the original Steubenville. He was the first doctor to locate in Steuben Township. He died in 1867; politically, he was a whig, and later republican. In the early history of

this county, he also practiced law, and served one term in the Legislature. He was a forceful speaker.

Dr. Mark T. Clay, born in 1855, commenced to study medicine at the age of nineteen years, having first attended a good academy. In 1880 he located in Salem Center, this county; he was a member of the Indiana Eclectic Medical Association. He was for years the only physician in Salem Center. He also owned a drug store in his village.

Dr. Albert Eastman, born in Oneida County, New York, 1832, was of Revolutionary stock. He came West in the year he was twenty years of age, locating first in Illinois, and then in Laporte, this state. He studied medicine and when fully prepared, commenced the practice. The doctor enlisted in the Eighty-Ninth Illinois Infantry in Civil war times, thus proving his patriotism. He was still practicing here in the '90s.

Dr. Stephen H. Fuller, born in 1847, came to Indiana when six years old with his parents. In 1864, he enlisted in the One Hundred and Twenty-Eighth Indiana Regiment, serving till the end of the war. He entered the service of his country when only sixteen years of age and weighed less than 100 pounds, but stood the service and hardship remarkably well. He was with General Sherman, on his famous march to the sea. He began the study of medicine in 1874, at Charleston; attended two terms at Rush Medical College, Chicago; graduated at Fort Wayne Medical College in 1879 and in 1877 settled at Pleasant Lake, this county, where he was successful and soon had a large practice among the best families of that section of the county. In the '80s he was both coroner and pension examiner.

Dr. Charles W. Goodale was born in Steuben County in York Township, 1844. In early life the doctor made the best use of school he could, and attended the Angola High School and Hillsdale College. While in college, he enlisted in the Thirteenth Michigan Infantry in the days of the Civil war, serving six months. After his return, he began the study of medicine under Dr. H. D. Wood, then of Metz, later of Angola. After three years there he attended Rush Medical College, Chicago, graduating in 1869. He began his practice at Metz in 1871, and also engaged in the mercantile business at Metz for four years and moved to De Kalb County in 1878. In 1880 he again returned to this county and again engaged in merchandising, and became a partner with Abraham Stevens. In 1884 he left his business interests with his partner, and engaged in medical practice again. In 1885 he sold his merchandise business to Jeff Warner. The doctor was a member of the Christian Church and in politics a republican.

Dr. David P. Hathaway, born in New Jersey, 1794, moved to this county from Licking County, Ohio, in the fall of 1849, settling in York Township, at a point since known as Hathaway's Corners. His practice was very large and his drives hard to make; he broke down under the strain and died May 11, 1850. He was a most excellent man and a fine physician.

Dr. George W. McConnell came from a line of patriots, who took part in the Revolutionary struggle. He was born in Nelson County, Virginia, in 1816; he obtained a good literary and scientific education, and in 1836, came to the "Vermont Settlement," in this county. He studied medicine with his brother James, and in the spring of 1838, began practicing on Jackson Prairie, moving to Angola the following year where he practiced until his brother's death October, 1888, when he retired from the profession. In 1847-49 Doctor McConnell was sheriff of Steuben County, and was elected to a seat in the Legislature for the session of 1851-52, the first under the new constitution. He was interested largely in agriculture and educational matters. He was one of the organizers

of the select schools in Angola. He was instrumental in securing the railroad through Angola. Politically, the doctor was a Democrat, but was a loyal Northern Democrat in Civil war days. He was one of the first to aid in raising the first company of men in and near Angola, in defense of the Union. He was later commissioned quartermaster in the Forty-Fourth Indiana Infantry. He and his good wife were both members of the Presbyterian Church, and great temperance workers. But few if indeed any among the pioneer physicians will be longer remembered for his very works' sake than Dr. George W. McConnell.

Dr. James McConnell, who also took an active part in the early history of Steuben County, was born in 1810, in Virginia; received his education in New Glasgow and New London, Virginia, under his father's care; he soon entered the office of Doctor Lamb, of Brownsville, Fayette County, Pennsylvania, completing his medical studies under Doctor Porter. He commenced the practice of medicine at Brownsville in 1833, moved to McConnellsville in 1835; went to LaGrange County, Indiana, before the two counties were separated, resided at Lima (now Howe) until November, 1836, then settled in the Vermont Settlement, Steuben County, at Orland, where his practice was even larger than it had been in Lima. As has been noted, he was the first doctor to locate for practice in Steuben County. He was such a character that to know him was but to admire him and profit by his wonderful ability.

Dr. John H. Moore, born in Ohio, 1820, graduated from the Cincinnati Eclectic College of Medicine, and began his practice in Mahoning County, Ohio. In 1853 he came to Steuben County, lived in Angola four years, then moved to Scott Township, where he soon had a very extensive practice. He located in section 17 of Scott Township and all old settlers recall his beautiful country-seat.

Dr. A. G. Parsell, born in New Jersey, 1826, came with his parents to Indiana with the intention of locating in LaGrange County, but they changed their minds and located in Steuben County and bought a tract of land in section 35, Jackson Township. The father, after paying for his land and improvements and buying a cow, had no money left. He died in 1839, leaving a wife and six children, the eldest but fifteen years of age. He, of whom this sketch is written, remained at home till he reached his maturity, about which time he had several very ill spells and concluded, being too frail to engage longer at farm labor, that he would study medicine. The mother died in 1846. The son left the homestead and went into the office of Dr. William Bevier, of Salem Center, where he studied two years. He then took lectures at Cincinnati, at the Eclectic College of Medicine, and a second time studied under Doctor Bevier. He commenced the practice of medicine in 1852, locating at Salem Center. Later he moved to De Kalb County, and in 1858, back to Salem Township and settled on a farm. He still practiced medicine and in 1881, sold his farm and moved to Hudson where he embarked in merchandising with his son George. He was still practicing medicine and a highly respected citizen, early in the '80s. Politically the doctor was a republican and in religious affairs was a member of the Presbyterian Church, as was also his good wife.

Dr. Elisha S. Robison born in Morrow County, Ohio, in 1838, the son of Isaac and Nancy (Kilborn) Robison, who were slaves. His father was liberated by the act of the state in 1817. He purchased his wife's liberty a year later for $500. To them were born three children—two daughters, deceased, and Dr. Elisha S. Robison. The mother died in 1848, and the father married a second time and died in 1862. His second wife was a daughter of her master, her mother being a house servant. Doctor Robison was reared in a Quaker family, and was edu-

cated in their schools, not being on account of his color able to attend the common schools, which his father's money had helped to build. He went to Michigan and in 1863, enlisted in a Michigan regiment and served in the Union cause two years. After his return home, he again resumed his study of medicine and attended medical lectures at Montreal Medical College. April, 1876, he moved to Branch City, Michigan, and in 1882, to Fremont, Indiana, where he soon succeeded in building up a good medical practice.

Dr. M. F. Shaw was born in Noble County, Indiana, 1858. He remained on his father's farm until twenty years of age, then spent three years in the Fort Wayne Medical College, and teaching public school. He went into the office of Dr. E. W. Knipper, of Ligonier, Indiana, and there studied medicine three years longer. In the winter of 1882-83, he attended lectures at Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York City, graduating in the spring of 1884, when he located in Angola, where he became a successful physician.

Dr. E. B. Simmons, born in Ohio, 1855, was reared to farm labor, received his education at the common schools and spent two years at Otterbein College at Westerville, Ohio. He then taught school four terms in the district schools and one term in the high school at Osceola, Ohio. In 1875 he attended the University of Columbus, Ohio, and in 1877 began the practice of medicine with T. F. Wood of Metz, Indiana, remaining there three years. In the winter of 1878-79, he attended Rush Medical College, Chicago, and the following winter at the Fort Wayne Medical College, graduating in the spring of 1880. He then commenced practice with Dr. H. D. Wood, in Angola; in 1882 he was practicing at Bucyrus, Ohio, but in the fall of that year he came to Fremont, Steuben County, where he succeeded well in his profession.

Dr. Robert Smith, one of Steuben County's earliest physicians, was born in New Hampshire April 25, 1797, and when seven years old accompanied his parents to Ohio and there they both died. While yet a young man, he went to Cleveland and studied medicine under a Doctor McIntosh, and began medical practice in Ontario, Canada, where he married in 1828. In 1837 he moved to Ohio, and in 1842 to Steuben County, Indiana, purchasing eighty acres of land in section 2, Otsego Township, and commenced to build for himself and family a home in the wilderness. Here he lived a life of great usefulness, as he was the only doctor for many miles in radius of his place. He continued to practice there till 1860, when on account of ill health, caused by over work and undue exposure, he abandoned his practice, except among his old friends. He was a member of the Masonic order: politically, a republican and an extra good citizen. He passed away in 1878.

Dr. Edward A. Taylor, who practiced at York Center in the '80s, was born in Ohio, in 1849; began the study of medicine with his father when nineteen years of age, and in March, 1876, graduated from Iowa Medical College, Keokuk, Iowa. Early in the '80s, it is known that he had a large practice among the people in and around York Center.

Dr. William Henry Waller, in the '80s was accounted one of the strong, rising and highly successful physicians in this county. He was born in Richland Township, this county, in 1849, son of Garrett and Jane (Sinkey) Waller, natives of Ohio. They moved here in 1846. Early in life, his summers were spent on his father's farm and in the winter he attended the country school. He began school teaching when nineteen years of age and in 1871 commenced the study of medicine; in 1872 he entered Detroit Medical College. He graduated in medicine and surgery in March, 1874, and immediately located at Angola, where he practiced his profession. In the autumn of 1878, he took a special course at the Detroit

Medical College, on the treatment of the diseases of women, and again in 1880, on the same subject in Chicago.

Dr. Thomas B. Williams located in Angola in 1864, he was the son of John R. Williams a native of Wales. The family moved to Pittsburgh where they could have a good educational advantage. Doctor Williams was born in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1838. His father was a noted temperance orator and worker in that cause when it was not a popular cause. Thomas B. entered the office of Doctor Speer, Salem, Ohio, and later went to Cleveland and continued his study with Dr. M. F. Brooks, chief surgeon of the United States Marine Hospital; he graduated from the Cleveland Medical College in 1863. He was well known all over Steuben County, and all found in him a friend.

Dr. Hugh D. Wood was born in Chenango County, New York, in 1836, of Welsh descent. His parents moved to Ohio in 1843 and to De Kalb County, Indiana, in 1846, where the father died in 1851 and the mother in 1859. Hugh D. attended school in Ohio and Indiana, the most of which he paid for by doing chores before and after school. He attended Hillsdale College in Michigan; also taught school. At that time he was residing in the Village of Metz, this county. In the '60s and '70s, he attended medical schools and lectures. In 1869 he moved to Angola to take the practice left by his deceased brother, W. A. Wood. He was one of the organizers of the Fort Wayne Medical College. He it was who among others first thought of founding the Tri-State College in Angola. He it was who raised the funds with which the first grounds and buildings were made possible. In his father's family there were three physicians—Hugh D., Warren A. and Theodore F. Wood—all self educated, skillful and upright physicians and surgeons of this county, at one time. Dr. Theodore F. Wood is still in practice though past four score years of age.

There have been others who have stood high in the medical profession in Steuben County, some have removed and no present-day account can well be obtained of them; others have died, either in the practice here in this county, or at places to which they had removed. But the above include a great majority of successful physicians in Steuben County up to this decade, and while many of those in practice here today will be represented in this work by a biography, others for obvious reasons will not, hence the following list of all now in medical practice in the county will be given, so far as the author has any knowledge.

Present Physicians

Angola—Creel & Wood, S. S. Frazier, W. H. Lane, Mary Ritter, A. D. Smith, O. H. Swantusch, P. N. Sutherland, Frank Humphreys, William Waller.

Ashley—H. L. Cunningham, T. E. Darnelle, W. E. Sherrow.

Fremont—A. B. Blosser, J. L. Dunkle, C. A. Moore, R. L. Wade.

Ray—Duncan & Taggart.

Orland—A. W. Goodale, Sidney Quick.

Hudson—A. J. Kimmell, B. A. Tracy, Frank G. Hamilton.

Helmer—R. D. Denman.

Pleasant Lake—G. N. Lake.

Hamilton—F. S. Cameron.

Metz—C. A. Roark.

The only hospital in Steuben County is the one conducted by Dr. R. L. Wade and others, at Fremont. See Fremont Township history for an account of this modern hospital.

Medical Societies

The medical society of this county owes its existence to a few very progressive, thoughtful physicians away back in Civil war times—in 1863, when a call was published through the columns of the Republican for an organizing meeting which was had at the instigation of Drs. W. Alphonso Wood, C. D. Rice, H. L. Smith, and Hugh D. Wood. The first officers were Dr. W. A. Wood, president; Hugh D. Wood, vice president; C. D. Rice, secretary; J. J. Hoopengarner, treasurer.

Another medical society was formed in 1876 known as the "Steuben County Medical and Surgical Society." This became an auxiliary to the State Medical Society, and its first officers were: Drs. J. L. Hagerty, president; T. C. Frary, vice president; W. H. Waller, secretary; T. B. Williams, treasurer; censors—A. E. Swan, H. Pattee, S. H. Fuller. Since its first organization, the society has undergone two or more re-organizations. In order to bring to memory the names of many doctors who would otherwise be omitted in this chapter, the following concerning this society at various times in its history, will be given, as it affords a list of worthy physicians and surgeons that might otherwise be lost from the annals of this county: An old history of this society says—"At this date (1885) only one of the organizers of the Medical Society is living in the county, H. D. Wood of Angola. Doctor Rice died in 1875. Dr. W. Alphonso Wood was killed in 1868; Doctor Badger is living in Michigan; Doctor Smith in Nebraska and Doctor Hoopengarner near Milford, Indiana. Since the organization the following have become members: Samuel Scofield, T. B. Williams, D. E. N. Brown, A. W. Carpenter, T. F. Wood, Theodore McNabb, J. L. Hagerty, W. H. Waller, S. L. Dart, D. W. Fenton, M. F. Crain, Solomon A. Wood, Charles Bates, B. S. Woodworth, J. C. Brown, J. B. Blue, Lyman Abbott, James McLean, S. H. Fuller, D. B. Griffin, T. R. Morrison, J. H. Stough, Doctor Snooks, J. F. Jenks, W. W. Fox, J. J. Wilkinson, A. F. Whelan, J. H. Beach, C. C. Cutter, R. F. Lipes, N. E. Bauchman, C. Van Antwerp, J. L. Gilbert, A. C. Yenling, H. A. Clark, C. W. Goodale, Edward B. Simmons, Frank M. Crain, M. V. Ransburg, Frank Willett, J. F. Wallace, E. B. Crone, E. R. Taylor.

The medical society now has a membership of fifteen, and they meet the last Friday in each month, at the courthouse, usually. The present officers are: Dr. T. J. Creel, president; Dr. P. N. Sutherland, vice president; Dr. Mary T. Ritter, secretary and treasurer. The three censors are: Drs. O. H. Swantusch, Cameron and Dr. Mary T. Ritter.

The medical men of this county did their full share in service during the recent great World war. One was sacrificed—Dr. Glenn D. Ransom was killed while going "over the top" in the trenches in France in 1918. Doctor Humphreys of Angola was in service at four different training camps in this country. Doctor Lane was in the army of the Allies in France. Doctor Blosser, of Fremont, was in the aviation department at Camp Scott, St. Louis. Doctors Cunningham and Darnelle of Ashley were both in the medical service of the country. A good record for the fraternity—well worth preserving.

CHAPTER XXXVII

THE NEWSPAPER PRESS

First Newspaper in Steuben County—The Indiana Review—Its Successors—Hoosier Banner—Truth Seeker—The Steuben Republican—Short Biographies of Proprietors—Fremont Eagle—Orland Zenith—Ashley Times—Hamilton News—Angola Herald.

Here, as in all counties, the local newspapers of the county have aided materially in the upbuilding of the country. As a general rule the proprietors and editors of these pioneer papers have ever sought to build in place of destroy. In all that has been good in this county, the newspapers usually advocated and took the lead in establishing a high standing in the commonwealth for their home county. Again the files now in excellent state of preservation in some of the oldest offices in this county show the editors to have been men of brains and heart. Thirty, forty and fifty years ago, the editorials were solid, carefully prepared articles, and those from this county were quoted largely over the state as being good logic, sound to the core, and worthy of reproduction that others might be benefitted thereby.

The first venture in journalism in the county was when the Indiana Review was established in 1848 by a man named Morton. It was a new country and this publication did not survive only a part of a year. The next, or second newspaper launched here was the Hoosier Banner, founded in the forepart of 1855. Its first publishers were Hunter & Dewey. Hunter soon gave up his interest when Dewey continued alone for a time. At about that date the Truth Seeker, a spiritualist and free-thought paper, was the next to be established by Bowman & Loudon. Its existence was indeed short here, but later it was revived in New York City and by the '80s had come to be read in all parts of the United States, to a greater or less degree. D. M. Bennett was the man who made it the success it enjoyed. It will be recalled that this gentleman was persecuted later years of his life by Anthony Comstock.

The Steuben Republican

The origin of the Republican which has greeted and been a welcome visitor to hundreds and thousands of homes within Steuben County during the last half century and more was when J. M. Bromagen, in 1857, moved a newspaper he was publishing at Auborn, De Kalb County, to Angola, and founded the Republican. Being badly financially involved, Bromagen had to give up the office and Charles Case, then a candidate for Congress in this district, made arrangements by which F. C. Chapin took over the publication until after election when Charles G. Mugg came in possession. The next editor was James B. Parker, and after his connection came W. H. H. Day until 1861, when Messrs. Rose & Macartney bought the property. Rose afterward withdrew from the firm and in 1864, Francis Macartney sold to J. J. Miner, and following him was O. W. Parish, J. A. Myrtle, R. H. Weamer, Germ Brown, and Francis Macart-

ney. After Weamer retired, Myrtle continued for a time alone, then leased the paper to W. C. McGonigal. On April 8, 1874, Germ Brown and Francis Macartney took the office and greatly improved the paper. In June, 1875, Macartney retired and was succeeded by James U. Miller. The following January the paper was enlarged to a nine column folio and a new power press was purchased.

In May, 1878, the form of the paper was changed to that of a six column quarto. The following August Germ Brown, the senior editor died, and in the spring of 1879 Mr. Miller purchased from the estate the interest formerly held by Mr. Brown. Miller continued the paper five years, but in the mean time, November, 1881, the Steuben County Journal was founded by Messrs. W. W. Ferrier and Oscar Rakestraw. It was a six column quarto, republican in politics, and published Wednesdays at $1.50 per year. This paper had its full share of the business in the county and continued until April 1, 1884, when Ferrier & Rakestraw bought the Republican of Mr. Miller, and consolidated the two newspapers, retaining the name of the older—the Republican. Since the above ownership has been the following changes: A. S. Hale and Oscar Rakestraw; Oscar Rakestraw and Doak R. Best; Oscar Rakestraw; Oscar Rakestraw, Raymond E. Willis and Edward D. Willis, the last three being the present proprietors' names.

The paper has a circulation in Indiana, Michigan and Ohio. Its publication day is Wednesday; its size and form at present is a seven column eight page paper, all home print. The equipment in both paper and job departments is up-to-date in all particulars.

Biographical

Concerning the personnel of some of the first proprietors of this newspaper let it be stated that William W. Ferrier was born in Metz, this county in 1855, son of William and Olive M. Ferrier. The father kept a store at Metz for over twenty years. William W. of this notice, attended the common schools and assisted his father at farm work until 1872, then entered Otterbein University, at Westerville, Ohio. Later he read law and in 1881 commenced his journalistic career. The family are members of the United Brethren Church.

Sketches of others who have been connected with the Republican will be found in the Biographical section of this work.

The Fremont Eagle

The sprightly village of Fremont since 1892 has been supplied with a first class local newspaper, known favorably over this part of Indiana and Southern Michigan, as well as in Northwestern Ohio, as the Fremont Eagle, founded in 1893 by its present proprietor and editor, Warren D. Wells.

Politically, this paper is a republican advocate. In form and size the Eagle is a seven-column eight page paper, printed every Thursday. It is one half home print, and has a circulation in Steuben County, Indiana and Branch County, Michigan.

The office building in which the Eagle is printed is a brick structure erected by Mr. Wells in 1901.

The office equipment includes a cylinder press, two jobbers, a linotype and all machinery that usually goes in the make-up of a modern printing establishment in towns the size of and larger than Fremont.

The Ashley News

The Ashley News was established at the Town of Ashley, as a successor to the Times founded in 1893. Its founder was George W. Strayer, who sold to Frank Bowen, and its various owners have been Joseph L. Gillespie, and the present owner and editor, A. C. Wolfe, who purchased the plant and its excellent business in 1910.

Politically, it is locally independent, but nationally, is a republican paper.

It circulates mostly in the south part of Steuben County and the northern part of DeKalb County. It is published in the proprietor's own two story frame building erected in 1915, valued at $1,000. The plant has Model 5 linotype with three magazine equipment, jobbers and newspaper power press, motor driven. It is printed as a weekly each Wednesday evening. It is a six column quarto, four page paper all home print. It is a clean, bright, well edited and printed home paper, welcome to many at home.

The Orland Zenith

This local publication was established at the sprightly village of Orland, this county, in 1900, by V. N. Briner, who was succeeded by the present proprietor Arthur D. Wells. It is a republican paper of the five-column quarto size and form. It is run from a Campbell power press using gasoline for the motive power. It is printed each Wednesday and is a four page, well edited and nicely printed local sheet that is welcome with the return of each week in hundreds of homes in Steuben and adjoining counties.

This printing establishment is exceptionally well equipped for doing extensive and up-to-date job work, by reason of its variety of modern machinery, including the cylinder press, a Chandlier & Price Gordon, a Universal and Standard jobbers, with all the necessary type and other necessary compliments of a first class printery.

The Hamilton News

The Hamilton News, published at the Village of Hamilton, this county, was established in 1901 by Keefer & Johnston and is now owned solely by Clif M. Johnston. Politically, this local paper is independent. It has a good weekly circulation in Steuben and De Kalb counties. Its home is in a frame building purchased in 1910 and valued at $750. The News is published each Friday afternoon; is an eight page, four pages home print, paper, filled with interesting personals and locals concerning the town and surrounding community. Both the newspaper and job departments are fully equipped with such presses and other machinery needed in a place the size of Hamilton. The power employed to run the machinery of the office is a gasoline engine.

The reader of this local newspaper gets only the interesting and clean, unobjectionable news items of the community, hence is a welcome weekly household visitor.

The Angola Herald

The Angola Herald was established in January, 1876, by Isaac L. Wiseman, and has been in the hands of the following individuals and firms: Isaac L. Wiseman, Wiseman & William B. McConnell, then McConnell alone; William McConnell and William K. Sheffer, then Wil-

liam K. Sheffer, from July, 1878 to 1906; then Ernest C. Klink until 1908. In December that year he sold the office to its present owner, Harvey W. Morley.

The Herald has always been a Democratic paper. It is an eight page sometimes expanded to a twelve page paper. It is printed every Friday, with four pages home print. It circulates largely in Steuben County. The machinery of this plant is in all ways up-to-date, and includes two cylinder presses, two jobbers, a folder, stitcher, perforating machine, and punching machine, together with an excellent linotype for typesetting. The machinery is all propelled by an electric motor.

The Herald is published and printed in a leased brick building on the north side of West Maumee Street, and is accounted a reliable, newsy journal whose aim is to furnish all the decent local news in the community in which it is printed.

During the late World war this paper was ever ready to do its full share of free printing for state and nation. Its editor, Mr. Morley was on various county committees and spent much time in the war work of his county. Over 600 of his papers went weekly to the soldiers overseas and in United States camps—this was all free. Then he published a weekly letter to the boys in the service, written by his own pen for the special interest of the men out in defense of their country. He, in company with the Republican of Angola, and all Steuben County papers worked early and late for the good of the cause, not counting time and money as anything when it came to aiding the country to bring about peace.

CHAPTER XXXVIII

THE BANKS OF THE COUNTY

The First Banking Concern—Later Banks—Those at Angola—Ashley—Hamilton—Pleasant Lake—Fremont—Ray—Orland—Hudson.

Our present banking system is very superior to that endured in the '40s and '50s. Now we have a stable currency—one dollar is as good as another—it matters not whether it be made of paper, silver, copper or gold. We hear nothing, as did our grandsires about bogus money "Wild Cat," "Red Dog" and "shin-plaster" money. The number of bank failures are very few in comparison to the great number of banking concerns. The banks are all under certain government and state control, and are subject to frequent examination by disinterested inspectors—hence the more safe.

First Bank in County

The first bank established within Steuben County and its county seat was the "Steuben County Bank," established in 1854, continued in operation only a year or two, and then Angola was without a bank until 1870, when C. F. Kinney and others organized the Banking House of Kinney & Co. In 1873, Robert Pow started a bank which was in 1876, reconstructed as the "Angola Bank" as known in the '80s. It is said there was a small private bank at Jamestown, in 1853, with John Dutton as cashier.

The Angola Bank

The Angola Bank was established March, 1877, by E. B. Glasgow, Jesse M. Gale, William Wickwire, George W. Wickwire and Alfred Osborn. Jesse M. Gale withdrew from the firm about the year 1885 and Alfred Osborn died about 1886, and George W. Wickwire died October 5, 1883; George W. Wickwire was succeeded by his son George R. Wickwire, and for many years the business of this bank was conducted by the said George R. (Riley) Wickwire and William Wickwire (commonly called Uncle Billie Wickwire). William Wickwire died December 22, 1901, and George R. Wickwire continued at the head of the bank until it was taken over by the Angola Bank Trust Company.

The Steuben County Bank

This bank was organized at Angola, July 1, 1889, by William G. Croxton and Orville Carver, with a capital of $32.000, which has been increased to $40.000. Its first officers were: William C. Croxton, president; Orville Carver, vice president; Harry K. Scott, cashier.

The present (1919) officers are: John A. Croxton, president; Orville Carver, vice president; Royal J. Carpenter, cashier; Samuel I. Brooks,

assistant cashier. The surplus carried by this bank in the fall of 1919 was $10,000. Their deposits were $194,173. They have part of the Croxton Opera House Building, which the bank owns, as their banking rooms.

First National Bank of Angola

The first national bank in Steuben County is the First National Bank of Angola, U. S. Banking Department No. 7,023, referring to the charter of national banks in the United States. The charter of the Angola bank is dated October 24, 1903, and they commenced doing banking business November 16, 1903. This banking house was organized by J. F. Cameron, Cyrus Cline, Emmet S. Croxton, Stephen H. Fuller, Clarence Freeman, Lawrence Gates, A. E. Leas, John Harpham, George E. Mallory, J. B. Parsell, L. E. Smith, Theo. F. Wood, Joseph A. Woodhull, Charles W. Wickwire, F. B. Humphreys.

This bank had for its original officers: Cyrus Cline, president; Emmet S. Croxton, vice president; Clarence Freeman, cashier and J. B. Parsell, assistant cashier.

The officers in the autumn of 1919 are: Emmet S. Croxton, president; J. F. Cameron, vice president; J. B. Parsell, cashier; R. Waldo Sheffer, assistant cashier; B. B. Goodale, assistant cashier; Worthy A. Croxton, teller and head bookkeeper.

The capital at first and now is $50,000. The bank, however, now has a surplus of $50,000, besides undivided profits of $30,000. The bank's statement shows resources and liabilities amounting to $800,000. Recent deposits are $600,000.

The bank has for its headquarters, a two story brick building, at No. 16 Public Square; its cost was $4,000 and is now valued at $5,000.

Concerning the changes in officers, their terms of service, etc., it may be well to state that Cyrus Cline, the first president, served until 1910, when he resigned and was succeeded by Emmet S. Croxton, who still holds the office. Emmet S. Croxton, first vice president, served till 1910, when he became president; Clarence Freeman, cashier, served until 1910, when he was elected vice president; resigned in 1913, and was succeeded by J. F. Cameron, who has served ever since. J. B. Parsell, first assistant cashier, served as such until 1910, when he was elected cashier. Frank G. Gilbert was elected assistant cashier in 1910, and served until November, 1914, when he resigned to become cashier of the First State Bank of Pleasant Lake, which position he still holds. R. Waldo Sheffer and Burdette B. Goodale, assistant cashiers, have served continuously since election in 1914. Worthy A. Croxton, teller and head bookkeeper, has been with the bank since August 1, 1916. Thus it will be observed that the men connected with this bank have all been long connected, and naturally have become conversant with all bank details and know the patrons and are better able to serve them properly than with constant changes in officials

Angola Bank and Trust Company

This banking institution was organized at Angola, in 1906 and had for its first officers: G. R. Wickwire, president; J. A. Woodhull, vice president; E. L. Dodge, secretary.

The officers at the present date (1919) are: D. R. Best, president; W. H. Waller, vice president; C. H. Douglas, secretary.

The bank and trust company started on the same capital it carries today—$60,000, but they now have a surplus of $6,000. A recent report

shows the resources and liabilities amount to $615,461.91. Its deposits in the month of November, 1919, are $534,977.31.

With the men who have the affairs of this concern in their keeping, all trustworthy citizens in whom the public have the utmost confidence, deposits in this bank are all insured. The savings department of this banking house is unique and will pay any one—young or old—to investigate its features.

The Citizens State Bank—Orland

At the most excellent town of Orland, in the northwestern part of this county, is situated the Citizens State Bank which was organized in 1906 by the citizens of Orland and vicinity. Its first officers were John Shuman, president; A. E. Yoder, cashier. The officers are now: D. C. Salisbury, president; E. Graham, vice president; W. J. Case, cashier. This bank has worked with a $25,000 capital from the date of its organization, but it now has a surplus of $18,000. Its present resources and liabilities amount to $210,000. Recent deposits are $170,000. The bank's building was constructed of cement, after modern plans and specifications, costing $3,000; it was built in 1906.

First State Bank, Fremont

The First State Bank of Fremont was established January, 1912, and had as its first officers: Dr. R. L. Wade, president; Charles E. Hall, vice president; J. R. Thompson, cashier; Clark J. Hall, assistant cashier. Directors—E. C. Duguid, Samuel Waters and G. L. McClure.

This bank is operating on its original capital which is $25,000. It now has a surplus of $6,000; resources and liabilities amounting to $363,000 and its recent deposits amounted to $295,000.

Their banking house was erected in 1911 and is valued at $6,000.

Its officers at this date (1919) are: Charles E. Hall, president; E. C. Duguid, vice president; Howard E. Lees, cashier; directors—Dr. R. L. Wade, Frank Knisley, A. A. Brown, Samuel Waters and A. L. Peachey.

With such men at the head of a bank as are found connected with this bank it is no wonder that the community has all confidence in the security of the funds therein deposited.

First State Bank—Pleasant Lake

The First State Bank at Pleasant Lake Village, was organized in 1914, by E. S. Croxton, Frank H. Chadwick, Frank G. Gilbert, J. B. Parsell, Cyrus Clue, on the same capital as now, $25,000. Its resources and liabilities are $208,532 and recent deposits are $177,460.06.

They own their own brick banking house, valued at $5,000.

The present officers of this institution are: E. S. Croxton, president; Frank H. Chadwick, vice president; Frank G. Gilbert, cashier; Worthy E. Tuttle, assistant cashier.

The Farmers State Bank

At Hudson, the Farmers State Bank was organized April 28, 1917. It had for its first officers: Frank Strock, president; H. C. Doty, vice president; F. H. Butler, cashier. These gentlemen are still occupying the same official positions as when the bank first started.

The first and present capital is $25,000, with a present surplus of

$2,600. Resources and liabilities amount to $208,810.42, with recent deposits amounting to $179,000.

They own their banking building which is a brick structure, valued at $4,800; it is a two story building.

The First National Bank of Fremont

This banking institution was organized at Fremont in 1915, by Theodore McNaughton, as president; Fred J. Baker, vice president; and J. R. Thompson, cashier. Others who aided in founding this bank were: D. J. Tillotson, Ruth L. McNaughton, E. B. McNaughton, L. DeCaswell, Fred J. Baker, H. B. Weicht, J. W. McClue, George W. Mott, J. R. Thompson, J. E. Taylor and C. A. Yotter.

The capital was at first, and is yet $25,000; present surplus is $10,000; present (recent) deposits amount to $230,000; resources and liabilities is $315,000.

This bank succeeded to the Peoples State Bank, which was organized in January, 1915, the First National succeeding it in March of the same year.

Its present officers are: Theodore McNaughton, president; D. J. Tillotson, vice president and J. R. Thompson, cashier.

The present directors are: L. DeCaswell, E. B. McNaughton, J. R. Thompson, Elmer Sidel, Theo. McNaughton, D. J. Tillotson, Fred J. Baker.

This is a strong banking concern; the depositors have all the advantages of a savings bank, with the added protection of the Federal Reserve and National Banking Systems. Four per cent interest is allowed on savings.

The First National Bank of Fremont was one of three banks (the other two being the First National at Angola and the Farmers State of Hudson) in Steuben County, to win the honor certificate of extraordinary financial service in taking its full quota of U. S. Certificates of Indebtedness in anticipation of the Fourth Liberty Loan, and one of the two banks (the other being the Hamilton Bank of Hamilton) to be awarded the honor certificate for distinguished financial service for taking its full quota of U. S. Certificates of Indebtedness, in anticipation of the Victory Loan.

Commercial Bank of Ashley

This is a private banking concern organized on a $10,000 capital, in 1910, at the Village of Ashley. Its officers are: E. F. Mortorff, president; Isaiah Miller, vice president; A. W. Gonser, cashier; G. W. Clark, assistant cashier. Its present board of directors is constituted as follows: Edwin F. Mortorff, Isaiah Miller, A. W. Gonser, Jesse W. Camp, George W. Clark, Orin G. Albright and A. B. Goodrich.

Ray Banking

The Ray Bank, at the Village of Ray, Steuben County, was organized in 1907, by Theo McNaughton and E. B. McNaughton, on a $10,000 capital, which has been increased to $20,000. Its present (1919) resources and liabilities (in November) are $142,000, while its deposits amount to $118,000.

The first and only officers this bank has had are: Theo McNaughton, president; E. B. McNaughton, cashier.

This bank has the confidence of the patronage it has and is of much value in a business point of view, to the community in which it is located.

Hamilton Bank of Hamilton

At the Town of Hamilton, this county, is located the Bank of Hamilton, organized June 6, 1905, on a $10,000 capital, the same as working under today. Its first officers were: O. H. Taylor, president and cashier; John L. Taylor, assistant cashier. These same gentlemen serve as bank officers today, with the addition of B. B. Taylor, assistant cashier and Russell Taylor, bookkeeper.

The resources and liabilities in the fall of 1919, were: $321,650.75. In October, the present year, a surplus was on hand of $570. Deposits in October, 1919, were $319,866.61.

This banking institution owns its own building, valued at $1,600

Banking Summary of the County

Steuben County has eleven banks, and the total capital of these financial concerns amounts to $399,000, while in November, 1919, the deposits amounted to $2,818,476. The table below gives the figures as furnished the writer of this chapter, by the various banks of the county:

Name and Location	Capital	Deposits
Angola Steuben County State Bank	$40,000	$194,173.00
Angola First National Bank	50,000	600,000.00
Surplus	50,000	.....
Angola Bank Trust Company	60,000	534,977.31
Orland Citizens State Bank	25,000	170,000.00
Surplus	18,000	.....
Fremont First State Bank	25,000	295,000.00
Surplus	6,000	.....
Pleasant Lake First State Bank	25,000	177,460.06
Hudson Farmers State Bank	25,000	179,000.00
Fremont First National Bank	25,000	230,000.00
Surplus	10,000	.....
Ashley Commercial Bank	10,000	(Not reported.)
Ray, The Ray Bank	20,000	118,000.00
Hamilton, Bank of Hamilton	10,000	319,866.61
Total in County	$399,000	$2,818,476.92

CHAPTER XXXIX

AGRICULTURE AND ITS GROWTH

STEUBEN AN AGRICULTURAL COUNTY—ITS GROWTH IN RECENT YEARS AS A FARMING DISTRICT—MORE TO BE DESIRED THAN OTHER OCCUPATIONS—THE COUNTY AGRICULTURAL AGENT SYSTEM—SUCCESSFUL WORK OF SUCH OFFICER DURING THE WORLD WAR—STATISTICS OF FARM BUREAU—"EMERGENCY PRODUCTION"—LIVE STOCK—BEES—POULTRY—COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES—COUNTY EXHIBITS AT ANGOLA, PLEASANT LAKE—ORLAND.

To a resident of Steuben County, it goes without saying, that this is almost exclusively an agricultural district, wherein the wealth is produced from the products of the soil, and not from mines or factories. In fact the farmer is the world's king today! Mineral wealth and manufactories may fail, but the soil will produce and the more scientifically it is cultivated the larger the income to the frugal husbandman.

In February, 1915, the county agricultural agent system was introduced in Steuben County, with O. G. Barrett as the first county agent. He remained one year and was succeeded (after a few months vacancy) by H. R. Smalley, and he resigned March 1, 1918, after which the state sent an emergency agent to the county, and he served until April 15, 1918, at which time the present County Agricultural Agent, T. A. Parker, was appointed. His present salary is $2,000. This is paid one half by the county, and one half by the Purdue University, Agricultural Extension department. The agent's office is now in the third story of the courthouse.

Among the features looked after among the farmers of this county by the agent, has been selection of good seed corn, the organization of a Stock Breeders Association, a Farmers Association, with a membership of 1,000, a Bee-keepers' Association with thirty members, the culling out of non-laying hens from the poultry yards of the county, which amounted to very many, the taking of a farm survey, under direction of the government, as a war measure, the taking of a special crop and labor census, the county being divided into four districts.

The last eleven months ending November 1, 1919, the county agent has taken part in 100 meetings, and talked to over 8,000 farmers; sent out 6,600 letters and circulars; had 1,150 office callers and traveled 4,500 miles. The work of the county agent has been greatly handicapped on account of the large amount of extra work occasioned by the war. Each county officer, in fact every patriotic citizen in the county, has given liberally of his or her time, that the war might terminate rightfully and justly.

CONCERNING THE WAR WORK OF THIS COUNTY

From the well-kept records of County Agricultural Agent Parker, we are permitted to glean the following, the same being deemed worthy of a place in the annals of Steuben County and Northeast Indiana.

Early in April, 1917, Governor Goodrich wired the farmers of Steuben County: "We must organize Indiana's Agriculture to meet the demands for food forced by war conditions abroad and exhausted supply at home." In a letter following this telegram, he brought before the people these facts: "The food supply, especially wheat and vegetables, is very low. The outlook for a wheat crop is poor. The crops of South America are a failure. Labor is hard to get. Fertilizer is high and some important forms are unobtainable. Seed is scarce and very high. We are going into a war which may continue a long time. We must increase our food production and we must do it in spite of conditions which discourage and harass the farmer."

Again the Governor said: "The farmer who provides our food is next to the soldier who makes up our army, the most important asset in this national crisis."

The county agent here was soon placed in charge of the various township and county committees for farm production. He remained

Dairy Herd

chairman from April 15, 1918, until the end of the war. The presidents of the township committees were as follows: Mill Grove Township—C. M. Terry; Jamestown—Burl Brockway; Fremont—J. R. Thompson; Clear Lake—Clayton Straw; York—Dorsey Folck; Scott—Glenn Zimmerman; Pleasant—Glen Anspaugh; Jackson—Glen Golden; Salem—Earl Sparks; Steuben—Worthy Crowl; Otsego—Clair Getting; Richland—Oscar Imhoff.

Meetings were held about monthly. The first thing taken up by the agriculture-exempted men was the "War Stamp Drive." As a result, Steuben County, whose quota was $285,000, went considerably over that amount.

These men took part in all the several loan drives, Red Cross drives, and food conservation and production campaigns—in brief all had for their slogan, "Win the War."

Corn

The seed corn situation was so bad that in February,1918, a seed corn survey of the county was made, to take stock of seed corn on hand. Eighty-nine community men gathered the statistics on corn, oats, barley,

clover seed and potatoes. Out of all the vast number of farmers seen, only ONE MAN in Steuben County refused to assist by giving in the required data. It developed that there was a serious shortage of seed corn in the county. Over 300 farmers were either totally out of good seed corn, or had only a part enough. Two car loads were shipped in, but the first proved worthless as seed corn and was fed out. The season proved to be a bad one and the crop was almost a failure.

BARLEY

On account of the failure of winter wheat, much barley was put in—5,000 acres which produced 190,000 bushels in 1918. That year the agricultural exempt men were so active that 14,000 acres of wheat were grown; 17,000 acres of rye—63 per cent in excess of the previous year.

GARDENS

Gardens—gardens everywhere! No vacant lot was allowed to go to weeds and grass, but all hands did all in their power to produce a large amount of vegetables. The Bureau aided with seeds, instructions, in spraying, insect destruction, etc.

PORK

Notwithstanding the cholera raged in some parts of the county, the pork production was twelve per cent more than ever before.

SILOS

Under leadership of E. E. Spade, the county's quota of new silos (96) were constructed, making silos in this county for use in the winter of 1918-19 number 308.

POULTRY CULLING

Under instructions of the agent and Farm Bureau, the agriculture-exempt men, set about culling out the non-laying hens from the farms of the county and resulted in culling out twenty-six per cent of the 69,000 hens, as being worthless as egg layers—hence sold off.

CROP AND LABOR SURVEY

Just as this work was ended, fortunately, the war ended—hence much of the data collected was of little or no use. A comparison of total acres in crops for the pre-war ten year average and those for 1919 will here be inserted, as giving an idea of the efforts to increase products of the soil in Steuben County:

Pre-War Ten Year Average	Year 1919
Corn, 28,400 acres	25,400 acres
Wheat, 15,800 acres	14,100 acres
Oats and Barley, 15,600 acres	20,600 acres
Rye, 3,600 acres	17,300 acres
Approximated acres for above period, 87,000 acres	100,000 acres

OTHER ITEMS

Pre-War Ten Year Average	In 1919
Dairy cows, 4,250	5,350
All other cattle, 3,950	6,800
Hogs, 21,300	43,700
Sheep, 32,900	28,200

Interesting Statistics

The table below given gives some idea of the job ahead of Steuben County farmers at the time the above named "Farm Survey" was made.

Townships	No. Farms	Crop Acreage	Total Workers	Acres Per Worker
Mill Grove	80	No Report	...	..
Jamestown	107	7,628	153	50
Fremont	98	4,586	118	38
Clear Lake	60	3,429	88	39
York	107	5,904	140	42.6
Scott	164	9,488	213	44.5
Pleasant	158	9,537	239	40
Jackson	148	12,122	217	55
Salem	198	12,890	278	46
Steuben	116	10,327	238	43.4
Otsego	162	10,788	253	42
Richland	60	4,904	106	46.2

Agricultural Societies

Steuben County, like most Indiana counties, has had its share of agricultural societies and county fair exhibits. The earliest one was organized in 1855. Among prominent men in the formation were: Alanson W. Hendry, George W. McConnell, Jacob O. Rose and George Harding. Before the Civil war this society prospered and owned a fine fair ground property, which was destroyed for such purposes, when the railroad was constructed through the town of Angola, in 1870.

The second effort to organize and maintain a county agricultural society, was at an organizing meeting called for September 25, 1873. This was urged on because of a new state law which provided that every county having such an organization could receive $500 from the state in support of such an enterprise. The officers for that society were A. W. Hendry, president; Lawrence Gates, secretary; Frank Macartney, treasurer; Executive Committee: Charles Chadwick, Calvin Powers, H. G. Croxton, Clayton Mallory and S. W. Scoville. Directors were chosen from each township. The fair that year (1874) was held September 29th and 30th. The society having no grounds, no charge could be made except to vehicles which were charged twenty-five cents. The grounds and track belonged to Doctor McConnell, and the halls and tables were hastily improvised. Total receipts $357.54. Right after this, a joint-stock company was organized and called the Steuben Agricultural Society, having a capital of not to exceed $15,000, divided into shares of $25 each. Through sufficient interest not being taken, this society died, after a long and persistent effort to revive.

In the summer of 1876, the society was entirely re-organized, under the name of the Steuben County Agricultural Society. This society went, in a business like manner to work and purchased a tract of land north of the Town of Angola, which was speedily put into good shape for holding an annual exhibition. The first fair there was held October 18, 19, 20 and 21, 1876. The fair was well attended and exhibits excellent. Cheered by this success, the officers and directors met at the courthouse and elected officers as follows: A. W. Hendry, president; H. D. Wood, vice president; M. F. Crain, secretary; F. Macartney, treasurer. The directors were: L. M. Sowle, Joseph Gilbert, T. F. Wood, Horace Van Auken, Dwight Lewis, Stephen Hubble, A. S. Moore, O. H. Leas and A. D. Parsell.

Ever since then the county fair has been looked forward to with pleasure by all good, enterprising citizens of the county. At the eighth annual fair, that held in 1882, there were 10,000 tickets sold and the number of exhibits was 492; entries of horses, cattle, sheep, hogs and poultry was never better to that date. Seven thousand persons were in the grounds on one day that year. It was then that Grey Harvey trotted a mile in 2:29, the fastest time, up to then, ever made on the Angola race-track.

With the passing years, the track and other features of the Steuben County fair grounds, have been materially improved, and is now fully up to date in all its appointments.

The forty-fourth annual fair held at Angola by this society, was in October, 1919, and as usual proved a great success in every point of view. The 1919 officers of the society were: E. S. Croxton, president; O. P. Brown, vice president; and A. E. Elston, secretary.

The directors were: C. A. Redding, P. N. Sutherland, O. P. Brown, R. J. Carpenter; Frank Zabst, J. A. Martin, Fred Williamson, F. W. Sheldon, J. B. McCool, Jesse Crampton, Thomas Owens, C. C. Carlin, Seth S. Avery.

Executive Committee: J. A. Croxton, Frank Zabst, M. C. Pollock, R. E. Willis, F. E. Jackson.

Two Other Fair Associations

Two other agricultural societies have experimented in this county—one at Pleasant Lake and the other located at Orland. At the first named place, in 1875, the citizens of Steuben, Salem, Otsego and Richland townships, organized the Pleasant Lake Agricultural Society, for "the purpose of establishing and maintaining an association for the promotion of agriculture, horticulture and the mechanical arts." The first fair was held in September, 1875, and met with unusual success. The committee in charge consisted of V. E. Simmons, Dr. T. C. Frary (secretary), A. Shaffstall, Samuel Carter, Wal. Williams, L. I. Matson and S. W. Scofield.

In 1876 another fair was held by this society at Simmons Park, Pleasant Lake. It appears that these fairs were held annually until 1879, which was probably the last one held.

In 1876 the farmers of the northwestern part of this county, aided by a few neighbors in the counties North and West of Steuben, organized and held a fair which, all things it had against it, proved a success. In 1877 another fair was held by the same society, at Hunter's Trotting Park. The two days were ideal autumnal days; good farm exhibits and excellent races were enjoyed by a good throng. This seems to have been the end of this society, and later all interest centered at Angola.

Recorded Farm Names

In Steuben County, near a hundred farm owners have taken advantage of the law which gives all land-owners the right to pay a small fee (in this county $1) and select some name for their land, or homestead farm within the county, providing another person has not previously recorded the same name. With the record of same is the owners name, the section, township and range, together with the number of acres contained in such tract. This was a law from about 1912 and in 1913, and each year thereafter, a few each year have recorded their farm names, and it is to be regretted that no more have considered this a pleasing thing—almost

a duty that future generations may know what their sires called the land on which they will be living. Following is the list of recorded farms:

1913—Miles A. Jones, "Spring Bank" in section 14, township 38, range 13, seventy-four acres in the east half of the northeast quarter section.

"Maple Ridge"—July, 1913, by John A. Booth, in the southwest quarter and east half of the northwest quarter of section 27, township 37, range 13, 210 acres.

"The Maples"—1913, by Agnes McCune and Lizzie Shively, in section 20, township 38, range 14, eighty acres.

"Lake View"—by William Countryman, in section 15 township 37, range 13, eighty acres.

"Orchard Lawn"—in 1913, by Ora Butler, in section 17, township 36, range 12, forty acres.

"Hillcrest"—in 1913, by Cyrus Kint, in section 28, township 38, range 15, 103 acres.

THRESHING

"Grand View"—in 1913, by O. F. Rakestraw, and F. D. Parker, in section 35, township 38, range 12, sixty-six acres.

"Ridge Farm"—in 1913, by W. A. Dahuff, in section 21, township 36, range 13, 120 acres.

"Fairview"—in 1913, by G. A. Smith, in section 30, township 38, range 15, eighty acres.

"Pleasant View"—in 1913, by Nelson E. Cary, in section 19, township 36, range 15, forty acres.

"Sunny Ridge"—in 1913, by Frank Y. Davis, in section 10, township 36, range 14, 125 acres.

"Spring Brook Farm"—in 1913, by L. E. Penner, in section 12, township 37, ranges 14 and 15, ninety-six acres.

"Hickory Lawn"—in 1913, by Otto H. Storey, in sections 25 and 30, in township 38, ranges 14 and 15, sixty-five acres.

"Walnut Ridge"—in 1913, by H. M. Crain, in section 21, township 37, range 13, eighty acres.

"Sunny Side"—in 1913, by Henry C. Miller, in section 22, township 38, range 13, 160 acres.

"Maple Grove"—in 1913, by Henry Rathbun, in section 31, township 38, range 15, sixty acres.

"Rolling Valley Farm"—in 1913, by Daniel Hanna, in sections 20 and 21, in township 36, range 12, 175 acres.

"Mt. Pleasant Farm"—in 1913, by James W. Porter, in sections 4 and 5, in township 36, range 15, 108 acres.

"Norwood"—in 1913, by Harvey J. Deller, in sections 7 and 8, in township 36, range 13, 120 acres.

"Maple Lawn"—in 1913, by H. L. Smith, in section 25, township 38, range 14, fifty acres.

"Long Beach"—in 1913, by Frank M. Brown, in section 15, township 38, range 13, 250 acres.

"Shady Side Farm"—in 1913, by Oscar F. Mallory, in section 16, township 38, range 13, 165 acres.

"Pine Circle Farm"—in 1913, by J. H. Snyder, in section 24, township 36, range 12, forty acres.

"Breezy Meadow"—in 1913, by M. C. Lemmon, in section 24, township 36, range 13, ninety-seven acres.

"Crystal Springs Farm"—in 1913, by Edmon F. Mortoff, in section 18, township 36, range 12, 101 acres.

"Lake Side Farm"—in 1913, by Shirley L. Gilbert, in section 15, township 36, range 13, 122 acres.

"Homewood"—in 1913, by Laura R. Teegarden, in sections 23 and 26, of township 36, range 14, forty-eight acres.

"Pine Lawn Farm"—in 1914, by F. M. Tuttle, in section 26, township 36, range 14, forty acres.

"Fountain Farm"—in 1914, by M. C. Nisonger, in section 19, township 37, range 14, seventy-nine acres.

"Wildwood Farm"—in 1914, by J. Nisonger estate by Sarah Gifford, in section 20, township 37, range 14, 107 acres.

"Rose Lawn Farm"—in 1914, by C. K. Parsell, in section 19, township 36, range 13, eighty acres.

"Maple Shade"—in 1914, by Ed. L. Keister, in section 5, township 37, range 13, 100 acres.

"Spring Dale Stock Farm"—in 1914, by H. L. Gilbert, in sections 1 and 6 of township 36, ranges 14 and 15, 128 acres.

"Maple Leaf"—in 1914, by Ray Woodhull, in sections 1 and 2, township 36, range 13, 200 acres.

"Long Field"—in 1914, by Ella Davis, in section 30, township 38, range 15, thirty-nine acres.

"Walnut Lodge"—in 1914, by F. B. Sanderson, in section 20, township 38, range 12, ten acres.

"North Silver Side"—in 1914, by William Sanders, in section 29, township 37, range 13, forty-three acres.

"Glendale"—in 1914, by Jacob Kepler, in section 34, township 36, range 14, 162 acres.

"Rolling Acres"—in 1915, by Charles Libey, in section 25, township 36, range 12, eighty-five acres.

"Crooked Lake Fruit Farm"—in 1915, by Worthy Landis, in section 17, township 37, range 13, fourteen acres.

"Fish Creek Valley Farm"—in 1915, by Clarissa and Theodore Dygert, in section 7, township 37, range 15, sixty-eight acres.

"Pioneer Farm"—in 1915, by Edwin H. Dole, in sections 9 and 10, township 36, range 14, 160 acres.

"The Old Homestead"—in 1915, by Maud Shaffer, in section 16, township 36, range 14, 180 acres.

"Ridgefield"—in 1915, by S. A. & Margaret Anspaugh, in section 5, township 36, range 15, eighty acres.

"Walnut Lawn"—in 1915, by Joseph Freed, in section 17, township 36, range 13, eighty acres.

"Fertile Valley Stock Farm"—in 1915, by George T. Parsell, in section 35, township 37, range 12, 205 acres.

"Brownleigh"—in 1915, by Harry C. Brown, in section 13, township 36, range 13, forty-eight acres.

"Maple Hill"—in 1916, by Albert E. Emerson, in section 2, township 36, range 12, 310 acres.

"Blue Ribbon"—in 1916, by Elmer E. Hovarter, in section 20, township 36, range 12, eighty acres.

"Spring Valley Farm"—in 1916, by Leo W. Cameron, in section 20, township 30, range 14, forty acres.

"Rose Acres"—in 1916, by Rose Catherine Gale, in section 34, township 37, range 13.

"Sturdy Oaks"—in 1916, by John A. Waller and wife, in section 19, township 36, range 14, seventy acres.

"Maple Side"—in 1916, by George S. Malone, in section 2, township 36, range 14, ninety-five acres.

"Walnut Dale"—in 1917, by Effie V. Beers, in section 17, township 37, range 12, 123 acres.

"Shore Acres"—in 1917, by Elmer E. Bachelor, in section 6, township 37, range 13, 1,015 acres.

"Shadow Lawn"—in 1917, by James Skelly, in sections 18 and 19, township 36, range 12, 159 acres.

"Cottage Knoll"—in 1917, by Amro Avery, in sections 7 and 12 and 18, township 36, ranges 13 and 14, sixty-six acres.

"Rolling Lawn"—in 1917, by Elizabeth (Slaybaugh) Hissong, in sections 29 and 32, in township 36, range 13, 183 acres.

"Clear Lake Jersey Farm"—in 1917, by Warren H. Throop, in sections 28 and 33, township 38, range 15, 180 acres.

"Lone Oak"—in 1918, by Eli Griffin, in section 33, township 37, range 13, forty acres.

"Walnut Hill Farm"—in 1918, by E. C. Duguid, in section 13, township 38, range 13, 186 acres.

"Hill Crest Poultry Yards"—in 1918, by Charles W. De Lancy, in section 35, township 37, range 13, fifty-five acres.

"Shropdale"—in 1918, by F. L. Crone, in section 18, township 37, range 15, eighty acres.

"Justamere-Farm"—in 1918, by Charles O. Jones, in sections 28 and 33, township 38, range 12, seventy acres.

"Steuben Hampshire Farm"—in 1918, by Bert McNett, in section 5, township 37, range 13, fifty acres.

"Evergreen Farm"—in 1918, by A. I. Shaffer, in section 3, township 37, range 14, seventy acres.

"Long Acre Farm"—in 1918, by Howard Long, in section 14, township 36, range 13, 160 acres.

"Twin Oaks"—in 1918, by Elmer H. Grabill, in sections 2 and 11, township 37, range 12, 160 acres.

"Long View"—in 1918, by Lyle Jaques, in sections 9 and 10, township 38, range 13, fourteen acres.

"Clover Leaf Stock Farm"—in 1918, by George A. Schweitzer, in section 25, township 36, range 12, eighty acres.

CHAPTER XL

THE CHURCHES OF THE COUNTY

METHODIST EPISCOPAL—CHRISTIAN—BAPTIST—UNITED BRETHREN—PRESBYTERIAN—CONGREGATIONALISTS—UNIVERSALISTS—EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION—UNITED PRESBYTERIANS—ZION EVANGELICAL.

Two things are noteworthy in the church history of Steuben County: One is that there never has been a Roman Catholic Church within this county. Secondly, the German element, found in so many counties of the commonwealth, where many Lutheran Churches are seen both in towns and country, are not to be seen here, to any great number. It may be said that the three predominating churches of the county are the Methodist, Christian and United Brethren. Here, as in other counties, the pioneer who came in to make for himself a home, forgot not the faith of his fathers, but early commenced to organize a church to his liking and belief. Not that all pioneers were better than people today, in a religious sense, but it should be said that many a father and mother, trained their sons and daughters, in early days here, to reverence the Bible and the "Meeting-House" to a greater extent than they do today. Early meetings were attended from many miles, over poor roads and with the poorest conveyances, that they might hear the word preached in its purity and simplicity.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES

This denomination seems to have been in the Steuben County field as early as any denomination, the Baptist having come about the same date. Their churches are scattered here and there throughout the county, today, and but few townships can be found where the Methodist people are not well represented.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at Angola was organized in the '40s. The first church building was provided in 1854 and was dedicated by Rev. J. Colclazer. This county was set off as Steuben Circuit in 1841. From that date the ministers serving until 1885, were as follows: Revs. E. S. Blue, John Hard, J. P. Jones, W. J. Forbes, C. W. Miller, Mr. Ricketts, S. Smith, J. J. Cooper, J. G. Osborne, A. G. Barnhart, J. Foster, J. H. Hutchinson, J. Clock, J. Shaffer, J. Ayers, F. S. Simpson, E. Hall, S. Hover, T. Sells, J. W. Smith, J. J. Cooper, J. R. Oden, O. P. Boyden, O. D. Watkins, J. W. Miller, A. C. Guard, A. V. Gorrell, A. Cone, A. W. Lamport, W. E. McCarthy, W. R. Kister, G. B. Work, G. G. Hudson, P. Carland, I. M. Wolverton. In 1885 this church had a membership of eighty, and a Sunday school attendance of seventy-five.

The present membership of this church is 314; value of church and parsonage is estimated at $26,000. The building of the church was in 1889 and its material is red brick. It stands in fine condition yet. The present pastor is Rev. Millard Pell.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at Fremont was established about 1841. Among the first leading members of the original class were: Mr.

Azariah Masters, Mrs. Johanna Masters and Miss Delilah Masters. The present total membership of this church is 295.

Early in the history of Fremont, while it was yet called Brockville, many Methodists moved in to the community, and without a meeting-house, met at private houses to worship. A class was organized in 1841; it was taken into the Conference and put in Angola circuit. Lexington, Orland, Lake Gage, and other points were on this pioneer circuit. The first pastor was Reverend Blue, followed by Reverends Jones, Forbes, Miller, Rickets, Smith, Foster, Barnhart, J. N. Clock, J. H. Hutchinson, O. D. Watkins, Ayers and Simpson. These had charge up to 1860. In the spring of 1851, the Methodists held services in the old schoolhouse, which stood near where now stands the Evangelical parsonage. In 1851 a church was provided and it was finished up by Joshua Stephens, the pulpit and seats all being made by hand. He was paid in almost everything except cash. He took wood, honey, a quarter of venison, etc. At first services were only held once in four weeks. The circuit was so large that two ministers were in charge (one single and one married man to save expenses). December, 1871, the church seemed to have grown in numbers until it was necessary to have more room. Rev. A. Cone was pastor at that date. A new building was dedicated in 1873. The church was the joint property of the English and German speaking Methodists and the two used the building until 1880. A new building was then provided; work was begun by Rev. E. S. Preston and in the fall of that year it was dedicated by Rev. Wesley Lamport, who was followed by Rev. G. W. Howe. He was succeeded by Rev. A. H. Currie, who added the tower to the building, as well as got a bell, when all was dedicated again, by Doctor Bayliss, editor of the Western Christian Advocate.

The circuit was reduced to Angola circuit, in Goshen district, and Rev. O. P. Boydon and Reverend Hill were pastors in 1865. They were followed by Rev. J. N. Miller in 1866 and 1867, assisted by Rev. A. C. Gerard. Reverend Gorrell took the work alone, in 1868 to be followed in 1869-71 by Rev. Albert Cone. In 1871 it was transferred to the Fort Wayne district. The first pastor under the new arrangement, at Fremont, was Rev. W. H. Daniel; next came Rev. J. C. Maclin and Chauncey King in 1874 and in 1875-76 came Rev. H. M. Lamport. In 1877 this charge was put back into the Goshen district. The next two years were under pastor H. C. Klingel and he was followed by Rev. E. S. Preston in 1879-80. Reverend Howe took the work in 1881 and after one year was succeeded by Rev. J. C. Ambrose. Rev. A. H. Currie was pastor in 1884-85, followed by Rev. J. N. McCurdy in 1886-88. Next came Rev. L. Reeves in 1889-91. In the spring of 1892, Noah Brandberry took up the work, but resigned on account of failing health to Reverend Hagenbook. He was followed by Rev. U. A. Foster in 1893 and Rev. Ralph C. Jones in 1894-95. In 1896, came Rev. O. E. Wilcox, for a short time only, and was succeeded by Rev. A. A. Stockdale, who was returned in 1897. Reverend Cone again returned and took charge until Rev. J. A. Sprague came in 1899. Since then the pastors have been Revs.: F. A. Reichelderfer, C. B. Dougherty, F. S. Hickman, Karl Carlson, and present pastor Rev. L. W. Kempler.

The church edifice was rebuilt in 1909, and is now valued at $12,500. The Sunday school has a membership of 325, with C. W. Dally as superintendent.

The First Methodist Episcopal Church at the Village of Hudson was organized in 1874, and these were the largest per cent of the charter membership: Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Miller, Mr. and Mrs. A. Fullerton, Mr. and Mrs. John Shaffstall, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Meade, Mr. and Mrs. P. B. Mountz, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Ferguson, Miss Mary Fullerton.

The membership at this date (1919) is 166. The Sunday school has an average attendance of 176; F. M. Miller is the superintendent.

A complete list of the pastors has been kindly compiled by the present pastor and is as follows:

1874—M. H. Mott; 1875—S. Bacon; 1876-77-78—M. T. Peddycord; 1879-80—J. Johnson; 1881-82—J. W. Parshall; 1883-84—J. L. Ramsay; 1885-86—A. C. Gerard; 1887—A. S. Preston; 1888-91—M. R. Pierce; 1892-93—O. E. Wilcox; 1894-95—J. W. Welch; 1896-97—E. B. Westhafer; 1897—U. A. Foster; 1898—L. E. Knox; 1899—B. Sawyer; 1900—M. P. Barton; 1901-02—M. C. Pittinger; 1903—C. A. Luce; 1904-05-06—P. H. Walter; 1907—R. E. Gornall; 1908—L. P. Johnson; 1909-10-11—G. W. Kiesling; 1912-13-14—C. H. Hickman; 1915-16-17—D. A. J. Brown; 1818-19—S. I. Zechiell.

The first church building was 34 by 56 feet, a frame structure built in 1874, valued at $3,500. This was remodeled and added to, a tower built to old part and a brick veneer, and basement. All told the improved church building is valued at $15,000. It was remodeled in 1916.

A Methodist Episcopal Church (rather a class) was formed in the vicinity of Orland in 1837 and in 1851, with the Presbyterians and Congregationalists, erected the Union Church at a cost of $2,100.

Fremont circuit was set off in 1873 and in 1885 the church in Fremont had fifty members. A brick church was built in 1880, and fully completed in 1884, at the cost of $2,500.

The Block Church which was owned by Methodists and other denominations was the first church built in Salem Township. Elders Stealy and Locke filled this pulpit. It was an early church and nothing more is now known of its history.

A former history of this county mentions a Methodist Church in Steuben Township as having a flourishing congregation in 1885; about forty members were attended by Rev. I. M. Wolverton, of Angola.

In 1885 the only church in Hamilton Village was the Methodist Episcopal. They had a good building and held regular services. Other denominations used the building, as many outsiders donated toward the erection of the building. Hamilton now has a Methodist Church property valued at $13,000; a membership of 285, with Reverend Hornaday, pastor.

The only church built on the village plat of Salem Center was the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1874. It cost $3,700. A Methodist class was formed at this point as early as 1854, by Joseph Miller, a local preacher. In 1885 this church had a membership of sixty. See Salem Center and Flint.

Besides the Methodist churches in the county today already named, there is a charge at Orland and Nevada Mills, a membership of 369 and property valued at $20,000. Another charge is that of Ray and Jamestown and one at Flint and Salem Center in charge of Reverend Jones; still another charge includes the churches at York, Jones Chapel and Powers Chapel.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at Hamilton, this county, was organized in 1851. No record was furnished the writer of this chapter concerning original members, etc. The church now has a membership of 236. The Sunday school has an average of 125 scholars.

The church is a frame building valued at $7,000, and the parsonage is also frame and valued at $2,000.

The following is a list of the pastors as is shown by church records: Revs. I. W. Welch, B. G. Assell, W. H. Metts, A. V. Gorrel, Asbury Andrew, F. Howestine, Isaac Dean, I. P. Force, A. C. Pattee, H. M. Lamsport, C. King, R. H. Smith, J. M. Rush, J. W. Paschall, I. G.

Slusser, A. C. Gruber, J. C. Ambrose, J. L. Ramsay, J. W. Baker, A. V. Knepper, A. H. McKee, N. A. Foster, W. P. Herron, A. L. Weaver, N. P. Barton, O. S. Hart, M. T. Branderburg, I. S. Cain, G. A. Bright, R. A. Morrison, J. O. Campbell, T. A. Sevits, J. C. Coffin, J. K. Wyant, B. Hornaday, F. A. Shipley.

The Christian Churches of the County

The Church of Christ in Angola was organized in 1865 under Joshua C. Goodrich, of Tonawanda, New York. A protracted meeting was held in which eighteen were converted, and soon thereafter a church was organized with thirty-eight members. The record gives as charter members the following: Christian Fast, W. P. Ogden, E. N. Woodford, Mother Moffett, Lovina Wood, Minerva Macartney, David Faurot, Mrs. David Faurot, Mrs. Benjamin Brown, Mrs. Mathey Dutter, Mrs. Mary Longabaugh, Mrs. Priscilla Austin.

The present total membership is 550, with a Sunday school of an attendance of 400. Orville G. Stevens is the superintendent.

The first building was erected in 1870, and the same was rebuilt twice, and the present magnificent structure was erected in 1910, at a cost of over $55,000. This fine brick edifice is 100 by 110 feet in outside measurement, with extremely spacious and high rooms, finished in a thoroughly modern style, its pews, large pipe organ and splendid lighting and heating systems all combine to make it an attractive and convenient church building. Its basement has a large Sunday school or lecture room, when the main auditorium is not needed. All that goes with an up-to-date church kitchen and dining hall are here found.

As to the finances of the church it may be said that at the time the building was dedicated about one-half of the entire cost was provided for and in January, 1915, a rededication service was had when the balance due of about $23,000 was pledged and provided for. No pledge, bequest or donation has ever been made for more than $1,500 at any one time, a few members gave $1,500 at the dedication and also $1,000 at the re-dedication.

The church owns a good parsonage at the corner of Superior and Gilmore streets, which cost $5,000.

The following is a list of pastors from the date of organization to the present: Elders—N. J. Aylesworth, William P. Aylesworth, A. S. Hale, H. A. Pallister, F. P. Arthur, E. R. Black, E. A. Cole, Charles S. Medbury, Vernon Stauffer, G. W. McCord, John R. Golden, Paul Preston, George B. Townsend.

The Christian people have churches in Steuben County, at the present time, at Metz, Hamilton, South Scott, North Scott, Fairview, Flint and Silver Lake; Fairview is in the northern part of Angola.

At Hamilton the church has a membership of eighty and a Sunday school attendance of seventy; the present superintendent's name is Fannie C. Beecher.

At the Village of Metz, was organized the first Christian church in this county; has a membership of 150; Sunday school attendance, 100; C. W. Wisner, is superintendent. The pastor is E. P. Couch.

The Congregational Church

This church was first represented at Angola May 19, 1869, it being organized and incorporated at that date. The first trustees were Harvey H. Goldsmith, J. Austin Fox and Henry Linder. Albert R. Crandall was first deacon, elected in August, 1871. Meetings were at first held in the

public school building but in December, 1871, their church building was dedicated by Rev. E. B. Fairfield. This edifice cost $6,000. Among the earlier ministers may be recalled these: Revs. R. D. Macartha, Ebenezer Haliday, E. Andrus, John V. Hickmott and J. A. Dobson. The Sunday school was not organized until 1872.

The present total membership of the Angola Congregational Church is 253. The average Sunday school attendance is 150. The present, or 1919 superintendent, is R. E. Willis.

The present edifice was built in 1899, at a total cost of $15,000.

The pastors who served after those above named have been: Revs. C. A. Gleason, H. O. Spellman, Joseph T. Roberts, E. Sinclair Smith, Phillip Holp, Cyrus Stockwell, and present pastor, Rev. John Humphreys, who was called to this parish in 1904.

Concerning the building operations of this society it may be stated that the original edifice was erected in 1871; cost $6,000; stood on East Maumee Street and was of red brick. The lot was donated by Mrs. Louisa Gale Hendry. In 1898, the church society bought a lot on the northeast corner of West Maumee and North Superior streets for $900. On this site, the present beautiful structure was built of pressed white brick and native stone.

The Orland Congregational Church was organized January 22, 1838, by the following charter membership: Walter Luce, Samuel Wright, Alexander Chapin, Jonathan Baldwin, Orlando Wilder, Kendrick Wilder, Samuel V. Scott, Adam Patterson, Alvin Partridge, W. H. Adams and J. H. Cutler.

The present (1919) total membership is 113. The original church edifice was erected in 1845 and the parsonage in 1883. The pastors who have served were in the following order: Revs. Samuel Kidder, Elder Palete, L. P. Rose, J. R. Bonney, Elijah Cash, J. R. Preston, Edwin Rose, D. I. Travis, J. R. Bonney, William F. Harding, J. Perry Ratzell, C. W. Long, W. W. Schumaker, Caleb L. Rotch, E. W. Gray, Henry James and C. C. Mitchell.

In Mill Grove Township there was a Congregational Church in 1851 which united with the Presbyterians in building a neat church known as the Union Church, the same costing $2,100.

In Fremont Township a Congregational Church was organized by Rev. E. Andrus and Rev. J. E. Roy, D. D., in 1874. They built a church in 1881, costing $1,400.

At the present date, aside from Congregational churches already named are societies in operation at Lake Gage and Fremont. No information was obtainable concerning their present condition.

In January, 1879, a Congregational Church was organized in Steuben Township by Rev. John V. Hickmott, holding services in a building also used by other denominations, including Methodists and Universalists.

The United Brethren Churches

Rev. L. I. C. Young, of Fremont, wrote concerning this denomination in 1885 as follows: "Sugar Grove Circuit, North Ohio Conference, of the church of United Brethren in Christ in 1885 consists of five organized churches, with about 270 members. Sugar Grove, in Clear Lake Township, has ninety-two members; Summit, in York Township, has sixty-one members; St. Pauls, in South Camden, Michigan; Northwest, in Northwest Township, Ohio; Pleasant View, in Northwest Township, Ohio. The first United Brethren class in the bounds of this circuit was organized in the summer of 1859, by Rev. H. W. Cherry, then traveling Steuben Circuit which then embraced the whole county. The class consisted

of six members—John and Sarah McElhenie, Nancy Brown, Mary A. Nancy F. and L. I. C. Young and they held services in a small house known as "Seven by Nine," in the north part of Clear Lake Township.

From the writings of Reverend Young we are permitted to draw the following: Clear Lake mission was started in 1866 when Rev. James M. Lyon and Joseph Wolfe, local preachers started a revival at the Harris schoolhouse, and organized Clear Lake class with twelve members. In September, 1866, the Clear Lake mission was formed. Joseph Wolfe was licensed to preach. When he was converted he united with the Baptist Church in Michigan but not liking the close communion of that denomination he requested a letter of recommendation to some other church, but Elder McLouth, president of the association, said: "There are but two ways out of the Baptist Church—to die or be expelled." Mr. Wolfe took his hat and said: "I'll show you a third way," and walked out. Many ministers have preached for this devout people during the passing years. September, 1869, Clear Lake Mission was discontinued. Washington class was attached to Branch circuit, Clear Lake and Summit classes to Mount Pleasant circuit, which consisted of Mount Pleasant, Bethel and Mayberry in Steuben County, and six classes in Williams County, Ohio, being eleven appointments, and fifty-eight members composed the quarterly conference.

Fremont mission was organized September 23, 1870, with other territory in Ohio and Michigan.

Sugar Grove circuit in 1883 was bounded as follows: "That Pleasant View appointment of Hillsdale Circuit be attached to Fremont Mission, and that it be raised to a Circuit to be called Sugar Grove Circuit."

In Jackson Township the first services of this denomination were held in May, 1855, at the residence of Levi Doudt, in section 11. At first services were held in various schoolhouses but in 1877 they erected a frame church in section 11. Its cost was about $2,000. This is known as the Pleasant View Church and in 1880 had an even 100 membership.

The First United Brethren Church at Hudson, was organized as Bethesda class in 1843, with members as follows: Reverend Johnson, Abraham Shaffstall, Frank Johnson, William Charlton, Rev. John Moshammer, Elizabeth Moshammer, Phillip Meese and wife, Jessie Davis and wife.

The church now has a membership of 172. Bethesda Church, a brick structure at the Village of Hudson, was built many years ago. Other points with churches are noted by the Lake Valley Church, a frame building; Hopewell Church, a frame building; Pleasant View, at Helmer, a wooden building, all valued at $12,000.

The various pastors who have had charge of the work at Hudson, etc., have been: Revs. John Johnson, Jonathan Thomas, J. R. Swihart, J. A. Alwood, W. C. Denious, Richard Martin, Joe Teadroe, Jim Martin, W. H. Clay, Joe Brown, J. W. Snyder, Samuel Redman, Aaron Lilly, Abe Tussing, N. J. Clay, L. M. Davis, G. F. Hall, F. A. Dental, D. E. Fredricks, C. F. Mansberger, present pastor, who came September, 1916.

The present superintendent of the Sunday school is Elmer E. Clark. The attendance averages 293.

The United Brethren in Christ Church situated at Pleasant Lake was organized about 1880 by John T. Ransburg. The charter members were as follows: John T. Ransburg, Elizabeth Ransburg, A. T. Clay, Julia Clay, George Oberlin, Mrs. George Oberlin, Daniel VanWye, Sarah VanWye, Levi Weaver, Belle Weaver, Joseph W. Goodwin and Olivia Goodwin.

The present (1919) membership is 240. Mark R. Ransburg is Sunday school superintendent; the attendance averages 125.

In 1890 a frame church building was erected, at a cost of $4,500.

The property has been improved until it is now estimated to be worth $15,000. Other churches of this denomination are found in Steuben Township, Jackson Township and a building, though not now used at Angola.

The pastors who have served at the Pleasant Lake Church are as follows: Revs. C. M. Eberly, S. O. Fink, Ora E. Knepp, J. D. Brosey, Daniel Tedrow, A. F. McCloe, John Smith, W. H. Fetro, J. C. Albright, J. D. Coverston, J. D. Davis, L. A. Stangle, M. V. Hibbs, G. Elmer Landen, L. W. Love, H. W. Franklin, F. B. Parker.

The Hamilton United Brethren Church was organized in the '90s and a church edifice erected in 1902—a frame building, costing, or now valued at $2,800. The charter membership of this church was composed of the following persons: Washington Farley, James Renner, Lydia Renner, Jacob Kepler, Rosa Kepler, Andrew Jackson, Mary Jackson, and Emma Sewell. The present membership is seventeen. The Sunday school has an average attendance of thirty-five. The superintendent is Daniel McClellan.

The following have served as pastors: William Hagaman and wife; G. W. Hoag, two years; A. E. Ritter, two years; A. A. Powell, two years; Daniel Clark, two years; R. R. Mason, two years; A. Dunlap, two years; G. A. Ward, T. E. Dental, S. G. Cunningham, two years, C. M. Crere, G. S. Seiple, two years, Harry Clark, A. E. Stricker.

The Baptist Churches

The first church in Orland—Mill Grove Township was the Baptist Church organized in 1835; its perfect organization was at a meeting August 7, of that year, by Rev. H. T. Hall, who came to the county the year before. A Baptist Church edifice was dedicated in 1848, being built at a cost of $1,800. In 1885 the Baptist Church was still in a flourishing condition, but the church there has been silent for many years.

In Steuben Township, a Baptist Church was organized about 1850, under the lead of Deacon L. Colton and wife and Elder Byron. Its leading members were Deacon L. Colton and wife, John Meserve and wife, Truman Meserve and wife, Mr. Holman and wife. In 1885 this church had a membership of fifty.

Pleasant Lake Baptist Church was organized in 1850 with charter members as follows: J. B. Meserve, Mary Meserve, Sidney Parson, Russell Hendrickson, Hannah Hendrickson, Daniel Rowell, Nancy Rowell, Justin and Rhoda Darling, Lemuel Cotton, Polly Parson.

The present membership is 147. A brick church was built in 1880 and in 1914 a frame parsonage erected at a cost of $4,000.

The following have served as pastors of this church since its formation: Revs. J. Byron, Orange Crane, William Conley, William Lacy, W. N. Welker, T. C. Briggs, S. B. Ward, R. P. Jones, P. J. Ward, H. J. Finch, H. A. McConnell, J. P. Green, I. J. Bicknell, H. Churchill, S. L. Roberts, J. M. Kendall, C. H. Fry, A. L. Roberts, C. F. Dame, T. W. Gibbs, Walfred Lindstrom, E. M. Rhoades and E. A. Kelford.

The present Sunday school superintendent is F. G. Gilbert and the attendance is 150.

The only other Baptist Church active today in the county is the one known as the Clear Lake Baptist Church.

Presbyterian Churches

Salem Church of the Presbyterian denomination, located in section 4 of Salem Township, was the outgrowth of meetings held in the spring

of 1838, at the house of John Wilson in section 3. A minister named Parmalee conducted the first services and a society was formed in the cabin home of Mr. Wilson that same autumn, when services were held by Reverend Littlefield. A log schoolhouse was used until the block house, already named in this chapter, was erected and then used by all denominations a number of years. This "Block Church" was the first built in Steuben County. In 1868 both Presbyterians and Methodists erected churches of their own.

The Presbyterian Church people, in many sections of the county finally united with some one or more of the Congregational societies, and at present the denomination is not active in Steuben County.

Universalist Church

In 1870 a Universalist Church was organized in Steuben Township by S. B. George, A. B. Knapp, M. R. Knapp, Samuel Carter, James Carter, Geo. W. Clawson, Volney E. Simmons, J. C. Simmons, D. W. Gaylord, A. F. Huffman and their wives. In 1874 they erected a church at an expense of $3,500. Regular services were had from 1856 to 1874 at various places. Many years ago this society went down and the church building was used in common by other denominations.

Zion Evangelical Church

This church was organized at Fremont, in 1858, and one of its principal charter members was F. Strae's. It now has a membership of seventy. A frame church building was erected in 1860, and remodeled in 1906, with a present total value of $4,500.

The present pastor is Rev. O. N. Braur, who took charge of the congregation May 1, 1919.

Mrs. T. Roberts is Sunday school superintendent; the average attendance in this school is 100 pupils.

This is the only church of this denomination within Steuben County.

The Reformed Presbyterian Church

The Ray Congregation was organized in 1841, under the name of Cedar Lake Congregation (now called Ray), under the auspices of Lakes Presbytery (now Ohio Presbytery). Rev. John French was called to the pastorate in 1848. The charter members of this church were: James and Nellie Duguid, John and Helen Duguid, Adam and Catherine Duguid, Asa and Mary Anne Lewis with Alexander McNaughton and wife.

Rev. John French remained as pastor from 1848 to 1880, when his health failed and he passed from earth's shining circles in October of the last named year. Following Reverend French came Rev. Richard Cameron Wylie, of Hopkinton, Iowa, who remained seven years. The next call was made in favor of Rev. Thomas Holmes Walker, and he continued two years, when he was followed by Rev. Calvin McLeod Smith, who was pastor for twelve years, and was succeeded by Rev. David Jack who resigned in 1917, since which time the congregation has remained together by keeping up the Sabbath school and prayer meetings, with occasional supplies. Rev. W. S. Fulton was a stated supply during June, July and August, 1917. Various other men preached in 1918. Rev. J. M. Johnston was stated supply in July and August, 1919. The last supply was Rev. Fulton in November, 1919.

The present membership of this church is twenty-six. The original cost of the church edifice was $3,000, and it was erected in 1876. It was remodeled at a cost of $1,500, with shedding added at an expense of $400. The first building in which this people worshiped was erected in 1853, at a cost of $800.

CHAPTER XLI

SECRET SOCIETIES OF THE COUNTY

While it is not designed in this chapter to go into the details of a score and more of the semi-secret benevolent or life insurance companies and societies, it is the writer's object to give a general outline history of the three great World-wide secret orders—the Masonic, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Knights of Pythias lodges of Steuben County, with their auxiliaries—Eastern Star Chapters, Rebekahs, and Pythian Sisters.

With the little band of pioneers who invaded this country, when it was little less than a wilderness, there were a few of the first two secret societies named among the band, but it was many years before sufficient numbers were in any given part of the county to organize either a Masonic or Odd Fellows lodge. The following will show when and where these lodges were instituted.

The Masonic Order

From the earliest settlement of this county there have been many Free Masons within the various townships, and lodges have been maintained at both country and villages for a period almost as far back as there was much of a settlement.

Without regard to the chronology of the organization of these Masonic lodges, such data as has been furnished us will be here given:

Star Lodge No. 225, at Orland, was instituted in 1857, with first elective officers as follows: L. C. Marsh, Worshipful Master; James F. Chapin, Senior Warden; William S. Joyce, Junior Warden; M. H. Haskins, secretary.

At the present date (November, 1919) this lodge enjoys a membership of ninety-two, and its officers are: A. J. Collins, Worshipful Master; C. O. Jones, Senior Warden; S. S. Quick, Junior Warden; W. J. Case, Treasurer; Elmer Houtz, Secretary; Alvin Wood, Senior Deacon; William Booth, Jr., Junior Deacon; Frank Lucas, Tyler.

In 1913 the lodge built a brick hall building, costing $3,500.

Ashley Lodge No. 614, was instituted at the Village of Ashley, May 25, 1897. The original Worshipful Master was Charles H. Bruce; Senior Warden, Thomas S. Wickwire; Junior Warden, Charles Larkins.

The 1919 total membership of this lodge is seventy-nine. The order here owns a two story brick building, valued at $2,000.

The present elective officers are these: Worshipful Master, Floyd B. Faulkerson; Lewis R. Resler, Senior Warden; Earl B. Forney, Junior Warden; A. W. Gonser, Treasurer; A. E. Wilbur, secretary; M. I. Merchant, Senior Deacon; Jerry W. Mortoff, Junior Deacon; F. H. Mortoff, S. S.; Clyde E. Hommon, J. S.; Merrit F. Straight, Tyler.

Ancient Free & Accepted Masons, Lodge, Otsego, No. 701, was organized at the Village of Hamilton, February 5, 1914. It now has a membership of seventy-eight. The charter members included these: E. P. Masters, Geo. McNeal, John Oberlin, Lee Wolff, Charles E. Reed, Gustav

Wolff, Moses Wolff, C. B. Dirrim, Paul Dargue, Charles Carter, George Willmer, Edd Erwin, L. A. Sevitts, E. Hushberger.

The fraternity leases its hall. The present (1919) officers of this Blue Lodge of Masons are: Ray Tegarden, Worshipful Master; C. B. Dirrim, Senior Warden; Fletcher Dirrim, Junior Warden; Charles Newcomer, Treasurer; Charles E. Reed, Secretary. The Trustees are: E. P. Masters, John Griffith and Gilbert Boncutter.

Angola Lodge No. 236 was instituted May 25, 1858 (A. L. 5858). It had been organized and worked under dispensation from September 15, 1857, and at commencement had only nine members, with from out their number officers as follows: Jesse Squier, Worshipful Master; S. C. Aldrich, Senior Warden; Christian Fast, Junior Warden.

The present total membership up to November, 1919, in good standing, is 326.

The present elective officers are: James Shaughniss, Worshipful Master; Cary Covell, Senior Warden; Earl Dole, Junior Warden; Royal J. Carpenter, Treasurer; John W. McCrory, Secretary; Heyman Allman, Senior Deacon; Ralph Patterson, Junior Deacon; Jacob McNett, Senior Steward; Paul Kratzer, Junior Steward; William Rawson, Tyler; A. E. Garf, Chaplain; John Crain, Marshal; Trustees: Lawrence N. Klink, A. C. Wood, R. Waldo Sheffer.

More than thirty years ago, the present brick building in which the Masonic fraternity have their home was built. It is situated on the west side of the square and is a valuable property.

Besides the Blue Lodge, the order has the Chapter, Commandery, Council and Eastern Star degrees well represented. Angola Chapter No. 58, Royal Arch Masons, was instituted in Angola, May 24, 1866. January 1, 1919, the total membership was 177.

Angola Council No. 27, R. & S. Masons, was instituted, October 21, 1868, and January, 1919, had a membership of 130.

Angola Commandery Knights Templar, at Angola, was instituted March 23, 1902, and January 1, 1919, had a membership of 115 Knights.

Angola Chapter No. 78, Order Eastern Star, was chartered April 18, 1888, and January 1, 1919, had a membership of 256.

Hiawatha Lodge No. 528, Masonic Order, at the Village of Hudson was organized May 23, 1876, and its first elective officers were as follows: L. D. Seaman, Worshipful Master; Eli D. Cox, Senior Warden; John C. Henry, Junior Warden; Charles Schempff, Treasurer; John H. Gray, Secretary; William Welsey, S. S.; Martin V. Leas, J. P.; Peter Miller, Tyler.

This lodge now has a membership of seventy-one and its present elective officers are these: Carl P. Pike, Worshipful Master; W. S. Bugh, Senior Warden; R. J. Clark, Junior Warden; Amos Wolfe, Treasurer; Frank Strock, Secretary; L. R. Sutherlin, S. P.; George Frederick, J. D.; Jacob Ritter, Tyler.

There are Masonic Lodges also at Flint, Fremont, Pleasant Lake; possibly at another point there has been a lodge at one time.

The Order of Eastern Star

This excellent auxiliary of the Masonic fraternity, designed largely for ladies, is well represented throughout this county.

Eastern Star Chapter, Angola, was organized and chartered April 18, 1888. The first set of officers and charter members were as follows: Elizabeth Townsend, Worthy Matron; S. A. Wood, Worthy Patron; Malinda Shank, Associate Matron; Alice Lovejoy, Secretary; Maggie Brown, Treasurer; Mattie Williams, Conductor; May Wood, Associate

Conductor; Mr. and Mrs. T. E. Purrinton, Mr. and Mrs. F. E. Burt, Mrs. Lizzie Shaw, Mrs. Lydia Damson, Mrs. Olive Garwood, Miss Jennie Dague, Otto Sholtz, E. L. Dodge.

The total membership of this Chapter in the fall of 1919 is 269.

The present elective officers are: Jennie Sanders, Worthy Matron; Fred Starr, Worthy Patron; Olive Willis, Associate Matron; Grace Crain, Secretary; Inez Emerson, Treasurer; Ella Covell, Conductress; Lola Mugg, Associate Conductress.

Ashley Chapter No. 229 was instituted at the Village of Ashley, April 27, 1899, having for its charter members and officers the following: Amaretta Hunt, Worthy Matron; C. H. Bruce, Worthy Patron; Lydia Bruce, Associate Matron; Lettie Austin, Conductor; Lula Elsner, Associate Conductor; Emma Hoover, Secretary; Laura Taylor, Treasurer; Lizzie Blair, Adah; Daisy Robinson, Esther; Clemintine Gomer, Ruth; Ella Larkins, Martha; Lucretia Nicolai, Electa; Catherine McGuire, Chaplain; Daisy Meaner, Warder; T. S. Wickwire, Sentinel.

The present total membership of this Chapter is sixty-three.

The present (1919) elective officers are: Catherine Camp, Worthy Matron; Alfred Miller, Worthy Patron; Sarah Miller, Associate Matron; Emma Hoover, Secretary; Nellie Snowberger, Treasurer.

Orland Chapter No. 361 of Order of Eastern Star was chartered at the Village of Orland, April 27, 1910. The charter members and officers were these: Wealthy Jeffrey, Worthy Matron; Abram Jeffrey, Worthy Patron; Charles F. and Mrs. Gertrude Brock, Mrs. Inez Briner, Mrs. Cora Case, Wm. J. Case, Mrs. Ella Cleveland, Ward Cleveland, Harry Van Elta and wife; Dr. Arthur Smith, Mrs. Grace Werner, Mrs. Lucy Wilkinson, Edgar C. Stafford, Mrs. Blanch Stafford, Frank G. Salisbury, Mrs. B. Salisbury, E. H. Murray, Carrie Murray, Harry E. Rawson, Belle Rawson, Daisy Keyes, Daisy and John Kelso and a few others.

The present (1919) membership of this Chapter is one hundred and five. Other Chapters of this order within Steuben County are at Angola, Flint, Fremont and Hudson.

The elective officers are now: Mrs. Iva Headley, Worthy Matron; Mrs. Mattie Swartzwalter, Associate Matron; Mrs. Mary Fox, Secretary; Mrs. Nellie Hacket, Treasurer; Mrs. Ella Salisbury, Conductor; Mrs. Addie Barnes, Associate Conductor.

Fremont Chapter Order of Eastern Star, at Fremont, No. 366, was instituted January 26, 1910, and now has a membership of seventy-one. Its first officers and charter members were: Worthy Matron, Anna M. Wells; Worthy Patron, Frank Taffuer; Associate Matron, Vina Dygert; Secretary, Mabel Wolfe; Treasurer, Alma Wolfe; Conductress, Laura Gier; Associate Conductress, Loa Schaeffer; Chaplain, Vina Taylor; Adah, Anna Doster; Ruth, Ruby Hershey; Esther, Maud Taylor; Martha, Adele Caswell; Electa, Carrie Bricker; Warder, Jennie Jordon; Sentinel, Cary Jordon.

Other charter members were: Garret Dygert, Lola Jordon, Burt Jordon, Arthur D. Wells, John Caswell, Jay McClue.

The present (1919) officers of this Chapter are as follows: Anna Doster, Worthy Matron; Cary Jordon, Worthy Patron; Anna M. Wells, Assistant Matron; Vina C. Taylor, Secretary; Myra Brown, Treasurer; Ruby Hershey, Conductress; Winifred Wells, Assistant Conductress.

Otsego Chapter No. 403 of the Order of Eastern Star situated at Hamilton, this county, was organized June 17, 1915, with officers and charter membership as follows: Mrs. Mollie Sanxter, Worthy Matron; Mr. E. P. Masters, Worthy Patron; Mrs. Laura Teegardin, Assistant Matron; Miss Lotta B. Masters, Secretary; Mrs. Lula Gnagy, Treasurer;

Mrs. Mary Dirrim, Conductress; Mrs. Clarinda Wing, Assistant Conductress; Mrs. Lula Dirrim, Chaplain; Mrs. Ethel Haner, Adah; Mrs. Myrtle Kissinger, Ruth; Mrs. Helen Kohl, Esther; Mrs. Divilia Teegardin, Martha; Mrs. Louise Haner, Electa; Mrs. Elva Brown, Warder; Mr. Glenn Gnagy, Sentinel. Other charter members were as follows: Mrs. Martha Masters, Mrs. Oberlin, Gula Sanxter, Miss O. Watkins, Mrs. Flora Houlton, Mr. Roger Houlton, Cyrus B. Dirrim, Mr. T. Ray Teegardin, G. Gnagy, O. P. Brown, Lee Wolff, John Oberlin.

The present total membership of this lodge is sixty-nine.

The present (October, 1919) elective officers are: Mrs. Claudia Wing, Worthy Matron; Mr. Ernest Maxwell, Worthy Patron; Mrs. Alice Dirrim, Associate Matron; Miss Lottie B. Masters, Secretary; Mrs. Lula Gnagy, Treasurer; Mrs. Effie Newcomer, Conductor; Mrs. Martha Baxter, Associate Conductor.

Independent Order of Odd Fellowship

Angola Lodge, No. 180, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was organized at the Village of Angola, January 12, 1857. "Five brothers had sent their cards to Indianapolis and obtained a charter for the organization of a lodge at this place. These were: Robert McKinstry, a boot and shoe-maker of the town, Jesse J. Mugg, a merchant, (the father of the late John Mugg), Simon C. Aldrich, postmaster at Pleasant Lake, and later a colonel of the 44th Indiana Regiment during Civil war days; Josiah Weaver, of the Angola flouring mills north of town, and Dr. George Bolles, of Pleasant Lake." The lodge was organized in the old Peter Snyder and Ben Brown building, on the north side of the square. Two were received by card at the first lodge meeting, and four candidates were admitted for initiations, Peter Bowman, Jesse Squier, Levi A. Thompson and Henry Linder.

This pioneer Odd Fellows lodge was indeed a pioneer in Northeast Indiana, and introduced the merits of the fraternity to a people who at first were hard to interest, for secret societies then were not popular as today, in any part of this country. The lodge was in a good condition until the Civil war came on and many went into the army, others removed and some lost interest in the order, until it was hard to get many out to lodge meetings. The faithful few kept the faith, and when the war ended and men returned to peaceful lives they united with lodges, including this one until it was soon again on its feet. Then it was the lodge commenced to meet in Patterson's building, commencing with August 4, 1865. In the years just after the war, the lodge became financially involved and was only saved by the timely aid given them by the Encampment which had then been fully organized. Time moved on and the lodge progressed until for many years it has been a strong fraternity. It now enjoys a membership of 238. They own a fine brick block on Maumee Street, the lower part being leased for a department store, while the upper floors are used by the order. This building was erected in 1900, at a cost of about $20,000 and in 1910, it was added to and the property now is valued at not less than $40,000.

The present elective officers are: Homer Metzger, Noble Grand; William A. Griffith, Vice Grand; J. A. Shaughniss, Recording Secretary; John W. Nyce, Financial Secretary; D. J. Harding, Treasurer; H. F. Thompson, Irwin J. Metzger, J. A. Martin, Trustees.

The Encampment degree and Rebekahs are both strong auxiliaries. The former has more than 125 members. The Canton of Patriarchs Militant was organized in 1888. The Rebekah lodge was organized in 1867, and re-organized in 1879.

There are now Odd Fellow lodges in Steuben County at Angola, Orland, Fremont, Metz, Hamilton, Hudson, Flint and Salem Center.

At the semi-centennial anniversary, statistics showed that this lodge had received for initiations, admission cards, for degree fees, dues, rents and interest, the sum of $44,916. For the same fifty year period, they had paid out for purchase of halls, completing and furnishing same, for regalia, taxes, etc., $35,037. For weekly sick benefits to their own members, $9,284. For burial expenses at home and abroad, $3,079 and for Grand Lodge dues, $2,305. The unwritten history of this lodge would indeed be of great interest. Wherever a brother has been in distress, this lodge has been ready to assist. The calls from yellow fever districts, from fire stricken places, from the awful calamity at San Francisco, each and all have been relieved as far as possible from Angola Lodge.

Ashley Lodge No. 829, at the Village of Ashley, of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was organized May 10, 1905. Its first elective officers were: T. S. Wickwire, Noble Grand; D. E. Dilgard, Vice Grand; A. B. Ritter, Secretary; Ira Mortoff, Treasurer. The present (1919) total membership of this lodge is eighteen. The order leases the hall they occupy. The present elective officers are: Charles A. Mortoff, Noble Grand; Roy Albright, Vice Grand; C. S. Thompson, Secretary; A. C. Wolfe, Treasurer. On account of this Lodge being situated near Hudson and other places, the membership is necessarily quite small, yet good interest is manifest with the few faithful brothers of the three link order.

Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Lodge No. 692 at Hudson, was organized October 17, 1892. Its first officers included: J. G. Miller, Noble Grand; E. Beard, Vice Grand; Charles Weston, Secretary.

The present membership of this lodge is twenty. They do not own a hall but rent. Their present elective officers include these: Guy Zimmerman, Noble Grand; B. B. Ritter, Secretary.

Salem Center Odd Fellows Lodge No. 639 was organized February 3, 1888, and had for its first chief officers: S. T. Galloway, Noble Grand; William Leiberance, Vice Grand; Monroe F. Wright, Secretary.

The present membership of this lodge is eighty-four. A lodge hall was erected of brick in 1896, costing about $2,000, and which is owned by the lodge and is free of any debt.

The present (1919) elective officers are: Homer Dadow, Noble Grand; Frank Spurgeon, Vice Grand; George Ousterhout, Recording Secretary; Lester Hughes, Financial Secretary; E. E. Higbie, Treasurer.

In connection with this lodge is also the lodge of Rebekahs of which see later.

No data were forthcoming for the lodge at Fremont, Orland and Flint. The last named is not an active working lodge now.

Ashley Rebekah Lodge, No. 708, at the Village of Ashley, an auxiliary of the Odd Fellows order at that place, was instituted April 2, 1906, with charter members and first officers as follows: Ira Mortoff, Cara Mortoff, J. W. Timerman, Sarah Timerman, A. W. Erwin, Frances Irwin, Ella Cooper, Quincy Justis, charter members; also these: Cara Mortoff, Noble Grand; Ella Cooper, Vice Grand; Mertal Law, Secretary; Cathren Millard, Chaplain; Frances Erwin, P. G.; Etta Rhinesmith, Conductress.

The present membership is thirty-four and the elective officers are at this date: Lenare Myers, Noble Grand; Gertrude Shepard, Vice Grand; Elizabeth Thompson, Secretary; Carrie Kirlin, Treasurer.

Hudson Rebekah Lodge No. 417, at Hudson, Indiana, was organized March 16, 1893, with first elective officers as follows: Mrs. Belle Miller, Noble Grand; Mrs. Emily Wood, Vice Grand; Miss Myrta Morse, Recording Secretary; Miss Mary Fredrick, Financial Secretary; Mrs. Etta Kesler, Treasurer. The total membership today is fifty-five. Present

elective officers include: Mrs. Noan Carry, Noble Grand; Mrs. Bernice Zimmerman, Vice Grand; Mrs. Ida Barton, Secretary; Mrs. Estella Ball, Treasurer.

Pleasant Lodge No. 35 of Rebekah Degree of Independent Order of Odd Fellows, situated at the Town of Angola, was instituted December 1, 1869, and elected the following officers: I. Kemery, Noble Grand; Mary Moffett, Vice Grand; Ann M. Kemery, Secretary; and M. Linder, treasurer.

The lodge in the autumn of 1919, the present season, has 309 members.

The present elective officers are: Pearl Hathaway, Noble Grand; Maude Beil, Vice Grand; Beatrice Smith, Recording Secretary; Mina Tasker, Financial Secretary; and Winifred Hathaway, Treasurer.

Outside of Angola, there are working Rebekah lodges in Steuben County at the towns of Fremont, Metz, Hamilton, Salem Center and Hudson.

As the years come and go it has been thought this list of presiding officers may be of no little interest to the membership, hence the names of those holding the office of Noble Grand in this Rebekah lodge from the date it was formed to the present time is given.

I. Kemery, W. I. Howard, W. C. Weicht, James Scoville, Charles Chadwick, L. Gates, L. E. Weicht, Mary Moffett, Elizabeth Watson, Mrs. Kemery, Mary Walker, Emma Kemery, May Carver, Wella Wells, Estella Wells, Mary McNeal, Mrs. Austin, Delia Brown, Sibylla Weiss Cramwe, Lucy Neil, Mary Squires, Altina Gates, Servie Trusdale, Milla Lane, Christina Weiss, Jennie Parsell, Sophronia Swanger, Emma George, Agnes Johnson, Lida Swift, Mamie Moffit Wood, Effa Williamson, Lillie McCartney, May Wood, Laura Ewers, Mary Metzgar, Jennie Squires, Ori C. Nyce, Sarah Morse, Bertha Cole, Elizabeth Chase, Maymie Owen Doubt, Katie Goodale, Mary Williams, Julia Jacobs, Florence Carver, Della Carpenter, Sophia Mugg, Edna Wert, Betty Wells, Hannah Sherwood, Effie Pickett Green, Carrol Ritter, Elsie Owen, Ada Partee, Nina Williams Wells, Clara Garwood, Lena Hart, Jennie Letts, Mina Cleverly, Ella Covell, Jessie Powers, Ella Cheney, Lina Williams, Vira Ritter, May Toskin, Lydia Berlien, Eva Harmon, Nora Daum, Amy Fifer, Winifred Hathaway, Mabel Mugg, Lucy Turley.

Knights of Pythias Lodges

Angola Lodge No. 206, Knights of Pythias, was instituted January 31, 1889. Its first elective officers were: Chancellor Commander, V. Rauch; Vice Chancellor, L. C. Stiefel; Prelate, J. W. Wyandt; Keeper of Records and Seals, H. Freygang; Master of Finance, F. E. Burt; Master of Ex., E. L. Dodge; Master of Arms, R. E. Carpenter; Inside Guard, L. Freygang; Outside Guard, O. E. Smith.

The present total membership of this lodge is 175.

They own their own hall—the upper floor of a fine brick block on the square. It is valued at $1,200; they also have other funds and property at their command.

The officers of this lodge in the fall of 1919 were as follows: Chancellor Commander, Ben C. Newnam; Vice Commander, L. J. Clay; Prelate, C. L. Orton; Keeper of Records and Seals, W. M. Wolford; Master of Finance, William Gates; Master of Ex., Merrit Fox; Master of Arms, Henry Hirsch; Master of Work, Thomas S. Wickwire; Inner Guard, F. J. Turley; Outer Guard, Charles Irvan; Lodge Deputy, Lyle Shank.

The original trustees of this lodge were: Daniel Shank, G. N. Wickwire and W. H. Waller.

The present trustees are: E. A. Bratton, R. Waldo Sheffer, and Guy Sanders.

There are Knights of Pythias lodges in this county at this date, at Salem Center, Fremont, Hamilton, Metz and Hudson, as well as the one above.

Hudson Lodge of Knights of Pythias, No. 287, was organized in 1891. It now enjoys a membership of sixty-three and owns the upper story of a brick block, valued at $8,000 and it is all paid for and they have $1,600 loaned out. The first officers were: J. H. Leas, Past Chancellor Commander; J. H. Wagner, Vice Chancellor; A. H. Shaffstall, Master at Arms; George Shorter, Keeper of Records and Seals; M. J. Sparks, Master of Ex.; Henry Kesler, Master of Finance; James McCauley, Inside Guard; J. W. Morrison, Outside Guard; Trustees, William Parker, H. R. Leas and Robert Gonser.

The 1919 elective officers are: J. C. Hart, Chancellor Commander; B. V. Tracy, Vice Chancellor; A. Pritch, Prelate; O. E. White, Master of Work; D. Gonell, Master of Arms; A. Frederick, Keeper of Records and Seals; V. L. Sparks, Master of Ex.; E. Mortoff, Master of Finance.

Hamilton Lodge No. 228, Knights of Pythias, at the Village of Hamilton, this county, was organized August 18, 1889. The charter members were: John W. Somerlott, John Hammond, Oliver P. Brown, Edward Hagerty, George E. Hammond, Tim Dirrim, Joel Worthington, Frank Wright, John Hinkle, R. E. Sharpe, E. A. Crain, J. F. Cameron, Thomas P. French, A. J. Stout, Frank Gilmore, Clyde Sharp, F. M. Dirrim, George Mills, J. E. Garwood, Oliver P. Learned, Thomas W. Teegardin, Otis Gilmore, Charles M. Brown, John G. Gnagy, William Nichols.

The present total membership of this lodge is 216. The order owns its own hall, a fine brick block valued at $18,000.

The 1919 elective officers are: Abram Oberlin, Chancellor Commander; John Willennar, Vice Chancellor; Noyes Reed, Master of Finance; Ott Brown, Master of Work; A. H. Omstead, Master of Ex.; Ford N. Swift, Prelate; William S. Renner, Keeper of Records and Seals; Alva Kepler, Outside Guard; Ora Lasher, Inside Guard. The Trustees are: G. L. Gnagy, J. H. Aldrich and George Keyler.

Ashley Lodge No. 394, Knights of Pythias, was organized July 21, 1893, with a charter membership of thirty. It has a present total membership of eighty-three, with elective officers as follows: H. C. Forney, Chancellor Commander; Otis Kempf, Vice Commander; S. W. Porter, Master of Work; Arthur Cox, Master of Arms; William Kempf, Inside Guard; B. M. Davis, Keeper of Records and Seals; H. P. Hoover, Master of Finances; L. R. Resler, Master of Ex.; G. W. Parks, Prelate. Trustees: S. W. Porter, J. W. Camp, M. B. Clark. In January, 1909, a fire destroyed hall and contents, so that a new charter was obtained April, 1909.

There are a few more lodges of this order in the county, including the one at Fremont, on which we have no data furnished us.

The Pythian Sisters

This is an auxiliary of the Knights of Pythias fraternity, as is well represented in Steuben County, and among its temples is Angola Temple No. 36, organized June 2, 1891, by the following charter members: Mrs. P. W. Jacobs, Mrs. Eva Wolford, Mrs. Rhoda Smith, Mrs. Cora McKillen, Mrs. Jennie Lacy. Miss Mabel Moore, Mrs. Emma Hamline, Mrs. A. C. Gilbert, Mrs. Emma Hoover, Mrs. W. H. Shafer, Mrs. Elva Brown, Mrs. Louisa Renner, Mrs. Josie Wickwire, Mrs. T. S. Wickwire, Mrs. Tillie Headly, Mrs. Sol Wood, Mrs. E. R. Leas, Mrs. Lee Sowle, Mrs.

Clara Weicht, Mrs. Libbie Stocker, Mrs. Irene Freygang, Mrs. Dilla Opp, Mrs. Jessie Kerr, Mrs. Viola Dixon.

Today this lodge or temple enjoys a total membership of seventy-eight Sisters and fifty-seven Knights.

It is only practical, in this chapter to give the first and last officers: First elective officers, Mrs. Nellie Freygang, P. C.; Mrs. Alice McCroy, M. E. C.; Mrs. Wilma Elston, E. S.; Mrs. Alta Robinson, E. J.; Mrs. E. Black, M. of T.; Miss Cora Turley, M. of R. & C.; Mrs. Carrie Brown, M. of F.; Emma Sheets, Protector of T.; Della Hoff, Guard of T.

In the autumn of 1919 the elective officers of this temple are: Mrs. Lina Williams, P. C.; Mrs. Etta Mugg, M. E. C.; Mrs. Cora Pence, E. S.; Miss Lola Mugg, E. J.; Mrs. Arvilla Jackson, M. of F.; Mrs. Ethel Weaver, M. of R. & C.; Miss Cora Turley, M. of F.; Mrs. Lucy Turley, P. of T.; Mrs. Cora Orton, G. of O. T.

The Ashley Pythian Sisters Lodge was organized March 24, 1894, and their first officers were: Mattie Wickwire, M. E. C.; Emma Carroll, E. S.; Gusta Ling, E. J.; Emma Hoover, M.; Flora Strayer, M. of R. & C.; Mrs. Shaffer, M. of F.; Mrs. S. Sydell, C.; Alice Strayer, C. C.

The present membership is fifty-four. In the fall of 1919 the elective officers were: Lulu Hoover, M. E. C.; Lola Jackman, E. S.; Catherine Camp, E. J.; Carrie Zurbrugg, M.; Etta Davis, M. of R. & C.; Alma Kempf, M. of F.; Etta Rheinsmith, Protector; Mattie Smith, O. G.; Gertie Shepard, P. C.; trustees, Amanda Camp, Laura Legg, Nettie Albright.

Pythian Sisters, Temple No. 51, at the Village of Hamilton, was organized about 1894, and had for its first officers: Mrs. Charles Brown, M. E. C.; Mrs. Eugene Sharp, E. S.; Mrs. Hiram Sweet; E. J.; Mrs. Frank Wier, M. of R. & C.; Mrs. Frank Wright, G. of O. T.; Mrs. Frank Gilmore, P. of T.; Mrs. Jessie Hammond, P. C.

The present total membership of this lodge or temple is 107. There are now Temples of Pythian Sisters in this county, at Angola, Hudson, Fremont, Metz and Hamilton.

The 1919 elective officers of the Hamilton Temple are: Cynthia Noragon, M. E. C.; Andra Brown, E. S.; Hattie Sewell, E. J.; Elma Baker, M. of R. & C.; Alice Egbert, M. of T.; Ettie Vaughn, P. of T.; Hattie Sweet, G. of O. T.; Lida Hammond, P. C.

Fremont Temple No. 245, Pythian Sisters, was organized at Fremont, October 2, 1901, by charter members and officers as follows: Carrie Caswell, P. C.; Anna M. Wells, M. E. C.; Anna Meyers, E. S.; Hattie Stage, E. J.; Ida Dewey, M. of T.; Mamie Belote, M. of R. & C.; Emma Teeters, M. of F.; Della Hall, P. of T.; Linna Scott, G. of O. T.; Lintha Green, Frances Collins, Alwilda Heller, Anna Doster, Ella Scott, Ella Caswell, Ella Masters, Maria Heller.

There are now 123 members in this temple.

The elective officers at present are: Minnie Hall, P. C.; Minnie Hall, M. E. C.; Nora Button, E. S.; Anna Hanson, E. J.; Grace Stroh, M. of T.; Ruby Hershey, M. of R. & C.; Maria Williamson, M. of F.; Winnifred Wells, P. of T.; Nellie Caswell, G. of T.

The officers' jewels and capes, robes for team-work, altar-cloth, candidates' robes, etc., now owned by this temple are worth $346.84.

Grand Army of the Republic

Along in the '80s the Grand Army of the Republic organized posts at different parts of Steuben County, and for years they were kept up, but of late years the veterans of the Civil war have been answering to the last roll call to such an extent that there are but few left in the county.

At Angola was organized B. J. Crosswaite Post, No. 150, G. A. R., March 29, 1883, with a charter membership of twenty-two. The first officers of this post were as follows: A. J. Snyder, Commander; Robert Lutz, Senior Vice Comm.; Joseph Hust, Junior Vice Comm.; William M. Carr, Adjutant; John Carson, Quarter-Master; Jacob Burlingham, Chaplain; Isaac Biel, Officer of the Day; Jesse H. Carpenter, Sergeant Major; William Mass, Quarter Master Sergeant; Andrew Somerlott, Officer of the Guard.

The post now has a few members left. Their 1919 officers include their commander, George C. James, and adjutant, Nelson Letts. Just this little squad of Union soldiers left in this county which furnished more than 1,600 men between '61 and '65.

CHAPTER XLII

MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS OF INTEREST

Population— Recorded Village Plats—Postoffices of the County —Market Prices—Old Settlers Association—Railroads of the County.

Population

The following are the reports at various census enumeration periods for Steuben County, beginning with 1870:

	1870	1880	1890	1900	1910
Mill Grove Township	975	1,021	934	873	933
Jamestown Township	779	715	691	690	645
Fremont Township	392	632	1,372	1,402	1,316
Clear Lake Township	455	519	406	317	342
York Township	857	1,099	964	829	754
Scott Township	1,024	1,054	1,100	953	898
Pleasant Township	999	1,203	1,031	1,094	907
Angola (Town)	...	...	2,610	2,141	1,840
Jackson Township	1,122	1,167	1,029	1,021	925
Salem Township	1,385	1,560	1,438	1,624	1,351
Steuben Township	1,253	1,657	1,596	2,256	1,731
Otsego Township	1,318	1,347	1,260	1,332	1,260
Richland Township	653	664	717	687	630
Totals			14,478	15,219	14,274

The population has always been largely of the purely English speaking class. The religion of the people in Steuben County is almost solely that of the Protestant faith, there not being a Roman Catholic Church within the borders of the county, and never has been. Politically, it is largely republican in national party matters.

Postoffices of Steuben County

For a former record of this county, Samuel Beight, of Washington, D. C., furnished Dr. G. W. McConnell with a complete list of postoffices which had been established from the earliest time in the county, down to 1885, which really covered most all the county has ever had within its borders. To the older class of citizens these postoffices will call to mind many a thrilling incident of the years away back in the '40s and '50s and '60s, when people had to be satisfied with mail once a week, and even counted that a joy! Today men whine if the free rural delivery carrier is a half hour late each week day morning, right at his very door-yard. The list alphabetically is this:

Alvarado, established June, 1857, Jacob Sams, postmaster; Angola, established 1838, James McConnell, postmaster; Crooked Creek, estab-

lished 1837, Thomas Knott, postmaster; Fish Creek, established 1846, Ellis Fales, postmaster; Jackson Prairie, established 1839, Adolphus Town, postmaster; Flint, established, 1850, postmaster, Benajah B. Long; Brockville (Fremont) established in April, 1837, Aaron B. Goodwin, postmaster; Fremont, changed from Brockville, November, 1845, postmaster was Daniel Caswell; Enterprise, May, 1839, Samuel Tuttle, postmaster; changed to Hamilton, February, 1849, postmaster, Daniel M. Gale; North Benton, December 10, 1868, postmaster, Ira Allerton, office discontinued November 22, 1869; Hudson, established January 15, 1875, postmaster, David Ferrier; Lake Gage, established January, 1884, Oliver Miller, postmaster; Metz, established May, 1849, postmaster, Joseph Bennett; Nevada Mills, established, July, 1867, Cyrus N. Mason, postmaster; Orland, established March 9, 1837, postmaster, Alexander Chapin; Oufa, established May, 1880, postmaster, Orris A. Mathews; Steubenville, established, May, 1839, postmaster, Seth W. Murray; Pleasant Lake, established, June 2, 1851, postmaster, Simeon C. Aldrich; Salem Center, established, 1852, postmaster, David Wisel; Clear Lake, established May, 1870, postmaster, Abraham Bloomer—name changed to Ray; Ray, established 1872, postmaster, Lester W. Roscrant; Turkey Creek, established 1852, postmaster, Almon Chaffee; York Center, established 1855, postmaster, Henry Eldridge; Crooked Lake, established May, 1839, postmaster John Merrill, discontinued September, 1842; Lake James, established 1851, postmaster, Clayton Mallory, discontinued October, 1851—same year; North East, established 1858, postmaster, Stephen A. Powers, discontinued 1865; Sandy Ridge, established 1857, postmaster, James A. Segur, discontinued 1863.

The first mail route in Steuben County was from Lima, LaGrange County, to Toledo, Ohio, via Lexington, Mill Grove, Jamestown and Brockville, (now Fremont). The second route was from Lima, via Lexington, Jackson Prairie, Pleasant Lake, or Steubenville, Enterprise to Defiance, Ohio. The third line was from Angola to Brockville. The fourth from Coldwater, Michigan, to Fort Wayne, via Hall's Corners, Jamestown, Fremont, Angola, Pleasant Lake, Hamilton and Auburn, in De Kalb County to Fort Wayne. From Lima to Toledo, the mail was carried on horseback, on the Vistula Road.

The second line from Lima to Fort Defiance, was carried on horseback, and also the one from Angola to Brockville, until the route from Coldwater to Fort Wayne was established, when it was carried by stage, being the first stage route through Steuben County.

Present Postoffices

The postoffices of today are as follows: Angola, in Pleasant Township; Fremont, in Fremont Township; Ray, in Fremont Township; Orland in Mill Grove Township; Ashley, in Steuben Township; Hudson in Salem Township; Pleasant Lake, in Steuben Township; Hamilton, in Otsego Township; Steubenville, in Steuben Township; Metz in York and Richland Townships.

In the '90s, the introduction of the rural free delivery system throughout the county revolutionized the postal matters entirely. Instead of scores of small offices, mail goes from leading postoffices each morning on mail routes which delivers mail to all parts of the county before noon each week day, which puts the farmer in touch with the great business interests of the commercial world, same as though he lived in the city or town.

Original Village Plats

Since the organization of Steuben County there have been many village, or town plats executed. The chief interest always centers around the original plattings, hence the following list of original village plats, of the county are here inserted:

Angola—In Pleasant Township, situated in section 26, township 37, range 13, was platted by Thomas Gale and Cornelius Gilmore, June 28, 1838.

Ashley—In Steuben Township, situated in sections 31 and 32 of township 36, range 13, east, was platted July 18, 1892, by the Indiana Improvement Company.

Fremont—(Originally Brockville) platted January 20, 1837, in sections 21 and 28, of township 38, north range 14, and is in Fremont Civil Township. Its proprietors were: Jeremiah Tillotson, William Tolford, Matthew Coffin, Rowland Moseley.

Flint—Was platted on December 5, 1887, in section 22, township 37, range 12, the same being within Jackson Township, by Elisha Merritt.

Eagleville—Platted April 21, 1853, by Simeon Gilbert, Joseph Hutchinson, in the southeast quarter of section 15, township 38, range 13. It is within Jamestown Civil Township and is now known as "Jamestown."

Helmar—In Steuben Civil Township, was platted in the southwest quarter of section 32, by Cyrus G. Helmer and Lucy Helmer, May 4, 1892.

Lakewood—In Clear Lake Civil Township, was platted in sections 17 and 20, of township 38, range 15, by J. H. Adams, June 1, 1891.

Orland—In Mill Grove Township was platted in sections 20 and 29, of township 38, range 12, by Samuel Barry, Cyrus Choate, Alexander Chapin, Chester Stocker, March 19, 1838.

Oakwood—In township 38, range 15, of Civil Township of Clear Lake, was platted September 9, 1890, by T. F. Theime, Eugene Hardendorf and H. V. Root.

Pleasant Hill—In section 9, township 37, range 13, was platted March 12, 1888, by Henry N. Coffman. This is in Pleasant Township.

Oak Park—This was platted March 18, 1897, in Clear Lake Township, in section 20, township 38, range 15, by W. R. Workman, R. F. Cummins and others.

Metz—Was platted in section 32, township 37, range 15, and a part of it in section 31, same township and range, by Barron & Graves, in 1855, and a little later an addition was made on the Richland Township side of the York-Richland division line.

Hamilton—Was platted July 13, 1844, by Sidney P. Gambia and Frederick C. Wilson. It was platted in the southeast of sections 33 and 34 of township 36, range 14.

Village of Turkey Creek—This was platted on section 29, township 36, range 12, by Porter Johnson, March, 1857.

Pleasant Lake—This was platted November 1, 1870, by William and Henry Thompson and others, in section 15, township 36, range 13.

Ray—Was platted in section 13, township 38, range 14 and section 22, township 8, range 5, of Branch County, Michigan, November 19, 1873, by Alexander McNaughton.

Hudson—(Originally North Benton) was platted August 14, 1869, by Elizabeth Clark, Peter Miller, Samuel Clark, Ephraim P. Davis, Delila Clark and Phillip Meese. This plat is in the northwest of the southwest of section 31, township 36, range 13.

Steubenville—This junction of the Wabash and Lake Shore rail-

roads, is in Steubenville Township, section 34, Congressional Township 36, range 13. It was platted April 5, 1873, by Daniel Till and Samuel Teters.

There are a score or more small plattings along the various lake shore fronts within this county, which have been executed in recent years, as resort places, where cottages are erected and used in the summer season. These have not been thought of sufficient importance to be here given. However, the larger and more important of such plattings are Lake James Park, Lone Tree Point and Penn Park.

Market Prices

That future readers may know of the general market prices that obtain at this time—right after the close of the great World war, the following quotations of the Chicago market is given below:

Wheat, $2.17; corn, $1.29; oats, $0.65; barley, $0.90; rye, $1.25; prime steers, $19.50; common, $17.00; hogs, $1; heavy butchers, $14.50; light,

Steuben County Cattle

$14.55; range lambs, $15.00; feeding lambs, $13.25; average price for hogs from June to December, 1919, was $14.30.

Other articles were quoted in November, 1919, thus: Cranberries, $10, per barrel; cabbage, 3 cents a pound; apples, per bushel, $2.75; onions, 3 cents a pound; Irish potatoes, $4.50 per barrel; eggs, per dozen, 62 cents; green hides, 35 cents; ginseng root, wild, dried, $19.00 per pound; gasoline, per gallon, 23 cents. It may be stated that nearly all commodities have increased fully 100 per cent since the World war commenced in 1914. Many articles have increased five times their value in 1915. Clothing, shoes, hats, cotton and wool have rapidly advanced and have not declined any even now that the war has been practically ended a year.

Building Material

The marked contrast and increase in building material in 1915-19 is shown by the following table recently published by Angola lumber dealers and insurance agencies:

	1915	1919
Framing lumber (1000 ft.)	$20.00	$46.00
Finished lumber (1000 ft.)	27.00	57.00
Lath (1000)	3.50	6.00
Nails (keg)	2.00	5.00
Sand (cu. yd.)	1.50	3.40
Cement (bu.)	1.65	3.45
Plaster (ton)	6.50	15.60
Paint (gal.)	1.85	3.15
Brick (1000)	7.50	14.00

Old Settlers Society

Steuben County was a little behind other counties in Indiana in forming its old settlers re-union societies, but since the people saw the value of such gatherings, they have made up for lost time, and have preserved many valuable bits of tradition and true history concerning their county.

The first call for a meeting looking toward the organization of such a society, was that in the columns of the Angola Republican, in the summer of 1873, which was after many pioneers had passed away, but many still survived for years and took part in these re-unions, and some are still this side the golden strand, but they are few in number, who may lay claim to being an "old settler," in the sense that men could in the '60s and '70s. That the names of the men who acted as vice presidents, from various townships, at that meeting in 1873, may not be lost in the shifting of seasons and lapse of time, they will here be recorded: From Mill Grove, were Nelson Newton, George Harding, and Orlando Wilder; Jamestown—Clayton Mallory, Cephas McCuller and John McClue; Fremont—Jeremiah Tillotson, Theron Storrs, and Willard L. Scott; Clear Lake—George Hotchkiss, David Harris and D. B. Teeters; York—Calvin Powers, David Hanselman and H. P. Hathaway; Scott—Augustus Woodworth, James A. Segur, and Nelson Hutchins; Pleasant—George W. Baldwin, Abe Sowle and Lewis Stealey; Jackson—Z. Stayner, Amasa Sams, and Peter Gleason; Salem—Eli M. Teal, Eldridge Wright and H. P. Butler; Steuben—Samuel Carter, Jacob Abby and Capt. S. B. George; Otsego—Henry B. Williams, A. J. Corbin, and Ed. C. Johnson; Richland—M. B. Gordon, S. W. Scoville and John Cameron.

The re-union was held at the appointed day and was in all ways a very successful gathering. Among those present were John Slick and wife. They lived in Salem Township and he had been a soldier under Napoleon Bonaparte and came to this country at an early day. His wife had never heard a brass band until on the occasion of this old settlers re-union.

The second re-union was held August 27, 1874, in McConnell's Park.

The third re-union was August 19, 1875; the day was bad, it rained, but still 2,000 persons were present. Volunteer speeches were called for and scores talked in an interesting manner. Talks were made by many of the real first settlers, and as they warmed up to the subject they became witty and pathetic at times. Both men and women talked. Dr. George McConnell and Mrs. Alexander Chapin, both made excellent addresses.

In 1876—Centennial year—the re-union was held at McConnell's Grove, August 17, 1876. About 3,000 people were on hand, and headed by a band, marched to the grove. Officers were elected and addresses were made by Hon. John B. Howe of Lima (Howe) and others.

In 1877 on August 16, what was said to be "best ever" re-union was enjoyed by those present—not as many as common. L. H. Stocker gave the address of welcome.

In 1878, the meeting was held June 20th. The day was dark and at times rain fell. Yet there was a good crowd. McConnell's Park had been nicely arranged for the occasion. One of the best of addresses—one that brought laughter in prolonged courses, as well as tears, at pathetic references was delivered by Hon. Cyrus G. Luce.

June, 1879, the meeting was held at the same park and James W. Jefferd was the speaker. He settled in this county in 1837. He said "you are dearer to me than my own kindred. We suffered here together. Some had more money than others, but I earned mine by the sweat of my brow. I presume I cleared more land than anybody else. If I had not been so foolish, I might have lived to be a hundred years old."

In 1880 the seventh annual re-union was June 10th, at the court-house. Threatening weather precluded meeting at the park as before. Among the speakers was circuit rider Rev. E. Holdstock, who came here in 1839. He told many an interesting incident of times when he preached for $40 a year and traveled on horse back.

August 18, 1881, was the next meeting; it was also at the court-house; the attendance was small on account of bad weather. Elder Blanchard of Wolcottville, spoke and told how he was one who helped raise the first log cabin. He was a many sided man and greatly beloved by all.

In 1882 was held the ninth meeting of the Old Settlers Society. It was at McConnell's Park. Many good speeches were made and all enjoyed the day.

The tenth meeting was held August 16, 1883, and largely attended. Gen. Lewis J. Blair delivered a fine address.

In 1884, the meeting was held August 24th, at the grove as before. Nelson Prentiss of Noble County delivered, by all odds, the most eloquent and telling old settlers address ever heard in this county. Rev. John Paul Jones of early Steuben County fame, also spoke.

But the space allotted us for this topic, is all too short to begin to narrate further in detail, of all these interesting annual gatherings of pioneers and their children and children's children. The statements already made, will show the reader what interest has been attached to these gatherings—real "love-feasts." They have been repeated, as the years have passed on and will doubtless continue to be held, for the younger generations are rapidly coming to be elderly and old men and women and will gladly take up the sentiment where it has been laid down by their forefathers. May such be the case. Let there never be a time when Steuben County will have it to say that "we have no old settlers meetings now."

The officers of the society are now: Frank L. Adams, president; Anna Waumbaugh, secretary.

Railroads of the County

The era of railway construction through Steuben County was not very early. The people here had to haul their produce out and their merchandise in from far away points until early in the '70s. The sound of the iron horse was not heard until sometime in 1870. It was during that year that the Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw Railroad (now part of the New York Central System) was built through this county, and immediately thereafter came a period of prosperity.

This railroad enters the county, from the South in section 34 of Steuben Township and runs North to Angola and from there Northeast, leaving the county from section 13, of Fremont Township. The stations on this line in Steuben County are Steubenville (a mere hamlet and cross-

ing of the Wabash Railway), Pleasant Lake, Angola, Fremont and Ray. It touches some part of the townships of Steuben, Pleasant, Fremont and Scott.

This was the only railroad in the county until the building of the Wabash line through the Southern tier of sections in the lower townships.

The Wabash, (as now known) was built through the Southern townships of Steuben County in 1892-93. Before that time about twenty years, there had been a railroad survey made for a proposed road up into Canada, but such road was never built. Upon the building of the Wabash line towns were located at Helmer, Hudson-Ashley, Steubenville, and Hamilton, in this county. Since this road was built great changes have been affected, in the townships along the Southern line of the county.

The last railroad enterprise (or failure) was the building of the St. Joseph Valley road from Elkhart through this county and over into Ohio. This is sometimes known as the Bucklin road, for that was the name of its promoter and greatest share-holder. As stated in the township histories, had Mr. Bucklin lived this road would probably have succeeded better, but as it was he died and in the time of the recent World war the rails and rolling stock were largely sold to Chicago junk dealers, when the prices for railroad material were very high. All but a short link between Orland, this county and LaGrange, LaGrange County, has been dismantled. This line operated motor engines, and at one time bid fair to become a paying proposition. It had several small stations in this county. It first struck Orland in coming in from the West; then a siding between Orland and Angola, with another to the East. Entering the county from the West it ran through Mill Grove, Pleasant, Scott and York Townships. So that today the county depends entirely upon the Lake Shore and Wabash systems for its railroad facilities.

Mileage and Assessment of Railroads and Other Companies

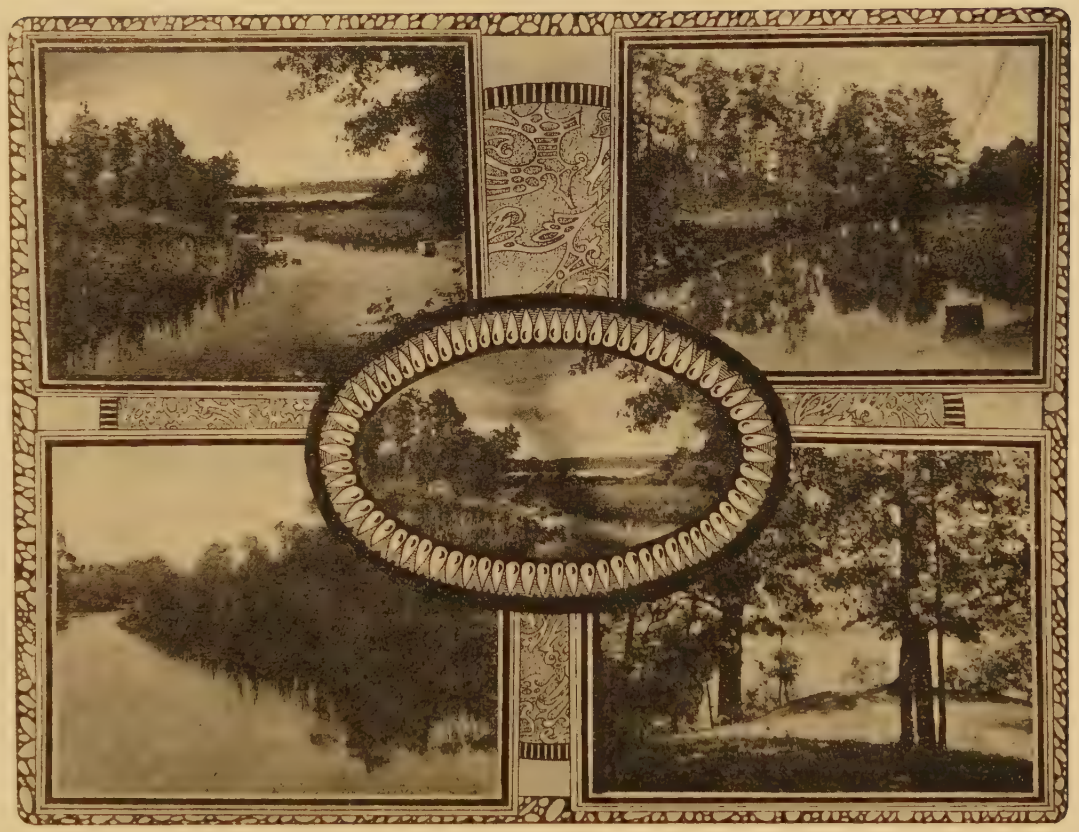
The latest records show the mileage and valuation as per assessor's statement, of the railroads of this county:

New York Central Lines in Steuben County, has a mileage of nineteen and fourteen miles of main track. The same is divided into townships as follows: Town of Angola, 1.51 miles; Pleasant Township, 4.03 miles; Fremont Township, 5.04 miles; Corporation of Fremont, 1.14 miles; Scott Township, 1.28 miles; Steuben Township, 6.04 miles.

The Wabash Railroad Company has a total mileage in Steuben County of 20.04 miles, and by townships as follows: Richland Township, 2.65 miles; Otsego Township, 5.30 miles; Hamilton village, .75 miles; Steuben Township, 4.53 miles; Ashley (village), 1 mile; Hudson-Salem corporations, .76 mile; Hudson-Steuben corporations, .30 mile; Salem Township, 5.12 miles.

The New York Central Lines paid on an assessed valuation of	$ 687,110
The Wabash Railroad Company paid on an assessed valuation of	1,234,515
The Lake James Railroad paid on an assessed valuation of	12,210
The American Express Company on a valuation of	4,735
The Pullman Car Company on a valuation of	13,265
The Western Union Telegraph Company in 1918, was assessed on 389 miles of telegraph lines in the county.	54,495
The American Telegraph & Telephone Company, (80 miles)	11,200

The Central Union Telephone Company, (87 miles)	$ 6,005
Home Telephone Company, (1,806 miles)	158,930
North Indiana & Southern Michigan Telephone Co. (112 miles)	5,600
Southern Michigan Telephone Company, (6 miles)	360
Williams County Telephone Company, (31 miles)	2,500
Indiana Utility Company	81,010
Banks of the county	391,000



Glimpses of Steuben County Lakes

CHAPTER XLIII

PLEASANT TOWNSHIP

GEOGRAPHY—DESCRIPTION—BOUNDARIES—FIRST ENTRY OF GOVERNMENT LANDS—PIONEER SETTLEMENT—LATER SETTLEMENT—CUTTING A ROAD THROUGH THE FOREST TO FREMONT—FIRST EVENTS—POPULATION—EDUCATIONAL AND RELIGIOUS ELEMENTS—FARM STATISTICS—VALUATION OF PROPERTY A THIRD OF A CENTURY AGO—POLITICAL ITEMS—SKETCH OF JUDGE GALE.

The central township in Steuben County in named Pleasant, and its name was appropriately selected. When the pioneer first beheld its beauty, with its forests of heavy timber, its rolling surface, its charming lakes and small streams, it is little wonder that he was convinced that he had found a delightful place in which to cast his lot. This township is bounded on the north by Jamestown Township, on the east by Scott, on the south by Steuben and on the west by Jackson Township. It comprises all of Congressional Township 37, range 13, east. It contains about 22,000 acres, and originally of this amount, there were 3,000 acres covered by the waters of the numerous lakes within its borders. In the northern part of the territory is found Lake James, covering much of sections 3, 4 and 10, this being the largest lake in the county. Crooked Lake, also a good sized lake, lies in sections 29, 30, 31 and 32. Fox Lake, near Angola, is in sections 27, 33, and 34; Cheeseboro Lake is in section 19, on the western line of the township; Loon Lake is in section 20, barely touching section 21; Center Lake in section 22; also several lesser lakes, but with the settlement and drainage of the county, many of the smaller lakes have either been reduced in size, or disappeared altogether.

This township is the seat of justice, Angola being the county seat of the county, lies in the southeastern part of the township. The only present railway traversing the township is the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern system, with one station in Pleasant Township—Angola.

FIRST ENTRY OF GOVERNMENT LAND

The records show that the first land entered in Pleasant Township was by John Stealy, a Free-Will Baptist minister, who entered the southwest quarter of section 34, township 37, range 13, in the month of August, 1835. On February 17, 1836, himself and family arrived here from Marion County, Ohio. The next settlers were Samuel Pierson and family; they came in May of the same year, from Ypsilanti, Michigan.

PIONEER SETTLEMENT

In addition to the ones already named, this township had for its earliest settlers the following: In April, 1836, came Thomas Gale and Cornelius Gilmore who entered the land upon which the Town of Angola now stands. In August, 1836, Daniel and David Phenicie came in and settled three miles northeast of Angola. They opened the road from a

point about one mile south of Fremont, to section 12 of Pleasant Township. At that point, by special agreement, they were met by Cornelius Gilmore and John Whelan who had cut the road through to that point. On the following day, Daniel Phenicie drove the first team into what is now Angola, from the direction of what was then styled Brockville, now Fremont village.

Following those named above, the settlement was increased rapidly and the names of those locating in the township as early as 1840, here follow, and it may be stated that these all entered land: Reuben B. Phelps, Andrew Torkey, Thomas Mugg, William M. Cary, Alonzo Strong, A. S. Sherwood, Robt. L. Douglass, Julius Spencer, Dr. James McConnell, Geo. W. Balding, E. Steere, Fremont Case, Joseph Sowle, J. Pierce, Michael Alcott, Daniel Gale, Mr. Vanwormer, Dr. M. F. Morse, Jesse M. Gale, Geo. W. McConnell, G. Mugg, D. E. Palmer, Francis Sowle, Amos Carpenter, James Smith, Daniel Higbee, James H. Johnson, King Ireland, Joel Weber, Adolph Gale, John Gale, Geo. C. Latson, E. Crain, Abel Sowle, Alex. Ward, Stephen Cary, Isaac Miller, W. B. Sherwood, Peter Bowman, Wm. Chayter, Lyman G. Covell, William McConnell, Mr. Howell, James Lockwood.

First Events of Interest

The first religious services in this township were held at the house of Elder Stealy, in 1837.

The first school was kept in one of the rooms of Mr. Stealy's house, in 1838, Hortense Miner being the teacher. For further relating to schools and churches see special chapters on these topics elsewhere.

The first marriage ceremony in the township was performed by Elder Stealy, who united in marriage William Cummings and Elmira Clark.

The first child born in the township was Lydia Stealy, who became the wife of Chester Adams. She was born April 5, 1836.

One of the Founders of Angola

Before passing to other historic subjects it will be well for the reader to read the following sketch of Thomas Gale one of the founders of Angola, the same being a quotation from a former history of Steuben County:

"Thomas Gale (deceased) was one of the founders of the Town of Angola and one of its most prominent citizens for thirty years. Thomas Gale and Sarah Goldsmith were united in marriage in Otsego County, New York, September 12, 1820. From this union came three children, all girls. Elizabeth, married Dr. M. F. Morse; Eugenia L. married Thomas B. Morse and the youngest, Louisa, married A. W. Hendry. Mrs. Gale died February 15, 1830. Being mindful of the fact that it is not good for a man to be alone, Mr. Gale, on November 16, of the same year, was married at Bucyrus, Ohio, to Martha Cary, who became his faithful companion for more than a third of a century. Miss Cary was born in Morris County, New Jersey, May 24, 1793, and emigrated to Ohio in 1826. Closely following her marriage to Judge Gale, they turned their faces toward the setting sun, when, arriving in Indiana, they settled in Mongoquinong Prairie, LaGrange County. Judge Gale has the credit of being one of the founders of the county seat of Steuben County, for he and Cornelius Gilmore laid out the original plat of Angola; and through the efforts of the Judge, the county seat was located soon after the organization of the county, June, 1837. Judge Gale died January 23, 1865, while his widow died January 11, 1881, after she had seen pros-

perity crown Angola. Mrs. Gale was reared a Quaker, but later joined the Presbyterian Church. They resided at Lima, county seat of La-Grange County about three years, and during the Black Hawk war, during which period the Indians killed the unfortunate inmates and burned the house of a near neighbor of Mr. and Mrs. Gale. Great excitement prevailed throughout the neighborhood. In the fall of 1836, Judge Gale and wife removed to Angola, but then it was but a wilderness. He served in the Indiana Legislature 1836-37, and served as Associate Judge one term in 1838."

Population of the Township

The census reports show the following concerning the population of Pleasant Township since 1870: In 1870 it had (outside of the Town of Angola) 999; in 1880, 1,203; in 1890 it had including Angola, 2,971; in 1900 it had 3,225 and in 1910 it was 3,517.

Farm Products Forty Years Ago

The assessors records in 1880 show the following concerning the township's products for the previous year: Acres of wheat, 3,412; average yield, 17 bushels; total crop 58,004 bushels; acres of corn, 1,963; average per acre, (upland) 32 bushels, (bottom) 30 bushels; total crop, 62,256 bushels; oats, 672; average yield per acre, 29 bushels; total crop, 19,488 bushels; acres in meadow 594; average yield of hay, one and one half tons per acre; total crop, 891 tons; acres potatoes, 55; yield, 58 bushels; total crop, 3,190 bushels.

Assessed Valuation of Township in 1885

The assessed and actual value of property in this county, is given by townships at another place, but in this connection it has been deemed best to give these figures for the year 1885, as a comparison: Acres of land assessed, including Angola, 18,903; value of same, $309,205; improvements, $227,370; value of personal property, $176,045; total valuation, $732,520; number polls, 380; total taxes, $12,423.74.

Political Items

Ever since the organization of Steuben County, the majority in Pleasant Township has been given to either the Whig or Republican political parties. The only exception to this was in 1848, when the Democrats carried the county on the Presidential ticket, on account of the Free-soil party drawing from the Whig votes of the county. For President, Henry Clay had a majority of 23; Lewis Cass, 21; General Scott, 13; John C. Fremont, 19; Lincoln first term, 116; second term, 136; Grant, first term, 123; second term defeated Horace Greeley by a majority of 157; Hayes, against Tilden, 204; Garfield, 122 and Blaine, by 87. From the last date on it has usually run about the same majority, in proportion to the number of votes cast.

CHAPTER XLIV

FREMONT TOWNSHIP

Geography—Topography—Early Settlement—Its First Name—First Events—Going to Toledo to Market—Mail Routes—First Land Entrees—Population—Villages and Towns—Fremont—Ray—Earlier Hamlets—Fourth of July Celebration, 1838—Other Incidents of Interest.

Fremont Civil Township is the second from the east line of the county and on the northern border, with Michigan at its north. It is west of Clear Lake Township, north of York and Scott Townships and east of Jamestown Township. It contains twenty-four sections of land and is made up of township 38, north, range 14, east. At first it was called Brockville but later changed to Fremont in honor of the great "pathfinder" John C. Fremont, first Republican candidate for President on the Republican ticket in 1856. Its area is about twenty-three square miles, of which in 1880 it contained 15,000 acres, 600 of which was covered with water. Cedar Marsh contains parts of sections 14, 15, 22, 27, 26, and 23; Walter's Lake, in section 18, and Fish Lake, in sections 16 and 21. The Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad traverses this township from southwest to northwest, with station points at Fremont and Ray.

First Settlers

Late in the month of August, 1835, John McMahan unhitched his horses a mile from the present village of Fremont Village, hence to him belonged the honor of being the first to settle within this township. Demary Tillitson passed McMahan two hours later, hence he was the second to locate in the township. Tillitson took up eighty acres, and McMahan settled further to the north in the township. Tillitson died in 1878 and was survived by Demary Tillitson. The same fall several others came in for settlement, and among the number are recalled: Jeremiah Tillitson, an uncle of the last named Tillitson, Jacob Roop, Fred Bowers, and Peter Cluck. Jacob Roop lost his life by the error of a drug clerk who did not know the meaning of tincture. He died in 1865. Others entitled to be known as "old settlers" in the township were: Elder Truman Burrows, a Baptist minister, John D. Barnard, Elijah Salisbury, Chester D. Salisbury, Avery Farnham and brother Erastus.

It may not be without interest to read the list of later, but very early pioneers in the township—all came in prior to 1840: Daniel Caswell, Thomas N. Brown, Peter Wolf, John Duguid, Jacob Lockwood, Henry Wilcox, James Duguid, Martin Tillitson, Henry Snow, John McClure, N. Ford, Charles Campbell, A. Campbell, Fred Bower, Horace Waite, William Campbell, Josiah Sabin, Dr. D. B. Griffin, James Winter, Doctor Reynolds, Alexander McNaughton, John Havens, S. Goodfellow, E. Masters, M. Terry, Rufus A. Beall, S. A. Steward, Peter Rowe, John

Stewart, C. Van Horn, M. Meade, M. Carpenter, L. Van Horn, Joseph Terry, Elias True, Silas Doty, James Critchfield, and Enos Beall.

The first frame building was erected in 1837 by one Goodwin. About the same date the first store was opened by a Mr. Parker of Ft. Wayne, in a log house. In the early years the nearest suitable market for this part of the country, was at Toledo, Ohio. Pioneer Demary Tillitson used to relate how he took wheat to Toledo with an ox-team and sold it at fifty cents per bushel, and thought he was doing well. He usually brought back goods, such as salt, dried apples, fish, etc.

In 1837, the Village of Brockville was platted. Before that date the settlement had been styled Willow Prairie. In 1851, the postoffice name was changed to Fremont, owing to the fact that there was already another Brockville in Southern Indiana. The first postmaster was A. B. Goodwin. In 1838 a mail route was established from Blissfield, Michigan, to Lima, Indiana. The mail was carried on horseback, William A. Bliss being the first mail-carrier.

Fourth of July Celebration—1838

Four score and two years ago the coming Independence Day, the patriotic citizens of this township assembled in as grand a style as it was possible to have at that early date. It was not without its share of excitement either! A liberty-pole was raised, speakers were on hand and there were a plenty of pioneer "goodies" to eat. There was a practical joker living west of the Village of Fremont, by the name of Goodwin, who owned a handsome little Indian pony. He believed it would be fun, and that without harm, to get up a little Indian scare on that day. So he painted up like a warrior, put on an Indian blanket and took his old flint-lock out with him. He proceeded to approach the celebration grounds. Men, women and children were all enjoying themselves as only innocent pure-minded people on such occasions can, when all of a sudden this make-believe Indian made a strange noise in the nearby forest. The people looked and again looked and finally saw the Indian dodging back and forth behind trees, and leveling his gun, ever and anon, towards the crowd who had met to celebrate the National day in peace. The children saw him and ran to their parents frightened almost to distraction. Soon the white men started for their fire-arms in defense of their families. The Indian (?) would appear and disappear again and again, usually bobbing back and forth around a large forest tree. Thomas Knott finally took a large old work horse and started in pursuit of the red devil. About an hour later Goodwin (supposed Indian) came in after having washed the paint off of his face and put away the Indian blanket. The two men had been chasing each other about the forest trees and firing at one another, but luckily no one was hit. He confessed his trick and thought that made it good to the crowd, but it was many a month before the settlement could see much of a joke in such an uncalled for Indian scare. Settlers talked of hanging him, but better judgment prevailed and he was allowed to leave the county. However, before he left, the settlers hid his wagon in various parts of the woodland and it took him several weeks to locate parts of his wagon up in far distant tree tops.

The Indians were usually friendly to the whites here, but the firewater (whisky) that white men traded to the Indians sometimes caused much trouble. In 1838 the Pottawatomie tribe was removed from this county. They used to have pow-wows every year, and at such times they got beastly drunk. The squaws would take their fire-arms away from them and hide them till the bucks got sobered up. Before leaving this county for the far away Western country, the Michigan militia had been secured

and these soldiers formed a hollow square about the drunken Indians and in that condition they were moved from the county, not knowing where they were headed for. Shame to the white race—they have not always been true to their degraded and ignorant red brothers and sisters, but used any means by which the country might be taken from the Indian tribes.

First Events

The first entry of land within what is now Fremont Township, was June 23, 1834—three tracts of eighty acres each, on which the south part of the Village of Fremont now stands. It was entered by George Dwight Parmenter, Seba Ann Parmenter and John McCune.

The first frame building was a barn, built by Jeremiah Tillitson. In 1844, the frame for the Methodist Episcopal Church was properly raised.

Fremont's first frame schoolhouse was erected in 1845. It was built by subscription and later served as a meat market in Fremont Village.

Of the history of churches, lodges and schools, the reader is referred to special general chapters on such subjects elsewhere in this volume.

Population

Fremont Township (exclusive of the Village or Town of Fremont) in 1870 had 570; in 1880 it had 626; in 1890 it had 700; in 1900 it had 711; and in 1910, it was given by the United States census returns as 622.

Village of Fremont

Fremont Village is situated in sections 20, 21 and 28, of Fremont civil township; is a station point on the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad, and beside the small Village of Ray, in the extreme northeastern corner of the township, is the only one in Fremont Township. Fremont was platted in 1837.

Its present population is not far from 800, the 1910 United States census reports gave it 700.

Aside from Ashley on the southern line of the county, Fremont is the second largest in Steuben County. It is surrounded by a very productive, well developed section of the country, and prosperity, wealth and general contentment prevail. "Indiana is good enough for me," is quite frequently heard when some person talks of leaving the county.

Of the churches and lodges, also the public schools, are all treated in the general county chapters on such topics—see index.

About thirty-four years ago, among the business interests in this village were these: Willard L. Scott, general merchandise; George Heller, the same sort of a stock; Chadwick & Dewey, general dealers; Philip Michael, hardware; Moses Kinsey, the same; B. J. Goff, James Milens, S. L. Bricker, groceries; Jacob Isenhower, grocery and meat shop; Stevens & Son meat shop; Mrs. S. J. Burdick, Miss De Lancy, millinery; A. J. Broughton, furniture; also another furniture stock carried by J. K. Fox. The Hilton Hotel was conducted by A. Caswell. The American House was conducted by J. Y. Bevier. Warren Wilkinson was postmaster and John Mawhood & Co. operated a saw and grist mill; and another flouring mill was run by the old Farnham estate. These dealers, together with a score of smaller stores and shops, constituted Fremont in the early '80s. At present the business is largely confined to supplying the country round about with the goods they consume from time to time.

The churches are the Methodist Episcopal and the Evangelical. The

old Congregational Church, a frame structure, erected in 1880, still stands, and is in excellent condition. It is now being negotiated to be converted into a public library. The organization of the church just named has virtually been dissolved a number of years.

The secret orders are—Masonic, Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias —see "Lodges of the County."

The old schoolhouse was rebuilt in 1914 and is now in a first class condition.

Village Incorporation

Many years ago this place was incorporated, but through the fault of some person the first record books, papers, etc., have all been lost, so that it is not practicable to try to hunt the facts contained therein up for insertion in this volume. The 1919 (present) village incorporation officers are as follows: Elmer Sidel (president), B. F. Chapin, and H. H. Pinchon, trustees; clerk, F. W. Pierson; C. E. Hall, treasurer; Frank Forsyth, marshal and street commissioner. An old brick building served as a town hall until it finally collapsed, when a new stucco building was erected by the village, at a cost of $4,000, and it is mostly all paid for at the present date.

There are no regular waterworks system, but the place has many private wells, which serve in case of fire. The wells of Fremont are all quite shallow, but go into gravel and the water is excellent. And as to its quantity, they are said to be inexhaustible in volume of flow. A volunteer fire organization, well trained, are ever alert in time of a blaze, be it day or night. They are materially aided by a chemical engine, pails etc. No large amount of property has burned here for many years. Up to a few years ago, Fremont had its own electric light, but it is now in litigation, and it depends on the Indiana Utility Company, with headquarters at Angola, for its electricity.

Almost all of the ordinary lines of retail business are transacted in Fremont. The general stores, hardwares, bank, newspaper, the various shops and a saw mill, all do a good business. The people are highly intelligent, pay much attention to schools and churches.

History of the Fremont Public Library

By Lynn C. Bisbee—Secretary of Library Board

To get the history for this library we must go back to November 12, 1909, and find the Sorosis Club organizing in the home of Mrs. Anna Wells. It was organized as a Literary Club and its specific aims were educational. The following officers were elected at that meeting: Mrs. Hulda Kinsey, president; Mrs. Nellie Reed, vice president; Mrs. Anna Wells, secretary; Mrs. Pearl Watters, treasurer; and Miss Irene Hall, librarian.

The members of this club were not long satisfied to confine their efforts to regular club work but decided that they should have a library established for the benefit of their members and others in the community who might be willing to support it. The ladies gave books of their own, loaned others, asked their friends to give books, gave socials and entertainments to raise money, ever striving to increase the number of books.

On the 5th of March, 1910, the Sorosis Library was opened in some rooms on the second floor in the building now occupied by the First National Bank. This library was open to the members of the Sorosis and others who paid one dollar per year to help support it. It was understood at that time that all books donated to the Sorosis Library were to

be transferred to the Fremont Public Library whenever that was established, and thus the corner stone of the Fremont Public Library was laid.

The Community Social Service Committee, on the 16th of August, 1919, with the co-operation of the Sorosis Club, after having studied the Public Library laws, set to work to comply with the laws and secure the legal establishment of the Fremont Public Library and the extension of its advantages into Fremont Township and its adjoining townships.

The members of the Library Board were legally appointed and met on the 11th of September, 1919, and after adopting a complete set of by-laws elected the following officers and committees:

The officers as elected were: Sidney Young, president; Dr. Robert L. Wade, vice president; Lynn C. Bisbee, secretary.

The committees as elected were: Sidney Young, Dr. Robert L. Wade, Mrs. E. C. Dally, Members of Finance Committee, Lynn C. Bisbee, Ex. Officio; Supt. J. B. Munn, Miss Zoa Wicoff, Miss Irene Hall, Members of Book Committee; Lynn C. Bisbee, Dr. Robert L. Wade, Miss Irene Hall, Members of Buildings and Grounds Committee, Sidney Young, Ex. Officio.

A technicality prevented the securing of the support of the townships from the present levy, but it is planned to secure their co-operation and support next year. Fremont Township has been notified by the Tax Board that the law has been complied with, and that the Library Tax must be raised next year.

The library has been open and free to all the people of the town and township and community each week day afternoon and evening since the 16th day of September when it was formally opened by the Library Board at its first regular meeting.

The Sorosis Club continued to work regularly, missing no opportunity to further the interests of the library, and true to their agreement with the public, on September 16, 1919, donated their Sorosis Club Library consisting of over 700 bound volumes besides pamphlets, bulletins and equipment to the Fremont Public Library, appointing their former librarian, Miss Irene Hall, to make the presentation speech which she did in a very acceptable manner, including in her speech a history of the Sorosis Library. The library was formally accepted by the Library Board.

The members and trustees of the First Congregational Church of Fremont, Indiana, at that meeting offered, upon the advice of Rev. John Humfreys, of Angola, Indiana, president of the Missionary Society of the Congregational Church for Indiana, to sell their land and church building to the Library Board. The matter was referred to the building committee at that meeting. The building committee reported favorably at the next meeting and at the next regular meeting the Library Board voted in favor of accepting the offer and buying the building. The finance committee immediately set to work to raise a fund to buy and remodel the building, secure a Balopticon, and furnish funds until the tax levies can carry the expenses of buying additional equipment, additional books, periodicals and magazines and establishing and maintaining the library in such a way that it will be an intellectual and moral uplift in the entire community.

Since its establishment the people of the community have loaned a number of collections of books and magazines, donated days of time to its upkeep, and left no stone unturned to show their appreciation of the library and the donations, loans and work of the members of the Sorosis and the Library Board and friends.

Its future is assured for its benefits are lasting and increasing as the

books and equipment increase and the interest is developed by unreserved and unlimited effort on the part of the board and the public.

The Hospital

Fremont has the distinction of having the only hospital within Steuben County. It was established in a building erected in 1914, for this special purpose. Its founder and present owner is Dr. R. L. Wade. So far no special attempt has been made to practice medicine, but simply care for surgical cases, and in this work the hospital has been well occupied. (See biographical sketch of the doctor who heads this hospital.)

Village of Ray

This village is in the extreme northeastern corner of Fremont Civil Township, section 13, township 38, range 14. It has a population of about 250 people. It was a child of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern railway, on which line it is a station of some considerable importance, on account of that section of the country being noted for its large acreage and good yield of fine winter wheat; this makes shipping there excellent. The place supports a good bank—see banking chapter—and numerous small stores and shops, all contributing to the pleasure and convenience of the large, well-to-do farming class thereabouts. The present practicing physician there is Dr. Duncan Taggert. Its churches are the Reformed Presbyterian and Methodist Episcopal. See church chapter. Ray was platted November 19, 1873, by Alexander McNaughton.

CHAPTER XLV

SALEM TOWNSHIP

General Description—Population—First Land Entries—First to Make Permanent Settlement—First Events—Villages and Towns of Salem Center, Turkey Creek, Hudson, North Benton —Helmer.

The extreme southwestern civil sub-division in Steuben County is known as Salem Township. It is bounded on the north by Jackson Township, on the east by Steuben Township, on the south by De Kalb County and on the west by LaGrange County. Turkey and Mud Creeks aid materially in draining this part of the county. There are numerous good sized lakes, including Turkey Lake in the northwestern part; Little Turkey Lake in the southeastern part, and Lake of the Woods and McLish Lake, in the southwestern corner. Lime Kiln Lake is found in sections 28 and 29. Originally, this township was a dense forest of hard wood trees. In all, the township contains about 23,000 acres and comprises Congressional Township 36, range 12. The Wabash Railroad lines run through the southern tier of sections, having stations at Helmer, and Hudson within this township. This railway was completed about 1893, and maintained a division and shops at Ashley (which is a town over the line in Steuben Township), until a few years ago.

Population

The census returns for various dates have given this township the following figures: In 1870 it had 1,390; in 1880 it had 1,560; in 1890 it had 1,438; in 1900 it had 1,624 and in 1910 it was only 1,354.

First Land Entered

Caleb Hopkins on August 26, 1835, filed on the first land in Salem Township. He entered the west half of the southeast quarter of section 3. A few months later came Richard Knott, who entered land and became the first permanent settler in the township. During the next three or four years those who came flocking in for homes, included these well-known men: Edward T. Hammond, John Wilson, John Bodley, Benjamin Murphy, C. Lobdell, George Brown, Peter and Angus McKinlay, E. Griswold, B. Sherwin, G. Griswold, E. Teal, Isaac and P. Murphy, D. Wisel, A. Hollister, P. Bundy, C. C. Bodley, David Butler, Elias Hughes, E. Crusan, Daniel Butler, Jesse Butler, Loren Butler, Avery Emerson, M. Henry, J. Stone, G. Stone and George Brown.

Early Events

The immigrant Eli Teal, already named, entered land May 3, 1836, and brought his family into the wild wilderness on the last day of September the same year. He drove the team and brought through the first

load of goods from Fort Wayne, and he also, in the autumn of 1837, built the first frame house in the township. Edward Teal came in at the same time as did Eli. Of the early schools and churches, the reader is referred to special general chapters on such topics in this volume.

Towns and Villages

This township has had its full share of village and town sites. The present, active plats and business vicinities are at Hudson, Salem Center and Helmer. Helmer is a station on the Wabash railroad, in section 31, and is a young village. It is the junction point of a spur to the Wabash railroad which leads northwest, to the famous cement works at the "twenty year old Town" of Stroh, in LaGrange County. This hamlet has less than 200 population; is situated in the midst of a good farming section and is sixteen miles southwest from the county seat, Angola.

Turkey Creek was a hamlet south and west of present Helmer, was a country postoffice before the days of rural mail delivery. As a trading point, Helmer and other places have long since taken its place.

North Benton is really the business portion of the present Hudson, the history of which here follows.

The Town of Hudson

This railroad town, on the Wabash line, is situated in section 36, in Salem Township. It is an old place, but has never grown to the high hopes held by its early time citizens, and like all "twin towns" Ashley-Hudson, only a mile apart, neither have thrived as a combined town might have thrived. Turning a deaf ear to, the demand made by the Wabash Railway Company, its business grip was slackened considerably, but with the excellent rich farming section lying all round it, Hudson has retrieved much that she lost by the shops and railway business being changed to Ashley, and later even removed from that point.

A large storage warehouse for the storage of onions is located on the railway tracks at Hudson. It is an extensive concern and thousands of bushels of onions are purchased and stored here till suitable markets obtain. Onions are also stored here for farmers, who do not care to sell to the owners of this immense warehouse, but who pay certain storage. This warehouse is owned by local men, largely, such as Messrs. C. A. Hardy, Richard Pfingstag and L. R. Waterman. It was erected in 1911, and has proven financially successful.

Hudson became an incorporated town in 1892-93, but the early books cannot be found now, hence the present is all that can be given of the municipality. Its 1919 elective officers are: Trustees: William Smithers (president), H. L. Hart and one now departed, were elected at the last annual election as trustees, while the clerk is Dr. C. M. Snowberger; treasurer, Charles Kirkland; marshall and street commissioner, Charles Ropp.

In 1915, a spacious town building was constructed of stucco. This cost $3,500, for which bonds were sold, the same having all been paid except one annual payment.

Lights are provided for Hudson, by connecting with the Indiana Utility Co. at Angola, while the water question has not been adjusted here yet. Four street cisterns are the property of the town; a hand engine and good volunteer fire company keep down the occasional small "blaze" that springs up.

The churches here (mentioned in the Church Chapter) are the Methodist and United Brethren, both having good red brick buildings. The

lodge history is given in the Lodge Chapter, though it may be stated here that Masons, Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias all flourish in Hudson.

The postmistress is Miss Lena B. Ritter. One rural delivery goes from Hudson postoffice.

The business interests here are well represented by live dealers. The railroad station for these two towns is known as "Hudson-Ashley" yet the depot is nearer to the business center of Hudson.

Original Town Site and Dealers

To gain a correct understanding of Hudson, as well as of Ashley, (for really they might as well be known as one town) it should be stated that Hudson was first platted in August, 1869, by Elizabeth Clark and others. Ferguson, Fullerton & Rapp made subsequent additions to the platting. These plats were all in section 31, township 36, range 13. Leander Brugh and Joseph Zongkers each made further additions in section 36 of township 36, range 12. Hudson was planned for a large place

Mill Scene

of varied and extensive industry, but the line of the proposed Canada Southern Railroad never materialized.

The first milling interest here was in 1855, when Joseph and John Miller erected their saw mill, which as early as 1885 was owned and run by John Ritter. About 1865, a small store was started near the saw mill, by Michael Miller, who later sold to Ira Allerton. This store shifted owners several times. When first platted, Hudson was named by Mrs. Elizabeth Clark as North Benton, and so appears on the county plat-books today. The postoffice, however, was named Hudson, while the present Wabash Railway depot is called "Hudson-Ashley" station.

That portion of what is styled Hudson, and where all business interests are situated today, is in Brugh's addition. The history of this, in brief is: In the spring of 1873, when work was in progress on the projected Chicago & Canada Railroad, Leander Brugh engaged E. N. Woodford, of Metz, county surveyor, to survey into lots twenty-two acres of the southeast quarter of section 36, extending to the east township line, between Salem and Steuben Townships. This plat was on the farm of Mr. Brugh, who was the proprietor of the plat. Having great faith in

the construction of the railroad, town lots were in good demand. Ira Allerton bought the first building site and erected a two story business house for store purposes, and in the autumn of 1873 opened a general merchandise store. A hotel was built and opened in 1874, by J. S. Moore, of Auburn. Doctor Miller opened his drug store in 1804. The first real hardware was that of Henry Sanders in 1880. Dr. T. G. Matheny was the pioneer physician at Hudson. The schools and churches are treated in general county chapters on such topics—see index. What is styled the Hudson Roller Mills were brought from Fostoria, Ohio, in December, 1866, by Alexander Fullerton and his son-in-law, Samuel Ferguson. At first, it was a mill-stone flour mill, but later was remodeled to an up-to-date modern roller process mill. In 1885 it was turning out sixty barrels of flour daily. Also large quantities of corn meal and feed were ground at this mill. The years have come and gone, but the mill has continued to run and is today doing a large business in the production of both flour and feed.

By far the most disasterous fire of Hudson was that of December, 1884, when many business places and their contents were burned. It originated in the living rooms of Doctor Hamilton.

Salem Center

This is an old hamlet with much history that can never be revived and placed on the printed page. The generation that founded this place has long since gone hence to be no more among the children of men. Today one finds a couple of good general merchandise stores, a hardware store, an Odd Fellows Lodge and a few minor things found in a country cross-roads. Its most modern and highly prized interest is its good township high school building.

It appears that this hamlet was never platted. Its history began in 1843, when W. H. Austin and Edward Wright opened up the first store, a block structure erected by Mr. Austin on the later site of Hammond, Dole & Co.'s store. On the same spot then the property of James Richards, he there erected a frame building, the first story being used by him as a workshop, while the upper floor was used as a Masonic lodge room. In 1864, Hammond & Conger bought it and converted it into a store. Others traded there and finally, in 1871, it was burned. A new building was placed on the same old pioneer site.

One of the early business enterprises at Salem Center was the ashery, built by the first merchants above mentioned, Austin & Wright. A pottery also flourished there a number of years. In 1848-49, a postoffice was established here on the then new route from Auburn and Orland. David Wisel was the first postmaster there and served until 1853.

An old historical account of this village, or trading place, gives the dealers in 1885 as follows: William E. Kimsey, general merchant; Hammond, Dole & Co., general merchandise; David Haskins, hardware; M. T. Clay, druggist; M. T. Clay, physician; M. Barnes, blacksmith; Haskins & Green, blacksmiths. The Salem Center Cornet Band was quite an affair in the early years of the "Center." A Grand Army Post was mustered there May 3, 1884. It will be understood that in those days this township had no railroad facilities; all was inland and markets far away. Yet people lived, labored, accumulated wealth and seemed supremely happy.

CHAPTER XLVI

OTSEGO TOWNSHIP

General Description—The Lakes—First Land Entries—Pioneer Settlement—First Events—Population of Township—Political—Farm Statistics—Assessed Valuations—Town of Hamilton.

Congressional township 36 north, range 14 east, constitutes Civil Township of Otsego. It is bounded on the north by Scott and York townships, on the east by Richland Township, on the south by DeKalb County and on the West by Steuben Township. It contains thirty-six sections. Its Southern tier of sections is traversed by the Wabash Railroad line, with a station at the Town of Hamilton, in sections 33 and 34.

Near 1,000 acres of the surface of this township are covered with water by the lakes within its border, Fish Lake, being the largest sheet of water, covers parts of sections 21; 22, 27, 28 and 33. Ball's Lake of sections 31 and 32; Mud Spring Lake, on section 30, and Johnson's and Round Lakes are all within Otsego Township and afford many fine summer resorts and magnificent parks, shaded by excellent second-growth timber.

Land Entries

The first land entry in Otsego Township was made by John Fee in the southwest quarter of section 32, on January 28, 1835. The next entry was effected July 11th, that year, by Elias O. Rose, who selected the southwest quarter of the southeast quarter of section 34. Gideon Ball claimed several tracts in September that year.

Pioneer Settlers

The first white man to enter this township with the view of becoming one of its permanent settlers and home-builders, was John Fee, March 13, 1835. He erected house No. 1 in the township the same spring of his arrival. There this man lived and labored until overtaken by death April 2, 1873.

The next to make a settlement were James Clark and wife, who came in June, 1836, and James Johnson arrived in August that year. From that date on to about the spring of 1840, these made settlement in the township: James W. Jefferds, Henry R. Williams, A. Murray, William C. Herrick, John Salisbury, J. H. Miner, Benedict Corey, J. Corey, Henry Coy, P. Clark, D. Robinson, George Swope, A. Gates, Edward C. Johnson, John Avery, George Quick, William Gilmore, C. Burch, Gideon Ball, Samuel Tuttle, Richard Jackman, John Haughey, John Lawrence, Nicanor Munson, S. P. Gambia, C. Frink, Theophilus Jackson and Henry Jackman.

First Events and Population

The first schoolhouse erected in Otsego Township was that in section 16.

The first birth, and also the first death in the township was on October 25, 1835.

Doctor Tuttle was the earliest physician.

The United States census reports gives these figures for the population of Otsego Township: In 1870, it was 1,318; in 1880 it was 1,347; in 1890 it was 1,260; in 1900 it was 1,322; and in 1910 it is given as 1,232.

Farm Products, Valuation, Etc.

The state reports for 1880—almost forty years ago—give these figures concerning the crops and property valuations of this township:

Acres of wheat, 2,963; average yield per acre, 19 bushels; total crop, 56,800 bushels; acres of corn, 2,196; average yield per acre, 31 bushels; acres of oats, 848; yield, 30 bushels; total crop, 25,400 bushels; acres in meadow, 887, yield of hay per acre, one and one-fourth tons; acres of Irish potatoes, 124; yield per acre, 82 bushels; total bushels, 10,168.

Four years later—1884—the records show that the total valuation of personal and real property in this township was $983,130. Number of acres of land assessed was 21,281. It was assessed at $208,925.

Political

From the date of the township's formation down to the birth of the Republican party in 1856, Otsego was strongly Democratic, but since then has been in the Republican column as a general rule. In 1864 it gave Lincoln (second term) a majority of 128. In Fremont's day, when he became the first Republican standard bearer, he had a majority in this township of 54 votes; James G. Blaine carried it in 1884, by 93 majority.

The Town of Hamilton

Hamilton is a station on the Wabash Railroad, situated in Otsego Civil Township and now has a population of about 675. It is situated in sections 33 and 34, of Congressional Township 36, range 14 east. It is beautifully situated on the placid waters of Fish Lake, and near by are several important summer resorts were many city and town people from abroad, spend much of their time in the heated summer months. The place is ideal for fishing, camping and boating.

First Beginnings

In 1836 Nicanor Munson entered the land where now stands the Town of Hamilton, including a tract covering the water-power furnished by the outlet of Fish Lake, several hundred acres in all. The plat of Hamilton was made on this tract of land. Munson sold his interest to Doctor Tuttle, agent for a company of Eastern capitalists, known as the "Steuben County Company." A town was here platted called "Enterprise" and lots were offered for sale. The water-power was soon developed to quite an extent. In 1837, Sydney P. Gambia came to the village, built a house, store and put in a stock of goods; also erected an ashery. This man also for the company, built a gristmill, and a few years later purchased the water-power of the company. After a number of years the gristmill was

torn down and a good sawmill built, on the site of the present mills. Hamilton was on the old road from Lima, LaGrange County (now Howe) to Defiance, Ohio.

Among the early traders in Hamilton was Abram F. Beecher who came in 1839, from New York. He died in DeKalb County in 1854. Mr. Gambia in 1854 moved to Minnesota. In 1841 Sydney and Oscar Gambia were succeeded in trade by B. B. Long. A washout occurred in the dam. Mr. Gambia and a Mr. Waterman, at midnight, went out on the dam. The flood was very high and an overturning tree fell in such a manner that Mr. Waterman was killed and Gambia injured.

It was related many years ago, that Mrs. John Fee carried meals to the men who built the first building in Hamilton—the log house of John Quicksill, a New York man.

A postoffice was established here, that was said to be the first one in Steuben County. Its postmaster was Oscar Gambia. The place did

STREET SCENE, HAMILTON

not meet the expectations of its original founders, men came in, traded a while and moved on to greener pastures. This kind of a settlement never leaves any permanent record, so the real early happenings in and about Hamilton are forever lost to the local historian.

In 1859 John Fee, who bought out Sydney Gambia, built a flouring mill on the old saw-mill site.

Coming down to about 1880-85, the business interests of Hamilton included these: Andrew Sewell was owner and operator of a gristmill a mile and a half from the village; John W. Thomas, general merchandise; Dr. N. E. Brown, drugs; G. R. Farnham, hardware; Dr. J. F. Cameron, hotel; Sweet & Kimball, steam sawmill; T. A. Beecher, tin shop; H. A. Stout, shoe shop; Frank Farley, blacksmith; O. P. Brown, barber.

MUNICIPAL AND PRESENT BUSINESS AFFAIRS

Hamilton was incorporated as a town in November, 1914, and at the first election these were elected officers: C. B. Dirrim, president; E. E. Swaidner and V. Vance, trustees.

The present town officials are: Trustees, B. F. Wright, president;

Oliver Oberlin and Noyce Reid; clerk, Fred N. Swift; treasurer, F. D. Spurling; marshal, Daniel McClellan.

So far the town has not provided itself with waterworks or municipal owned lights, but for the latter are provided for by a private company that derives its current from the water-power, right in the midst of the town. Cisterns and wells are drawn from in case of fire, and a volunteer company fights fire manfully, and very successfully.

The milling interests, once so extensive here, have about vanished. There is still a sawmill which cuts hard wood lumber.

All of the ordinary business callings that go to make up a place of this size are here found flourishing. An excellent school building adorns the town—see Educational Chapter.

The postoffice now has three rural routes extending out from it. The present postmaster is George Stout. This is a third class office.

Hamilton is situated handsomely and is within a rich, well developed agricultural section. Fine farm homes, with large and modern barns, silos and other adjuncts make the landscape to the stranger and passer-by one of beauty, and one not soon to be forgotten.

CHAPTER XLVII

RICHLAND TOWNSHIP

LOCATION—DESCRIPTION—BOUNDARIES—ORIGINAL LAND ENTREES—EARLY SETTLEMENT—FIRST EVENTS—RICHLAND CENTER (ALVARADO)—POPULATION—FARM STATISTICS—POLITICS—PROPERTY AND TAXATION.

There is only one township in Steuben County smaller than Richland, and that is Clear Lake, in the extreme northeastern corner of the county. Richland is the southeastern subdivision of the county and is bounded on the north by York Township, on the east by Ohio, on the south by DeKalb County, Indiana, and on the west by Otsego Township, this county. It has twelve full and six fractional sections within its limits, and is about 2½ miles wide east and west by 6 miles long from north to south. In these scant sixteen sections comprising this township, there are about 10,000 acres of land, without any lakes in its territory. Its survey would be described, as being within Congressional Township 36 north, range 15 east.

ORIGINAL LAND ENTREES

John Douglas, on October 11, 1835, entered the first government land, the same being the west half of the northwest quarter of section 20. The last day in the same month, John Kerr entered the southwest quarter of the same section, and November 11, 1835, Robert Jackman entered land in section 30.

FIRST TO SETTLE

While the above were first to enter land at government rates, yet the honor of becoming the first settler in this township belongs to Robert Jackman, who with his family came early in 1836, and erected a log cabin in the southwest quarter of section 30, this being the township's first human habitation. In 1836, came Horatio E. Gordon and took the east half of the northwest quarter of section 30. Prior to 1840 these came in and effected a permanent settlement: Samuel Jackman, Samuel W. Scoville, Betsey Jones, David K. Jones, James Beecher, John Douglas, P. Hoag, A. Doolittle, William Letcher, Henry Letcher, George Letcher, James Kelly, James Beebe, Samuel Leonard, Asa Aldrich, Edward Johnson, Asa T. Beebe and Francis Stevens.

FIRST EVENTS

In May, 1839, Richland Township was separated from Otsego Township of which it had been formerly a part.

The first frame house in the township was built in 1843, by Gera Goodale, who later moved to Scott Township and subsequently became an honored citizen of Angola.

The first schoolhouse was erected of logs at Richland Center. A church was also built there and that was the first church edifice within the township; this was built by the Methodists in 1850.

The earliest mill in this township was the one built by Horatio E. Gordon, and it was really the first frame structure in the township, and was raised in the early spring of 1842.

The first preacher was Reverend Stealy, a Free-Will Baptist.

Richland Center

At the corners of sections 17, 18, 19 and 20, is what has long been known as Richland Center—a mere hamlet—sometimes also known as Alvarado. For many years it was a convenient postoffice and country-store trading place of great convenience to the surrounding farming community. John Douglas was postmaster and conducted the general store at that point. The postoffice has many years been called Alvarado.

About one-half of the Village of Metz, in York Township, extends over into Richland Township. See history of Metz in York Township history.

Population

The population of this township, as taken from government reports, is as follows: In 1870 it was 653; in 1880 it was 664; in 1890 it was 717; in 1900 it was placed at 687 and in 1910 the last United States census enumeration gives it as 630.

Farm Statistics

From a former historical account of this township it is gleaned that forty years ago, the township produced the following farm products: Acres of wheat, 1,477; average yield, 22 bushels per acre; total crop, 35,789 bushels; acres of corn, 1,032; average yield, 40 bushels per acre on the upland and 20 bushels on the bottoms; total product 38,345 bushels; oats, 569 acres, yield, 37 bushels; total crop, 22,000 bushels; meadow, 467 acres; yield per acre, two tons; total crop, 922 tons; Irish potatoes, seventy-six acres; yield thirty-six bushels.

As to land valuations, etc., it may be stated that in 1884, or thirty-five years ago, the total assessed value of all personal and real property in this township was $156,935, or a sufficient amount, when increased to its actual value (assessed at one-third value) to bring the actual valuation of the township to $470,805.

Political

Before the birth of the Republican party in 1852, this township was largely Democratic, but since the '50s it has supported, as a general rule, the principles of the republican party. In 1840, the vote was a tie. Lincoln received a majority of seventy-six in 1860 and seventy in 1864; Grant had a majority of ninety-eight over Greeley in 1872; Hayes had a majority of ninety-five over Tilden; Garfield had a majority of eighty over Hancock; Blaine had a majority of ninety-two over Cleveland. See political chapter for later votes.

Schools and Churches

Such topics are treated in the general chapters of this work, with the other townships.

Lone Tree Point, Lake James

A Bit of Shore Drive, Fox Lake

CHAPTER XLVIII

JAMESTOWN TOWNSHIP

Boundaries—Topography—Geography—Its Numerous Lakes—First Land Entries—First Settlement—Going to Mill—The Arrivals in 1836—Saw and Grist Mills—Post Roads and Offices—Schools and Churches—Early Stores—First Things—Independence Day Celebration, July 4, 1841—Early Times in Jamestown—Pioneer Experiences—High Priced Calico—Population—Farm Statistics—Political—Taxation—Schools.

Jamestown Township is situated on the north line of the county, bounded on the north by Michigan, on the east by Fremont Township, on the south by Pleasant Township, on the west by Mill Grove Township. It is almost six miles from east to west and a trifle over four miles from north to south. It contains twenty-four square miles, or about 15,500 acres, of which when first settled, contained about 2,000 acres covered with water of the various lakes. These lakes are wonderfully charming and many of them have been visited annually by thousands, who enjoy their clear waters and cooling shores, midst the attractive scenes, which once beheld, remain a vision of beauty forever. Lake James, Snow Lake and Lake George are the largest lakes within the township. The former is the largest lake within Steuben County, stretching from the southern line nearly to the Village of Jamestown, covering parts of sections 28, 33 and portions of sections 21, 27 and 34. Lake George lies in sections 14 and 15, near Jamestown, and stretches into Michigan, as does Hog Lake, of section 17, and Lake Pleasant, in the northwestern corner, in section 18. Other lakes are Upper and Lower Otter lakes, in sections 26 and 27; Green Lake, in section 26; Failing Lake, in section 35; Marsh Lake, section 25; Mud Lake, section 22 and Walter's Lake in section 13. The drainage system of modern years has greatly reduced the stage of water in many of these lakes, but there are still many good deep lakes with plenty of fish for the summer camper, and hundreds of persons take advantage of the situation and are delighted.

Jamestown Township has never had railroad facilities, and depends largely for its supplies from Angola and Fremont. It is strictly an agricultural section, where stock is grown with much profit and where all ordinary branches of farm-life are carried on successfully, by an intelligent, contented and prosperous people.

Land Entry

The earliest land entry in this township was made by Albert Ansley, May 10, 1835, the same being the southeast fractional quarter section of 18, containing 92¼ acres. The second entry was made nine days later by Elon Elmore. The third entry was made June 27, 1835, by George Harding, who many years resided in Orland, and was an active member of the Old Settlers' Association of Steuben County. He entered two pieces of

land on Lake Pleasant, one on the northeast and the other on the southeast side or corner of the lake.

Barton Collins entered land on July 3d, that year, and erected the first house between Orland and Bean Creek, Ohio, fifty-three miles east, on the Vistula road. Thomas Knott built the second schoolhouse in the township, on the southeast quarter of section 15. Orrin Preston entered the northeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section 19, and there he became a permanent settler. Of this pioneer, the history of this county, published many years ago, gave an account of Mr. Preston going to mill under such difficulties that it is worth while here reproducing for other generations to be interested in.

"He went to mill at Constantine, Michigan, once and when he arrived there he found the mill broken down and was obliged to go on to Montville, seven miles farther. He started away from home Monday morning, and when he arrived at Montville the miller told him he could not grind his grist, for a man was there who had come fifty miles. Parties had been there from Chicago to buy flour, and he expected other buyers at any time, and he had no flour to supply them with, for his custom was so large he was obliged to run the mill day and night. He could not grind Mr. Preston's, as he was full. Mr. Preston finally induced the miller to grind his grist so that he could start home in the morning. He told how many hardships he had passed through, coloring the story all it would bear. Five days from the time he left Jamestown he returned, being wellnigh exhausted with his long jaunt."

First Settlers

While it is not possible to give the names of nearly all the first settlers of this township, it is certain that the facts connected with the leading men who effected this settlement are these: It was on one of the last days of August, 1835, when there arrived near Willow Prairie a band of homeseekers, and it was only a few days later, when Dennis Depue, John D. Depue, John Wilkins, and Jared Fox located in Jamestown Township. It is quite clear that these arrived September 8, 1835. Six weeks later, when the forests were colored in the beauties of Indian summer—in amber and gold—the little settlement was greeted by others including: Henry Depue, Sr., Michael Depue, Benjamin Depue, Henry Depue, Levi Depue and Mary Hoxter. Henry and Levi Depue settled in Orland and John D. and Benjamin located in Branch County, Michigan. John Wilkins and Dennis Depue settled in Jamestown Township, near the village of the same name, while Jared Fox settled over in Michigan.

It was that same year (1836) that further settlement was effected in the township by: Mr. Collins, Judge Theron Storrs, John Wilkins, Valorous Baker, John Brown and others. September 8th, that year, came Jane E. Bending, with her parents. At that time there were but three white families in the village, their household heads being: John Knott, Thomas Knott and John Bell.

First and Important Events

In the winter of 1836-37, the first saw mill was built on the outlet of Lake George, by John Knott and it was soon thereafter that he erected a flouring mill at the same point. He also had for sale a small stock of general merchandise. He and Mr. Bell thought it wise to lay out a town, and selected a location to the southward of the present site of the village. This they laid off into town lots and called the plat "Waynesburg," but it was soon abandoned. It is believed that Knott was the first post-

master in that neighborhood, while others think it was W. A. Bliss who settled two miles to the eastward, on the Vistula road at a place long known as Dewey's Corners. Mail was carried on horseback once a week each way, east and west between Van Buren in LaGrange County, and Toledo, Ohio. The mail route included Lima, Orland and Brockville.

The first school was taught on Ezekiel Brown's place.

People came a distance of thirty miles to attend religious meetings usually held at private houses, including the home of Henry Depue, in Mill Grove Township, where sometimes they would last two weeks. Father Stealey was the minister.

The first blacksmith in the township was a Mr. Tousley. The first garden in the township was planted out by Dennis Depue. In 1835 Messrs. Knott & Bell started a tannery. John Nichols, a large farmer west of the village proper, also had a store and traded largely with the Indians. It is related that his stock was largely invoiced as "wet goods" and in reality it consisted of a none too good grade of whisky, which the red man dearly loved, as did also some of his white brothers.

The first Fourth of July celebration in this township was held at the Village of Jamestown in 1841. A premium was offered to the one who brought in the first game. Dennis Depue was successful in the chase, and brought in a fine deer. The people had a substantial, old-fashioned dinner, and in the evening a dance was held in the mill, which was yet unfinished.

The first person buried in the Jamestown cemetery was William Simmons, January 15, 1841. Diana Harding, wife of pioneer Harding was buried the same day later in the afternoon.

The first religious meeting was held at the house of Mr. Collins and Old Mr. Phillips preached.

The first schoolhouse was a log structure where later School No. 3 was erected.

Population

Since 1870 the census returns show the population of this township to have been: In 1870 it was 779; in 1880 it was 715; in 1890 it was 691; in 1900 it was placed at 690 and in 1910 it was only 645.

Farm Statistics and Taxes

Going over the records of the township and county, the writer finds the farm products for Jamestown in 1880, to have been as follows: Acres of wheat, 2,086; average yield fifteen bushels; total crop, 31,290 bushels; acres of corn, 1,228; average yield on upland, forty bushels, on bottom lands, twenty-five bushels; total crop, 46,495 bushels; oats, 278 acres; yield thirty bushels, total raised, 8,340 bushels; meadow lands, 264 acres, average tons per acre, one and one-half tons grass; total crop 396 tons; Irish potatoes, thirty-five acres, yield thirty bushels, total, 1,050 bushels.

The number of acres of land assessed in 1885, was 13,000, valued at $101,225; improvements, $36,600; personal property, $37,835; total valuation, $175,720; number of polls, 126; total taxes levied, $3,325. Property was then assessed at one-third its value which made the actual value of the wealth of this township in 1885 $527,160.

Political Complexion

In the first settlement years, and in fact usually, down to 1860, this township gave its support to the Democratic party, however it is found that in 1844 and 1848 it was Whig. The largest plurality it ever gave

was in 1876, it being seventy-six for Hayes for President. The township gave Henry Clay a majority of two; Zach Taylor, six; Buchanan, one; Lincoln, one; Lincoln second term, thirty-four; Grant in 1868, seventy-two; Garfield, seventy-one; Blaine, forty-eight, and so on down to present years, usually going Republican on the national ticket.

Schools and Churches

As might be expected, in a settlement of Eastern and Middle State pioneers, the educational and religious element has ever predominated. The general chapters of this work will treat these factors along with other townships, under proper headings for such topics, hence will not be further mentioned in this connection.

Prices of Produce and Merchandise

In 1835 the farmers raised a large crop of everything. Wheat went a big yield and when hauled to Adrian, Michigan, it brought the good sum of 50 cents per bushel, but it was given in exchange for the much needed cotton or "factory," as cotton cloth was called, at the high price of 25 cents a yard, and calico (print) was the same price. All other articles were along this line. The present generation knows nothing of the trials and hardships endured by their fathers and grandsires.

Village of Jamestown

This village was platted in April, 1853, in section 15, at the southwestern corner of Lake George. This was platted by Simeon Gilbert and Joseph Hutchinson, and was at first named "Eagleville," but in a short time was changed to Jamestown. The postoffice, however, was known as Crooked Creek, on account of another Jamestown in Indiana. In 1853 there was a bank in this village, with John Dutton as cashier. A general store was conducted by "Launt" Carpenter—later he moved to Angola. Doctor Waterhouse commenced the practice of medicine here in 1854, he being the first to practice, except an herbal doctor named John Wilkinson. A stage line was established in 1854, between Coldwater and Fort Wayne, Seeley & Fox being contractors.

CHAPTER XLIX

JACKSON TOWNSHIP

LOCATION — DESCRIPTION — LAKES — BOUNDARIES — TOWNSHIP NAME —FIRST TO BE SETTLED IN STEUBEN COUNTY—FIRST SETTLERS AND LAND ENTRIES—FIRST EVENTS—POPULATION OF TOWNSHIP—POLITICAL—AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTS—VALUATION OF PROPERTY—TAXES, ETC.—HAMLET OF FLINT—ITS SETTLEMENT AND MILLING INTERESTS.

Congressional Township 37 north, range 12 east, constitutes Civil Township of Jackson. It lies on the western line of Steuben County and is east of LaGrange County, south of Mill Grove Township, west of Pleasant Township and north of Salem Township. It contains about 23,000 acres, one thousand of which were originally covered with water. Lake Gage, on the northern border, covered a part of section 2, and Crooked Lake, touches section 1, the main body being in Pleasant Township; Grass Lake, a narrow lake two miles in length, extends from section 12, across 13, into 24. Howard Lake in sections 24 and 25, connects with Bass Lake in section 25; Hog Back Lake, the largest in the township, lies mostly in section 36; Otter Lake is in sections 20 and 29; Green Lake in part of section 19, on the county line; besides there were originally, several lesser lakes in this township, but with the advance of time and the drainage projects, have disappeared from the surface. Pigeon Creek flows in a crooked course west and north through Jackson, expanding into a pond a mile long east of the Hamlet of Flint. This pond has been drained and under cultivation a number of years.

THE NAMING OF THE TOWNSHIP

This township derived its name by the timely suggestion of John Stayner, who with his brother, were the first settlers in the township. Both of the Stayner brothers had served in the War of 1812, and John was especially an admirer of old Andrew Jackson, and desired the township to be given his name, which was readily accorded him by the authorities.

THE FIRST TO MAKE SETTLEMENT

To have been here early enough to become the first settler of both Steuben County and Jackson Township, was to be a pioneer of pioneers. Such a distinction belonged to three men—Gideon Langdon and John and Jacob Stayner, who located in this township in 1831, on what has long been known as "Jackson Prairie."

Gideon Langdon located in section 5 in the spring of 1831, and May 16th, of that year, John and Jacob Stayner, with their families, twelve persons in all, arrived from Ohio, and while there has always been a difference of opinion as to just which of these families settled first, it matters not, as all three can come within the phrase "first settler," as the saying

goes. It is clear that Langdon entered his land September 17, 1831, and ten days later John Stayner entered the west half of the southwest quarter of the same section. Prior to 1840 a great flow of immigrants came to the township. These included the following, as taken from Old Settler's records:

Levi Mack
John Merrill
Justus Butler
Alonzo P. Clark
George Hendry
Adolphus Town
Israel Stoddard
W. Huntsman
Daniel Bennett
Harvey Brown and wife
J. Van Epps
J. G. Burnside
William Enoch
David Sams
A. Harkins
Samuel Alcott
Abner Davis
Peter Huntsman
Samuel Bowyer
Benjamin Twitchell
Daniel Roberts
Robert Jackson
Benjamin Clark
Jonas Twichell
Daniel Roberts
Benjamin Foos
Edward Griswold
William Parmalee
Philo Clark
David A. Cleveland
Daniel Phelps
Jonathan Lee
E. M. Haskins
Henry Williams
John Cheeseborough
James Warner
O. Goodrich
Seth Parmalee
Fred Brown
Benjamin Cromwell
J. Caldwell
A. Murphy
Sterling Seeley
Asher Benedict
Madison Marsh
Lewis E. and William Carver
Joseph Hardy
James Hardy
Mr. Greenough
Samuel Greenough
Deacon Swift

First Events

The first white child born here was Zephaniah Stayner, whose birth occurred April 27, 1832. He was also the first child born in Steuben County; later in life he resided in Fremont Township.

The earliest death recorded was that of the wife of Gideon Langdon. She passed away from earthly scenes in 1832 and was buried in the cemetery on the prairie.

The earliest marriage in the township was in 1832, when James Huntsman married Hannah Davis.

The first schoolhouse was situated on the north side of Jackson Prairie, and its cost was fifty dollars. (See Educational Chapter.)

The first postmaster was Adolphus Town.

The first store in Jackson Township was kept by Jacob S. Van Epps, on the banks of Beaver Dam run. It was opened in 1833.

The earliest blacksmith to wield the sledge at the glowing forge, was located near the Tamarack schoolhouse and was the first also in Steuben County. Before that, people had to go to Lima (now Howe) for their blacksmithing.

The first Justice of the Peace was Israel Stoddard.

The first election was held in the door-yard of John Stayner, and David Sams and John Kiles were judges of election.

The first sawmill in the county was built in this township, at Flint. Also the first gristmill was here, both being owned and operated by Mr. Gillette. The stones were home-made and the bolting machinery was run by hand for a considerable time.

Population

According to the United States census reports, the population of Jackson Township since 1870, has been as follows: In 1870 it was 1,122; in 1880 it was 1,167; in 1890 it was 1,029; in 1900 it was 1,021; and the last Federal census—1910, gives it as only 925.

Politics of the Township

It almost goes without saying, that this township, though named for that stalwart Democratic leader, Gen. Andrew Jackson, has generally supported the Republican ticket. Before 1856, when the two political parties were the Whig and the Democratic parties, the township always gave its majorities to the Democratic ranks. Consulting the records it is found that in 1856, John C. Fremont carried the township by a majority of 59; Lincoln the first term by 100; the second term, by 101; U. S. Grant in 1868 by 103; in 1872 against Horace Greeley, 118; Hayes received a majority of 94; General Garfield by a majority of 68, and James G. Blaine by 57. All along down the years to the present, this township has been largely of the Republican faith.

Farm Products in 1880

Forty years ago the assessor's records show that Jackson Township raised: 4,517 acres of wheat, averaging 15 bushels to the acre; total crop was 67,775 bushels; corn in acres, 2,361; yield per acre, 40 bushels; total crop, 94,460 bushels, oats in acres, 506; yield, 25 bushels; total crop, 12,550 bushels; acres in meadow, 729 acres; yield per acre one and one-half tons per acre; total crop in tons, 1,093; potatoes, 65 acres; yield, 100 bushels per acre; total crop, 6,500 bushels.

Taxes and Assessed Valuation

In another chapter is given the present-day valuations and assessment rates, but for the local purpose of showing what the conditions in Jackson Township were in 1885, the following is here used: In 1884 there were 22,134 acres assessed; value of same, $225,850; value of improvements, $44,800; personal property, $47,305; total valuation, $314,955; number polls, 186; total taxes levied, $6,810. Property then being assessed at one-third its supposed actual value, the real true actual value or wealth of Jackson Township in 1884 was $944,865.

Hamlet of Flint

Flint is the only collection of houses in way of a hamlet or small village, within Jackson Township. Flint was platted in December, 1887, in section 22, township 37, range 12. The first improvement at this point was in 1834, when Edward Griswold built a saw-mill, which was the first mill of any kind within Steuben County. Griswold operated the mill about four years and removed to Iowa. He sold to Dr. Alonzo Clark, who owned the mill two years and sold to John Thompson, who came in from Canada in 1838. Thompson improved the mill and water-power greatly. He made a race, removed the old and put in a new mill, this one being a gristmill. This changed hands numerous times, was owned by Spencer I. Cleveland, and others. In December, 1858, the property was burned, causing a loss of not less than $6,000. In 1861 the mill was rebuilt by Wallace Clark and Philo Clark. Several years later the Clarks sold to Aaron and George Smith, who in 1865, sold to Murray Marklie, J. Dover, O. Cleveland and George Cleveland. In 1878 Wallace Clark became sole owner and he ran it until he sold to Lewis Corwin, after which, in 1902, it passed into the hands of Allison S. Smith, present proprietor, who makes a specialty of grinding buckwheat in its season and the balance of the year is devoted to meal and feed grinding, but no wheat flour. Buckwheat from these mills are sought after far and near. This

milling plant was originally propelled by the falling waters of Pigeon River, but in recent years steam has been employed on account of the water-power having been destroyed by the drainage system in force in the county.

Besides the milling interest at Flint there is at this date (1919), a first class country general merchandise store owned by Arnold Brothers; a blacksmith's shop by John Cobert; a bakery, barber shop and pool hall, all three operated by Denman & Son; a steam saw-mill and a small store carrying tobacco, cigars and candy; a Methodist and Christian Church; an Odd Fellows Lodge; a Masonic Lodge and has two rural free mail deliveries each day, both leaving and returning to Angola. The hamlet also has a good sized auto-garage building, but at present is not used as such. It is the property of Allison S. Smith.

CHAPTER L

YORK TOWNSHIP

DESCRIPTIVE—BOUNDARY—FIRST GOVERNMENT LAND ENTRIES—PIONEER SETTLEMENT—FIRST AND IMPORTANT EVENTS—POPULATION—POLITICAL—FARM FIGURES—ASSESSED VALUATION—VILLAGE OF METZ—REFERRING TO CHURCH AND SCHOOL LIFE—YORK CENTER.

York Township is the central subdivision of the county, on the eastern border, with Ohio at the east, Richland and Otsego townships at the south, Scott Township at the west and Fremont and Clear Lake townships on the north. When organized by the county commissioners in November, 1837, it was made to embrace Congressional Township 37, north, ranges 14 and 15, east. The following year two tiers of sections were taken from the west side and attached to Pleasant Township. In March, 1849, the township was again divided, fractional township 37, range 15 retaining the original name. In March, 1850, a strip one mile wide was taken from Scott Township and added to York, making the township six miles in length by nearly three and three-fourths in width. The area is therefore about twenty-two square miles, or 14,500 acres.

The land here is quite rolling; soil usually a rich clay loam, but more fitted for grazing purposes than any other branch of farming. Originally this township was covered by a dense forest, among which timber were found growing many walnut, oak, cherry, whitewood and other valuable timber. Had the settlers looked ahead a few generations they might have prevented the township from being so nearly denuded of its valuable forests. They wasted, and allowed to be ruthlessly destroyed, millions of dollars worth of choice timber, which now would be worth scores of times more than the land is for agricultural purposes.

This township is chiefly drained and watered by Fish Creek and its numerous lesser tributaries, all flowing to the south, in the southern portion, but those on the divide between the waters flowing into Lake Michigan and Lake Erie, a small portion of the township being drained by Pigeon Creek. The township is void of lakes, and has little wet land.

FIRST GOVERNMENT LAND ENTRIES

Richard Peters entered the first land in this township, May 12, 1836, the same being the fractional part of section 4. The same month Royal B. Hix, George W. Johnson, Martin Eldridge and a few more persons located lands here. The first white settler appears to have been Fayette Barron, who built his cabin on the site of the present village of Metz, in the summer of 1836. In 1837 Clark and Calvin Powers, who had visited the country the year before, and had located lands, arrived; also Stephen A. and William Powers, Augustus Woodworth and Jackson Cory. From that date to 1840, there were added to the settlement such men as Jeremiah Dillingham, and his men grown sons, John Larue, Adam Dygert, Cowee Barns, Griswold and Alvah Phelps, Charles F. Hodges, George Jenks, Royal Hix, George W. Johnson, David K. Jones and John Croy. A ma-

jority of these men, as well as many who followed in later years, were from New York state and made the best type of citizens to develop this county with.

When these pioneers came to this county it was literally alive with all sorts of wild game, some desirable for food, while other animals were greatly in the way, and to be feared, but as time went on, this game finally became scarce and now but little trace of the animals originally found here are to be seen today.

First Events

The first school taught in this township was in the winter of 1837-38, by Winn Powers, in a log cabin.

About 1840 the Methodists organized the first religious society, near the center of the township.

Stephen Powers was the first Justice of the Peace. Peter Klock was the first blacksmith. A gristmill was started in 1844 on Fish Creek, by Andrew Ferrier; it was made of hewed logs, and at first worked a hand turned bolting machine, the elevator being a tin pail. It was long known as the "Pepper Mill." In 1845 Clark Powers built a sawmill on Fish Creek in section 19, and in 1846 George Peters built a steam sawmill in section 4. Many years later, these mills were both burned.

The first frame barn in this township was built in section 17, by Griswold Phelps.

Population

According to the United States census reports the following has been the population at various decades in this township: In 1870 it had 857; in 1880 it had 1,099; in 1890 it was 964; in 1900 it was 829 and in 1910, the last United States census gives it as only 754, showing quite a marked decrease.

Political Affairs

Originally, like so many of the townships in Steuben County, this was Democratic in its political party affiliations, until the Republican party was formed in 1852 and since then like most of her sister townships, York has been strongly Republican. John C. Fremont, the "Pathfinder" and Republican, carried the township by 66 majority; Lincoln carried it first term by 98 majority and the second term by 62 majority; Grant had a majority of 73, first term and second term he had a majority of 106 against Horace Greeley; Garfield carried it by a majority of 105 and Blaine by 123 majority. See political chapter for entire county.

For an account of the schools and churches of the township the reader is referred to general chapters on these subjects in this work.

Farm Statistics

Forty years ago, or in 1880, the agricultural reports for this county give these figures on York Township: Acres of wheat, 1,543; average yield, 17 bushels per acre; total crop, 26,231; corn, 1,253 acres, yield, upland, 32 bushels, bottom, 30 bushels; total crop, 39,800 bushels; oats, 571 acres, yield, 29 bushels; total yield, 16,559 bushels; acres in meadow, 857, average number tons per acre, one and a half; Irish potatoes, 103 acres, averaged 581 bushels per acre, total yield, 5,974 bushels.

Valuations

In 1885, thirty-four years ago, the records show the number of acres of land assessed in this township to have been 14,476, valued at (assessment) $143,445; improvements, $36,715; personal property, $47,170; total valuation $227,330; number of polls, 164; total taxes levied, $4,757.94. The true actual value of all property in the township at that date was $681,990. See chapter on Agriculture for later figures.

Village of Metz

Metz, with Berbin and York Center constitute the villages of this township. Metz is situated about one half in York and one half in Richland Townships. That part of York is in sections 31 and 32, township 37, north range 15 east. The proprietors of this village were: Jerry Graves, E. L. and J. Barron. It was platted in 1855. The first settler in the village was Fayette Barron, who came in the fall of 1836, and he was also the pioneer of York Township, and long before the making of a village was thought of in this section of the country. Joseph Bennett was the next settler. A mile and a half to the south a store was opened in 1841 by Henry Letcher. The first mill in the vicinity was a log mill twenty feet square, erected in 1844 by David Ferrier. This was a rude mill having one run of stones, and the hand-turned bolt was in use. It was styled the "Pepper Mill" and operated twelve years; it stood about one mile east of the village. Near its site was erected the fine flouring mill of Shaffner & Shenhour, which did excellent mill work many years.

The first merchandise sold in Metz was from the Justice Barron store in 1851. He was in trade three years, then sold to Oscar Swift. Joel Wilson was the pioneer "village blacksmith," opening his shop in 1851. A postoffice was established at this point in 1850, named Metz, by request of Adam Simon, who had been successful in securing a mail route from Toledo, Ohio, to LaGrange Center. The first postmaster was Joseph Bennett.

At present Metz is a small but enterprising village, having the necessary stores and shops to accommodate the surrounding farming section. Its churches, lodges, etc., are all mentioned in the general chapters for Steuben County on these topics—see index. Its population is about 300.

York Center

This is a mere hamlet situated in section 5 and 8. A church, a school and a few business houses constitute the place. Its population in 1910, was placed at forty.

CHAPTER LI

SCOTT TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION—BOUNDARIES—DESCRIPTIVE—FIRST LAND ENTERED—PIONEER SETTLEMENTS—FIRST EVENTS—SCHOOLS ETC.—POPULATION—FARM FIGURES—PROPERTY VALUATION—TAXES—POLITICAL STANDING—THE DEFUNCT RAILROAD—DRAINAGE, EFFECTS OF.

Until March, 1849, Scott Township was a part of York Township. For a few years after 1838 a strip of two miles in width, off the west side was attached to Pleasant Township; in 1850 one mile from the east side was attached to York. As now constituted Scott Township includes about thirty sections, or about 18,000. On its north is Fremont Township, on its east is York Township, on its south is Otsego Township and its west is Pleasant Township. It has no villages within its borders as now constituted. As to its surveyed location it may be said to be all of Congressional Township 37, range 14, except the eastern tier of sections.

Pigeon Creek flows from north to south midway through the township. Pigeon Lake in section 29, is the only lake in this township, and the ditching and general drainage system that has been going on of late years, has completely transformed the surface of this township, and where much water stood at an early date, now has become comparatively dry land, and much of it has been cultivated for years. On account of the very heavy growth of timber and underbrush found here when white men first came to explore its value for a suitable place in which to farm, it was among the last to be thickly settled. It was seen that many hard years of toil might be averted by going to parts of the county where there was less timber and a soil equally rich and fertile. But as land became scarcer, it was all taken up and now the township is known to be one of the best, in many ways of any in Steuben County.

FIRST LAND ENTRY

John Van Horn, the first to claim government land at $1.25 per acre, selected April 27, 1836, land in sections 3, 4, 9, and 10. The second entry of land in this township was made by David Phenicie, it being the southwest fraction quarter of section 18.

PIONEER SETTLERS

The first to claim land and become permanent settlers in this township were, Elder Silas Headley and Daniel Hill, who came in 1836. Mr. Hill built the first house in Scott Township. Soon after came John Wheland, Nathan Beckwith, L. Warden, Peter Wolf, Daniel Headley, Peter Magers, David Phenicie, Justin Wait, Orlando Pattee, Chester Wright, Philip B. Lobdell, Oliver Arnold, D. H. Sutton, Francis Ewing, Roswell Sutton, David Sutton and A. W. Woodworth. These families, with their descendants, developed this township to a large degree, and some of the sons and daughters of the pioneer band still reside within the township, al-

though most of the land-owners of today came in at a much later date and bought up the former homesteads of the first settlers.

First and Important Events

The first land was entered by John Van Horn in 1836.

The first settlers in the township were: Elder Silas Headley and Daniel Hill, who came in 1836.

The first marriage within the township was Roswell Sutton to Nancy McMinn, about 1842.

The first mill built was erected on Pigeon Creek. It was in use until 1870, then closed down forever.

The first teacher here was Mrs. Mahala Lobdell, who taught in her own house.

Population of the Township

Since the United States enumeration of 1870, the population of this township has been as follows: In 1870 it was 1,024; in 1880 it was 1,154; in 1890 it was 1,100; in 1900 it had decreased to 953 and in 1910 it was shown to be only 898.

Crop Statistics

As a matter of reference and comparison with figures of today, the assessor's crop figures for Scott Township in 1880—forty years ago—will be here given:

Acres of wheat, 2,580; average yield per acre, 18 bushels; total crop, 48,440 bushels; acres of corn, 1,897; yield per acre, 30 bushels; total crop, 56,910 bushels; acres of oats, 626; average yield, 28 bushels; total crop, 17,528 bushels; acres of meadow, 749; yield per acre, two tons; total crop, 1,498 tons; acres of Irish potatoes, 106; average yield, 12 bushels per acre; total crop, 1,272 bushels.

Assessed Valuation, Taxation Etc., in 1885

Thirty-five years ago (1885) Scott Township was assessed for 18,419 acres of land; value of the same was $225,640; value of improvements, $48,960; value personal property, $39,980; total valuation, $314,580; number polls, 186; total taxes levied, $7,102.06. Property was then assessed at one third of its actual value, thus making the actual wealth of this township at the above date $943,740.

Political Standing

Republicanism has ever been the political watch-word in Scott Township. From the earliest day its majorities have been thrown in favor of the old Whig and the later Republican party. An account of the presidential elections show the majorities to have been: John C. Fremont, (Republican) 71; Abraham Lincoln, 1860 (Republican) 95; second term for Lincoln, 129 majority; U. S. Grant, 1868, had a majority of 153; in 1872 when he ran against Horace Greeley he had a majority of 157; Rutherford B. Hayes (Republican) 71 majority; James A. Garfield (Republican) 100; James G. Blaine (Republican), had a majority of 63 over Cleveland. These majorities for Republican office holders have kept pace with the years, with now and then an exception.

The Dismantled Railroad

The history of the only stretch of railroad within Scott Township, can be told with regret in a few words. It was in about 1907 when the St. Joseph Valley Railroad was constructed from Elkhart eastward through Orland, Angola, etc., to a point in section 26 of Scott Township, which is the line between Scott and York townships, extending on east across York Township, through North Metz, a mile and a half north of Metz, and then on into Ohio for several miles, the last town in Ohio on this railroad being Columbia. In Scott Township Mr. Bucklin erected a two story stone building, and a large store room for machinery. These are just across the road from Berbin platted by Mr. Bucklin, in York Township. There is an elevator, coal sheds, a grist-mill, stock yards, garage, blacksmiths shop and several residences. This road was not a paying proposition for its owners, and when the president and chief owner of the line died his sons caused the road-bed and rolling stock to be sold as old junk, during the high prices for such material in the time of the late World war. Hence the road was dismantled, save a short link between LaGrange and Orland.

CHAPTER LII

STEUBEN TOWNSHIP

DESCRIPTIVE — STREAMS — LAKES — RAILROADS — SETTLEMENT — POPULATION—PLEASANT LAKE VILLAGE—STEUBENVILLE HAMLET—TOWN OF ASHLEY—DEFUNCT VILLAGES—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—LODGES—POLITICAL—FARM PRODUCTS—LAND VALUES.

Steuben Civil Township is on the southern line of this county; it is bounded on the north by Pleasant Township, on the east by Otsego Township, on the south by DeKalb County and on the west by Salem Township. It contains about thirty-six sections and is described in survey as being Congressional Township 36 north, range 13 east. Its area covers about 23,000 acres. It is drained by the Pigeon Creek, which flows from the east to the west through the township, though in an irregular course, connecting several lakes. Within this township are found Golden Lake, in sections 5, 6 and 8, and Goose Neck Lake, sections 23 and 24. The Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railroad crosses the territory from the north to south. It has stations at Pleasant Lake and a junction, with the Wabash railway, at the hamlet of Steubenville.

PIONEER SETTLEMENT

Eighty-four years ago, or in the year 1835, this township, as now bounded and described, was first invaded by Seth W. Murray, Isaac

STREET SCENE, PLEASANT LAKE

Glover, Alexander Britton, Reuben Warwick, James Forbes, Daniel Cummings, and doubtless a very few more sturdy home-seekers. The following year came Abner Winsor, Jonas Carter, James Perfect, Lewis Carter,

John W. Carter and Samuel Carter. The last named entered his land in August the same year. Gideon Ball also entered his land in 1835, moving into the township the following year, but later became a permanent settler of Otsego Township.

During the next three or four years many others increased the settlement, and among the number are now recalled these: Sylvanus B. George, Theophilus Jackson, Eber Thayer, Chauncey Clark, Orsemus V. Barnard, O. Smith, M. Bowen, A. P. Clark, A. Beach, C. Chard, J. Miller, James Long, G. B. Mason, Alanson Abbey, H. Frink, Justin Darling, Hiram Niles, R. Loomis, Thomas Lacey, F. Forbes and Lucius Crane.

The first log house in this township was built in section 15, in 1835. The first dwelling house was erected by Seth W. Murray. The first schoolhouse was erected in 1836, in section 10, in the then village of Steubenville, not far distant from present Pleasant Lake Village. This Steubenville had aspirations for the county seat—was situated in section 10, but if it was ever legally platted there is no record of it today. It was supposed to have been platted in November, 1835, as a competitor of Angola, and possibly it was platted but never properly recorded. The other Steubenville of this county is also in this township, and is at the crossing of the two railroads, and its plat is fully described in "Village Plats" in Miscellaneous chapter of this volume. The date of the last named plat was 1873.

Population, Politics, Etc.

The census reports by decades give the population of Steuben Township as being in 1870, 1,253; in 1880 it was 1,657; in 1890 it was 1,596; in 1900 it was 2,256 and in 1910 had dropped to 1,731.

The schools and churches are treated in general chapters in this work —see index of such subjects.

Politically, this was for many years the banner Whig (and later Republican) township in Steuben County. It gave Lincoln 108 majority over Stephen A. Douglas in 1860; Grant 129 over Seymour in 1868; Grant 136 over Horace Greeley in 1872.

In 1884 the number of acres of land assessed in this township was 20,325, valued at $284,740; improvements, $93,210; personal property, $81,510; total valuation, $459,460; number polls, 326; total wealth of township, $1,378,380.

As far back as 1880 the reports show that this township produced crops as follows: Acres of wheat, 3,795; average yield per acre, 18 bushels; total crop, 68,320; acres of corn, 2,128; average per acre, 37 bushels; total crop, 78,000 bushels; acres of oats, 784, yield per acre, 28 bushels; acres of meadow, 507, average yield per acre, one and a half tons; potatoes 136 acres, yielding 80 bushels per acre; total crop 10,800 bushels.

The Town of Ashley

Ashley, an incorporated town in the southwest corner of Steuben Township, on the county line—south, was platted July 18, 1892 by the Indiana Improvement Company, as a result of the building of the Wabash Railway. A demand was made on the citizens of the village just to the west—Hudson—for a certain aid toward building the road through there, but the people did not respond, hence the oft repeated story of a railroad corporation going out and platting their own townsite! Soon after the road was built this place commenced to grow and probably about 1893

or 1894, it was incorporated, but the records are missing, hence no early history of municipal affairs, further than that of the last few years. The 1919 officers are as follows: Trustees, Isaiah Hovarter (president), David Milk and B. M. Davis; clerk, M. W. Bowles; treasurer, L. W. Chapman; marshal and street commissioner, Dell Hay.

The town is well illuminated by electric lights from Angola. Water works, so far, have never been agitated. The property of the place is fairly well protected by the private wells and a volunteer fire brigade with four street cisterns. A town hall was constructed many years ago—a frame building with fire bell, in tower over the village office quarters.

The principal industries of Ashley are its roller mills, where a large tonnage of both family flour and stock feed are ground daily. These steam mills were doing an immense business as early as 1885. They are now owned and operated by Messrs Clark, Ellis & Hammond.

Another industry is a branch of the National Casket Case Company, which here produces more than $10,000 worth of cement burial outer-caskets, which find sale all over this part of the country. This industry was established about 1913. Then for a number of months each year, Ashley is enlivened in a business way, by the operation of its fruit and vegetable canning factory, where large amounts of tomatoes, sweet corn, beans and "pork and beans" are put up for the general market. This factory has been in operation three seasons now. Another industry is the salting pickle works of E. A. Wilber. Here large amounts of cucumbers are purchased from farmers and shipped in, and salted preparatory to making sour pickles of them later.

Ashley, it may be said in this connection, would have grown much more rapidly had the large Wabash railroad shops and division point once located here, not been removed twenty-five miles to the east, over into Ohio. Here was once a fifteen stall round-house, shops for repairing cars, etc. When this railroad division was moved it was a hard financial blow to Ashley, however, it commenced to look for other enterprises and is now an excellent small town, full of enterprise and push. These railroad shops mentioned were removed in 1907, and only a section of the brick building is left and that partly houses the engine that pumps the water for the railway water tank.

The place has among its holdings and business interests these: Two general stores, one is a large co-operative store of farmers, the farm stock-holders being about 300. This store was established in the twin town to the west—Hudson—but for various reasons it was removed to Ashley and of course these 300 farmers nearly all come to Ashley now to trade, and this injured the business in Hudson to quite an extent. There are two drug stores, one grocery store, one restaurant, one weekly paper, (see Press chapter) one moving picture show, one steam flouring mill, one exclusive hardware, one jewelry store, an auto livery, a millinery store and an excellent bank. Its physicians are Dr. H. L. Cunningham, Doctor Sherrow, Dr. T E. Darnelle and Doctor Shepard.

Ashley now has a population of about 1,000, the 1910 census gave it 850. One rural free delivery route goes out from this point to the surrounding country. Before the removal of the railway division, the hotel business was a very extensive one, but now the hotel, a large well built, red brick structure, stands a monument to other, earlier and in a way livelier times than are now seen hereabouts.

Village of Pleasant Lake

Pleasant Lake, an unincorporated place in Steuben Township, is situated in section 15, township 36, range 13. It is about four miles south

of Angola and is a station on the Lake Shore railroad. It is beautifully situated on both Long Lake and Pleasant Lake, with numerous other lakelets nearby. Here one finds several good summer resorts. There are many cottages, seen here and there, all along the shores of these fine lakes. Here one sees a handsome high school building—a township school —erected in 1914 at an expense of about $30,000. The village obtains its electric lights from Angola from the Utility Company.

This village was laid out in February, 1846, by Payne C. Parker, covering a part of what is now Pleasant Lake. The records do not show that Parker or Luther Cleland to whom Parker sold, ever conveyed any lots and the plat seems to have been ignored and the lots sold by metes and bounds.

The history of the churches and lodges will be found in general chapters on these subjects—see index.

At the present (1919) the business interests of Pleasant Lake include the following: General merchandise—Chadwick & Ransburg (department store); R. Imhoff; grocery—Lithwin Gates; hardware—John O. Matson; also carries farm implements; harness—Victor Orwing; drugs—George J. Weaver; auto-garages—H. C. Wald and Bert Enfield & Son; meat—C. L. Moreland; bakery—Glen Wheeler; photographer—Fred Fay; restaurant—Sol Tuttle; pool hall—Fern Fuller; barbers—William Uncapher and Daniel Pixley; blacksmiths—Almond Shaffer, Austin & Knight; Ice—Willis Adams; also Moran Bros., of Fort Wayne put up large quantities for shipment. The other business houses are—lumber dealers: Goodwin Lumber Co., sellers of hard woods; Pleasant Lake Lumber Company handles soft wood lumber and coal; grain elevators—T. I. Ferris; cement blocks and brick—Albert Mitchell; news stand—Lida McDougal; livestock—James Harpham; cream station—The Martin Creamery Company, and Lake View Hotel.

There is also a novelty manufacturing company located here and is owned and operated by George Baird, who is the inventor of many useful articles which he makes here, including his farm gate, his metal lifting jack, for instantly raising an automobile, etc. His wooden pulleys find ready sale over a large area of territory. He is just now seeking a larger place in which to operate.

The population of Steubenville, this township, is about seventy-five at this time.

CHAPTER LIII

CLEAR LAKE TOWNSHIP

GEOGRAPHICAL—DESCRIPTIVE—BOUNDARIES—CLEAR LAKE—PIONEER SETTLERS—LAND ENTRIES—FIRST EVENTS—EARLY RELIGIOUS SERVICES—POPULATION—FARM STATISTICS—PROPERTY AND TAXATION FORTY YEARS AGO—POLITICS—ORIGINAL VILLAGE PLATS.

The northeastern township in Steuben County, Clear Lake, is also the northeastern subdivision of Indiana. It is bounded on the north by Michigan, on the east by Ohio, on the south by York Township, this county, and on the west by Fremont Township. It is within Congressional Township 38, range 15, east. It contains about eleven square miles, and has eight full sections and four fractional sections within its borders. In acres, this township only has 7,000 acres, of which originally there was about 1,000 acres covered with water. The name "Clear Lake" comes from the most beautiful and transparent sheet of water given that name before the days of township organizations. There are other fine lakes in the township, but the recent-year drainage system has changed the amount of lake surface and volume of water very materially, and now only the larger, deeper lakes are really entitled to the name "lake." Long Lake, on the eastern line. extends over into Ohio. The township is without town, village or railroad mileage. More than forty years ago, there were two large hotels erected as summer resorts, on the northern side of Clear Lake, and as the years have passed on and modern methods have come to obtain in way of travel, transportation etc., there have been thousands of visitors here annually.

The southern part of this township is a rich, sandy loam, and nearly the entire township is considered fertile, but in the northern portion and in the vicinity of the lakes, the soil is quite light and sandy. The surface is rolling and the numerous small streams empty into the various lakes.

FIRST PIONEER SETTLERS

John Russell was first to settle in this township. He entered land in section 21, in March, 1836. He used his covered wagon for shelter, but before winter came on had built him a log cabin in the big woods. With Mr. Russell, came his sons Isaac, Anthony, Wayne, Hiram, John, George and Silas, two daughters, nearly grown to womanhood.

In the spring of 1836, Levi Douglas and Thomas Cope entered land, the first named in section 28 and the latter in section 33; George and Clark Throop entered land in section 29, and the following year settled as permanent settlers. Lewis Wells came in December, 1836 and effected his entry. In 1838, George Hotchkiss settled in section 28; Hiram Throop and Erastus Brown settled here in 1840. The Lords and Burroughs came in soon after and it was not long before the government land was all taken up, mostly by actual settlers.

First Events

The first white child born in the township was Noah Douglas, son of Levi and Abigail Douglas, in the winter of 1837.

The earliest marriage here was that uniting Rodney Beach and Charlotte Douglas, in 1839.

The first death here was Levi Douglas, who passed away in 1839, and was soon followed by Lovica and Marion Throop, both of whom died the same year.

The first schoolhouse built in this township was at Harris's Corners, section 33, in 1843, the school was taught by Ariah Beach.

The earliest religious services were held at the house of Levi Douglas in 1838, by a Mr. Swiger, a Methodist exhorter.

At a Fourth-of-July picnic in 1858, through the drunkenness and carelessness of a boatman, eleven persons were drowned in Clear Lake.

Of the churches and public schools the reader is referred to general chapters on such subjects—see index.

Population

Since 1870 the population of Clear Lake Township has been as follows: In 1870 it was 455; in 1880 it was 519; in 1890 it was only 406; in 1900 it was 317 and in 1910 the census reports of the United States gave it as 342.

Farm Statistics

Agriculture is the chief occupation of the people of this township, and it may be of interest to note the product in 1880, of Clear Lake Township: Acres of wheat, 967; average number of bushels grown per acre, twenty; total crop, 19,340 bushels; acres of corn, 522; average product on upland, 40 bushels, on bottom lands, 45 bushels per acre; total crop, 21,250 bushels; acres of oats, 332; average per acre, 30 bushels; total crop, 9,660; acres in meadow, 318; product per acre, 1½ tons per acre; Irish potatoes, 40; average per acre, 75 bushels.

Valuation and Taxation

While other chapters, treating on valuations and taxes will show amounts for the entire county, it will be well to insert the figures on this township, separately, for the year 1884:

Lands assessed, 6,024 acres, valued at $45,735; improvements on same, $14,705; personal property valued at $15,990; total $76,430; number of polls, 57; taxes levied, $1,772.71. Then property was only assessed at one-third of its actual value, hence the true value of all property in this township in 1884 was $229,290.

Political Preferment

In this part of the county the political affairs have greatly changed from one time to another, which was all right for it was Horace Greeley who once remarked editorially, that "a living man had a right to change his mind and a dead man could not." He said this when he ran for President against Grant in 1872 on the Liberal Democratic ticket, after having been one of the founders of the Republican party. In the days of the Whig party before the Civil war, this township gave a small majority to that party. From 1856 to 1864, it was always Republican, and Demo-

cratic from 1868 to 1880. In 1884 it turned again and gave James G. Blaine seven more votes than Cleveland received in the township. Since then it has generally been Republican, though not always to be counted upon.

Village Plats

Lakewood was platted in sections 17 and 20, by J. H. Adams, June 1, 1891.

Oakwood was platted in this township September 9, 1890, by T. F. Theime, Eugene Hardendorf and H. V. Root.

Oak Park was platted March 18, 1897, in section 20, by W. R. Workman, R. F. Cummins and a few others.

Other important plattings in this vicinity are South Side Beach, Point Weetoose, East Sand Beach and McLouth's Point.

Originally, Clear Lake Township and Fremont Township was taken as one large Civil Township, called Brockville.

CHAPTER LIV

MILL GROVE TOWNSHIP

DESCRIPTIVE AND GEOGRAPHICAL—THE LAKE REGION—FIRST SETTLEMENT—ARRIVALS OF 1835-36—FIRST MILL AND STORES—CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS—EARLY DOCTORS—VITAL STATISTICS—LODGES—POPULATION—POLITICAL—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—THE ST. JOSEPH VALLEY RAILROAD REFERRED TO—PRESENT INTERESTS OF ORLAND.

Mill Grove Township is the extreme northwestern township in Steuben County. It contains twenty-four sections of land, all in township 38, north, range 12. It is situated south of the Michigan state line, west of Jamestown Township, north of Jackson Township and east of LaGrange County. It contains a trifle more than 15,000 acres of land. This, of course, includes the many lakes within its borders. The greater of these lakes are Lake Gage, a portion of which is in section 35, on the south line of the township; Lake Pleasant, covering a part of section 13; in sections 25 and 36, is Belle Lake; Tamarack Lake is in sections 22 and 27. There are other lakelets connecting with Crooked Creek, flowing westward through the middle of the township. Many of these beautiful lakes, within the last quarter of a century, have been made the attractive homes of summer dwellers, who have built tasty, comfortable cottages in which their families live in the hot summer season. These lakes are all furnishing plenty of fish for ordinary fishing sport, while the sail, steam launch and other boats ply their placid waters to the contentment of thousands annually. Much wealth has been spent along the shores of these lakes, which are deep down and almost surrounded with bluffs and fine native timber groves.

FIRST SETTLEMENT

Settlement was first effected here in 1834, by those pioneers who were attracted, doubtless, by the rich burr-oak openings, and believed it would be easier to make them a home there than in districts where nothing but dense forests obtained. They made no error—this was the proper place in which to set stakes in those days of more than four-score years ago.

Again, the stream in Michigan called Fawn River, but in Indiana known as Crooked Creek, which flows through the township, was another attraction, for the pioneer knew full well that he must have flour and lumber and that there was only one means of obtaining the necessary power to run mills and that was water where a sufficient volume, as well as enough "fall" could be obtained.

The place selected for the home of the first few persons who invaded the wilds of this part of Steuben County, was right where today stands the Village of Orland—see its history in this chapter, covering as it does some of the early happenings of this township. In the spring of 1834, John Stocker, father of L. H. Stocker known to all later settlers, prospected for a home in the West for himself and also for a number of others

who desired to locate in the West. The Stocker family was from Windham County, Vermont. Upon hearing favorably from Mr. Stocker, his neighbors in the East packed up their belongings, and in the summer and autumn of that year, settled where now stand the village homes of today. Indeed it was a Green Mountain Colony of the true and sturdy type. It was either in June or July, 1834, that Benjamin Pierce and wife, Abel Blanchard and family of five children, including his son, who was later known as Elder Blanchard of Wolcottville, accompanied by John Stocker and wife and four children; George D. Parmenter, wife and one child, and S. A. Parmenter came from Vermont and made a permanent settlement in this township.

The Parmenters erected the usual log cabin on the prairie point about ninety rods southeast of the center of Orland, as now known. Mr. Stoker raised his cabin directly south of Wayne Street. When finished,

WHERE FOLIAGE AND WATER MEET, LAKE GAGE

these were the only white habitations in Mill Grove Township, leaving these Yankee folk monarchs of all they surveyed, with none to dispute their rights. In 1835 and 1836, a number of other families came from Vermont and joined the "Vermont Settlement." It is not practicable to further trace these first settlers, and having established the fact of who was actually first to come in and take lands in this goodly portion of the Kingdom of Steuben, we will now relate some of the

FIRST AND IMPORTANT EVENTS

The first marriage in the township was when on October 12, 1836, Elder Hall, clergyman, united as man and wife Augustus Kimball and Eliza Eaton.

The first child born in the township was a daughter of Benjamin Pierce, the name given her was Sarah L., and the date of birth was November 10, 1834. When grown to womanhood, she became the wife of A. Townsend.

The earliest death was that of Polly, wife of Abel Blanchard, August 2, 1835, aged thirty-nine years.

The first house in the township was erected by George D. Parmenter in 1834, it stood on the southwest corner of the northwest quarter of section 29.

Seba A. Parmenter built the first frame house in the township. The master builders were Leland H. Stocker, and S. C. Sabin, and they worked for $1.25 a day of twelve hours—and were never twitted of shirking or going out on a "strike!"

The first schoolhouse was built in 1837. It was also used for all kinds of public meetings, religious, political, etc.

Miss Eliza Eaton was the first school teacher in the township. She contracted to teach what children of that community might desire to come, at $2 each for the entire term.

The first church was the Baptist in 1835.

The first grave-yard was just north of and adjoining the present school house site.

The matter of churches, schools, lodges, etc., are all treated in the general chapters on such topics in this work.

Politically, Mill Grove Township was early a stronghold and hotbed of the Whig party and to be an out and out Abolitionist there, was for a wonder, looked upon as being a great honor, for be it recalled that these New Englanders were always and forever anti-slavery in sentiment. In the election of 1840, this township gave President Harrison forty votes, while Van Buren, Democratic, only polled nine votes. When Lincoln was first a candidate, he received in this township, 175 votes against Douglas, thirty-nine votes. And this ratio has been carried out all along down the years.

Population

According to official census reports, this township has had a population at various decades as follows: In 1870, it was 975; in 1880, it was 1,021; in 1890, it was only 934; in 1900, it was 873 and the 1910 United States census gives it as 933.

In 1884 the number of acres of land assessed was 14,328, valued at only $156,825; improvements, $87,890; personal property, $87,585, making a total valuation of $322,390. Property was then assessed at one-third its actual value, hence the above amounts should be multiplied by three.

Incorporated Town of Orland

Orland, an incorporated town in Mill Grove Township, was platted in sections 20 and 29, on a level plateau, of what was styled burr-oak openings in early times; also at the south was some beautiful rolling prairie and extremely fertile lands. It was these natural features that attracted the pioneer settlement of the township which first started at this point. This place was platted by Samuel Barry, Cyrus Choate, Alexander Chapin, and Chester Stocker, March 19, 1838. Its name was determined by a unique manner. The Vermont settlers in the proposed village wanted a name for their new postoffice, and having chosen Mill Grove (after the township's name) they found there was another of that name in the state, so another had to be selected. The name was obtained at a singing school in the "Vermont Settlement" which the vicinity was then known as in this way: Colonel Chapin had been made postmaster. He was a radical Whig in politics, but was appointed under Democratic rule. It was proposed by someone present that the colonel should proceed to open the singing book and the first tune he opened to should be the name of the

new postoffice. The tune he turned to was "Orland"—a pretty name, easy to spell, easy to write, hence all seemed pleased with the lottery-drawn postoffice name.

Deacon Timothy Kimball built the first grist mill, on the Fawn River, just to the north of the settlement. The first frame house in Orland was erected by Mr. Chapin, and it stood where later the well-known residence of Jonas Twichell stood. The first store-goods in Orland were brought from the East by Capt. Samuel Barry, in the winter of 1836. A small stock was also brought to the east side of the river by the Carletons. In 1837, the first general store, however, was opened in January, by Dr. James McConnell and G. D. Parmenter.

The further settlement of Orland has already been named in the fore part of this chapter.

It was here at Orland and environments, that there was great activities in the operations of the "Underground railroad," of which mention is

ORLAND SCHOOL

made in another chapter. Captain Barry was an active factor in this matter of aiding fugitive slaves in getting North into freedom, even at the risk of his own life. S. U. Clark was another abolitionist, who kept runaway slaves in his hotel. By trade, Mr. Clark was a tailor. Vermont, that rock-ribbed old New England state, was largely represented in the pioneer settlement at Orland. Lodges, churches and schools have always been prominent and well supported in this town. The chapters on these topics found within this work, will treat in detail concerning these. The old Orland Academy (1850-1878) was a noted educational institution and its history appears in the educational chapter.

The first church in the village was the Baptist, organized in 1835. In 1851 what was styled Union Church was erected jointly, by the Methodists, Congregationalists and Presbyterians. This cost $2,100.

The first grist of grain was ground in the Orland mills in 1838, but the flour had to be bolted by hand at that time, but after a month a regular power-bolting machine was installed.

S. U. Clark opened his tavern in 1838, and on that site later stood the Burnham House. This was a two story frame building, well made and

well furnished for those days. It continued to run until burned to the ground. The loss was great, but aided by the good citizens of the village, the plucky proprietor erected the Burnham Hotel in its place.

The first furniture and undertaking business of Orland was started by Roswell Farwell, a deaf mute who died many years ago.

The town very early in its history had a wooden pump factory by Nelson Newton and Chester Stocker, who made pumps from tamarack logs, and they were put out without paint or other beautifying marks, but they drew the water from the pioneer wells just as well as though painted and striped.

Orland in 1885

Orland has been a town of many ups and downs—reverses and successful periods, owing to the shifting changes of dame fortune. A business directory in 1885 gave the following on its commercial interests: J. G. Parker, general store; Fox & Vanetta, drugs; D. H. Roberts, dry goods; Taylor, Wilder & Co., hardware: Canst & Bro., grocery and meat market; Oscar Underhill, shoe shop, grocery and billiards; Fred Schneider, grocery; Miles Kimball, hardware; Helme, shoe shop; David Schneider, shoe shop; Frank Burnham, Burnham Hotel; Henry Carver, boarding house; J. W. Helme, wagon-shop; James Lytle, blacksmith, Jo Reeves, blacksmith; John Roberts, flour and meat market.

Orland was incorporated as a town April 16, 1915. The first officers were: Frank Keyes, Charles Willer, Truman E. Roberts, trustees; Milo Thompson, clerk; H. L. Parker, treasurer; Ed. C. Swartzler, marshal.

The present officers are: trustees—W. J. Case (president), Charles E. Helm and James Jennings; clerk—Milo Thompson; treasurer—Howard Parker; marshal—Paul Warner. The town so far has not provided water works or lights, but a private company furnishes the town with electric lights.

When a fire breaks out, the whole town constitute themselves a fire brigade, and succeed usually in extinguishing the flames, with water obtained from the private cisterns and wells of the place.

The Orland postoffice is a fourth class office, with two rural routes extending out to surrounding districts. The present postmaster, Fred Werner, has been in office a number of years and is seemingly the right person in the right place.

Orland has a population of about 650, it is estimated by her most reliable citizens.

Its large two story and basement red brick school building is the pride of the place, of the township and the county, as well. See Educational Chapter.

Its churches are now the Methodist Episcopal and Congregational. See Church Chapter.

The Railroad

Unfortunate, indeed, has been Orland in regard to her railway interests. In 1907, the St. Joseph Valley Railroad line from Elkhart to the eastern part of Steuben County was constructed by Capitalist Bucklin and others. A good road-bed was made, track laid and regular trains operated the entire length of the line, with Orland as one of its important stations. But upon the death of its projector, and the advent of the World war, the sons and others interested, concluded that the investment was not a paying one and hence sold the rails and rolling stock of the road to Chicago junk dealers, and the line from one end to the other, ex-

cept a link between LaGrange and Orland, was dismantled of its roadbed and general equipment. This short link is provided with a few freight trains weekly—but no passenger service. The freight is taken out of Orland, such as live stock and grain, by the Grand Rapids and Indiana Company, who uses this as a spur or feeder for their lines north and south. This failure to maintain a good rail service at Orland has considerably crippled the town in a commercial sense. The rails of the dismantled portions of this line were taken up in 1918.

Soldiers Monument, Angola

CHAPTER LV

THE TOWN OF ANGOLA

As Described in 1917-18 by the R. L. Polk's State Directory—Origin of its Name—Its Geographical Situation—Platting—First Events—Municipal History—Early and Later Business Interests—Postoffice Established—Banking—Schools and Churches—Lodges—Fire Department—The Civil War Soldier's Monument—Present Commercial Interests—Public Library—Etc.

Polk's Indiana Directory has the following concerning Angola in its issue of 1917-18: "This incorporated town of 3,200 inhabitants is the county seat of Steuben County. It is located on the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad, and the old St. Joseph Valley line; is in Pleasant Township, forty-two miles north of Fort Wayne, in an exceedingly rich agricultural district. There are three banks, two newspapers, good public schools, five churches, brick and tile works, gas engine factory and machine works, water works and electric lights, five miles of paved streets and a sewage system. Principal shipments are produce and live stock. The Tri-State College is located here. Fred A. Emerson is present postmaster."

The name "Angola" is found in the United States postal guide in the following places, but originally came from Angola, a province in Africa, with an area of 490,000 square miles. Angola, Indiana, is the largest of the towns by this name in America, as it now has reached 2,800; Angola, Erie County, New York, is a railway station south of Buffalo, on the east shore of Lake Erie, and has only 898 population; Angola, Delaware, has a population of ninety-two; Angola, Kansas, has a population of 100; Angola, Louisiana, has only fifteen inhabitants; Angola, Ohio, has twenty; and Angola, North Carolina, has thirty-nine.

It is generally believed that this Angola was named for the Town of Angola, New York., as that was the section from which the town site proprietors here came from.

It may be described as being in section 26, township 37, range 13.

It was platted by Thomas Gale and Cornelius Gilmore, June 28, 1838.

Angola has always been the seat of justice for Steuben County. It was first incorporated in 1866.

First Events

The first house erected in Angola was in the fall of 1836, by Cornelius Gilmore; however, he had built a rude shanty a few months prior to that. The regular residence he built was used for the accommodation of travelers for a short time, but it was not long before Darius Orton built a frame building in the place, and this was the first regular hotel in the town. It stood on the corner of Maumee and Elizabeth streets.

The first term of Steuben County Circuit Court convened at the house of Cornelius Gilmore, but soon adjourned to the home of Thomas Gale.

The postoffice was established in 1838, Dr. James McConnell being its first postmaster.

Thomas Gale kept the first store in Angola, occupying a tamarack log house on the east side of the public square.

The first attorneys of the place were: Robert L. Douglas, Daniel E. Palmer, and E. R. May, all of whom arrived and hung out their law-shingles in 1838.

Dr. James McConnell was the first practicing physician, as well as Steuben County's first Recorder of Deeds.

The first bank in Angola was also first in the county (some say there was a bank at Jamestown a few months prior). The Angola bank was organized in 1854, continuing only two years, and the next bank was in 1870—the banking house of Kinney & Co. (See chapter on Banks in this volume.)

Angola was first incorporated October 1, 1866, of which later account is given.

The county and town's first railroad was what is now known as the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, which line was constructed through the county in 1870, with its chief station Angola.

Population

Angola has had population at various periods, as follows: In 1860 it had about 1,000; in 1870 it had reached 1,481; in 1880 it was placed at 1,768; in 1890 it was 1,840; in 1900, its population was 2,141 and in the United States census returns for 1910 it is given at 2,610, while the later enumerations give it 2,800.

Municipal History

Angola was incorporated as a town October 1, 1866, and as a city in 1906. The following have served as presiding officers, presidents of the trustee boards and as mayors, since the city plan obtained.

Presidents

From 1866 to 1874, no record.
1874—L. E. Weicht.
1875—L. Gates.
1876—L. Gates.
1877—L. Gates.
1878—Allen Jarvis.
1879—Stephen A. Powers.
1880—Stephen A. Powers.
1881—Stephen A. Powers.
1882—Stephen A. Powers.
1883—Stephen A. Powers.
1884—Eugene A. Carver.
1885—Eugene A. Carver.
1886—Eugene A. Carver.
1887—Eugene A. Carver.
1888—Jacob Stealy.
1889—A. J. Snyder.
1890—A. J. Snyder.
1891—J. W. Kemery.
1892—J. W. McCrory.
1893—Thomas Miller.
1894—Thomas Miller.
1895—Samuel Miller.
1896—Samuel Miller.
1897—T. E. Purington.
1898—T. E. Purington.
1899—J. W. McCrory.
1900—J. W. McCrory.
1901—J. W. McCrory.
1902—J. W. McCrory.
1903—J. W. McCrory.
1904—Daniel Shank.
1905—Daniel Shank.
1906—James A. Shaughniss, a short term till it became a "city," then O. Carver, mayor.
1907—Orville Carver, (mayor)
1908—Orville Carver.
1909—Orville Carver.
1910—Thomas Owens.
1911—Thomas Owens.
1912—Thomas Owens.
1913—Thomas Owens.
1914—Dr. Thomas J. Creel.
1915—Thomas J. Creel.
1916—Thomas J. Creel.
1917—Thomas J. Creel.
1918—E. M. Hetzler.
1919—E. M. Hetzler.

The present city officials are: (1919) Mayor—E. M. Hetzler; Councilmen, First ward—E. D. Kemmery; Second ward—F. T. Dole; Third ward—E. E. Spade. At large councilmen, F. M. Starr, S. C. Wolfe. City clerk, Roy Hirst, since January, 1906; treasurer, F. W. Sheldon; health officers, Dr. T. J. Creel, (chairman), P. M. Sutherland and M. M. Garwood; marshal and street commissioner, George R. Heller; night watch, J. D. Cassel; fire chief, Fred J. Richardson.

Fire Department

A fire department was organized in 1873, by the corporation trustees of Angola, with the assistance of W. C. McGonigal, who acted as first foreman and instructor of the company, consisting of twenty-three members. H. E. Burnham was foreman from 1874 to 1880, after which

North Side of Square, Angola

various citizens served in that capacity. In 1885 the company had forty members, but as the years passed, the number was found too many and cumbersome and at this date, there are only about a dozen active firemen, and so seldom is there a fire-call that the department has little use for expensive equipment. However, the city keeps about twelve hundred feet of good hose; has sixty-two fire plugs or street hydrants, and owns a team and ladder wagon. At a tournament held at Angola in 1880, the old Babcock Hook and Ladder Company took first prize of $100 and a silver trumpet; in 1882 it carried off the $75 prize.

The city owns a two-story brick building in which the fire apparatus is kept, and the brick scale house near by now serves for general city office purposes. The old building is not in first class condition and ere many years will have to be replaced with a modern structure, in order to keep pace with the city and its other modern improvements. The city now has four miles of beautiful and lasting brick pavement, started in 1912. Also ten miles of sewer. The city only owes $4,300.

Water and Lights

In modern times no city is accounted up-to-date, without some fairly adequate water system. Angola early saw the need of such improvements, but did not develop such a system until a company of home citi-

zens consisting of W. G. Croxton, John J. Kinney and Charles Pillod, established a water plant, in connection with the city of Angola. This is a very unique plan—possibly a good one—possibly not. The company furnished the expense of one fourth of the wells, which are from 80 to 120 feet deep, and also the pumping station, while the citizens of the place as tax-payers, agreed to pay the other three-fourths expense and this was for the other wells and distribution pipes. This plan after a few years (or rather the company) failed and under forced mortgaged sale, the property was taken over by the Railroad and Power Company (old street car line) in 1912, and that worked no better, financially, so it was turned over to the present Indiana Utility Company, a Chicago stock company, which still furnishes the city with water.

As to lights it should be said that the place was lighted at first by the old arc lamp system, back in 1891, by P. W. Russell. This was solely for street purposes, but soon Frank G. Morse in about 1897, installed another plant, in another part of town, and used the later invention—incandescent light system, now in use. This, he supplied for commercial purposes about the city. Finally, both were merged in one and is today a part of the water-work company's property—all being conducted by the Indiana Utility Company.

Early and Subsequent Business Interests

When the railroad was built through this county, and Angola connected with the outside world of commerce, it began to make radical changes, and improvements were seen on every hand, for a number of years. It was at that date the only town of any considerable size within the county, with no real rivals within a days drive, its advancement is not to be wondered at. In 1870 it was recorded in a local history, that more than $100,000 were spent in improvements that year. Among the better class of buildings of that eventful year, were those erected by James Jackson, $14,000, and the brick block of Mr. Willis and others, costing $8,000.

From a business directory printed in 1885, showing the business men and different firms, commercial and professional, only a few still remain today. Judge D. R. Best, an attorney, and W. M. Wolford, as a business factor, seem to be the only ones in Angola who were here in 1885, and all are in the same line or occupation followed then. Mr. Wolford is conducting a tin-shop in the same little building he was in since early in the '70s, it stood at that time on Maumee Street, but is now around on Wayne Street, near the the postoffice building. With the poet, Mr. Wolford might well remark: "Men may come and men may go but I go on forever."

The directory mentioned shows the Republican to have then been in the hands of Messrs. Ferrier, Rakestraw & Co.; the two banks were the Angola Bank and the Kinney & Co. bankers; Francis Macartney was postmaster and Emmett A. Bratton, clerk and treasurer of the town incorporation.

The professional class was represented at that date as follows: Lawyers: Joseph A. Woodhull, William M. Brown, Doak R. Best, Emmett A. Bratton, John K. Morrow, Stephen A. Powers, George B. Adams, Frank M. Powers, Cyrus Cline, Benjamin F. Dawson and William B. McConnell, Sol A. Wood.

The resident physicians were, in 1885, Hugh D. Wood, Thomas B. Williams, W. H. Waller, E. F. Shaw, E. R. Leas, and William Weicht, the last two being of the Homeopathic school of medicine.

Present Industries

In no special sense can Angola be termed a manufacturing center. It thrives, commercially, largely from the fact that it is the seat of justice of Steuben County, and that other fact of its being surrounded by an excellent agricultural district. Its industries are confined, at this time, largely to the Swenson Evaporating Company's plant, makers of various kinds of evaporators, such as are used the world over, in boiling down liquids in the making of sugar, vegetables, and around tobacco refineries. Among these is a metal evaporator, and in the making it requires heavy machinery and skilled workmen, for the most part. The plant was located here, as a branch of a larger one in Chicago. It was started in Angola in 1916, the company paid cash for an old factory plant on North Wayne Street, the same having been established as a general machine shop in 1909, by a stock company which failed. For a time the fine brick building was used by an Auburn automobile company for making certain parts of their automobile, but the stockholders of the original company sold the property to the evaporator company, which now employs about fifty men, and intend to increase the capacity of the works very soon. The product of this factory has found ready sale in all countries of the world. Nine car loads of these goods were recently sent to Japan, and another very large order is now booked from Australia. The superiority of their goods makes sales easy and in vast lots at once.

The other important industry in Angola is the Angola Electric Manufacturing Co., incorporated May 17, 1918, by capital from abroad. Its building is a cement block structure near the depot, where various electric equipments are manufactured, but more especially equipments for automobiles, auto-trucks and all kinds of motors.

The president of this company is B. V. Fitch, vice president; L. J. Sevison, secretary; Miss Ethel Sevison; F. W. Sheldon, treasurer. About forty men are employed in this factory.

A recent directory of this city, gives the following among the line of business enterprises and industries:

Angola Brick and Tile Company, Angola Horse Company, Angola Monument Company, Auto-Jack works, Bachelor Brick and Tile works, Sanitary Bottling works, Goodale Abstract Company, Horse Relief Company, Indiana Specialty Manufacturing Company, The Angola Ice Cream factory, LaGrange Machine works, Modern Steam Laundry, Tent and Awning Company and the Casket Manufacturing Company—Henry B. Weicht.

Every ordinary retail store and shop, usually found in a modern town, is here seen and for the most part, they are flourishing. The two department stores—Stiefel's and Pattersons—do credit to towns of a much larger size than Angola. The numerous stocks of hardware, farm implements, drugs, shoes, harness goods, automobile agencies and garages, telephone exchanges, theatres, etc., are a credit to the place.

Farmers and Merchants Insurance Agency

In the autumn of 1919 an insurance agency was incorporated at Angola, under the above caption. It was capitalized for $10,000, of which $6,000 was paid up. It is composed of thirty of the leading business men of Angola, the largest buyers of insurance. This is the only exclusive insurance agency in Steuben County. Its officers are: Thomas Owens, president; Harvey W. Morley, manager; Mary Metzger, secretary; S. W. Crocker, T. J. Creel, E. E. Spade, directors.

Schools, Churches and Lodges

Angola has always been alive to the best that the times afforded in way of educational institutions, churches and civic societies. While separate chapters in this work will treat these in detail, it may be stated in passing, that here are found today the Christian, Methodist Episcopal and Congregational churches, each with a fine church edifice and a regular pastor in charge. As to secret orders, the place has successful lodges of Masons, Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias, and their ladies auxiliaries. With an excellent public school system, Angola also prides itself on being the home of the Tri-State College, a full account of which is found in connection with the Educational Chapter.

Public Library

For many years Angola has taken much interest in library matters. Here as in so many places, there would have been no library today, had it

Public Library, Angola

not been for the women of the place, who many years ago, collected a lot of excellent books under the old Sorosis system. It was really at first a small circulating library patronized and supported by private subscriptions from both town and township patrons, who saw the need of a library. The next step toward a library better worthy the name, was when the ladies of the various clubs in Angola, formed the Ladies' Library Association, and taxed themselves out of their several funds, for the support of a library. As time went on, and the town grew and educational interests advanced, this library was finally turned over to the present public library system, which is supported by a tax levy from both city and township. The Ladies' Library Association just mentioned above, was established in about 1895 and had a membership of 125. The present library was organized in 1914, the ladies turning over between fourteen and fifteen hundred books to them. The present library, as the law required, was petitioned for by the citizens, and when properly organized, Andrew Carnegie donated $10,000 for the construction of the present beautiful brick library building (see illustration). This structure was dedicated in November, 1915.

The attractive grounds upon which the library building stands, are directly opposite the high school building, a desirable feature and much appreciated by the pupils of the public schools. A large fountain with its ever-flowing stream of sparkling water, makes beautiful the landscape between the paved street and the library building, which is reached by a circling cement walk. These grounds, known as Library Park, were the memorial given to the library association, or city, by Mrs. C. W. McConnell, in memory of Dr. and Mrs. G. W. McConnell.

The book fund was begun by the Hon. Newton W. Gilbert, vice governor of the Philippines, in memory of his father, Theodore R. Gilbert.

A substantial bronze tablet, at the left side of the entrance to the library building notes the above facts.

The present number of volumes in this library is 5,500; number of periodicals, twenty-one. The librarians in Angola have been: Mrs. Josephene Hector, until December, 1919, when Miss Georgia Friedly, of Bedford, Indiana, was employed.

The president of the library board is Rev. John Humfreys; secretary, Mrs. Leona Patterson; treasurer, the county treasurer has always held this position. The trustees are: Rev. Humfreys, Mrs. Patterson, Hon. L. W. Fairfield, Mrs. L. B. Clark, E. A. Goodwin, H. E. Wilder, Maurice McClew, Orla Fast and Mrs. Nettie Freligh.

Soldiers Monument

The public square of Angola, is beautified by the massive granite monument in its center. It was erected by the county, under Commissioners James Harpham, F. G. Salisbury and N. E. Nickles, in 1917, and its inscription says: "By the grateful citizens of Steuben County to commemorate the valor and patriotism of her soldiers in the Civil war—1861-65." It is about fifty feet high, is of a beautiful design. It is surmounted by an heroic size bronze Goddess of Peace, holding in one hand a wreath of olive leaves, and in the other, is steadying a partly unfurled flag. The four sides of the immense base have securely attached to their surfaces, heavy bronze tablets "Roll of Honor" on which are the names of all soldiers in the Civil war from Steuben County. These names are in polished raised letters. The four corners of the second base, are guarded by four bronze statuary figures—the Infantry, the Cavalry, the Navy and the Artillery. No more lasting and befitting tribute could possibly have been paid to the fallen heroes from this county, though it was erected almost a half century after Lee surrendered to Grant and the Union again became a united sisterhood of states.

The amount appropriated by the county commissioners for this monument, was $15,000 less than one dollar for each man, woman and child in the county.

CHAPTER LVI

PIONEER DAYS

The Territory of Indiana, which was set off from the Northwest Territory in 1800, included all of that district except Ohio. The separate territories of Michigan and Illinois were set off in 1805 and 1809, and on December 11, 1816, Indiana was admitted into the Union as a state. Its northern portion was then an almost unbroken wilderness, of which little was known, except that it abounded in wild game, and was the home of wandering tribes of Indians, whose ancient power had been broken by their defeat in the battle of Tippecanoe by General Harrison, on December 7, 1811. The possible dangers and certain hardships connected with the early exploration of Northern Indiana failed to deter those adventurous spirits from the more eastern states who were pushing ever westward in search of new homes and better opportunities for material advancement.

Geology

By M. F. Owen

(Mr. M. F. Owen of Rome City has for many years been collecting historical data in regard to Rome City and Orange Township and the publishers are indebted to him for most of the information regarding that part of Noble County.)

Physically Noble County is almost occupied and covered by what has been originally described by Chamberlain as the Saginaw-Erie inter-lobate moraine, an immense mass of drift about twenty-five miles wide, and from 200 to 500 feet deep. According to this scheme the territory of Noble County falls into three natural divisions: 1, the Salamonia, or Third Erie moraine; 2, the Mississinewa, or Fourth Erie moraine; 3, the region of the Saginaw drift. The Mississinewa, or Fourth Erie moraine, so called because its southern wing extends along the right bank of the Mississinewa River, is the most massive and pronounced of all the moraines of Northeast Indiana. It occupies the townships of Green, Jefferson, Orange, Allen and Wayne. In Green Township it is six miles wide, and ten miles wide in Orange and Wayne. It has an average elevation of 100 feet above the country on either side. Its crest forms the beautiful watershed of the country and the backbone of the whole moraine mass, against which the Third Erie moraine is banked up on one side, and the Saginaw moraine on the other.

From Brimfield to the south end of Waldron Lake (section 7, Orange Township) the border is a low but distinct beach. In Orange and Wayne townships the character of the moraine again changes and becomes more pronounced in all features peculiar to a moraine. High rounded domes, hills and ridges alternate with deep valleys with corresponding outlines. Lakes are numerous, though small, but are greatly exceeded in number by marshes which occupy the former site of lakes, many of which contain a small pool of open water.

Rome City Reservoir, now known as Sylvan Lake, is the seat of three or four of these small lakes, now an artificial lake caused by a dam built

in 1837 for a feeder to the proposed Michigan canal. It covers 12,000 acres to the depth of 25 to 30 feet, and is extremely irregular in outline, with numerous points, narrows and islands. Its extreme length is about three and a half miles. Tamarack Lake, in section 1, Orange Township, and section 6, Wayne, formerly occupied a valley two miles long, but the removal of the dam and deepening of the channel has now drained it to about sixty acres. Railroad and canal surveys furnish the following elevation records of the Fourth moraine in Noble County: Summit, three miles east of Kendallville, 1,018 feet; Summit near Lisbon, 1,117 feet; Summit a mile and a half west of Avilla 1,015 feet; general level of watershed 973 feet; Rome City proper, 970 feet.

Thus the scattered patches of hills, and the more pronounced ridges round and about Sylvan Lake are probably all that escaped the action of the flood of water in this vicinity. The valleys themselves, originally cut to the depth of perhaps 100 feet below their present bottom levels, have since been filled up with silt and vegetable growth, forming areas of marsh and muck meadows, with frequent pools of open water.

The Diamond Lake hills east of Albion, the county seat, stand like the Egyptian pyramids and the ruins of an aged city, a monument to show us what the Saginaw River could do upon occasions when it tried to make good. The topographical structures and surface features of this part of Noble County may be briefly summarized as follows: The eastern half of the county is occupied by a massive ridge, composed of two contiguous Erie moraines, the crests of which were at an elevation of 400 feet above Lake Erie, or 973 feet above tide, rising at some places fifty feet higher, and form the divide between the basins of Lake Erie and Lake Michigan. The conclusion, briefly stated is: nowhere except at the north end would a line drawn north and south through the county be more than one mile from the boundary between the Erie and the Saginaw drift. The variance in the north would extend from Brimfield through Sylvan Lake to Tamarack Lake. This division is unexpectedly corroborated by Professor Van Gorder in his remarks on the flora of Noble County—the flora on one side of the line containing many forms not found on the other. This difference in flora is noticeable to observers who are acquainted with the upper end of Sylvan Lake, the north bank differing much from the south bank. Especially is this noticeable at the grounds of the authoress, Mrs. Gene Stratton-Porter, on the south side and the narrow dividing line on the south line of Pleasant Point ravine.

Pioneer Days

The first settler to appear within the present limits of Noble County was Joel Bristol, who arrived in April, 1827, with his wife, and the six orphan children of Mrs. Bristol's sister, whose name was Tibbott. Mr. Bristol settled in what is now Noble Township, this county at the time being a part of Allen County, with the county seat at Fort Wayne, and it was not until nine years later that the present county of Noble was organized. For several years after the arrival of the Bristols there were but few immigrants. John Knight, who came in 1829, was probably the second, and in the following year Isaiah Dungan, Levi Perry and Richard Stone appeared. A few others came in 1831, including Jacob Wolf, Henry Hostetter, Sr., and family, Jacob Shobe and family, Adam Engle and family, Joseph Smalley and family, Henry Miller and wife, and Leonard Danner. The work of settlement went on slowly, and in 1836, when the county was organized, it probably contained less than one hundred families. More than one-half of these had located in Perry Township, attracted by the superior advantages of "Perry's Prairie" and the "Haw Patch," and it was in that township that the first land was purchased from the Government, in 1831, Isaiah Dungan, on June 11, that

year, entering the northeast quarter of section 33, and Levi Perry, on the same date, the east half of the southeast quarter of the same section. In the same year Jacob Shobe took land in sections 31, 32 and 33; Susanna Hagan in section 34; Adam Engle in sections 27 and 28; Henry Engle in section 27; Jacob Wolf in section 28; John Iles in section 28; William Engle in section 34; Daniel Harsh in section 33; Joseph Smalley in sections 28, 32, 33 and 34; H. Hostetter in section 34; L. Danner in section 18, and Henry Miller in section 34. The total amount of land entered in 1831, all in Perry Township, was 2,120 acres. In 1832 the entries amounted to 3,320 acres; in 1833, 2,280; in 1834, 5,860; in 1835, 18,222; and in 1836, previous to the organization of the county in March, 1,006 acres, making a total of 33,048 acres entered before the organization of the county, or about one-ninth of all the land embraced within its limits.

Probably the largest amount taken was in the year 1836, when there was a great rush of settlers to Northern Indiana, of which Noble County received her share. The genuine settlers were always welcome, and those already on the ground rendered them every assistance in selecting their land and putting up their cabins. In addition to these, however, many speculators came in, who purchased large tracts which they held for purchase at exorbitant prices, and were generally denominated as "land sharks" by the pioneers. The vicinity of the land office at Fort Wayne was also infested by a number of downright swindlers who would approach an applicant for land and extort money from him on the false pretence that he, himself, was intending to enter the same claim, but would give up his intention on payment of a certain sum. But in spite of these evils, much land was actually entered and occupied, and the civilizing of the wilderness had begun.

The first crop planted, if the settler arrived early enough in the season, was corn; if too late for corn, potatoes were planted; still later, turnips. The fall arrivals usually sowed their land with wheat, and were obliged to purchase supplies for the winter from farmers in LaGrange, Elkhart and Kosciusko counties, where a quantity of land had already been cleared. Much hardship was suffered by late comers who were short of means, as most of the pioneers were, but the neighbors were helpful, and there is no record of any cases of actual starvation. A more serious matter was the frequency of disease, for the county abounded in swamps giving rise to fever and ague, from which few of the pioneer settlers were exempt. Physicians were not to be had, and as there were no drug stores, the only resource was to such simple domestic remedies of which the settlers had knowledge. The winter months were devoted to chopping and making preparations for clearing more land in the spring. The frequent "log-rollings" provided social recreation, as also did the occasional dances, where all were on the same social level, equally lacking in wealth or high position, and snobbish jealousies had little room to intrude.

At that early day, there were, of course, no roads except the wagon tracks marked out by teamsters through the heavily timbered parts of the country. In such places, where the soil was soft, the frequent passage of vehicles soon worked up the ground into a state of mud and mire, when the teamsters would mark out another course. On the openings the soil was more sandy and the track first marked out was longer used, though it was seldom necessary to keep to it, as the ground on either side was equally available. The burning of the undergrowth by the Indians each spring not only cleared away obstructions, but also gave the settler a wider and more extensive view of the country, uninterrupted except by the larger trees. At that time, the oak openings, with the tender grass just springing up and spreading a carpet of green over the landscape, which was further beautified by multitudes of wild flowers, and perhaps

in the distance a herd of deer, presented a scene calculated to inspire feelings of delight in every lover of Nature.

But Nature is not always a kind mistress. The spring of 1838 commenced with heavy rains, which continued with little intermission until about the middle of June, after which no more fell during the remainder of the summer and fall. Some wheat sown that fall did not germinate until after snow fell. The intense heat of summer rapidly evaporated the water in the over-filled swamps and marshes, and fever and malaria prostated practically the entire population. Physicians were scarce, and the few who were in the settlements were themselves ill with the prevailing disease. Many of the settlers died, and many lay sick with none to care for them. In one house at Rochester thirteen persons were ill, and there were but two people in the village—Dorus Swift and Miss Achsah Kent —who were able to go from house to house and minister to the suffering, but these two did their duty right nobly. With the coming of the autumn frosts the disease was checked and the settlers began to recover, though a few old persons had been so enfeebled that they died during the ensuing fall and winter.

In addition to the evils due to natural causes, there were others of man's own contriving. Favored by the wild nature of the country—its dense forests, tangled thickets, its numerous lakes and swamps, the thinness of the settlements, and the difficulty of communication, owing to the lack of roads—gangs of outlaws had arisen who carried on their nefarious operations, not only in Noble and the adjacent counties, but also throughout Northern Indiana and Southern Michigan. The horses of the settlers and Indians were stolen, houses were burned, people were robbed, and counterfeit money was manufactured and put into circulation. The gangs were well organized and had stations at various places where they concealed their stolen property until they had a chance to dispose of it, and in some cases the place of concealment was the house of some apparently respectable citizen and farmer, who was himself, unknown to his neighbors, one of the miscreants, or in confederation with them. Horse stealing was a particularly odious offence in those days, as upon his horses the pioneer settler depended largely for the support of his family. These crimes went on until the people realized that extraordinary measures must be taken to suppress them, as the ordinary processes of law seemed insufficient. Men dared not keep fine horses, and many were contented with animals too worthless to be bothered by thieves. Those who took any active part in attempting to apprehend the outlaws, were rewarded by having their barns burned, and men were attacked in their own cabins, and compelled at the muzzle of pistols to hand over their ready money. Peddlers were especially to be robbed, and there was even talk that murder had been committed. When any public meetings were held to devise measures for putting a stop to the evil, they were attended by some of the outlaws, several of whom took part in the proceedings and were the loudest in denouncing the outrages and demanding protection for life and property.

Every township had some of these rascals residing within its borders, but perhaps the most notorious place was in and about Rome City, and a little farther north, at a spot known as "The Tamarack." It was there that the counterfeiters had their principal rendezvous, though another place was also suspected, in Noble Township, and it was known that several citizens in that township were well supplied with counterfeit money, which they passed upon travelers and others. One of the most prominent, when approached by a man who wanted to borrow money of him, replied, "Yes, come over; I have plenty of it. I know it's good, because I made it myself." It is also stated that he bought a piece of land of the government agent at Fort Wayne, paying for it with bogus silver coin. Speaking of this transaction, he said, "The money was so damned hot it

burned my fingers." In Noble Township there also resided an engraver of bills; also a signer of the same. These practices resulted in a general relaxation of public morality. The crimes of the outlaws were so daring that the name of "blackleg" became possessed of a sort of romantic glamour, such as the names of pirate, bucanneer and highwayman have had for easily impressionable youths in this and other generations, and hundreds of young men became associated more or less directly with the criminals. Even older men, who would not themselves manufacture counterfeit money, had little scruple in passing it at par value when they had procured it for perhaps 25 cents on the dollar.

It is strange that for so many years the people suffered this state of lawlessness to continue. Honest men were not wanting, but they lacked any definite plan and unity of action. The outlaws, too, were cunning. Crimes of bodily violence were comparatively few. The law was broken stealthily rather than openly and boldly opposed. The situation was not like that which existed in California during the early gold mining days, when frequent murders necessitated the formation of vigilant committees and the drastic measures presided over by Judge Lynch. Yet the situation was sufficiently bad and called for organized effort on the part of the law-abiding portion of the community.

In the fall of 1838 two alleged horse thieves were captured in the Haw Patch, and having narrowly escaped lynching, and being in fear of their lives, they agreed to assist the officers of the law by giving up the names of some of their comrades. As a result of their revelations, warrants were issued for about twenty persons, some of whom were arrested, but others escaped by leaving the country. Those arrested were tried at Stone's Tavern, three miles south of Ligonier, before Nelson Prentiss, J. P., the trials lasting ten days. A large number of citizens were present, and precautions were taken to prevent any attempt at rescue. The cases were prosecuted by an attorney from Piqua, Ohio, who happened to be passing through the county, and two lawyers from Fort Wayne, defended the prisoners. Nine were held to appear at the next term of the Circuit court, and, as none of them was able to find bail, seven of the number were sent to Fort Wayne and two to Goshen to be imprisoned, there being as yet no jail in Noble County. Those sent to Fort Wayne succeeded in breaking jail and escaping, while the two sent to Goshen secured their release through alleged irregularity in the papers. These proceedings put a temporary stop to the depredations, but the trouble was not yet over. About 1841 or 1842 a meeting was held at Kendallville by a large number of citizens, to devise means for mutual protection, and to raise funds for the execution of the law; but a number of years elapsed before anything effective was done. In 1852 the legislature passed an act authorizing the formation of companies for the detection and apprehension of horse thieves and other felons. The companies were to consist of not less than nor more than one hundred, who were to sign articles of association, giving the name of the company, the name and residence of each member, the organization to be approved by the county commissioners and put on record. The members were given the powers and privileges of constables, and were empowered to call for aid upon the regularly constituted officers of the law. It was not until September 20, 1856, however, that the people of this region took advantage of this law. Then the first company was organized in Milford Township, LaGrange County, and within the next three years thirty-six other companies were organized in Northern Indiana. Nine of these were formed in Noble County, namely: the Albion Rangers, Jefferson Regulators, Lisbon Rangers, Noble County Invincibles, Port Mitchell Regulators, Perry Regulators, Swan Regulators, Sparta Guards and Wolf Lake Sharpers; and possibly there were several others. Altogether they numbered in this county about five hundred men.

In January, 1858, the regulator companies held a meeting at Wright's Corners, LaGrange County, and passed a resolution, which was published in the LaGrange Standard, alleging that LaGrange and Noble counties were infested with blacklegs and thieves to such a degree that the property of the citizens was very insecure; and also charging that the tavern kept by B. F. Wilson at Wright's Corners was believed to be a rendezvous for these "infernal banditti," and that Wilson was their accomplice. One hundred and thirty citizens signed resolutions pledging themselves to use every endeavor to bring the offenders to justice, and Wilson was warned that in case he harbored any of the depredators he would be dealt with as being one of their number. The next week, on January 16, 1858, the regulator companies of Noble and LaGrange counties held a meeting at Kendallville, and paraded through the principal streets, carrying banners with suggestive mottoes indicating their firm purpose to restore law and order. One of these banners had a scene representing the capture of a criminal, with the words, "No Expense to the County." Some of the criminals took alarm and immediately fled, but the next day the arrests began, nine of the ringleaders being taken at Rome City, and conveyed to Ligonier. Among them was Gregory McDougal, a young married man, but one of the most notorious blacklegs throughout this region. Some of the prisoners voluntarily confessed their crimes, but from others a confession was extorted by threats of lynching. As a result of their revelations a number of other arrests were made, some of men of hitherto irreproachable character. McDougal, the chief offender, owned to having within a year or less stolen thirty-four horses, robbed four stores and two tanneries, had broken two jails, taken the entire loads of two pedlars, besides a large amount of other property of a miscellaneous description, and had passed large amounts of counterfeit money. From the deputy United States marshal of Michigan the committee learned that a reward had been offered in Canada for the arrest and conviction of McDougal for robbery and jail breaking at Chatham, and the murder of a jailor's wife, whom he had killed in order to free his brother from confinement. The same witness and others testified that McDougal had robbed and murdered a school teacher on the ice in Canada; and another that McDougal, with some companions had tortured an old Scotchman with fire to make him give up his valuables. The committee, after having carefully examined the evidence, found McDougal guilty of murder, and recommended his execution by hanging on Tuesday, January 26, 1858. The captains of the several companies in Noble and adjoining counties, were requested to appear at Ligonier with their companies, to be present at the execution and preserve order.

It must be here remarked that this momentous decision of the committee was only reached after two weeks of careful consideration and examination of the evidence. The state had given no power to the regulator companies to inflict the sentence of death, but only to ferret out crime and criminals and make arrests. But the ordinary machinery of the law had proved powerless, and most of the people felt that a stern example was necessary. McDougal, who up to this time had been careless and defiant, when informed that he was to die on the following day at 2 o'clock P. M., became confused and affected, and made some wandering remarks. He asked for a clergyman and asked that his wife be sent for. She arrived at seven o'clock the next morning, accompanied by their little child, and first learned from her husband's lips of the fate to which he had been doomed. The scene was a most affecting one. Both wept bitterly, and the child, without fully knowing the cause cried from sympathy with its parents' grief. McDougal had denied that he had ever committed murder, and his wife, on her knees, with streaming eyes,

begged the regulators to wait until someone could go to Canada and procure evidence that would establish his innocence. But the regulators refused to wait, and McDougal, when the final hour had come, kissed his wife and child a last goodbye, and was hurried away. He was placed in a wagon that contained his coffin, and was driven to near Diamond Lake, accompanied by a large crowd. On arriving at the place of execution, he was allowed to make a speech, in which he denied that he had ever committed murder, but admitted to having stolen much property. He justified the action of the regulators, advised young men to take warning by his fate, and finally said that he believed God had forgiven his sins. His face was then covered, the rope was placed about his neck, and the prop having been knocked from under the plank on which he was standing, in a few minutes he was pronounced dead. He was buried in the little old Northport cemetery. Later, by night, some time after his wife had returned to Canada, a headstone was put up at his grave reading: "Gregory McDougal," with the date of his birth and death, showing him to be a little past 24 years of age, and the further inscription "At Rest With Jesus." It was stated by Henry Winton, of Rome City, that some time afterward, his remains were removed by some of his relatives, who came here for that purpose, and were taken to Canada. In 1875 the grave was viewed by M. F. Owen, also of Rome City, who found it in a very sunken condition, with the headstone lying flat on it, the inscription uppermost. Some unknown person, several years later, replaced the headstone in an upright position. McDougal's execution produced a profound impression throughout this region. The power of the blacklegs was finally broken, and they scattered in all directions. A few were caught and served terms in the penitentiary.

William D. Latta, who built and ran the saw mill at the head of the reservoir near Rome City, William D. Hill, and George T. Ulmer, were among the pioneers and leaders of the banditti of Northern Indiana. Hill was supposed to be the man who, under the name of Townsend, organized in Canada a like branch of these bandits, sworn upon peril of life to defend each other in every emergency. The headquarters of Hill was for some years the old farm, with large house and buildings, a few miles east of the mill, just south and east of the old plank road, where Maple Street—the street leading east and south from old Northport—connected with the plank road. He it was who organized at Cauga Fairs, Canada, a band of young men, who robbed many stores, stole horses, and committed one murder. The band was at last dispersed by Dominion officials. Two were hanged, one was shot in the wild ice fields near Windsor in an effort to reach the state line. In 1856-57, while Hill was absent on one of his trips to unknown parts, a man was arrested in Kent County, Canada, where McDougal came from, who was thought to be Townsend, but the court was unable to prove his identity, though it was testified to by a young man, one of his gang, who had been arrested and who was sent to prison for life. Hill was arrested in 1858, but escaped from the Noble County jail and disappeared. Many years afterward he was discovered by one of his old time friends, in the state of Missouri, where he was living a well to do and respected farmer.

The lawless era once brought to an end, the moral influences in Noble County took on a new and stronger growth. Schools, churches and newspapers were established, wealth increased, and all branches of industry and the professions lent their aid to the development of a fuller and more perfect civilization, as exemplified in present day conditions. The foundation had been laid by the pioneers, and their sons and grandsons have erected the superstructure.

CHAPTER LVII

ORGANIZATION AND GOVERNMENT

When Indiana was admitted into the Union as a state in 1816, the whole of Northeast Indiana was included in Knox County, with the county seat at Vincennes. In 1818 the County of Randolph was created, including the County of Noble, with the county seat at Winchester. In 1823, or 1824 (both dates being given), Allen County was organized, taking in Noble County, with the county seat at Fort Wayne, and this continued until 1832, when the County of LaGrange was organized by act of the General Assembly, the present County of Noble being included in the new county, and the seat of justice being at Lima.

While Noble County was a part of LaGrange, there was but one township organization, and this included a part of what is now LaGrange. This township was called Perry, and at an election held at the house of John Hostetter, in April, 1833, Jacob Wolf was elected justice of the peace, he being the first officer elected within the limits of Noble County.

The County of Noble was organized in 1836, by act of the Legislature, and was named in honor of Noah Noble, then governor of Indiana. An election was ordered to take place on the first Monday of June that year (June 6th). Owing to the destruction of the records in the clerk's office in 1859, it is impossible to give the number of votes cast at the first election, but it is probable there were but few, for, in 1838, as shown by the duplicate for that year, there were but eighty-two polls in the county. At this first election Isaac Spencer was elected clerk and recorder. James Hostetter, sheriff; Elisha Blackman and James Latta, associate judges; Henry Engle, coroner, and Joel Bristol, Henry Hostetter, Sr., and Abraham Pancake, county commissioners. For some reason not now known, two of the commissioners lived in the same township. Henry Hostetter, however, resigned after holding the office a short time, and Zenas Wright, of York Township, was elected to fill the vacancy.

The County of Noble, as organized, was 18 miles in extent from north to south, and 24 miles from east to west, its area being 432 square miles. At the first session of the commissioners it was divided into civil townships corresponding to the congressional townships, and which were by the commissioners given their present names. Each of these townships was six miles square, except that two sections (18 and 19) were taken from Jefferson, and two sections (13 and 24) were taken from York, and these four sections were made Albion Township.

Cut-off from Washington Township

So the county remained until 1860, when, upon a petition of the citizens residing thereon, a strip two miles in width, or the two lowest tiers of sections, across the south side of township 33, range 8 (Washington Township), was attached to Whitley County, leaving in Noble 420 square miles.

The reason for this action on the part of the people residing in the southern part of what was then Washington Township lay in the peculiar

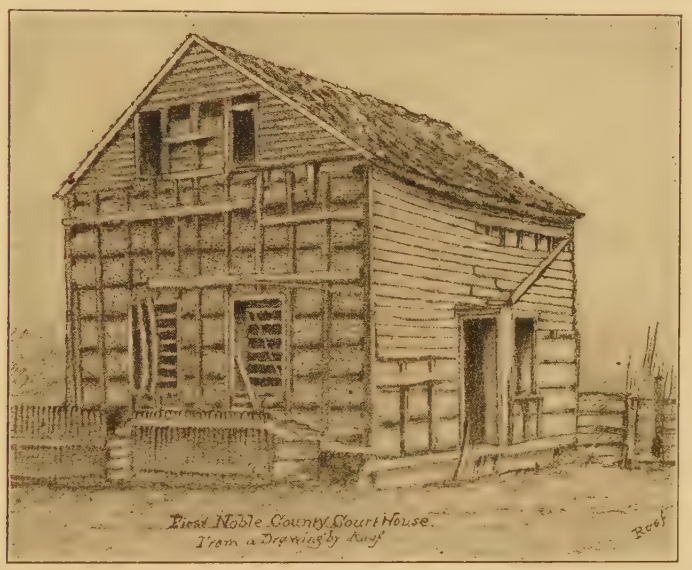
conditions existing at the time. Noble County at that time, especially in the south and southwest portions, was almost covered with lakes and swamps, and was a wild fastness almost equal to a jungle. Roads were run without regard to lines, and in many cases a distance had to be traveled two or three times that of an air line or section line, and the roads were almost impassable at times. The county was infested naturally, from the condition of the surface, with thieves and robbers, who operated all over Indiana, Northwestern Ohio, and Southern Michigan. The Noble County Regulators, a combination of citizens for the purpose of protecting life and property from these criminals, has a record of daring well worthy of historical preservation, and largely through their efforts the nuisance was finally abated. A county seat almost anywhere located, was almost inaccessible from other parts of the county, and there was continuous agitation for changes that were not entirely settled until commissioners appointed by the government in 1886 appraised the property at Albion, and settled the matter for all time.

In March, 1843, almost immediately after the courthouse had been located at Augusta, it was burned, probably by an incendiary. The subsequent location of the county seat at Port Mitchell, and the erection of a courthouse and other buildings at a cost of $1,350, was unsatisfactory to all but the nearby residents; and finally, in August, 1847, the location was fixed by a vote of the people at Albion, and a courthouse built costing $4,045, together with a jail costing $1,300. This courthouse was destroyed by an incendiary fire in 1859, and all the records in the clerk's office were burned except one order book, which Samuel E. Alvord, then clerk, had at his home. Matters were further complicated by the construction of the Lake Shore Railroad through the county in 1858, building up the rival towns of Ligonier and Kendallville, near the extreme east and west lines of the county, each clamoring for the county seat, or some upheaval or change in county boundaries that would make them county seats. From 1854 until the final building of the Grand Rapids Railroad in 1873, north and south through the county, near the east line, there was an agitation for the voting of subsidies, which were very obnoxious to the people on the west side of the county. Preparations were being made for the building of a new courthouse at Albion, entailing a heavy tax, and it was built in 1861, at a cost of $11,000. The people were tired of paying for courthouses, and having to hunt up a new one every time they paid their taxes, which meant two or three days' travel among swamps and robbers, the latter being especially active at tax paying time.

Columbia City, with her Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad completed, was the natural trading point for the people of the south and southwestern part of Noble County. It was nearer than Albion, and a good road led to it, almost air-line, from the present Etna Township, Whitley County. This route was well populated and travel over it was safe. These and other questions were thoroughly discussed, and an animated campaign began early in 1858, and continued through the winter. Petitions were circulated, speeches made, and opponents to the change were almost driven out of the territory. A decided majority of the voters signed the petition for the change, and the petitions were filed in both counties in March, 1859, in Whitley County on March 9th. It was laid over until the next term of commissioners' court, as directed by law. On June 10th the board having heard all the proof, and being satisfied the petition was signed by a majority of all the qualified voters, and that the law had been complied with in both counties, ordered that the south third of Washington Township, Noble County, become a part of Whitley County, namely, sections 25 to 36 inclusive, in township 33, range 8.

County Seats

The selection and change of county seats, already briefly alluded to, deserve a more extended mention. At the session of the Legislature in March, 1836, George A. Fate, R. McDonald and Eli Penwell, were appointed commissioners to permanently locate the seat of justice for Noble County. Their report, dated May 3, 1836, shows the location selected to have been "on Section 24, in Township numbered 34 north, of Range numbered 8 east, in said county, on the land of Isaac Spencer and Reuben Jackson Dawson." This was in Sparta Township, on the old Fort Wayne and Goshen trail. It was near the western part of the county, but at that time was probably very nearly central as to the population. There were as yet no county commissioners, and they were not elected until the following June. No courthouse was ever erected at Sparta, and the county seat remained there but a short time, but in



Adam Engle House, Sparta Township, Where First Court Was Held

September the first court was held in the township, at the house of Adam Engle, Judge S. C. Sample, of South Bend, presiding. The process of settlement in other parts of the county, which was going on, caused objections by the people to the erections of buildings at a point so far from the center, and which had no water power or other natural advantages.

Hence a petition was presented to the Legislature, asking for a relocation, and an act was passed and approved February 4, 1837, appointing Oliver Crane, of Elkhart; Levi L. Todd, of Cass; John E. Hill, of Allen; Samuel F. Clark, of Miami; William Allen, of LaPorte, and Greene T. Simpson, of Henry, county commissioners to relocate the seat of justice. These commissioners, except Allen and Simpson, met July 3, 1837, at the house of Patrick C. Miller, at Wolf Lake, and proceeded to examine the different points offered. Several ambitious towns, which had been laid out, were anxious for the distinction. Sparta, of course, was in the market; so also, were Wolf Lake, the first town laid out in Noble County; Augusta, Port Mitchell and Van Buren, the last mentioned being a town which had been laid out on section 20, York Township, but which had no existence save on paper. Each eagerly competed for the

coveted prize. The commissioners having looked over the ground and considered the offers of donations, agreed upon Augusta, a point in York Township, two miles west of Albion. A courthouse and jail were accordingly built there, the county officers took up their quarters, and the town gave considerable evidences of growth. Two hotels were built, several stores started, carpenters and blacksmiths opened shops, and one or two churches were built. The mail route along the Fort Wayne and Goshen road was deflected and made to pass through the village. In accordance with the provisions of the contract made between the commissioners and the proprietors of the village, the latter were to pay $4,000 toward the construction of the courthouse, to pay $180, the estimated cost of relocation, to donate within one mile of said town five acres of ground for a graveyard, one acre for a seminary, one in-lot for a market house, and one square upon which the courthouse was designed to be erected. It was also stipulated that a seminary was to be built, a clause of the contract that was never carried out.

The bright prospects of a prosperous future for Augusta were, however, doomed not to be realized. Early in the year 1843 the courthouse took fire and was entirely destroyed, together with the records belonging to the offices of the treasurer and auditor. This disaster furnished an opportunity for a relocation of the county seat, and Port Mitchell, which had been a bitter rival of Augusta, took advantage of it. The proprietors of the village, Samuel Hanna and William F. Engle, agreed to pay certain amounts toward the erection of public buildings, and donated several lots for schoolhouses and churches. Why Augusta did not outbid her dangerous rival is not known. Perhaps she had nothing more to offer. However it may be, another act of the Legislature was passed January 14, 1844, for a relocation, and Charles W. Heaton, of St. Joseph; Lot Day, of the same county; Ephraim Seeley, of LaGrange, and John Jackson and Allen Tibbetts, of Elkhart, were appointed commissioners. They met at Augusta on Monday, March 4, 1844, and drove the stake and "permanently" located the seat of justice at Port Mitchell. Here brick offices were built and a temporary building erected for a courthouse. The people of Port Mitchell were happy; visions of the coming greatness of their town floated before them, lots went off like hot cakes, county officials arrived with carrying weighty volumes, and there was an in-rush of merchants, artisans and professional men. In the midst of this jubilation, however, they forgot what the experience of their neighbors should have reminded them of, that the county seat was a moveable institution, and that neither a "permanent location" nor a driven stake could hold it.

There were other places in the county that were ambitious to be county seats, and wires were pulled to such good effect that soon after, at the session of the Legislature for 1845-46, an act was passed providing for a relocation by a vote of the people. The act provided that an election should be held on the first Monday of April, 1846, at which the voters should write on their ballots the name of the place at which they wished the county seat to be located. Another election was to be held the first Monday of June, at which time only three places should be voted for; that is, the three highest on the list voted for in April, and the final vote was to be taken between the two highest at the June election, on the first Monday of August in the same year. The contest between the rival towns was a spirited one. Speeches were made, at least one campaign song was composed for the occasion, and a club of singers was organized. At the April election votes were cast for Port Mitchell, Augusta, Rochester, Ligonier, Springfield, Lisbon, Northport, Wolf Lake, and "the Center," as Albion was then called; possibly also for other places. At this election the three highest on the list were Port Mitchell, Augusta and the Center,

showing that a majority of the inhabitants of the county preferred a central location for the county seat. At the June election Augusta fell two votes below Port Mitchell and was left out. The friends of Augusta were indignant, and in the final contest between Port Mitchell and the Center, voted for the latter, and it received a majority and was accordingly declared the county seat. At "the Center," now known as Albion, it has since remained.

The matter thus being finally settled, the county commissioners, October 14, 1846, ordered, "that James L. Worden, county agent, proceed to advertise the letting of a courthouse at the new county seat of Noble County, and that he receive sealed proposals for the same until the second day of the next December term of the board, at 8:00 o'clock A. M." Mr. Worden having obeyed these instructions, it was found that Messrs. Harrison Wood, William M. Clapp and David B. Herriman had made the best and lowest bid, and the job was accordingly let to them. They sublet it to Samuel T. Clymer, of Goshen, who completed the building in 1847, at a cost of $4,045, and on September 16th, that year the commissioners ordered the removal of the offices and records to the new courthouse. In 1849 a jail was built at Albion, costing $1,300.

Albion's first courthouse, however, had but a transitory existence, as on January 25, 1859, a fire broke out in the clerk's office, and the entire building was reduced to ashes, only a few records being saved. For temporary purposes the building of Levi Thomas, on East Main Street, was fitted up and occupied by the county officers. Warned by the recent disaster, the commissioners ordered that the next courthouse building should be constructed of brick and made fire-proof. The contract was let to two Scotchmen, George Harvey & Son, who completed it in 1861. It was well constructed and cost $11,000. In 1876 a safe, handsome and convenient jail was built at a cost of $27,000, and still furnishes adequate facilities for the incarceration of offenders against the law. The second courthouse at Albion served its purpose for over a quarter of a century, but by the end of that time, owing to the growth of the county in wealth and population, had become so congested that additional means had to be provided to accommodate the public business. Moreover, in 1887 the grand jury condemned it, and steps were taken for its demolition and the erection of a new building. The contract was let to Malone Bros., of Toledo, and in 1889 the new courthouse, which is today the pride of the county, was completed and occupied. Its original cost was $113,000, but subsequent internal improvements and furnishings have added considerably to that figure. The building affords conveniences and safety vaults for records hardly exceeded by any other county building in the state.

Poor Farm

For several years after the organization of the county the poor were supported in the several townships, and those who were permanent paupers were sold out to the lowest bidder annually. As it was to the interest of the successful bidders to make something on their bargain, the paupers were often but poorly cared for. This system was continued until the necessity of a better plan became evident, and the commissioners then purchased a farm a mile and a half east of Albion. The house which stood on the place was enlarged and fitted out as an asylum, into which in 1860, were gathered all the paupers in the county. W. A. Kuhn, of Albion, now an old man about ninety years of age, was appointed by the commissioners as superintendent. In time, with the growth of the county, a better place became desirable, and the commissioners exchanged this farm for one of 160 acres in York Township, about a mile and a half

Noble County Jail

northwest of Albion. Ninety-eight acres more were bought, thus increasing the area of the farm to 258 acres. On this tract in 1871 they erected a rectangular brick building, 100 feet in length by 54 feet wide, with two stories above the basement, and considerable room above the second story, under the mansard roof. Exclusive of hallways, it contains about thirty-five rooms. The contract price of the building was $20,600, but allowances and extras increased the cost by several thousand dollars. Subsequent improvements have been made from time to time, as needed, and the building is still in excellent condition. The land area has been increased to 275 acres, of which about 190 acres are now under cultivation. The removal to the new home was made June 2, 1872. The house is lighted with electricity, the power being obtained from Albion, and is steam-heated. The accessory buildings are: two barns, one for cattle and horses, and the other for sheep; a corn shed, wagon shed, engine-house, smokehouse for curing ham and bacon, slop and cookhouse, supplied with coal ranges, icehouse, butcher house, scalehouse, and chicken coop. The inmates who are capable of outside work are employed on the farm, on which grain and vegetables are raised, the latter to supply the institution. There are two apple orchards and a peach orchard. The main barn, for cattle and horses, is 40 by 100 feet, the wing addition, for sheep, being 30 by 60 feet. There is a water supply tank, with an elevation of 72 feet, the water being obtained from a well and piped to the house. At present eighteen paupers are being cared for, including three who are insane. They are under the efficient care of Mr. and Mrs. Ferm Bowman, as superintendent and matron, Mr. Bowman having, on March 1, 1918, succeeded Alfred Fulk, who had been superintendent for eight years.

Statistics

Owing to the destruction of the auditor's records in 1843, the valuation of the property in the county prior to that time is not now known, neither is the total amount of taxes paid each year, but from the records of the state auditor's office some estimates have been made, which are probably not far from the truth. There appears to have been no taxes paid to the state until 1838, and that year Noble County paid $301.35, which was probably one-third the amount of the entire tax duplicate. In 1840 she paid $381.72; in 1841, $870.59; and in 1842, $1,515.44.

In 1850 the valuation was $558,386; duplicate, $7,477.22; polls, 611. In 1860, the valuation was $733,572; duplicate, $13,073.30; polls, 1,313. In 1870, valuation, $5,702,445; duplicate, $69,486.06; polls, 3,318. In 1880, the valuation was $8,295,625; duplicate, $114,775.62; polls, 3,750.

In June, 1890, the total assessment of taxables in Noble County was $7,431,849. As distributed according to townships it was: Washington, $208,490; Sparta, $482,800; Perry, $608,040; Elkhart, $517,680; York, $305,434; Noble, $277,530; Green, $397,915; Jefferson, $537,455; Orange, $645,800; Wayne, $554,920; Allen, $632,800; Swan, $422,115; Albion, $68,800.

For the year 1917 the following statistics are available: Total assessed valuation of real estate and improvements in the county, $11,606,500; mortgage exemptions, $590,025; total assessed valuation of personal property, $5,556,700; total net taxable valuation of all property, $20,652,270.

The figures by townships are as follows:

Albion—Total assessed valuation of real estate and improvements, $80,135; mortgage exemptions, $4,675; total assessed valuation of personal property, $28,380; total net taxable value of all property, $147,675; tax rate, 1918, $2.71.

Allen—Total assessed value of real estate and improvements, $805,-075; mortgage exemptions, $36,965; total assessed value of personal property, $248,605; total net taxable value of all property, $1,486,795; tax rate, 1918, $1.93.

Elkhart—Total assessed value of real estate and improvements, $772,-320; mortgage exemptions, $39,215; total assessed value of personal property, $303,700; total net taxable value of all property, $1,579,345; tax rate, 1918, $2.20.

Green—Total assessed value of real estate and improvements, $586,-880; mortgage exemptions, $56,775; total assessed value of personal property, $170,385; total net taxable value of all property, $704,970; tax rate, 1918, $2.64.

Jefferson—Total assessed value of real estate and improvements, $750,155; mortgage exemptions, $40,270; total assessed value of personal property, $257,700; total net taxable value of all property, $1,202,270; tax rate, 1918, $1.49.

Noble—Total assessed value of real estate and improvements, $625,-915; mortgage exemptions, $50,030; total assessed value of personal property, $265,635; total net taxable value of all property, $837,080; tax rate, 1918, $2.69.

Orange—Total assessed value of real estate and improvements, $925,-875; mortgage exemptions, $25,605; total assessed value of personal property, $454,260; total net taxable value of all property, $837,080; tax rate, 1918, $1.94.

Perry—Total assessed value of real estate and improvements, $927,-150; mortgage exemptions, $29,260; total assessed value of personal property, $327,195; total net taxable value of all property, $1,724,255; tax rate, 1918, $2.49.

Sparta—Total assessed value of real estate and improvements, $753,-935; mortgage exemptions, $30,600; total assessed value of personal property, $315,290; total net taxable value of all property, $1,278,400; tax rate, 1918, $2.17.

Swan—Total assessed value of real estate and improvements, $762,-000; mortgage exemptions, $40,790; total assessed value of personal property, $261,805; total net taxable value of all property, $1,151,050; tax rate, 1918, $2.48.

Washington—Total assessed value of real estate and improvements, $396,675; mortgage exemptions, $31,585; total assessed value of personal property, $522,320; total net taxable value of all property, $522,320; tax rate, $2.29.

Wayne—Total assessed value of real estate and improvements, $723,-175; mortgage exemptions, $27,945; total assessed value of personal property, $279,695; total net taxable value of all property, $1,445,490; tax rate, 1918, $1.35.

York—Total assessed value of real estate and improvements, $573,-540; mortgage exemptions, $37,645; total assessed value of personal property, $191,495; total net taxable value of all property, $967,415; rate, 1918, $1.75.

Governmental Machinery

Noble is represented in the national government by two Indiana senators chosen by popular vote, and by a representative elected by popular vote from the Twelfth Congressional District, comprising Noble, Whitley, Allen, LaGrange, Steuben and DeKalb counties.

In the state government Noble County is represented by the right of suffrage in the election of all state officials and particularly by a joint

senator to the State Legislature to serve four years, representing La-Grange and Noble counties, and by a representative to the General Assembly from Noble County, elected by popular vote, to serve for a term of two years.

The judge of the Noble Circuit Court is elected for a term of six years, and presides over Noble and Whitley counties.

The prosecuting attorney is elected by popular vote and serves in Noble and Whitley counties, his duty being to prosecute cases in the interest of the State of Indiana. His salary is paid by the state.

The auditor is elected by popular vote for a term of four years. His duty is to audit the books of the township trustees and school boards, record real estate transfers, compute taxes, make assessors' books and road books for township trustees, to clerk Commissioners' Court, the County Council and the County Board of Finance, and by custom in Noble County is custodian of the courthouse. He is also custodian of the school fund, and is the mediator of the county in the balloting of the County Council.

The clerk of the court is elected by popular vote to serve for a term of four years. In addition to his regular salary he is paid $5 each term for making the court docket, and 10 per cent on the amount taken in on hunting licenses, also $2 per diem for each day court is in session. His duties are to act as clerk of the court. He is custodian of the court records, will, probate, marriage, and hunting license record, and records of bonds. The petitions for general elections are filed with the clerk and he is the custodian of blank ballots, and is a member of the Canvassing and Tabulating Board in canvassing the final vote. He issues license to practice medicine, for trained nursing and dentistry. It is also his duty to approve bonds, tax, collect and disburse all court fees; collect all fines and forfeitures, issue letters of guardianship, administratorship and executorship; issue warrants for arrests and subpoenas, and perform a number of other minor duties.

The recorder is elected by popular vote to take his office on the second New Years Day after election. His duties are to record and keep records of deeds, mortgages, liens, licenses, plats, etc. In addition to his regular salary he receives 30 per cent of the excess of the amount of fees taken in by him over and above his salary.

The treasurer is elected by popular vote to take his office on the second New Years Day after election. His duties are to collect taxes, act as custodian of the county funds, and keep the financial books of the county. In addition to his regular salary, he receives 6 per cent for collecting delinquent taxes, and may be paid an additional sum of $300 for collecting taxes outside the county seat.

The sheriff is elected by popular vote for a term of two years and takes office on the second New Years Day after election. He is expected to attend Circuit and Commissioners' Court, for which he receives pay in addition to his salary, and is given an allowance for boarding prisoners and fees for serving foreign subpoenas.

The surveyor is elected by popular vote for a term of two years to take office on the first day of January after election. His duties are to keep field notes and record of field notes in land and lot surveys, and to keep record of bridge plans and ditch specifications. He is superintendent of highway bridges and free gravel roads, and is drainage commissioner ex-officio.

The county assessor is elected by popular vote for a term of four years, to take office on the first day of January following election. His duties are to ascertain sequestered property for taxation. He is chairman of the county board of review, and superintendent of township assessors.

The superintendent of public schools is elected by the township trustees to serve a term of four years. He is head of the schools of the county, exclusive of the city schools, and grants teachers' licenses, conducts teachers' institutes, inspects schools, and issues diplomas and certificates.

The Board of County Commissioners is composed of three members. One is elected from the First or Northern District, comprising the townships of Perry, Elkhart, Orange and Wayne for a term of three years, to take office on the second New Years Day after election; one is elected from the Second or Middle District, to take office on the second New Years Day after election; and one from the Third or Southern District, to take office on the first day of January following election. The commissioners are in session on the first Monday and Tuesday of each month, and on special or adjourned sessions. They receive and allow bills against the county, award contracts, appoint road and ditch viewers, and land appraisers for school loans. They also make a number of other appointments, i. e., the secretary of the board of health, county attorney, attorney for the poor, etc. Formerly they granted liquor licenses.

The county attorney is appointed by the Board of Commissioners for one year, as also is the attorney for the poor.

The coroner is elected by popular vote for a term of two years.

The County Council is composed of seven members, three elected by districts and four at large. They make all appropriations for county expenses, and meet in session in September.

The drainage commissioner is appointed by the Board of Commissioners for a term of two years. His duties are to assist in the location of ditches and drains and in the assessment of land for drainage work.

The court reporter is appointed by the judge of the court.

The secretary of the County Board of Health is appointed by the Board of County Commissioners for a term of four years. His duties are to quaratine contagious diseases, to disinfect buildings and inspect public buildings. He receives fees and mileage for work done.

The truant and probation officer is appointed by the Board of County Commissioners for a term of two years.

School loans are made from the three school funds, Common, Congressional and Permanent Endowment. The Common school fund is made up from fines and forfeitures, and the lease of the Northport Feeder Dam at Rome City, and also, before the prohibition law went into effect, from liquor licenses. The Congressional school fund was made from the sale of section 16 of each township, and is not increased in any way. The permanent endowment fund was the portion distributed from the state of a fund appropriated for the establishment of a university which was not established. This money is loaned on real estate, which must be appraised at twice the amount of the loan, giving a clear title and abstract and first mortgage for five years at 6 per cent interest. Just the interest of these funds is used for school purposes, and the county must pay the interest on the portion of these funds not loaned, and an effort is made to have all of the funds out all of the time.

The taxes are levied by the State Legislature, County Council, Township Advisory Board, and town trustees. They are due in two installments; the first installment on or before the first Monday in May for the year previous, and the second installment on or before the first Monday in November for the year previous. Taxes not paid before this date become delinquent and are subject to a penalty of 10 per cent.

The State Legislature levies tax for six funds, i. e., state revenue, benevolent institutions, state debt sinking fund, state educational institutions, common school fund, and vocational common school fund. The

County Council makes one levy only. This money is used for the county expenses. The levy made by the township advisory boards and town trustees vary in each township and town.

The special school fund of the township is used for special school expense, such as paying for new school buildings, hauling pupils to and from schools, school supplies, etc. The road fund of the township is used for the repair and maintenance of roads. The additional road fund is for additional road expenses. The poor fund of the county is paid into the county, and the township trustees receive from the county the amount expended each year in giving aid to the poor. The cemetery fund is for the upkeep of cemeteries. The towns and cities funds are used for what they indicate, i. e., corporation, school, water, electric light, mortgage, waterworks extension and library.

The treasurer publishes at the end of each year the rate of taxation for that year, consequently the taxes to be paid the next year, and by knowing the amount of assessment an individual may compute his own tax and know where all is used. The state and county tax are generally uniform one year with another, but local conditions in townships and towns make a variance.

The present county clerk is John Miles Kitt; recorder, Forest E. Field; auditor, H. Clinton Erwin; treasurer, Roy K. Riddle; sheriff, Albert D. Sawyer; surveyor, Will T. Knox; assessor, Jacob A. McLaughlin; county agent, B. V. Widney; superintendent of schools, Guy R. Hall.

CHAPTER LVIII

THE COURTS

The Circuit Court has been the court of general, civil and criminal jurisdiction since the organization of the state, though in early days probate business was administered by a special court, known here as the Probate Court of Noble County. The earliest county business, outside the Circuit and Probate courts, was transacted by a board of justices, two being selected from each township.

Though the Probate Court exercised jurisdiction over the important business relating to the probate of wills and testaments, guardianship, and, in some cases, the sale and conveyance of the real estate of wards, it was not necessary for a candidate for the office of probate judge to be a regular member of the bar. He was obliged, however, to pass an examination, and obtain a certificate from some one of the judges of the Supreme Court, or some president judge of circuit, showing that he was properly qualified to discharge the duties of the office. Hence, some knowledge of law, together with a clear logical mind, and an unimpeachable character for honesty, were the chief qualifications demanded for the position. The probate judges were elected by the voters of the county, their term of office being seven years. The first probate judge of Noble County was Hon. Henry R. Burnham, who was elected in the spring of 1836, and served for fifteen years. His successors were Horatio M. Slack and Harrison Wood.

In 1852 the Legislature established the Court of Common Pleas, to which was transferred all probate business, and the Probate Court ceased to exist. The Court of Common Pleas was in turn abolished in 1873, and its jurisdiction transferred to the Circuit Court. The judges who served on its bench during the twenty-one years of its existence in Noble County, were, in succession, Stephen Wildman, James C. Bodley, Sanford J. Stoughton and William M. Clapp.

Owing to the scattered settlements and small population of early days, a number of counties were included in a circuit and the circuit judge, accompanied by the lawyers, used to travel from one county to another, administering justice in each by turn.

Previous to the adoption of the State Constitution of 1852, it was the custom to elect two associate judges in each county, who took their places on the bench with the "president," or itinerant judge of the circuit, but their presence, though sometimes of assistance to the president judge, was not absolutely necessary, except in his absence, as he could still hold court if either, or both, failed to appear. On the other hand, in the absence of the president judge, the two associate judges could hold the court, except in capital cases and cases in chancery. In 1852 the office of associate judge was abolished.

In time, with the increase of population, more business devolved upon the courts, and resulted in the creation of more circuits, with a fewer number of counties in each. By the legislative act of 1873, Noble County became a part of the Thirty-fifth Judicial Circuit, which also included DeKalb and Steuben counties. In 1889 it was detached, and, with Whit-

ley County, was organized as the Thirty-third Judicial Circuit, of which it still remains a part.

After the organization of the county in 1836, Hon. Samuel C. Sample, of South Bend, was sent to organize the Circuit Court here, and start the machinery of justice. This was accomplished in September, and a grand jury empaneled, who met at the house of Adam Engle, in Sparta Township, and transacted some business. Two bills of indictment were returned: one against Hugh Allison, for assault and battery, and one against two persons whose names have not been preserved, for the

COURTHOUSE, ALBION

larceny of some hogs. On Allison being tried and found not guilty, he treated the court, judge and attorneys. The other case was not tried until nearly a year afterwards, when the defendants escaped, owing to the eloquence of their attorney, David H. Colerick, who was an expert in the art of working on the feelings of a jury, having a fount of tears ready at command whenever he thought the situation required it.

Judge Sample presided over but one court in Noble County, the associate judges on that occasion being James Latta and Elisha Blackman. The other associate judges of early days were Jacob Stade, Thomas H. Wilson, Edwin Randall and David S. Simons. Charles W. Ewing, E. A. McMahon and John W. Wright were president judges of the Circuit Court prior to 1852. Those who served subsequently and until Noble County was united with Whitley, were: E. R. Wilson, of Bluffton; James Borden, of Fort Wayne; Reuben J. Dawson, then living at Spencerville; Robert Lowery, then of Goshen, but later of Fort Wayne, where he was judge of the Allen Superior Court, and was later repre-

sentative in Congress; Hiram S. Tousley, of Albion, an upright and able judge, who occupied the bench both before and after his service as a soldier in the Civil war; James I. Best, of Waterloo, an excellent judge and able trial lawyer, who resigned his seat on the bench to return to his practice at the bar; Joseph A. Woodhull, of Angola, who was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by Judge Best's resignation, and who served acceptably; Hiram S. Tousley, who was elected for the second time, and who died while in office; Charles A. McClellan, of Waterloo, who presided for one year; R. Wes McBride, now of Indianapolis, who served six years, from 1882 to 1888; and Stephen A. Powers, of Angola, who served as judge for a few months. About that time, Judge Walter Olds, who was judge of the circuit comprising Whitley and Kosciusko counties, resigned office, and Joseph W. Adair, of Columbia City, Whitley County, was appointed by the governor to the vacant bench. Soon after his appointment, in 1889, Noble County was united with Whitley as the Thirty-third Judicial Circuit, and Judge Adair served on the bench of that circuit until November 18, 1908. He was then succeeded by Hon. Luke H. Wrigley, of Albion, who has since remained judge of the circuit, and whose character and ability are too well known to require eulogy in this article.

With respect to some of the judges mentioned above, the following additional facts may be of interest:

Charles W. Ewing, the first judge of this circuit, was a man of thorough education and a brilliant lawyer. From what cause is not known, he terminated his life and career by his own hand, at a comparatively early age.

Judge Chase served one or two terms but was not well known in the county.

John W. Wright, or, as he was familiarly called, "Jack," served several years and was considered a good judge. He was of a social and affable disposition, but always maintained the dignity of his profession and never suffered undue familiarity in court. That he could be as much of a boy as any is proved by the following incident: At a session of the court a blackleg bought a horse of Charles Murray and paid for it in counterfeit coin. The news spread and a squad was organized for pursuit. The judge adjourned court, mounted his Indian pony and joined in the chase, which lasted all night. The Elkhart River was forded several times, there being no bridges, and "Jack" was with the foremost. The counterfeiter was captured, his case given to the grand jury, and the judge was ready to try the case. On another occasion, when an obstreperous drunkard was disturbing the court, the judge ordered the sheriff to take the man to jail. "There is no jail," said the sheriff. "Then," said the judge, "take him so far away that he will not disturb the court and tie him to a tree."

Judge Borden, who presided here for several years, gave general satisfaction. He was a resident of Fort Wayne and a politician who had made a thorough study of the principles upon which our institutions are founded.

Judge James L. Worden was one of the early resident attorneys of Noble County and was well known to most of its citizens. He was elevated to the bench of the Supreme Court, and was regarded as a high authority on common law.

Judge E. R. Wilson, of Bluffton, was impulsive and quick to form his conclusions, but his decisions generally stood the test of the Supreme Court. He subsequently became a resident of Madison, Indiana. Judge Lowery, who commenced the practice of law at Goshen, at an early day, advanced in his profession until he was recognized as one of the best attorneys in the state. He became judge of the Superior Court.

The first legal business in Noble County was transacted by attorneys from LaGrange, Allen and Elkhart counties. Daniel E. Palmer was the practicing attorney who located in the county, and he subsequently removed to Angola. Among those who practiced during the early period and subsequent to 1842 were: ex-Governor Samuel Bigger, Judges John Morris and Robert Lowery, of Fort Wayne; Hon. W. A. Woods, of Goshen, who later became one of the judges of the Supreme Court; Hon. James I. Best, of DeKalb County; Hon. John B. Niles, at one time of LaPorte; Hon. John I. Baker, once member of Congress from this district; Capt. J. A. S. Mitchell, and others. In the early '80s there were: Fielding Prickett, Henry G. Zimmerman, Thomas M. Eells, James M. Denny, James S. Campbell, L. W. Welker, Thomas B. Felkner, Frank Prickett, John C. Swett, Luke Wrigley and Nelson Prentiss, all of Albion; G. W. Best, D. C. Van Camp, Daniel W. Green, Frank P. Bothwell and Harry Reynolds, of Ligonier; and A. A. Chapin, Robert P. Barr, Lucius E. Goodwin, Vincent C. Mains and Thomas L. Graves, of Kendallville.

No state law has yet been passed in Indiana requiring examination and formal admission to the bar to those desiring to practice in the courts, though several attempts have been made in the direction of such legislation. At present any citizen of voting age has the right to practice, whatever his qualifications may be. The only restraint on incompetence lies in the operation of that law known to science as "the survival of the fittest," which applies to the moral as well as to the material world. The lawyers now in regular practice in Noble County, who are regarded as well qualified members of their profession are as follows: Albion—Otto E. Grant, George L. Foote, Virgil Noble; Cromwell—W. Mortimer Cole; Ligonier—F. P. Bothwell, Chester Vanderford, William H. Wigton, Arthur F. Biggs; Kendallville—Fred L. Bodenhafer, Vermont Finley, Clarence Finley, Theodore A. Redmond, Rex S. Emerick, Glenn Thrapp.

CHAPTER LIX

HIGHWAYS AND RAILROADS

The first traveled highways which extended across Noble County were the Fort Wayne and Goshen road and the Fort Wayne and Lima road. Both ran northwest and southeast; the Goshen road through the west side of the county, and the Lima road through the eastern portion. Each had been surveyed prior to the organization of the county in 1836, pursuant to special acts of the State Legislature; and in 1832 or 1833 they were already quite well traveled, there being quite a large settlement at Lima, LaGrange County, though few, if any settlers had located along the road in Noble County. On the Goshen road there was one settlement a few miles southeast of Wolf Lake. Both roads, however, at that early date, were mere winding paths through the woods, twisting around on the higher lands, and abounding in mud-holes so deep that the early settlers used to say they went through to China. Some of the early settlers along the roads used to keep a team of oxen or horses, together with some stout rails, ready to extricate the unfortunates whose wagons or conveyances became stuck in these mud-holes, for which service they charged from 25 cents to a dollar. The rude log bridges which spanned the narrow streams and rivulets were usually swept away with every freshet, and the long stretches of swampy road were corduroyed with rails, logs and brush. It was the custom, when a new road was petitioned for, to appoint competent "viewers", who were to traverse the route and report upon the practicability of opening the road. If the report was favorable, the state authorities ordered the clearing and working of the road so as to make it passable for all sorts of teams. The Lima road, although surveyed about the year 1833, was not opened throughout its entire length until about 1837; while the Goshen road is said to have been opened about the time the county was organized, in 1836.

Probably the third road in the county was the one branching from the Goshen road north of Cromwell, and running north through what is now Ligonier to the state line, in the direction of White Pigeon. This was ordered surveyed not far from 1838, or perhaps earlier, and came into existence largely through the influence of citizens living on "Perry's Prairie," who had petitioned the Legislature for the road.

Transportation

The farm products along the Mongoquinon (or Lima) road, for sixty miles north of Fort Wayne, all went there for a market, the outlet being the Wabash & Erie Canal. Owing to the general bad condition of wagon roads through the wilderness, the Fort Wayne merchants and enterprising men along this road conceived the idea of building a plank road. Stock in the corporation was payable in almost any kind of salable merchandise, as money was scarce, and William Mitchell, of Kendallville was selected to superintend the business of exchange. The plank road was built from Fort Wayne to Kendallville, and then straight north

through Milford, in LaGrange County, to Union Mills, then west to Ontario. This road was a wonderful benefit and opened up the country. While it was being constructed from the south up to Kendallville, the people along the Mongoquinon road were asked to contribute toward the construction on that line, but they thought the road had to go that way, and far-seeing men on the line through South Milford and to Union Mills, in LaGrange County, held out inducements, and the planks were laid on that line, which opened a more direct road to Kendallville from the north as well. Bowen's Tavern, now Lisbon, got to be a prosperous place, and the early survey of the Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana was made through Lisbon, but, partly because of the high elevation, the Elkhart Valley route was finally adopted, which brought the line through Kendallville.

In 1843 the State road, extending from Columbia City to Augusta was ordered surveyed, and John Hively and Joe Bristol were appointed special road commissioners to establish this highway. They employed Thomas Washburn as surveyor. The road was eighteen miles long, ten miles of its length being in Noble County.

The same year another road was ordered to be constructed from Columbia City to a stake in the Goshen road, on the line between townships 34 and 35 north, of range 8 east, the whole road being twenty-one miles long. A state road "from the forks of the roads near Isaac Tibbott's in Noble County to the county seat in LaGrange County" was surveyed in June, 1842; and in the following year a state road was constructed from Kendallville to Perry's Prairie.

Previous to about the year 1844, all roads which touched more than one county were built at the expense of the state; but at that time this procedure was altered, and the counties were required to construct their own roads, being authorized, under stipulated conditions, to levy the necessary tax for that purpose. Immediately after this the commissioners entered upon an active and much needed system of constructing public highways, and the citizens were quite heavily taxed to secure the necessary funds. From that time until the present scores of roads have come into existence.

Early Mail Routes

There were well established mail routes along the Lima road and the Goshen road several years before the county was organized, the mail being carried on horseback. John Hall, however, one of the early carriers on the Goshen road, rode an ox. About 1844 a route was established from Wolf Lake, on the Goshen road, via Port Mitchell and Albion, to Lisbon on the Lima road. Another early mail route is said to have extended from Good Hope, on the Goshen road, to either Rome City or Lima, passing through Rochester and Springfield. Several other routes were established for the convenience of localities, but not by the Government. The Lake Shore Railroad did away with many of the old routes, and new ones were established from stations on this road to the various towns in the southern part of the county. Finally the presence of other railroads rendered these routes unnecessary, and they were abolished.

Canal Projects

At the session of the General Assembly for 1836-37, a bill was passed called "The Internal Improvement Bill." It provided for the construction of various canals, including one from Fort Wayne to Michigan

[illegible] a navigable feeder from Northport, where a dam was to be erected to form a reservoir. Another reservoir was to be constructed in Green Township, to feed the canal at the Summit in that township, which divides the waters flowing north into the Elkhart River from those flowing south into the Tippecanoe. It was on the latter plan that the largest amount of work was done, but considerable was also done at Northport, near which settlement the feeder dam was erected, and some of the canal excavated. But after expending some $200,000, the state found that she had undertaken too much, and the work was abandoned, the amount expended becoming a total loss. The dam at Northport broke three times: first in 1839, before the completion of the work, and secondly in 1844, three persons being drowned. The state sold the dam and donated the water power to Noble County for the benefit of the common schools, making the board of commissioners the custodians of the property. The affairs of the canal were closed up in 1846. The [illegible] leased the water power for a term of ninety-nine years, at an annual rental of thirty dollars. A grist-mill, a saw-mill, and quite an extensive woolen factory were erected and operated by the water-power created by the dam, the last mentioned of which was subsequently destroyed by fire. The third break in the dam occurred in 1855. The Middle Fork Reservoir of the Northport Feeder Dam (Rome City Reservoir), now known as Sylvan Lake, is an artificial body of water. The west embankment was constructed between a series of bluffs and intervening lowlands built to the height of twenty-eight feet. The backwater of the Elkhart River, with the adjacent small lakes eastward, had a depth of some fifteen feet over the marshlands, or twenty feet over the original stream levels, with 30 to 40 feet of water now in the areas of the former small lakes. The dam was constructed to overflow gates and waste weirs. For nearly thirty years Sylvan Lake was the turning point of the famous Inland Park Assembly, an association modeled on the Chautauqua plan, which yearly drew thousands of visitors to the vicinity, and made Rome City a lively and busy place during the season.

Railroads

The Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railway, the main line of which, between Chicago and Buffalo, runs east and west through the upper part of Noble County and which is now a part of the New York Central system, was formed in 1869 by the consolidation of four railroads—the Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana, the Cleveland & Toledo, the Buffalo & Erie, and the Cleveland, Painesville & Ashtabula. Each of these roads was composed formerly of two others. The Michigan Southern was projected through the north part of the state in 1832, and was completed west from New Buffalo to Chicago in 1852, its chief promoters being Messrs.

The Northern Indiana was first projected by John E. Chapman, of Warsaw, Indiana, a member of the State Legislature, who in 1835 introduced a bill for the incorporation of the "Atlantic and Pacific Railroad."

Owing to the ridicule which this ambitious title excited he changed it to that of the "Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad." Work was begun on it in 1835, but the financial crash of 1837 caused it to be suspended, and it was ten years before it was resumed. It was then built to Litchfields under the name of the Northern Railroad. The consolidation with the Michigan Southern took place in 1855, and the road was completed through Noble County early in 1857. It was not at first a profitable venture, but in the latter '70s, after coming under the control of the Vanderbilts, it was paying its stockholders dividends.

Several lines were surveyed for the road, and it was due largely to the enterprise and remarkable activity of several capitalists of Kendallville, in particular Samuel Minot and Mr. Mitchell, who advanced funds and invested their own capital, that it was finally constructed through the village. The citizens of the village in general contributed but little toward its construction.

The Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad Company, whose line passes in a general northerly and southerly direction through the eastern part of the county, was largely indebted for its inception to Joseph Lomax, of Marion, Grant County, who was very successful in securing stock subscriptions from the people living along the proposed line. The company was incoroporated and organized by articles of association, January 18, 1854, with power to construct, maintain and operate a railroad from Hartford, Blackford County, Indiana, to a point on the line of the state in the direction of Grand Rapids, Michigan. Its corporate title was assumed in June, 1857, after various articles of consolidation and incorporation with other roads, at which time it had a declared capital of $2,800,000, including large tracts of valuable timber land grants in Northern Michigan. Their retention by the company was made contingent, however, upon the completion of the road by a certain time. But owing to the small amount of paid-up capital, it was found impossible to effect this, and an extension of time was asked for and obtained. The work, which had languished, was then resumed under several contracts. But difficulties due to lack of sufficient money, were still encountered, and resulted in a new executive administration under the old organization. The citizens along the road in Noble and LaGrange counties subscribed about $200,000 in aid of the work, but as the most of it was payable conditionally, the money was unavailable until the conditions had been complied with. After some effort, another extension of time, until January 1, 1868, was obtained. The Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad responded to a request for aid by conditionally endorsing certain stipulations on 1,500 one thousand dollar bonds, of the issue of January, 1860. But all these expedients proved but temporarily helpful, and it was not until April, 1869, that matters were placed at last upon a firm basis by the road coming under control of a number of responsible persons, living in New York, Philadelphia and Pittsburg, and known as the Continental Improvement Company, with a declared capital of $2,000,000. A new management was effected, with Joseph K. Edgerton, of Fort Wayne, as president, the work was rapidly pushed forward, and in December, 1873, the road was finally completed and and turned over to the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad Company.

The story of the dispute between the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad Company and the city of Kendallville, may be told largely in the words of a former historian.

When the company was projecting its road through the county, citizens along the line were asked to take stock therein. Many did so in and around Kendallville, and finally the city government issued its bonds for $83,000 to the railroad company and received in return stock in the

company to the same amount. Some time afterward it became apparent, from the depreciation in the value of the stock, among other things, that large tracts of valuable timber land in Northern Michigan, in which every dollar's worth of stock had an interest, had been disposed of in such a manner as to deprive the stockholders of any interest therein. This led the city to refuse to pay its bonds at the par value of the stock, although it was not the design to repudiate the debt.

In making the original transaction with the railroad company, the Common Council of Kendallville had inserted a clause in their resolutions to the effect that "sufficient guaranty be given to said city by the president of said railroad company that all moneys arising from the sale of said bonds shall be expended upon that part of said road lying between the Allen County line, in the State of Indiana, and the city of Kendallville." At a meeting of the Council June 10, 1867, this clause was rescinded and repealed; and it was further ordained at this session that so much of the resolution as referred to subscribing and taking $83,000 stock in the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad, and to issuing city bonds in payment therefor "be and the same is hereby repealed." This was accomplished by a unanimous vote.

Immediately afterward the following resolution was offered:

"Be it resolved by the common council of the city of Kendallville, That whereas, the Grand Rapids and Indiana Railroad Company has prepared a proper certificate of capital stock in said company to the amount of 830 shares of $100 each, and by its president, Joseph K. Edgerton, has executed a written guarantee that the proceeds of the bonds ordered to be executed by said city by special ordinance adopted May 8, 1867, shall be applied in the construction of said railroad between Ft. Wayne and Kendallville, and not elsewhere, and the said company having consented to deliver to the said city the private obligations or subscriptions to the capital stock of said company made by the citizens of Kendallville during the year 1866; Now, therefore, the treasurer of said city is directed to receive from said Joseph K. Edgerton the certificates of stock as aforesaid and in payment therefor to deliver to said Edgerton the bonds executed by virtue of the special ordinance aforesaid, being eighty-three corporate bonds—coupon bonds of $1,000 each; and the said city treasurer is further directed, upon application to deliver said private obligations to the several citizens of the city who executed the same and who now reside in said city."

This resolution was voted upon and unanimously passed at the next session of the Council. Mr. Edgerton was appointed to cast the vote of the city at the annual meeting of the stockholders, to be held at Sturgis, Michigan, in July, 1867. He was also instructed to vote for Robert Dykes as director of the company from Kendallville.

It was in July, 1869, that the citizens of Kendallville began to doubt the good faith of the company, and to threaten the company with the repudiation of the city bonds unless assurances were received that the stock subscribed would be properly expended, and that without unnecessary delay. Thus matters went on until it was learned that the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad Company had transferred its interest in the road to the Continental Improvement Company, and that the stock in the road held by the city of Kendallville was worthless, or nearly so, from the fact, previously mentioned, that the pine timber lands in Michigan, owned by the company, had been disposed of in a manner which ignored the stockholders' interest. Whereupon 114 citizens of Kendallville petitioned the City Council, asking that the Continental Improvement Company be required to furnish the city with $83,000 worth of stock, and threatening, in case of refusal, to repudiate their bonds.

Lawyers were also employed to ascertain the true condition of affairs, and to determine the extent of the legal liability of the city for the bonds given to the railroad company. Subsequently a petition bearing sixty-eight names was presented to the Council asking that an agent be appointed to see whether the bonds of the city in possession of the railroad company could be negotiated at some satisfactory rate; but at the next meeting another petition, with 142 names, was presented, requesting that action on the first petition be deferred until after the election of the city officers for the ensuing year.

As the result of proceedings at the next session, a conference between a committee of three citizens and Mr. Edgerton of the Grand Rapids road, and G. W. Cass, of the Continental Improvement Company, was held, and arrangements were made whereby the bonds were to be purchased by the city, and in lieu thereof, the stock held by the city was to be transferred to the holders of the bonds; but as this was not followed by the proper action on the part of the bondholders, it was resolved by the City Council that the treasurer be instructed to pay no more coupons on the bonds until further orders. This action brought from Mr. Cass the proposition to exchange $40,000 of the bonds of the city with the overdue coupons attached for $80,000 of the stock in the Grand Rapids Railroad, and also an agreement to discount twenty-five per cent on the remaining debt, if the same be paid in one and two years. After long debate this proposition was rejected, but instead the city agreed to exchange $20,000 and the stock in the city's possession for the $83,000 in bonds held by the Continental company, the $20,000 to be payable in three years in equal annual payments. This offer was rejected by Mr. Cass. A committee of three—Messrs. Ringle, Cain and Orviatt—was appointed to go to Sturgis, Michigan, but could secure no better terms. Subsequently, however, the Council, by a vote of three to two, accepted Mr. Cass's proposal, notwithstanding a strong and almost unanimously opposition expressed at a mass meeting of the citizens held August 2, 1870. Later, in response to a petition, signed by 238 qualified voters of the city, the resolution of the Council was rescinded. The payment of coupons on the bonds was refused, and the railroad president was confronted by a resolution from the Council supporting the treasurer in his refusal to pay the overdue interest. Suit was finally begun in the United States Circuit Court at Indianapolis for the collection of overdue interest on the city bonds, but while this was pending further efforts were made to adjust the trouble. The city received a proposition from certain attorneys of Fort Wayne to the effect that if $15,000 would be guaranteed them, they would clear the city of its bonded indebtedness. This proposition was accepted and suit begun.

At last in January, 1874, the following contract was entered into between the city and Mr. Cass, representing the Continental Improvement Company:

"The said city shall assign and deliver to the said Continental Improvement Company the certificates for 830 shares of the stock in the Grand Rapids and Indiana Railroad Company now held by said city. Second, the said city shall pay the said Continental Improvement Company $25,000 in ten equal annual payments, with interest payable annually on the whole; the first payment to be made October 1, 1874, and the remaining payments on the 1st of October annually, thereafter, until all shall be paid, and the interest shall be computed on the $25,000 from the first day of October, 1874. Third, the cause now pending against said company in the Allen circuit court to be withdrawn, and all suits against said company in which said city is interested, either directly or indirectly, to be dismissed immediately by said city. Fourth, the install-

ments ($2,500) and interest as above stated, as it becomes due, and at the same time surrenders to said city ten thousand dollars of said bonds or coupons now held by said company, and when said city shall have performed all the other stipulations herein agreed to be performed by said city, then the Continental Improvement Company will, without further payment, deliver to the said city the bonds of the Continental Improvement Company."

Thus after a long struggle and prolonged litigation, the railroad was established and the city government secured from serious loss. Under good management the railroad has added materially to the prosperity of Kendallville, as it has to many other cities and towns along its line.

The Vandalia Railroad, of the Pennsylvania System, which crosses the southeast corner of Swan Township, having a station at La Otto, was formerly the Detroit, Eel River & Illinois, the survey for which was made in 1853. It started at Logansport, Indiana, and extended northeast, intersecting the Air Line Division of the Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana at what is now Butler, DeKalb County. In 1854 work was suspended on it, and was not resumed until 1875, when it was completed. It later became the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific, and finally the Vandalia. It has about 3.8 miles of track in Noble County.

The survey for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad was made in 1871, and early in the following year the townships of Allen, Jefferson, Albion, York and Sparta were called to vote a tax to aid the road. Allen refused such aid, though she would undoubtedly receive greater benefit than any of the others. There was no opposition in Albion, and but little in the other townships aside from Allen, the vote being strongly favorable in each case. The total tax voted was $13,049.50. The road furnished more direct transportation to the eastern market of Baltimore than any other, and hence the grain buyers at its various stations were able to give the farmers a higher price for their grain, by which the latter benefitted. The road was constructed with much difficulty owing to the swampy nature of much of the ground along the right of way, but the difficulties were finally overcome, and trains began running in 1874, a division point being established at Garrett in DeKalb County. A station was established at Kimmell, which has since developed into a small but lively village.

Electric Road

The Toledo & Chicago Interurban Railway Company began the construction of a line into Noble County in 1906, and commenced operating it in the fall of 1907. In April, 1913, the interests of the road were taken over by the Fort Wayne & Northwestern Railway Company. The Kendallville & Waterloo branch of this road enters the county in the southeastern part of Allen Township, and runs west and northwest through Avilla and Lisbon to Kendallville.

CHAPTER LX

THE PRESS

The newspaper of today is the history of tomorrow. Editors seldom think they write history. Your copy of the local paper may be used to wrap the family laundry, cover the pantry shelf, or be placed under the carpet. In a month from the time a newspaper is issued, it would be difficult to locate a single copy, but in the newspaper office itself it has been preserved and placed on file. These files become an asset of the office, and increase in value as the papers become yellow with age. Here in the musty volumes is found the history of your town, your county, your state. The history of this county could not be written were it not for the records of newspaper files. The State Historical Society recognizes the value of newspaper history and a complete file of every newspaper in the state is kept by the society. Inaccurate history, do you say? Perhaps so, and yet the most accurate it is possible to get, and infinitely more nearly accurate than almost any other historical source. The editor of a newspaper not only means to get correct information, but uses the source method for every important article he prints. Each day, if he edits a daily, each week, if a weekly, his effort stands before the bar of public criticism. His critics are those intimately concerned in the articles published. They do not trust to memory, hearsay, legend or tradition. They are eye or ear witnesses or star actors in the passing drama. With them the newspaper must pass muster. If facts are not stated correctly, they are corrected. What other history could stand this crucial test? The newspaper that is not substantially accurate cannot and does not live. Time gives authenticity. Criticism is forgotten, minor inaccuracies overlooked, and the newspaper record stands as the accepted history of an event. A newspaper is not mere gossip. It is a record of passing events. Reports of buildings, new industries, biographies, social events, religious movements, births, deaths, politics, honors that come to people, crimes which blacken our record, onward and backward moves in progress, disasters, amusements, accidents, epidemics—all make up the newspaper history of a community. It is the mirror of life as it is daily lived here and now.

The newspaper is everywhere recognized as the adjunct of civilization. The new town, however far removed from the marts of trade, clamors for a newspaper; never satisfied until it gets one, and never satisfied after it has one. The newspaper is the nucleus of criticism for the entire community. Everyone knows how it should be run better than the editor. Its policies and its literature are criticised, and yet people want it and at heart are loyal to it, for they recognize its value. They read it and want it to push along movements they are interested in. A religious revival, county fair, market day, civic improvement measures, new policies or politicians—all need the newspaper to give them an impetus. The press must arouse the people. Through no other avenue can so many be reached. A mass-meeting can touch but a mere handful compared with the numbers reached in every issue of a newspaper.

The first newspaper established in Noble County was the Noble County Star, in the spring of 1849, by William H. Austin. Mr. Austin began

the enterprise at Kendallville, but he had hardly made a start there when he changed his mind as to location and removed to Albion, where he secured a small room in the courthouse, with a small hand-press and a quantity of second-hand material. The paper was neutral in politics, and the subscription price was $1.50 per year, at which rate a circulation of about 300 was soon secured. Mr. Austin, who played the fiddle well, was in great demand as the chief musician at dances, both far and near, and, as his musical engagements took up much of his time, he left the actual management of the paper to a young printer named William Norton, who acted as foreman and editor. Mr. Norton, who had real literary talent, also wrote for the paper original sketches, stories and poems, which helped greatly to brighten its pages and elevate its tone. This management and proprietorship lasted but a short time however, as in the winter of 1849-50 Mr. Austin sold the Star to Samuel E. Alvord, a law student from Pennsylvania, who, being threatened with consumption, had come to Noble County in the fall of the year on a health-seeking visit, and not intending to remain. The beautiful scenery and genial climate—for it was an ideal fall—caused him to change his mind, and he resolved to remain. He spent the winter teaching school in a log house in the woods, and made some agreeable acquaintances at Northport and Albion. At the latter place he met Mr. Austin, who told him he would like to sell the paper. Mr. Alvord had no money, but an arrangement was effected whereby he took over the property, giving Mr. Austin a note and mortgage on the plant. Mr. Austin was to continue the Star until certain legal "ads," then running were published to the full time. This he did, and then, the first week in March, 1850, locked up the office, left the key with Recorder H. H. Hitchcock, and departed. In the meanwhile Mr. Alvord, though busy with his school, had formed a partnership with Homer King, a commission merchant of Fort Wayne, and a brother-in-law of J. C. Alvord, Samuel E. Alvord's uncle. Mr. Norton and the rest of the Star's force, having also left, the new proprietor found himself without experienced help, though Mr. King had gone to Fort Wayne to try to engage a printer. The Star, however, had made its last appearance, for after Mr. Alvord and his partner, Mr. King, had secured a practical printer and foreman in the person of James B. Scott, of Fort Wayne, they moved the press and materials from the court house to a vacant building on the northeast corner of York and Jefferson streets, and on June 6, 1850, began the publication of a democratic sheet called the Albion Observer. The Observer, the subscription price of which was $1.50 per annum, was a "Free-Soil" paper, in harmony with the platform of the Indiana Democracy, adopted in 1848. It was continued by Alvord and King until the winter of 1851-52, when Mr. King retired and joined the rush of gold-seekers to California. Mr. Alvord continued it alone until December, 1852, when, finding it unprofitable, he gave it up. Its greatest circulation was about four hundred. James B. Scott, the foreman during the first few months, went to Delphi, Carroll County, where he established a successful paper, of which he was for many years the publisher and editor. Two apprentices graduated in the office—Charles B. Alvord and Hiram Walters, both of whom became excellent printers.

On the discontinuance of the Observer, Mr. Alvord began the publication of a small local paper called the Noble County Expositor, which was devoted exclusively to the financial and official affairs of the county. It was continued for about three months, being last issued in March, 1853.

The next paper published in Albion was the Palladium, a democratic sheet, established by John W. Bryant in the summer of 1854, more than a year after the demise of the Expositor. Mr. Bryant brought with him from Warsaw an old-fashioned Franklin press and some old printing material. Soon after he took as partner Theodore F. Tidball, and mat-

ters went on more or less smoothly until the spring of 1855, when the press and types were seized under a writ of replevin or attachment from Kosciusko County. Deprived of his press, Mr. Bryant, with his compositors, went to Columbia City, Whitley County, where, by "doubling teams," the Palladium and the democratic paper of Whitley County were both issued weekly from the latter's press. The Palladium was brought to Albion in a buggy every week and distributed. Samuel E. Alvord accompanied Bryant and gratuitously gave his services as editor during the Whitley County episode, which lasted until the autumn of 1855, Tidball in the meanwhile being engaged in organizing a stock company of democrats for the purchase of a new press and materials. This was accomplished, and in the fall of 1855 the paper was re-established in Albion under the name of the Noble County Palladium, and engaged with great activity and vim in the somewhat bitter partisan journalism of the time. It lived through the campaign of 1856, and stopped near the close of that year.

In February, 1857, Samuel E. Alvord again appeared in the role of a newspaper proprietor by commencing the publication of the Noble County Democrat. He had purchased the press and types of the defunct Palladium, and was therefore without embarrassment as to mechanical resources. He took his place at the editorial desk, and at first associated with himself, as publisher, G. I. Z. Rayhouser of Fort Wayne. Others succeeded to the foremanship and management, including W. T. Kimsey, George W. Roof and John W. Bryant, Mr. Roof being editor as well as publisher during the summer and fall of 1858. The paper completed two volumes and was then discontinued until September, 1859, when a new series, still under the name Noble County Democrat, was commenced by Edward L. Alvord, a printer from the New York Tribune office. That the new publisher was dubious as to future prospects is indicated by the fact that subscriptions were limited to four months, none being receipted for a longer period, and at the end of that time, or about Christmas, 1859, the "Democrat" gave its last gasp.

The next hardy spirit to brave the stormy seas of pioneer journalism in this part of the county was Joshua R. Randall, who, in the latter part of 1860 bought the press and material of the Noble County Democrat, and began the publication of the Albion Herald. He was associated at different times with a Mr. Starner and with W. W. Camp, an ex-Methodist preacher. Shortly after the beginning of the war he removed his office and paper to Ligonier.

The next Albion paper was the Advertiser, a small periodical, which was started early in 1866 by A. J. and William F. Kimmell, hardware dealers. In it was published a series of articles on the history of Noble County, by Nelson Prentiss, to whom subsequent historians are much indebted. Owing to the departure of W. F. Kimmell for Nebraska in the following year the paper was discontinued. Its press and types were purchased by C. O. Myers, who stowed them away in a corner of his office.

It was some years before another attempt was made to launch a newspaper in Albion, but when the attempt was made it proved a lasting success. The New Era owed its beginning to Samuel E. Alvord, who once more entered the newspaper business in 1872. In September he had purchased a small press and types for job printing purposes, but in response to the request of many citizens, began the publication of a small paper under the above-mentioned title. For three months it was issued as a quarto-medium sheet, then for a few weeks as a half-medium, and later as a six-column folio. Being largely patronized, in the fall of 1874 it was enlarged to eight columns, and a Fairhaven power press was added to the plant. It now had a subscription list of 1,200, and was published as an independent journal by Mr. Alvord until January, 1876. It was

then purchased by Jacob P. Prickett and Thomas A. Starr, who enlarged it to a nine-column folio, and published it under the firm name of Prickett & Starr, as an independent republican paper. On April 25, 1878, the partnership was dissolved, Mr. Prickett retaining control of the paper as editor and proprietor. On October 17, 1878, notwithstanding the overwhelming defeat of the republican party in the county, the New Era, which had been previously non-partisan, became an advovcate of republican principles. In the following January it was reduced in size to an eight-column folio, and continued as such until January 1, 1881, when it was enlarged to a six-column quarto. On September 23, 1895, J. E. Buchanan, of DeKalb County, purchased the New Era, and continued it until it was purchased, March 1, 1903, by E. L. Adair, who remains its editor and proprietor. It is an eight-column folio, published every Wednesday.

The present flourishing newspaper known as the Albion Democrat had its origin in the Kendallville Review, established in 1881 by William P. Fischer. After a brief existence there, it was moved in September, 1882, to Albion, and its name changed to the Albion Review. In February, 1883, James J. Lash took charge of it and re-christened it the Noble County Democrat. Early in the spring of 1887 it was purchased by S. E. Alvord, who moved it into the building at the northwest corner of public square. In 1893 Henry C. Pressler became proprietor, and in June, 1894, he sold the plant to O. H. Downey, who conducted the paper until January, 1897, when it was purchased by Pressler & McEwen. The latter gentleman, William H. McEwen, soon became sole proprietor, which he still remains, and after awhile moved the office to its present location, near the middle of the block north of the courthouse, and changed the name of the paper to the Albion Democrat. It is a well printed, seven-column folio, issued bi-weekly, and enjoys a good circulation.

It has thus been seen that Albion was the birthplace of journalism in Noble County. Political interests, however, united with youthful ambition, caused the establishment of newspapers in other towns of the county, some at an early date. In 1856 the republicans of Ligonier, being without an organ to voice their views during the presidential campaign of that year, sent a deputation to Sturgis, Michigan, for the purpose of inducing the proprietors of the Tribune of that place to move their office to Ligonier, guaranteeing a subscription list of 2,500, with liberal patronage in advertising and job work. The offer was accepted by Messrs. Woodward & Miller of the Tribune, and within two weeks the first issue of the Ligonier Republican made its appearance. Adrian B. Miller, of Ligonier, a brilliant and able writer, was its editor. The paper was published during the campaign of 1856, and then, about the first of the year, was sold to leading members of the republican party, J. R. Randall, assuming the editorial chair and business management. Early in 1857 Judson Palmiter, with Messrs. Arnold and Pierce, became the publishers and editors, under the company of about forty stockholders residing in various parts of the county, some in Albion and Kendallville. For a short time Oscar P. Hervey acted as editor. In the spring of 1860 Judson Palmiter purchased the office apparatus, except the press, and, moving to Kendallville, began the publication of the Noble County Journal.

Ligonier being thus deprived of a republican paper, in 1880 the republicans there and in the vicinity succeeded in inducing E. G. Thompson, of Michigan, to locate there, and on June 4th, that year the first number of the Leader was issued. From its inception it met with success, and now ranks among the best weekly papers in Noble County. It is a seven-column quarto of eight pages. Mr. Thompson is still the editor and proprietor, having successfully guided its fortunes for the last forty years.

Early in the summer of 1861, J. R. Randall, who had been editing the Noble County Herald at Albion, removed his office to Ligonier, still retaining the old name of the paper. Mr. Randall was an earnest, though prudent writer, careful whom he offended, but fearlessly upholding the republican cause. He published the paper about two years and a half, securing a circulation of about 500, the subscription price being $2.00. In the latter part of the year 1863 the office was sold to C. O. Myers and H. B. Stowe, the latter of whom acted as editor, and supporting the republican policies. In 1866 the office was sold to J. B. Stoll, of Pennsylvania, then on a visit in Avilla, who was induced by prominent democrats in the county to establish a thorough democratic newspaper. This resulted in the publication of the National Banner, which made its appearance May 3, 1866, with Mr. Stoll and Thomas J. Smith as proprietors. The latter soon sold his interest to Mr. Stoll, who became sole owner and editor. The patronage of the paper rapidly increased, a new building was erected to accommodate its increased growth, steam power was introduced, and one of the best equipped plants in the county developed. In 1879 the name of the paper was changed to the Ligonier Banner, and the paper was enlarged from an eight-column folio to a six-column quarto. In 1881 a half interest was purchased in the Banner by James A. McDonald, who assumed the chair of the local department. Mr. McDonald died about 1912, and the Banner was then purchased by a man from LaPorte, Indiana, who, after a few months sold out to Charles W. Cook, of Warsaw, Indiana, who conducted it until March, 1914. It was then bought by W. C. B. Harrison, who changed it from a weekly to a semi-weekly. In August, 1918, Mr. Harrison associated himself with M. A. Cotherman, under the name of the Banner Publishing Company, by whom the paper is now published. It is a seven-column folio and varies in the number of pages from four to six. Once a month an eight to ten page edition is issued, called the Merchants' Market Day Issue, on which occasions special advertising rates are offered to the merchants in town and largely taken advantage of. The Banner is ably conducted, and exerts a strong influence in county and state politics.

The first newspaper in Noble County, the Noble County Star, was started by William H. Austin at Kendallville in April, 1849. It was published in the second story of Samuel Minot's store on South Main Street. It was soon, however, removed to Albion, and its history there has been already given. Kendallville was then without a paper until the spring of 1859 or 1860, when Judson Palmiter, previously editor of the Ligonier Republican, went to Kendallville and established the Noble County Journal. The publishers were Platt & McGovern, and the subscription price was $1.50 per year. The political complexion of the Journal was strongly republican, and between it and the Standard, established several years later, and on the opposite side of the political fence, a fierce verbal warfare was carried on for years. Mr. Palmiter conducted the paper with abundant success until the latter part of 1868, when the office was bought by Brillhart & Kimball, and J. S. Cox took the editorial chair. This management lasted until January 1, 1870, at which time the Journal was purchased by Dr. N. Teal, who in August of the same year transferred the entire property to C. O. Myers, and the Journal was then consolidated with the Standard, under the name of the Kendallville Standard. After Mr. Myers had conducted it until 1882, it was bought by H. J. Long, who was the proprietor for two years. He sold it at the end of that time to Joseph Conlogue and Dr. Rerick, by whom it was published for three or four years. Then Dr. Rerick sold his interest to his son, J. B. Rerick, and the firm of Conlogue & Rerick continued to issue the paper under the same name. At the end of five years the firm established the Daily Sun, in connection with the Standard. Then J. B. Rerick sold his interest to W. S. Osborne and the new firm, under the name of Conlogue

& Company, conducted both papers—the Standard as a weekly—for fifteen years. Then Mr. Osborne sold his interest to Mr. Conlogue's son-in-law, F. E. Reeve, and the new firm continued for two or three years until the death of Mr. Conlogue, at which time the heirs, including Mr. Reeve, sold to George W. Baxter. The latter consolidated the Weekly Standard and Daily Sun with the Daily News and Weekly News, published by O. E. Michaelis, and Michaelis and Baxter became publishers of the Daily News and Weekly Standard, which papers are now flourishing. About five or six years ago a stock company was formed, in which C. O. Merica soon after obtained the controlling interest, and he, with his wife and two sons continued the business as a stock company. In the summer of 1918 Mr. Merica died, and since then his family and the stockholders have exercised control, with W. C. Bridenthal as manager.

On November 13, 1877, the first issue of the Weekly News appeared in Kendallville, the editor and proprietor being Dr. A. S. Parker, an old and respected citizen, who had located here in 1857. The paper had been started at Garrett, where Doctor Parker had purchased it two years before, and had continued its publication there until forced by financial pressure to make a removal. The first issue in Kendallville comprised 200 copies only, as but little effort had been made to secure subscribers, but the 200 copies went permanently into 200 homes. Its politics were democratic though not blindly partisan, and without assistance the editor and his family labored until the paper was placed on a solid financial basis.

The Bee Keepers' Guide, established in Kendallville in 1876, was a monthly publication devoted to bee culture, with A. G. Hill, editor and proprietor. Owing, it is said, to faulty management, it failed to make good its early promise, and came to an end a number of years ago.

At different times several other papers have originated in Kendallville but flourished only for a brief period. One of these was a small neutral paper, designed to circulate among the troops quartered there, for which reason it made a specialty of war news and incidents of camp life. It afforded an excellent advertising medium for those merchants who wished to attract the soldiers' custom. For about two years it enjoyed a circulation of nearly 500, and the office was then sold to C. O. Myers, by its proprietors, Barron & Stowe.

A small paper called the Daily Bulletin was issued in Kendallville by Hopkins & Platt, in the latter part of 1869; but after being issued for a few months, a change in management transformed the firm's name into Platt & Hopkins. The paper was rechristened the Independent, and was designed to be such in politics. With Thomas L. Graves as editor, it was continued for a few months, when the office was moved to Michigan. Its circulation was about three hundred.

Another short-lived paper was the Semi-Weekly Times, which the Roof Brothers began publishing about 1872. It was a small sheet, politically independent, and was designed as an advertising medium. Its existence covered a period of about six months.

About the time of the great temperance crusade in Kendallville, some twenty-eight or thirty years ago, a temperance magazine was issued monthly, for about six or eight months by Shafer & Lash, but when the enthusiasm arising from the campaign had evaporated, it died a natural death.

In Rome City a newspaper called the Review made its appearance in May, 1876, under the editorship of Doctor Thornton, who conducted it along republican lines. After a few months it was bought by J. R. Rheubottom, and in the same year was removed to Wolcottville.

Three years later, in 1879, Mr. Rheubottom established the Rome City Times, a "Greenback" paper, which became defunct in seven months.

In the same year, 1879, Rev. Lowman A. Warner started a religious paper, called the Herald of Gospel Freedom, devoted to the interests of the Church of God. It was finally removed to Indianapolis.

A republican paper called the Rome City Sentinel, was conducted during a part of the year 1880 by W. T. Grose, but only lived until after the October election of that year.

In Avilla the year 1886 witnessed the establishment of the News, an independent sheet of eight pages, with Harry I. Askew as editor and publisher. Mr. Askew subsequently sold the paper to F. W. Baker, who in June, 1904, sold it to Hooper & Yeiser, and it was published by that firm until the fall of 1915, when Mr. Hooper bought Mr. Yeiser's interest, and has since remained sole proprietor. The News is a good republican newspaper, issued weekly.

The Cromwell Advance was established August 1, 1912, by Forrest B. Robbins, who for eight years previous had been foreman on the Ligonier Leader, and had had 20 years experience in various offices over the country. The Advance was started as an experiment to prove that a practical printer and business man could make a paper pay in Cromwell, or any small town, while an inexperienced person would fail. In 1896 a paper called the "News" was established by Frank Carter, and after a hand to mouth existence of a few years, was sold and resold until it died in 1910. Mr. Robbins is publishing a seven-column, four-page paper, all home print, which is well filled with the actual news, and has a splendid advertising patronage. He has built up a circulation of about 700, and the Advance is spoken of as one of the best money-making newspapers in northern Indiana.

Journalism in Noble County, as elsewhere, has had its ups and downs, the failures being more numerous than the successes. The early printer's life was not a bed of roses; but now and then diverting incidents occurred, though even the fun was likely to be of a serio-comic nature. The late George W. Roof, who in 1858, managed and edited the Noble County Democrat, related the story of one such incident as follows: "A ridiculous and serious misunderstanding, which came near resulting tragically, occurred with a patron and friend of the "Democrat" at Rome. The gentleman was a tradesman there, while his wife was conducting a millinery business. The writer was standing on the threshold of the stairway leading up to the old Democrat office, in the old two-story building east of the courthouse. The gentleman was on his way home and hurriedly accosted me with 'I want you to advertise my wife,' and drove on. I was not aware that his wife was in business, and at once concluded that the twain had separated. When I reached the sanctum sanctorum, with pen in hand, the following copy was soon ground out: 'Whereas, my wife, ————, has left my bed and board without just cause or provocation, this is to notify all persons not to trust her on my account, as I will pay no debts of her contracting,' etc. The advertisement was printed as written, and soon circulated in Rome. The editor sat in his easy chair the next day, dreaming of henpecked husbands and wondering if marriage was really a failure, when the sound of heavy and hurried footsteps was heard on the stairway leading up to the office. The door was suddenly thrown open, and to my surprise there stood my friend, mad as a wet hornet. He approached me and in thunderous tones demanded an explanation. I stopped dreaming at once and tried to pull myself together, with but little success. The situation for a few minutes was quite alarming, but at last a compromise was effected by convincing him that it was all a misunderstanding. I have been connected with many ludicrous and serious affairs in the printing office, but none which I so much regretted as this one. This man and his wife were respected citizens and, as I learned, had always been agreeable partners in matrimony, and when

the notice was made public in their vicinity through the Democrat, the reader can surmise what must have been the result."

The editors and publishers of Noble County, from the time the first newspaper was issued, have in general been men of sincere and positive convictions. During the early period, when political lines were sharply drawn, they were mostly strong partisans, and their earnestness often betrayed them into acrimonious diatribes against their contemporaries of the opposite political faith, to an extent that would not be tolerated today. But time has softened these asperities. The old issues are dead, and though opinions may differ with respect to the new ones which confront us today, the local editor no longer dips his pen in gall and wormwood to write bitter personalities against his brother scribe in the same or neighboring town. The means by which the affairs of this nation may be best managed is still a subject for discussion, and affords scope for a wide divergence of opinion; but the true end should be the greatest happiness for the greatest number, and the only test and touchstone of opinion a pure and patriotic Americanism.

CHAPTER LXI

THE CHURCHES

The ministers in the western country in pioneer days were generally missionaries, who made it their business to follow the new roads, believing that their divine commission required them to go wherever sinners were to be found, even into the depths of the wild gloomy forest. They always traveled on horseback, with "saddle-bags" under them, which contained a few articles of wearing apparel, notes of sermons and a Bible. In most localities they were made welcome to free lodging and the best fare that was obtainable in a primitive community. In the winter they held their meetings in some large cabin, and also during bad weather in the summer, open air meetings being preferred in warm and pleasant weather. These customs prevailed until schoolhouses were erected, when they were afterward generally used. As hymn books were scarce the preacher read the hymns, two lines at a time, which were then sung, it being the duty of the "clerk" to start the tunes, as there were no choirs then. Few or none in the congregations were musically educated, but they sang "with spirit and understanding." Instrumental music was then not in vogue, though, it is said, some of the old settlers brought their fiddles with them, sometimes to the disgust of the ministers, by whom it was generally regarded as the devil's instrument. Indeed, for a long time there was ministerial opposition to the introduction of organs, but this prejudice finally died out. In one of the churches in this county a choir and organ had been introduced, and were observed by a visiting minister with an air of strong disapproval, which he expressed by implication when he arose and said in a somewhat sarcastic tone, "The choir will please fiddle a tune to hymn 289."

Jacob Wolf, who settled in Perry Township in 1831, said that the first sermon preached in Noble County was in the summer of 1832, and that it was preached on Perry's Prairie by a Presbyterian minister whose name he was unable to give. About the same time, or very soon after, Methodist and Baptist ministers entered the field, and it was not long before they were followed by the Lutherans, Disciples and other denominations. For awhile after their first organization, most of the religious societies held their meetings at the homes of the members, or, in some cases in schoolhouses where they were available, but ere long log buildings were erected, which at a later period, if the society was prosperous, gave place to frame structures, the finer edifices of brick and stone, which some communities now possess, being for the most part of comparatively recent date. Many classes and societies were organized in early days which had a brief existence in their original locality, the church following the movement of the population. In other cases they lasted longer but finally disappeared, owing to removal of the members without a corresponding influx, to church schisms, or the transference of a part of the membership to other churches and denominations. To trace out the complete history of these various mutations and dissolutions would be a difficult, if not impossible, task, as the oldest settlers have passed away, but in the following pages mention will be made of the principal organizations and denominations which have contributed to the religious de-

velopment of the county in the various towns and townships, the churches being classified according to their respective denominations.

Baptist

In Kendallville the Baptists had an early organization at the Sawyer schoolhouse, which was visited for a number of years by circuit or itinerent preachers, but the society died out before the town began its rapid growth in 1851. The Baptists, however, built the first church in town, a building that was later occupied by the Catholics, being transferred to them in 1866 for $2,500. It was a frame structure erected in 1856. Subsequent to the transfer or at that time, the Baptists bought the church edifice belonging to the Protestants. The old Baptist church was an important building. Prior to 1863 the Baptists, Methodists, Presbyterians, and possibly other societies, met there alternately to worship, and the building almost constantly resounded with the songs of praise and thanksgiving. The Baptist society, in common with the seven others then in town, profited by the generosity of William Mitchell, who donated a lot to each for the erection of its church. The congregation has maintained its existence, and holds regular services in its frame church at the corner of East Mitchell and South Oak streets. It has at the present time an energetic pastor in the Rev. H. S. Morrill.

The first religious society in Washington Township was organized at the residence of John Prickett, by Elder Pullman, a pioneer preacher of the Free-Will Baptist persuasion in the year 1837. Elder Pullman traveled through very long circuits through Southern Michigan and Northern Indiana, and was prevailed upon to stop long enough in the neighborhood to organize a small society including the Prickett, Beezley, Humphrey, and other families. Meetings were held in dwellings and log schoolhouses. No church was built and after a few years the society dissolved.

Baptist meetings were held in log cabins at Ligonier as early as 1831, and later the meetings took place in schoolhouses, but though an attempt was made, no society was perfected.

The first sermon in Jefferson Township was preached by Elder Spears, of the Close Communion Baptist Church, at a private house, very soon after the first cabins were erected. Elder Spears continued to preach in the neighborhood occasionally, and was followed it is said, by Elder Blanchard, who conducted services for a number of years, but no church was regularly organized.

Elder Blanchard succeeded, however, in establishing a Baptist society in Albion, about the year 1849, but the tenets of the society were accepted by only a few, who, after a few years, dispersed and joined other societies.

In Orange Township the Close Communion Baptists built a log church at an early day one-half mile south of Wolcottville. Among the early members were the Taylors, McOueens, Mungers and Pierces. A deacon named White was prominent. Members of other denominations met with the Baptists, and all together made a large congregation. The old building was in use until a short time before the Civil war, when a frame building was erected in Wolcottville to take its place. In the latter seventies a new church edifice was constructed and the society was the largest and strongest in the township.

The Free-Will Baptists early built a church in the northeast part of Orange Township. It was erected about the beginning of the Civil war period and was for many years occupied by a thriving congregation.

The Free-Will Baptists organized a society in Wayne Township about 1841, or perhaps a little earlier. Circuit ministers came to preach about

once a month and a membership of some twelve or fifteen was secured. The society was first organized in Daniel Bixler's barn, where it met for a few months, and then occupied the old log schoolhouse. Among the early members were the Bixler, Dingman and Isbell families. Rev. John Staley was the first preacher. When he died, the flock, being without a shepherd, became confused and scattered and the society soon became extinct. While it flourished the attendance was large. The Bixler girls were fine singers, and the musical part of the services attracted many outsiders.

In 1841 a church was built in Noble Township by the several denominations there present, all of whom were to have the use of it, though it was known as the Baptist Church. Among the leading Baptists of that early day, or soon after, were John Buckles, John Mayfield, Stedman Gray, Richard Campbell and Hiram Morgan. In 1878 or 1879 the Baptists and Methodists each built a new brick church, at a cost for each of nearly $3,000.

The Baptist society at Wolf Lake was organized in 1862, among the original members being Samuel Braden, Sr., James Tuttle, John Prickett and Mrs. Catherine Surface. The present brick edifice was erected in 1878. The church has now a membership of ninety with a Sunday school enrollment of ninety-five, and is served by the Rev. B. H. Trueman, who is also pastor of the Burr Oak Baptist Church, organized in the seventies.

In Green Township the Free-Will Baptists erected a hewed log church near the schoolhouse in District No. 4 about the year 1854. The society had been organized previously by Rev. Jesse Noe and had met in the old schoolhouse. Through his influence the church was built, though the society was feeble and financially poor. Mr. Noe was retained as minister by the society after his terms of school in the old schoolhouse were ended, but he began his work without salary save such as was subscribed and willingly given from time to time by the members. This amount was exceedingly meager and Mr. Noe sadly needed a new suit of clothes. This he publicly announced, and his wants were met with a ready and satisfactory response from the members.

The Free Will Baptist organization at Rome City dates back to a very early period, and for many years was under the pastorate of the Rev. C. H. Blanchard, of Wolcottville, where he was pastor in 1845. The congregation grew in numbers, reaching its zenith from 1875 to 1885. After the Methodist Church was erected in 1869, the Baptist congregation had the exclusive use of the old school building, or town hall, on Sundays. In 1888 a contract was made with George Mains for erection of the present building. Among the pastors have been the Revs. I. S. Jones, T. J. Mawhorter, Mr. Haggerty, Mr. Collins, W. H. Huey, Mr. Van Wormer, and W. C. Belcher and wife, the latter, who is also a preacher, relinquishing the charge in the latter part of 1917. At present the congregation is small and the church has no regular pastor.

In the latter '70s the Free Will Baptists built a church in the northeast corner of Elkhart Township—a neat frame structure. The society had been organized many years before and had worshipped in another building. One of its most active workers was the Rev. Nicholas Jones, a man of great energy.

In August, 1873, Rev. I. S. Jones organized a Free Will Baptist Church at Wawaka, and an effort was made to build a house of worship during the summer of 1874 but failed. During the winter of 1873-1874 Rev. I. S. Jones, conducted revival services at Cosparville (Springfield) and in the summer of 1875 the organization was changed from Wawaka to Cosparville and a nice little house of worship was built. This served the congregation until the present commodious brick community church was erected in 1900, being dedicated on December 23, 1900. The following

pastors have served the church: I. S. Jones, M. M. Dodge, H. W. Vaughn, J. W. Rendel, W. L. Hosier, Ransom Dunn, E. O. Dickinson, T. J. Mawhorter, A. L. Kennan, W. P. Van Wormer, W. R. Howell, and the present pastor, Arthur Harmon.

Methodist

The Rev. Mr. Robinson was, so far as is now known, the first Methodist preacher in Noble County. The exact time when he made his appearance has not been ascertained, but it was probably early in the '30s, and, like most of the preachers of that early day in this section, he was doubtless an itinerant.

In 1840 the Methodists had an imperfect organization in the vicinity of Kendallville, and at first assembled in a large barn belonging to William Mitchell. Three or four families belonged, and when the barn was burned down by an incensed blackleg, meetings were held in the neighboring schoolhouses. Then the Baptist Church was used by several denominations which had contributed means for its erection. A few years later the Methodists built a frame church, which, after being in use a few years, was destroyed by fire. In 1873 they erected a large, costly brick edifice, tastefully and handsomely finished, which has lasted to the present time. In 1892 it was remodeled and a number of internal improvements made, at a cost of $7,000. The first pipe organ in the city was installed in this church in 1904. The society is large and prosperous, the membership of the church in November, 1919, being 450, representing 500 families, and the Sunday school enrollment amounting to nearly 500. In April, 1916, the Rev. Franklin LeMaster became pastor, succeeding the Rev. Millard Bell Pell, who had served the church for five years, during which time a strong interest was aroused among the young people, and some good community work done. Plans are now being developed for the erection of a new building to cost $50,000. It will be erected in 1920, and the present church edifice will thereafter be used as an auditorium. The new building will be used for social and educational purposes, and will contain the largest gymnasium in Northern Indiana, having 15,000 feet of floor space. Provision has also been made for a Sunday school department, committee rooms and for lecture courses and convention conferences, and this will become, and be known as, the Community Church Center for a territory of 400 square miles round, within the Methodist denomination. The new building will occupy the site of the present parsonage, erected twenty-eight years ago, and the Linford-Diggins residence and lot has been purchased for a new parsonage at a cost of $6,000.

A Methodist Protestant society was formed at an early date in Allen Township, about two miles southeast of Kendallville. About 1849 or 1850 the society erected what was known as the Allen Chapel, a frame building, which is still standing, having been very substantially constructed. The society has today a membership of about forty and a good Sunday school, and is served by the pastor at Kendallville. The same pastor also serves the Perseverance Methodist Protestant Church, located 4½ miles north of Kendallville, which has a membership of sixty, besides a Sunday school. This latter church building was erected about sixty years ago, and is still in good condition.

The Methodist Protestant society at Kendallville built what is now the Baptist Church, which they occupied for some years before selling it to the Baptists. For awhile the society languished and almost died out, and the pastor at that time, being a strong believer in country churches, built a parsonage near the Allen Chapel, the Allen society then having 200 members, and the Perseverance Church also being strong. After a while the Kendallville society revived and built the present church

edifice at the corner of Daniels and Richmond streets—a frame building of about 200 seating capacity. This church has since been in use, and at present there is a membership of about 130, with a Sunday school enrollment of eighty-five. It is the intention of the society to built a fine new church in the immediate future, at a cost of not less than $25,000. A lot at the corner of Mitchell and Railroad streets was purchased in the spring of 1918, and a house is being remodeled for a parsonage. The present church and parsonage are to be sold. The Rev. J. R. Elson assumed charge in September, 1918, succeeding the Rev. I. McVey, who had been pastor for seven years.

Itinerant preachers of the Methodist, Presbyterian and Baptist denominations made their appearance in Ligonier in 1831, and meetings were held in log cabins and schoolhouses. The Methodist Episcopal society was probably formed about 1840, and in 1846, Henry Treer having donated a lot, a small frame building, 30 by 40 feet, was erected. Revivals held soon after augmented the membership, and in 1858 a larger church was built. In 1896, during the pastorate of the Rev. W. M. Nelson, a fine brick church was built, at a cost of $13,000. The society has grown in strength with the lapse of years, the present membership of the church being 260, with a Sunday school enrollment of 150 to 175. The Ladies' Aid, Woman's Foreign Missionary Society and Standard Bearer's Society, the last mentioned being a young woman's society for missionary work, are active and useful. The Rev. G. F. Hubbartt became pastor in April, 1917, succeeding the Rev. Titus M. Hill, who had served the church for two years.

Religious meetings held in a tent in Ligonier about 1877 and conducted by Rev. Charles Woodworth and Rev. Mr. Woodruff, resulted in the organization of a Wesleyan Methodist society. Some members came from the region of the Fair View schoolhouse, where a society of the same denomination had been formed. Owing to the generosity of William Leuty, a man of broad charity, philanthropy, and earnest Christian zeal, who contributed the necessary amount of $1,500, a small neat brick church was built on the north side. Afterward Mr. Leuty purchased a parsonage for $800 and turned it over to the membership. He also extended his benefactions to other churches, to various religious organizations, to Wheaton College, Illinois, and gave $13,000 to the Carpenter Building in Chicago, a structure designed to be used to antagonize Masonry. Among the early pastors of the Wesleyan Methodist Church were the Reverends Worth, Dempsey and North.

A number of years ago some members of the Methodist Protestant denomination established a church in Ligonier and erected or purchased a building. The society was not strong, however, and depended for support chiefly upon one individual. When he died, it dissolved, and the building was sold and torn down.

The Swan Methodist Episcopal Church originated during the winter of 1837, when the Rev. Mr. Ball, of Fort Wayne, preached the first sermon in Swan Township in the cabin of John Strouse. A year later a log schoolhouse was erected a short distance north of Swan, which was used as a church for a number of years, until a frame building for religious services was constructed about 1856. In the fall of 1838, Mr. Ball, who had continued to visit and preach in the neighborhood, formed a class of Methodists, and effected the organization of the first religious society in the township, which was also one of the first in the county. Among the members were the Shelmers, the Tousleys, Cramers and others. The building erected in 1856 was used until 1880, in which year the society erected a brick edifice in Swan, costing about $2,000. The church has continued to flourish and has now a membership of about 100, with a Sunday school attendance of sixty. The present pastor is the Rev.

H. Hudelson, of Avilla, who also serves the Methodist Episcopal churches at Avilla and Summit.

About 1850 a Wesleyan Methodist society was organized at La Otto, and for some years met for worship in a schoolhouse in DeKalb County. In 1859 the society built a church half a mile north of the village, but in 1876 they moved it to the village, where it still stands, a strong and substantial frame building. The society now numbers twenty-seven members, and maintains a Sunday school. This church, with that of the same denomination in Wolcottville, is served from Albion, the Rev. Charles N. Porter being the present pastor.

Methodist activities first became noticeable in Wayne Township in 1847, when a revival was held at the Center schoolhouse by an able minister of the Methodist Episcopal persuasion and a number of converts made who joined the church. After meetings had been held for some time at a schoolhouse a good-sized log church was built on the farm of Nicholas Hill. This was used until it was worn out, and until a portion of the membership had altered their faith to that of the Protestant Methodists. The old building was abandoned and the Episcopal Methodists subsequently held their meetings in the old schoolhouse nearby, while the Protestant Methodists went down to the Center schoolhouse. The former branch about 1868 built a neat frame edifice a short distance east of where the old log house had stood, and enjoyed a flourishing membership. The Methodist Episcopal Church at Wayne Center has now a membership of nearly 100. Its pulpit is supplied from Corunna, De Kalb County, the present pastor being the Rev. Claude Adams.

The German Methodist Society was organized in the fall of 1857, the original members being Mr. and Mrs. George Linder, Mr. and Mrs. Gottleib Fried and Mr. and Mrs. George Frey. The first meeting was held at the house of George Linder, with Rev. John Snider as pastor. After this meetings were in private houses and in Hamer's schoolhouse until the membership had reached about thirty, when a committee was appointed to build a church. The edifice was dedicated in November, 1873, and was named Weston's Chapel, in honor of an old settler of that name. The Rev. Andrew Myers was the first pastor.

The Methodist Episcopal Society in Albion was organized in the autumn of 1847. Services were held in the first frame courthouse until 1855, after which, until 1875, the Lutheran Church was used. The first pastor was the Rev. Silas Stout. During the pastorate of Rev. O. S. Harrison, 1888-90, Albion became a station in the Noble circuit. In 1882 a revival meeting increased the membership from 50 to 160. The first church building owned by the society was dedicated in December, 1875, during the pastorate of the Rev. C. H. Wilkinson, to whose earnest efforts it was largely due. It served its purpose until the present commodious edifice was erected on the same site in 1898, at a cost of $4,300. This was dedicated June 4, 1899, by Rev. W. D. Parr, of Fort Wayne. About four years ago the parsonage was rebuilt at a cost of $3,500. Since 1902 the pastors have been: Rev. George A. Kemp, 1902-1904; Rev. L. E. Knox, 1904-1908; Rev. C. J. Graves, 1908-1909; Rev. J. S. Newcomb, 1909-1913; Rev. Robert J. Burns, 1913-1917; Rev. J. Cook Graham, 1917-1919; Rev. F. Hickman, since April, 1919. The church has now about 200 members, there having been a marked increase within recent years. There is also a flourishing Sunday school of about 150, and Ladies' Aid and Home Missionary societies. In 1874, when the new railroad was opened, the Methodists ran an excursion to Chicago and cleared over $700 cash, which greatly helped them to pay for their first church building. Another excursion was run two years later and about $300 cleared.

The Wesleyan Methodist Church in Albion was established, it is

thought, about 1867 or 1868; but as the records have not been preserved, the exact date is uncertain. A juncture of two other circuits or missions took place, the two being merged into the church at Albion. Solomon Franks and wife were among the charter members, and George Black and his wife Emma were staunch supporters. Among the early preachers were Rev. Jesse Hyatt, Rev. Albert H. Hyatt and Rev. Mr. Worth. The church building was dedicated by Rev. Henry West during Mr. Worth's pastorate. The congregation now numbers between thirty and thirty-five, and there is also an effective Sunday school. The Rev. Charles N. Porter, the present pastor, assumed charge in June, 1918, succeeding the Rev. Noah Smith. The Wesleyan Methodist churches at La Otto and Wolcottville are also served from Albion.

A small society of Episcopal Methodists was organized in Perry Township as early as 1834, the members meeting in each other's cabins. From 1836 to 1849 the services were held in the combined church and school building which had been erected by Seymour Moses, Isaac Caven and others, Mr. Moses being one of the first Sunday school superintendents. In 1845 a rupture occurred in the Methodist society, and the Episcopals went into Eden Township, LaGrange County, where they built a church, while the Methodist Protestants remained in the old schoolhouse until 1849, when they built Salem Church. This latter building served the society until 1879, when a fine structure costing $3,200 was erected.

In the year 1901 a Methodist Episcopal Church was organized at Kimmell. The society was strong and in the same year erected a fine brick church costing $7,000. A house was bought for a parsonage in 1912. The present membership of the church is forty, and that of the Sunday school sixty-five. The pastor, the Rev. Truman Mott, serves both this church and that at Wolf Lake.

About 1847 a house for religious worship was built by the Methodists at Wolf Lake, they having previously worshipped in the Baptist edifice, which was used by all denominations. Soon afterward, however, the building was badly demolished by a falling tree and the Methodists went back to the Baptist house. In 1878 or 1879 both these denominations built each a brick church at a cost of $3,000. The society has continued to prosper and is now served by the pastor of the church at Kimmell.

Hartman Chapel, located on the Albion and Kendallville road, in Jefferson Township, was built in 1856, though Methodist activities were begun in the township at an earlier date.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at Rome City was erected in 1869 as a union church, John W. Teal (not a Methodist) contributing the lot, some money and work. Another non-Methodist, William Dixon, gave $500. A union Sunday school was maintained until June 6, 1876. There seems to have been a lapse of a Methodist Episcopal pastorate at this place after the Rev. James H. Hutchinson (1867-68), while there was no church edifice of that distinctive denomination at Rome City to the Rev. Samuel C. C. Miller, 1871-72. The last pastorate beginning two years after this edifice was dedicated, lends color to these historic statements. A Sunday school was reorganized in May, 1877, under the old constitution of Rome City as the Union Sabbath School of that place. Rome City proper was on the Albion circuit until 1863, when it was made a part of the newly organized Wolcottville circuit. The Rev. Emanuel Hall was the first pastor. A long succession of pastors followed up to Rev. J. Charles Woodruff, 1915-16, who was followed by the present pastor, Rev. J. H. Royer. The church stood on the original lot, just east of the old schoolhouse, until 1882, when a lot was purchased on the northwest corner opposite the public square, to which the building was moved. In 1900, in the pastorate of the Rev. W. R. Wones, the

edifice was raised and a basement put in, other improvements being also made.

The Methodists of Wolcottville early organized services at the Seminary and elsewhere, continuing them until about 1874, when a church was built on the south side of the county line street, which building was remodeled in the summer of 1915. The Wolcottville circuit was organized in the spring of 1863, the first sermon in the village being preached by the Rev. T. B. Conley, who came from four miles east of LaGrange Center, on the invitation of Philo Taylor, to preach to a little company in Taylor's house. In 1840 the Rev. Wade Posey commenced circuit preaching in the house of Ozias Wright, and early in the year a class was formed of five members. In the same summer a Sunday school was organized of five members. Later services were held in the schoolhouse until a building was erected in 1874.

In Orange Township, at Northport, a combined church and schoolhouse was built in 1839 and was used by the Presbyterians and Methodists, the Methodist pastor being the Rev. Mr. Hall. A great revival meeting was held in 1841, conducted by Mr. Hall and the Presbyterian pastor, Rev. W. B. Cory, of Lima, and great numbers were converted to a religious life. Through these meetings both societies were strengthened and the impulse then given to Christian living has not yet expended its force.

About the same period, or perhaps a little earlier, the Methodists began holding meetings in the schoolhouse at Brimfield, but, although the attendance was quite large, no effort was made to build a church until the spring of 1875. The building was completed in the following year at a cost of about $2,700, the society receiving much outside assistance. The first minister was the Rev. Mr. Hartman. For a number of years the church was included in the Wolcottville circuit but was later included in the Albion circuit. It is still an active organization, and with the Wawaka church forms the Wawaka Brimfield charge.

In Cromwell a Methodist Church was built in 1870 or 1871, at a cost of about $2,200. Efforts had been previously made by members of the Methodist and Lutheran societies to build a union church, but owing to the rigid views of some on both sides, this could not be accomplished, and each society therefore built a church, the Lutherans being about a year in advance of the Methodists. Among the prominent members of the latter society were Abraham Mayfield, David Pollock, Porter Green, Dr. H. G. Tucker and Richard Mayfield.

The early Methodists at Wawaka and the vicinity occupied for many years a log schoolhouse erected on the west side of Main Street, north of the railroad, probably about 1847. A frame church was finally built and an earnest and flourishing society started. The German Methodists built a fine church in Wawaka about 1881, at a cost of about $3,000. These societies, with the Presbyterians, Baptists and others, co-operated with one another on the basis of Christian character and life, and though a few have gone out of existence, others of more vitality have taken their place, and much good has been accomplished.

Lutheran

The Evangelical Lutheran society in Albion was organized in April, 1848, by Rev. Jacob Seidel, the first members being Henry Bowman and wife, Stephen Pratt and wife, David Bucher and wife and Abraham Hosler and wife. The society erected its first house of worship in 1855, at a cost of about $1,200. Assistance was lent by other societies with the understanding that they were to have the use of the church at stated periods. In later years the building was lowered to grade, and re-

modeled, being almost entirely rebuilt, and is today one of the finest churches in the city and county. The old building was used as a court-room after the burning of Albion's courthouse. Here it was that the late Samuel E. Alvord preached a religious sermon upon his own previous announcement, which was a credit to pulpit oratory. This church, known as St. Mark's Evangelical Lutheran Church, has now a membership of about sixty, with a Sunday school attendance nearly as large. In connection therewith is a Ladies' Aid Society, and a young people's society called the Luther League. About 1914 a private residence next to the church was purchased and remodeled, being transformed into a parsonage. The present pastor is Rev. H. N. Thompson, who assumed charge in 1917, succeeding Rev. H. C. Summers. The pastor of this church also serves the Evangelical Lutheran Church at Cromwell, Rehoboth Lutheran Church in Jefferson Township, and Mt. Pleasant Lutheran Church in Allen Township. The World's War Honor Roll of the Albion Church contains thirty names of young men who entered the United States military and naval service. The flag has one golden star, for Tony Gandy, who was killed in action. Robert Thompson, Frank Witzke and Homer Black were wounded.

The Lutheran St. John's Congregation in Kendallville was organized in 1856, and was first served by Rev. Shumann, meetings being held in private houses. Among the first members were John Eichelberg, George Aichele and Julius Kratzer. In 1860 a frame building was erected, which was afterward enlarged. The membership increased until a larger church edifice was necessary, and in 1873 a brick building valued at $10,000 was erected, the old building being then made use of as a school room. In 1906 the church was enlarged and new pews and windows put in, also a pipe organ installed, the total cost being $10,000. This was during the pastorate of the Rev. E. C. Kuehn, who was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Mr. Kretzner. In 1913 a brick school building was erected, containing two school rooms, with a gymnasium in the basement, and a large auditorium on the second story. The cost of this building was $15,000. The school is under the general supervision of the pastor, and two teachers are employed. The parsonage was built about the year 1900, at a cost of $2,500, and soon after a teachers' house was erected, costing $2,000. In November, 1919, the parish contained 737 souls, with 524 communicant members, and there is an English Sunday school with 200 enrollment. There is one German service each Sunday, all the other services being in English.

In Jefferson Township a Lutheran society was organized in 1857 by Rev. R. F. Delo. It is known as the Rehoboth congregation. A church was soon built, and was dedicated June 10, 1858. The society started with eleven charter members, and now numbers about forty, with a Sunday school of over fifty; also a Ladies' Aid Society. This has always been an active congregation, and is served from Albion, and has enjoyed the ministrations of a long succession of faithful pastors. During the ministry of Rev. O. W. Bowen, 1877-81, the present beautiful brick church building was erected.

In 1861 the Lutherans erected a church known as Salem Church, in the western part of Washington Township. They were freely assisted by outsiders, who realized the social value of a church where children were growing up. The Rev. Mr. Dillow was the first to preach in the church. The congregation grew and flourished, among the first members being the families of Jacob Weigle, Michael Bouse, Israel Cooper, Thomas H. Wilson and Mr. Hindbaugh. For many years the society enjoyed an active religious and social life, but is now practically a thing of the past, as, although one or two of the old members remain, and the church

is still standing, there is no longer any preaching, the Lutherans of the vicinity attending services at Cromwell.

The Lutheran Church in Cromwell was organized about 1866. Efforts were made to build a union church in conjunction with the Methodists, but owing to the rigid views on some of the members of each church, the matter could not be accomplished. Each society, therefore built a church of its own, the Lutheran Church being erected about 1870. A Sunday school was organized and the society grew prosperous, which it still remains. It is included as a part of the Albion charge, being served by the same pastor.

Mount Pleasant Lutheran congregation, in Allen Township, was organized by Rev. Jacob Seidel, April 8, 1848, with six charter members. A church edifice was erected in 1856. It is located in a beautiful section of country, and has flourished up to the present time with an active and earnest membership of about sixty, a Sunday school of forty, and a Lutheran Brotherhood of thirty. A brick building was erected about twenty-five or thirty years ago. This congregation is served from Albion.

A Lutheran Church was organized at an early date in Swan Township, and a building erected on the farm of Peter Bricker. Among the early members were the Warner, Miller, Worman, Amos, DeHoff, Bricker and other families.

The Evangelical Lutheran society at La Otto-Emanuel Church was organized in April, 1875, meetings being held in the Preston Wagon Shop Hall and in residences. Among the early members were Martin Belger and wife, John Miller and wife, Jacob Simon and wife, Joseph Simon and Eva Bricker. With the aid of outside subscription, a building, 30 by 45 feet, was erected the same year, at a cost of $1,530. B. F. Stultz was chosen as the first minister. In time a parsonage costing $2,000 was erected. The church has a present membership of fifty-seven, with a Sunday school enrollment of sixty-five. The present pastor is the Rev. Charles H. Delauter, who also served the Bethlehem Church of the same denomination.

The Emanuel Evangelical Lutheran Church at Avilla was organized about 1844, and the first building for worship, erected at a somewhat later date, was located on the site of the present Catholic Church, about a mile north of town. After occupying it for a number of years, the congregation moved to a site about one mile farther north, and put up another frame building, which was in use for perhaps nearly half a century. Then another removal was made to a location 1½ miles west. The present church edifice in town was built twenty-six years ago, and is a neat appearing frame building. The site, together with the house now used for a parsonage, was bought for $1,300, a very low price, even for those days. This church belongs to the Synod of Missouri, Ohio and other states. There are now forty-three voting members, 160 communicant members, and the number of souls is about 230. A parochial school has always been maintained, and there is also a Sunday school. Services are conducted in the English language. The present pastor, the Rev. Charles Purzner, took charge September 20, 1916, succeeding the Rev. Carl Krolke, who was pastor here for seven years.

The German Lutheran and possibly the German Reformed Church, on what is called Dutch Street, Wolcottville, was built at an early day, and was the scene of great revivals. It was used to some extent as a schoolhouse, as several terms were taught there, the children being instructed in the German language. This old schoolhouse was one of the first frame buildings in the township and when first built was regarded with quite a curiosity not unmixed with pride.

St. Paul's Lutheran Church at Wawaka was organized many years ago as a German Lutheran society, but the German services were given

up about ten years ago. The congregation is small, consisting of about fifteen souls, and nine communicants, and is practically a branch of the Kendallville Church, being maintained for the accommodation of the people who find it difficult to get into town. There is a small frame building, in which the Kendallville pastor preaches every other Sunday.

Evangelical

In 1873 a talented young man, Rev. E. D. Einsel, a professor of the Albright faith, began holding a series of meetings in Avilla, and was warmly assisted by Jacob Beckley, Samuel Hoke and others. A small society was soon organized, which, within the next year attained a membership of about thirty. This little society went to work in earnest and erected a neat frame church at a cost of $1,400, the lot being obtained at a cost of $200. A Sunday school was organized at about the same time. By 1882 the society had a membership of thirty-five. The society has continued to prosper and is active among the religious organizations in this part of the county. The present pastor is the Rev. Byron G. Smith.

In 1851 an Evangelical society was organized at Kendallville, numbering among its original members Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Ackerman, Charles and Mary Knecht, J. D. Monk and wife, George Wall, Mr. and Mrs. Deuschle, Mrs. Fox, Mr. and Mrs. Leader and J. Kurley. The society erected its first church edifice on the site of the present structure, on lot No. 321, in 1862. In 1888, during the pastorate of the Rev. Joseph Fisher, this building was sold and moved across the street, where it is still standing, being in use as a private residence. A new building was then erected on the original lot, which was occupied for over thirty years, the congregation gradually increasing. More room at last became necessary, and in 1913, the present handsome edifice was constructed, at a cost of $20,000, brick and artificial stone being the materials used, the work being so well done that the building presents the appearance of a solid stone church. The growth of the congregation has been especially noticeable within the last five years, and the church has now about 300 members. The Sunday school is one of the largest in the city, the enrollment being about 370. The present pastor, the Rev. John H. Evans, took charge in 1915, succeeding the Rev. W. H. Freshley. The parsonage was built about twenty-five years ago.

Presbyterian

According to accounts handed down from some of the early settlers, the Presbyterians and Methodists were the first workers in the Noble County religious field. The first sermon is said to have been preached on Perry's Prairie in the summer of 1832 by a Presbyterian minister from South Bend. The Rev. Plumstead and Christopher Cory, of the same denomination, preached here at an early day, and in 1836 a Presbyterian Church was organized on the "Haw Patch," but whether it was in Noble or LaGrange County is not settled. Members of the church lived in both counties, and services were held at the house of William McConnell, in LaGrange, and also at Isaac Cavin's and Seymour Moses' in Noble. In 1837 Mr. Moses and Mr. Cavin built a log cabin near the site of the later Salem Chapel, which served the double purpose of a church and schoolhouse. In this humble building the devoutly inclined settlers met to worship God, while on week days Moses Seymour acted as a teacher in the school.

As early as 1831 ministers of the Presbyterian, Methodist and Baptist denominations began to appear about once a month and preach to

the earliest inhabitants in the vicinity of Ligonier. Meetings were held in log cabins, barns, and finally, in schoolhouses. For some reason the Presbyterians were not able to effect an early organization in the town, but about 1888 or 1889 they became numerous and strong enough to form a society, and a church was erected in 1890. Among the early pastors were the Rev. Mr. Barr and A. W. Lyon. The congregation has continued to maintain itself, and in the spring of 1918 the Rev. H. Lewis Meyer became pastor and is now serving.

Presbyterian services at Kendallville, or in the vicinity, were held at an early day, and in May, 1848, the society was organized by Rev. J. T. Bliss, of the Fort Wayne Presbytery, with four members, namely: Joseph Gruey, Mrs. Elizabeth Gruey, John Cospar and Mrs. Mary Cospar. At the first meeting Mr. and Mrs. John Kerr were received by letter. For a number of years the Presbyterians worshipped alternately with other denominational societies in the old Baptist Church, though the earliest services were held in vacant rooms and halls. In 1863 the Presbyterian society erected a substantial and fairly good sized brick building, the lot being donated by William Mitchell, who also gave lots to each of the other religious organizations in the town, about eight in all. The church has successfully kept up its organization, and has been served by a long series of pastors, the one now in charge being the Rev. Julius T. Orton. The church has a membership of 250, the Sunday school an enrollment of about 200. Religious activities are helped and the church strengthened by the Ladies' Aid, Woman's Missionary, and Christian Endeavor societies.

In York Township a Presbyterian society of about twenty-five members was organized in March, 1891, by the Rev. George A. McIntosh, then of Kendallville, and the Rev. Mr. Pearce, who, it is thought, came from Ligonier. The organization took place after a series of revival meetings had been held in the schoolhouse, conducted by the Rev. Eli Febles. In the same summer a frame building was erected about 4½ miles southeast of Albion, at a cost of about $1,800. As the church was served by the pastor at Albion, no parsonage was erected. For about ten years the society prospered, the membership grew, and there was a good attendance at the church and Sunday school services. But in 1901, or thereabouts, a gradual decline set in, interested families moving away, and the new families and young people showing little or no interest in the church work, so that in the spring of 1919 the church board saw fit to disband the organization.

The Presbyterian society at Albion was organized December 16, 1848, by Revs. E. Bascom and A. H. Kerr. The first members were Erastus Spencer, Amanda M. Spencer, Adaline Wade, William Crispell, Sarah Crispell, Catherine Coon, Andrew Woodward, Polle A. Basset, Lucia Bassett, E. M. Wright, Abigail Wright and Isaac Arnold. William Crispell was ruling elder. Services were first held in the courthouse, but later in the Lutheran Church, toward the construction of which the Presbyterians contributed several hundred dollars. The present church edifice was constructed in 1875-76, the total cost, including the furnishings and the land, being about $7,100. The building was dedicated November 12, 1876, by Rev. James Pollock of Tiffin, Ohio. About five years ago it was refrescoed and a new furnace installed, together with other improvements. The present membership is about sixty, with a Sunday school attendance of about the same size. There are also Christian Endeavor and Ladies' Aid societies. At present there is no pastor, the Rev. Charles H. Heller having preached his farewell sermon October 26, 1919, after being in charge for 1½ years.

Two Presbyterian churches were built in Swan Township at an early date, one on section 8, and the other on section 2, on the plank road,

and both congregations prospered. The one on section 8 is known as the Hopewell Church. It has a curious history, as for a number of years, in accordance with an early arrangement, it has been served alternately by Presbyterian and Evangelical pastors. Its present pastor is a member of the Evangelical body.

In 1839, by the united efforts of the people, a combined church and schoolhouse was built at Northport, in Orange Township. The Presbyterians and Methodists were to use the building, and it was occupied for religious services for a number of years after it was discontinued as a schoolhouse. The Rev. W. B. Cory, of Lima, quite an able man, was the Presbyterian minister. In 1841, with the Methodist minister, Reverend Hall, he conducted one of the largest revivals ever held in the township, which was largely attended. Almost every person in the neighborhood was converted and the excitement spread to more distant localities.

Early in 1878 the Reverend Cory called on Rev. A. H. Gillet, of Sturgis, Mich., to talk of Sunday school matters. In the course of conversation the many attractions of the lake and island at Rome City, as a place for Sunday school gatherings, was alluded to, and the conclusion reached to invite a number of Christian men interested in Sunday school work, to meet them at an early day, and consider the propriety of forming an organization for the holding of annual gatherings in the interests of Sunday school work and Christian culture. The meeting was held early in May, an organization formed entitled the "Rome City International Sunday School Congress," and in the succeeding month a congress of four days was held which was largely attended. In October, 1879, a reorganization was effected on the model of the Chatauqua Assembly of New York, and the name was changed to the "Island Park Assembly." The Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad Company, owning the island, at once began extensive improvements, building a large tabernacle capable of seating 3,000 people; put up a building to cover a model of the land of Palestine, constructed by W. H. Perine, of Albion, Michigan, laid out avenues, built bridges, boarding-houses and docks.

In June, 1880, was held the first assembly on the Chatauqua plan, the session lasting fourteen days, holding from day to day a pastors' institute, a Sunday school normal, a secular teachers' congress, musical conventions, oriental exhibitions, and platform lectures. Another session was held in the summer of 1881, and in the meanwhile more land was bought and platted, and lots sold, marked improvements being planned for the accommodation of the people disposed to seek rest and recreation along the lines of Christian development and higher culture. For a number of years the association prospered. The leading business men of Rome City and the vicinity took an active and prominent part in its affairs, with a keen watch over its financial interests. But in time other counsels prevailed, and the religious feature became more pronounced with a corresponding disregard of those things calculated to satisfy or attract the secular element. The attendance began to diminish without any corresponding decrease in expenses, and by 1895 it was evident that a crisis was near. Soon after the close of the 1896 session, an action for the sale of the Island Park Assembly Association property was closed, and the sale was made by the sheriff of Noble County, on Saturday, December 14, 1896. The property was bid in by a syndicate composed of a former board of managers, new officers were chosen, and a strong effort was made to preserve the assembly. The programs were continued, and early in the new century a magazine entitled, "The Western Chatauqua," was started which developed into a meritorious monthly, though after four years' publication it failed to achieve financial success.

The three officers who composed the executive board for 1903 were: Millard F. Owen, president and auditor; Henry S. Cobbs, secretary and vice president, and William A. Williams, treasurer and second vice president. A set of rules was adopted, among other things, providing for the erection of some new buildings, and limiting the session of the assembly to fourteen days instead of twenty-one. Stringent regulations were also made in regard to the observance of the Lord's Day, and with this latter object in view some of the active workers connected with the association issued a circular which they sent to the cottage owners in the vicinity, requesting them to more properly observe the sanctity of the Sabbath by refraining from unnecessary boating, bathing and fishing. The names of several of the officers and committee members were signed to this circular without their being fully aware of its import and wording. It drew an indignant protest from the Cottagers' Association, in which charges were made that two of the men whose names were signed thereto kept their stores open on Sunday for the sale both of necessities and luxuries, and that one kept boats for hire on the Sabbath. The general provisions of the circular were, however, carried out under the direction of M. F. Owen, superintendent of the grounds, in spite of the friction caused. A deficit at the end of the year, however, attributed to the resentment against a too puritanical Sunday, caused more liberal provisions to be adopted for the session of 1904, and a good program was prepared. The financial result at the end of the latter year, however, was still unsatisfactory, showing a profit to each of the three managers, Messrs. Owen, Cobbs and Williams of about $100 only for a large amount of work done, and they left inclined to give up the responsibility. Toward the close of the year a conference of the National Local Preachers' Association of the Methodist Church residing in Northern Indiana was held, and the question of interesting the National Association in taking over the affairs of the Island Park Assembly was considered. Plans were soon formulated and the transfer made. The association under the new control was capitalized at $25,000, divided into shares of $10 each. Among the incorporators were some of the leading men of Rome City, including the three former managers, besides several from outlying towns. The Twenty-seventh Annual Session, held in 1905, lasted three weeks, and seventy-five great entertainments were given. The financial sheet showed a loss of over $500, which was made up by the trustees and executive board. The session of 1906 started out with bright prospects. There was a good program, and those in charge worked hard, but at the close of the season there was a deficit of $946.06. This was made up by Millard F. Owen, George T. Brothwell, Henry G. Cobbs, William A. Williams, J. Frank Snyder, William A. McCarty, William H. Bouy and Rev. M. F. Streight, each paying $105.75. The discouraging result made those connected with the enterprise disinclined to take further risks, and no further sessions have since been held. The beautiful lake, picturesque scenery, and ample hotel accommodations continue to draw summer visitors to Rome City, but the assembly meetings are a thing of the past and have reached their final period on the page of local history.

Catholic

The Catholic Church at Avilla is named for the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary, and its history extends back for a period of sixty-seven years. In the '30s of the last century, Mr. Comparet established a trading post between Kendallville and Rome City where the settlers and Indians were accustomed to meet. It was here that Father Badin paid occasional visits to the few Catholics not numbering more

than eight families. Father Lalumiere's name is still mentioned reverently as another of the pioneer missionaries. Rev. Alphonse Munschina visited the place at a later date, attending to the spiritual wants of the Catholics in and around Avilla. After him came at intervals the Rev. Louis Mueller, resident at Fort Wayne. From 1836 until 1840, Father Benoit paid regular visits to Avilla, where mass was celebrated either in the log house of John Geiser or of Frank Borck. The Rev. Joseph Rudolph also visited Avilla from Fort Wayne. The eight Catholic families at that time living in or near Avilla were organized into a congregation by Rev. Edward M. Faller, pastor of Fort Wayne, in 1853, and placed under the patronage of the Blessed Virgin Mary. The land for the new church was donated by John Geiser, and was on the site of the present cemetery. A frame building, 25 by 36 feet, was erected on the land and was dedicated by Bishop de St. Palais in 1853. Avilla received its first resident pastor in 1858 in the person of the Rev. Henry Schaefer. The sphere of labor assigned to him extended from Elkhart County to the Ohio state line, and from Allen County north to the Michigan state boundary. The Rev. Francis Deipenbrock was appointed to succeed Father Schaefer in 1863. The little church having become entirely too small, he built an addition of 20 feet to it. The Rev. John Wemhoff took charge in December the same year, and remained until December, 1865. The Rev. A. B. Oechtering had charge till May, 1867. The Rev. Dominic Duehmig arrived in Avilla February 22, 1867, and on May 7th, the same year was installed as pastor of the Church of the Assumption at Avilla, and continued as such until June 3, 1905, the date of his death.

Father Duehmig found his parish to consist of about forty families, and a little building, 18 by 24 feet, serving as a school, with an attendance of only seventeen children. He at once added twelve feet to the building, and secured the services of John Everhardy as teacher, who was later succeeded by August Vogeding, who was organist of the church for twenty-eight years, and then by Edward Spoth, who had become a famous composer of church music. In 1872 the Poor Handmaids of Jesus taught the school for some time, until the Sisters of St. Francis of the Sacred Heart took charge.

When Thomas Storey in the early part of 1876 donated the congregation six and a quarter acres of land, located about one-fourth of a mile south of where the first church stood, the majority of the congregation decided to build a new church on this ground. The cornerstone of the new church was laid by Father Duehmig in the fall of 1876. The church is a beautiful brick building, 44 by 133 feet in size, and owing to careful supervision and management, including the frescoeing, the pews and stained glass windows, cost only $8,600. Bishop Dwenger dedicated it May 19, 1878. It is of Roman architecture, with a seating capacity of 400. The pulpit and side aisles were placed in 1880, and the main altar in 1895.

The new schoolhouse was erected in 1878, and an addition, 36 by 30 feet, was built in 1900, thereby enlarging the Sisters' dwelling, and providing a little chapel for their use. A commodious priest's house was erected in 1889 at a cost of $3,600. In 1895 Father Duehmig became largely instrumental in supplying the buildings of the Old Peoples' Home with a more modern structure. In the year 1904 he erected a mortuary chapel in the cemetery of the Immaculate Conception, in commemoration of the Golden Jubilee of the definition of that dogma. Father Duehmig died before the chapel was completed, and it was finished by his successor, Rev. John H. Bathe, who took charge, July 1, 1905, and it was dedicated October 3, 1905. The parish is now under the charge of the Rev. E. G. Werling who took up his duties here September 20, 1918. The auxiliary societies are: the Young Men's Sodality, the

Young Ladies' Sodality, the Holy Childhood, the Society for the Propagation of the Faith, the Apostleship of Prayer, the Confraternity of the Scapular of Mt. Carmel, and the Knights of Columbus of America.

In 1876 four Sisters (Anastasia, Brigetta, Barbara and Zilla), of the Order of St. Francis, came to America to look up a location for a convent. Through the influence of Rev. D. Duehmig, they were induced to locate at Avilla. They immediately purchased 200 acres of Thomas Storey for $12,000, and in June of the same year (1876) took charge of the premises, which was the residence previously occupied by Mr. Storey. Not long after, other Sisters came, and within five or six years had established a number of missions: one at Hesse Cassel, Allen County, Indiana; one at Crown Point, Indiana; another at Dyer, Indiana; one at Joliet, Illinois, and one at St. Joseph, Michigan. In the spring of 1881 the Sisters bought forty acres of land and erected a house for the Aged, Unfortunate and Crippled, at a cost of some $30,000. The building was called the Convent of the Sacred Heart of Jesus. A number of years later the Sisters removed to Joliet, Illinois, where they are now established.

When Ege was visited for the first time in 1856, as a station, by the Rev. Francis Deschamp, it was called Girardot Settlement. It was in 1853 that Gabriel Girardot emigrated from France and settled on a farm where Ege is now located. When Father Deschamp visited the place he found nine families in the neighborhood. The Rev. Henry Vincent Schaefer, pastor at Avilla, visited Ege as a station, and in 1863 the first church, 25 by 40 feet, was built. In July of that year Bishop Luers and Father Benoit celebrated Mass in the unfinished church. They were then prospecting for a location where to build the diocesan orphan asylum. Gabriel Girardot had preceded his family to this country and had made a vow that he would build a church if he could see his family in the New World. He donated two acres of land where the cemetery now is, and there he constructed a church and made most of the furniture with his own hands. In consequence the church was a long time building and was not finished until May, 1854. When completed the little frame church was valued at $1,000. After Father Schaefer the pastors of Avilla had charge of Ege as a mission. During this time the Fathers of the Holy Cross would frequently relieve the pastors of Avilla by attending the mission Ege. In 1875 Father Duehmig purchased four acres of land at a short distance from the church westward, where two roads cross, and there put up a more spacious frame church, 35 by 90 feet, with a seating capacity of 260. The old church was moved to the new place and an addition was made to it after which it served the various purposes of a schoolhouse, a teachers' residence, and a priests' house. The Sisters of St. Francis, of Joliet, took charge of the school in 1879. The Rev. William Geers was the first resident pastor in 1876, and was succeeded by the Rev. Peter Franzan, February, 1877 to October, 1878. After him came Rev. F. X. Ege, from October, 1878, to November, 1897. He found the church property indebted to the amount of $3,500. In 1885 the old church burned down, the loss being partly covered by an insurance of $500. Father Ege thereafter erected a two-story brick building, 30 by 65 feet, the lower front room accommodating sixty pupils, and the upper front room being used for parish meetings and entertainments, until January, 1898, when it, too, was used for school purposes. The other parts of the building serve the Sisters for a residence. In 1878 Father Ege erected a handsome two-story priest's house, at a cost of $3,000. The Rev. Francis P. Faust took charge of the parish in November, 1897, and found it had a debt of only $300. He made various improvements and many repairs, with several purchases, amounting fully to $2,500, with a debt of $243 on

the church property. The church grounds proper comprise four acres, and the two acres of the old church grounds are now used for burial purposes.

About 1865 Father A. B. Oechtering, of Avilla, began celebrating Mass at the house of Peter Ringle at Kendallville. In the following year the construction of a church was begun, but after the cornerstone had been laid the operations were stopped, and the congregation instead bought the Baptist Church on the corner of Oak and Diamond streets. Two rooms were added to the rear of the church for the accommodation of pastors when visiting Kendallville. Subsequently Father Duehmig had charge of the church up to 1884, and he was succeeded by Father Max Benzinger, residing at Summit. From 1887 to 1889 the Rev. John Hoss visited Kendallville. It then became a mission attended from Avilla. In 1897 the Rev. George Lauer was made pastor of Ligonier, with Kendallville for a mission. When, however, the Rev. John F. Noll was appointed to succeed Father Lauer, in 1899, he took up his residence in Kendallville, and since that time Kendallville has had a resident pastor. Father Noll improved the church property, and during his stay lived in a rented house. His successor was the Rev. John C. Keller, who arrived June 8, 1902. That year a residence was built of ten rooms, costing $2,500. On September 18, 1905, a church bell was bought. The present pastor, the Rev. Robert J. Halpin, came in January, 1914, as successor to the Rev. George Moorman, who was pastor about two years. The parish now contains about 230 souls, or about fifty-five families, and the pastor also serves the Ligonier church. The Altar Society has been established since 1868, the Young Ladies' Sodality since 1903, both for women, and there is also the Holy Name Society for men.

Sacred Heart Church, Albion.—Albion was formerly a mission of Avilla, and in 1874, when there were about twelve Catholic families here, the Rev. D. Duehmig, of Avilla, began raising money to build a church. The leading contributors were William Storey and John Moorehouse. The Church of the Sacred Heart was erected at a cost of about $2,200, and was dedicated in 1875, by Bishop Dwenger, on the feast of St. James the Greater, July 25. In 1881 this mission was transferred from Avilla to Ege. After 1890 and until 1912, it was attended from Auburn, and since July 27, 1912, it has been served by the Rev. John A. McCarthy, of the Cathedral Rectory, Fort Wayne. There is a Rosary Society for married women, and a Sodality for single women connected with this church.

In 1860 the Rev. Henry V. Schaefer, pastor at Avilla, visited Ligonier and celebrated Mass at the home of Henry Zonker. In the same year a church, 30 by 60 feet, was erected on an acre of ground donated by John Richmond. This church was remodeled by the Rev. Dominic Duehmig, who in 1877 added two rooms for the accommodation of visiting pastors. Ligonier was attended by priests from different places, at different times. Father Lauer, appointed in 1897, built a pastoral residence. As stated above he was succeeded in 1899 by the Rev. John F. Noll, who began to reside at Kendallville and visit Ligonier as a mission. He had the interior of the church decorated. In June, 1902, he was succeeded by the Rev. John C. Keller, who made improvements. The Ligonier church is still served by the pastor at Kendallville.

St. Peter's Church, Rome City, was dedicated October 25, 1891. The services were conducted by the Rt. Rev. Joseph H. Richter, D. D., bishop of Grand Rapids, Michigan, and the sermon preached by the Rt. Rev. J. H. Brammer, V.G., of the diocese of Fort Wayne. The edifice is a credit to Rome City, and a monument to the untiring industry of its pastor at that time, the Rev. Dominic Duehmig, of Avilla,

who for several years previously had kept the small congregation together. After the chapel was added to the Kneipp Sanitarium and a resident priest established at that place, masses and sermons at the Cottage Church were gradually discontinued. After the death of Father Duehmig, in 1905, this little church became the property of the Fort Wayne diocese, and was finally sold in 1911 to William A. Williams, who remodeled it and made of it a residence for himself and family.

In 1903 occurred the dedication of the Chapel of Mary, Mother of Mercy, in the Kneipp Sanitarium at Rome City. The ceremony of blessing the same was performed by the Rt. Rev. H. J. Alerding, D. D., bishop of Fort Wayne, assisted by the Rev. W. Bergst, of Maramone, Ohio, and the Rev. Henry Goldschmidt, C. P., of Burkettville, Ohio, other priests also being present. High Mass was sung by the Rev. J. C. Koller, of Rome City, in charge of the institution, and a sermon

KNEIPP SANITARIUM

preached by Rev. August Seifert. In the afternoon the blessing of the large main building took place. A choir was present from Lima, Ohio.

CHRISTIAN OR DISCIPLE

The Christian Church, otherwise called the Church of the Disciples, or Campbellites, has several strong societies in Noble County. The first church of this denomination in the county was organized in 1843, in the Bristol schoolhouse, in the southeastern part, by Elder Peter Banta of Ohio. There were twelve original members, including John McMeans, Hester Van Boner and Peter Winebrenner. Among the early pastors were the Reverends Battreal, Thomas Whitman, James Atchison and Phillip Ziegler. Afterwards for a number of years Elder Peter Winebrenner had charge of the church. In 1853 the society erected its first church edifice, a frame structure, 28 by 50 feet in size, which was in use for twenty-eight years, giving place in 1881 to a fine brick building, 38 by 60 feet, which cost about $4,000. The society then had a membership of about 200, and from it in time sprung several flourishing branches. The church property included three acres of ground, and a parsonage was erected in 1894 at a cost of $1,500. There is a present membership of 190, with a Sunday school enrollment of 225. The present pastor is the Rev. J. C. Orebaugh.

The members of the Christian denomination in the southern part of Sparta Township, erected a brick church about 1870, at a cost of about $2,000. This has since been known as the Broadway Christian Church. Among the early and prominent members were the Ohlwine, Prentice, Weed and Galloway families. The first minister was the Rev. Henry Winebrenner, who preached for the society once a month.

The Sparta Christian Church at Kimmell, was organized in 1878. The first church edifice, a brick structure, was erected in 1880, and cost $3,000. The society grew and prospered, so that in 1919 a handsome brick church, costing $30,000, was erected. A $300 parsonage was built in 1900. This church has a present membership of 250, with a Sunday school enrollment of 275, and is one of the most active and useful religious organizations in the county, practically all the members of the society taking a personal interest in its work. The Rev. A. W. Cash is now the resident pastor.

The Disciple Church was organized in Ligonier April 26, 1863, with fifteen members—Edmund Richmond, S. N. Pence, Jonathan Simmons, C. R. Stone and J. R. Knepper, with their wives; Nancy Shidler, Lucy Engles, Sophia King, Elizabeth Engle and Jacob L. Simmons. Officers were elected, and in June it was decided to purchase the Universalist Church, which had been sold to Judge Wood at a sheriff's sale. A three-fourths interest in the building was bought for $350, and the house was occupied by the society. Among the earliest pastors were Revs. Charles Richmond, George W. Chapman and W. B. Hendry. The first revival was held by Benjamin Lockhart, of Ohio, in May, 1863, two weeks after the organization, and resulted in several new members. A larger revival was held by W. B. Hendry in February, 1866. It grew out of a debate between Elder John W. Sweeny, of the Disciple Society, and the Reverend Cooper, of the Methodist. After the debate the meetings were continued and a number of conversions resulted, with gain to the membership. A debate between Elder Sweeny and Reverend Chaplain, of the Universalist Church, led to another important revival in the spring of 1870, at which time thirty-nine persons joined the society. Early in 1872 Rev. J. M. Monroe conducted another revival with the result of eighty-two conversions. Ten years later the society numbered 214 members, and was the largest in Ligonier, if not in the county. An efficient Sunday school was conducted, and there was a Woman's Missionary Society and a Social Society. From time to time the church building has been remodeled and additions made. The society has somewhat decreased in numbers, the present membership of the church being 131, and the Sunday school enrollment about seventy. In the fall of 1919 a parsonage was purchased at the corner of Grant and Jackson streets. The present pastor, the Rev. Harry Wright Thompson, assumed charge on June 8, 1919. The congregation is active and there is an efficient Ladies' Aid Society.

The Church of Christ, Kendallville.—About 1853 a Christian society was organized at Lisbon, in Allen Township, and for ten years services were held at intervals in such buildings as could be obtained. About 1863 the society held a meeting, in conjunction with what was known as the Childs' congregation, in the Baptist (now the Catholic) church at Kendallville, and a union of the two congregations was formed. The Lisbon church had begun the erection of a frame building, but the work was now stopped at that place, and a structure erected on the site of the present Flint-Walling factory, where services were conducted until 1891. Then the present church, at the corner of East Mitchell and South State streets, was built, at a cost of $10,000. Since then extensive improvements have been made in the property, the church building being remodeled about five years ago, and two years ago a pipe organ

being installed. The society has had a healthy growth, and is strong and prosperous. The present membership of the church is about 350, the Sunday school enrollment 300. Since about the year 1900 the pastors have been: Rev. J. O. Rose, who served five years; Rev. J. D. Hull, three years; Rev. A. B. Houze, five years; Rev. W. D. Trumbull, three years; and the Rev. V. Hayes Miller, who assumed the duties of the pastorate on May 1, 1916, and is still serving. This church administers baptism by the immersion method exclusively, in that respect differing from the church at Kimmell, which practices both the immersion and sprinkling methods. The congregation supports a woman missionary, who is stationed at Bolenge, Africa.

The Pleasant Hill Christian Church (not Disciple), was organized in 1846, and has been an active body of Christian workers. The church has a present membership of 105, with a Sunday school enrollment of ninety. In the year 1900 a brick edifice was erected, at a cost of $2,500. The present pastor is the Rev. W. P. Minton, who serves both this church and the Christian Church at Plum Tree, Huntington County.

Church of God

At an early date some of the settlers in York Township effected an organization of the religious society known as the Church of God, and worshipped for a number of years at the house of John Bowman. No church building was erected.

In Green Township, Elder C. C. Sands, of the Church of God, held protracted meetings in the schoolhouse at Green Center, during the winter of 1863-64, and a number of conversions resulted. One of the converts, Henry A. Cory, also began to preach, and assisted Elder Sands in other meetings, until the society had thirty-one members. A year or two after the burning of the schoolhouse, which occurred in 1879, a church building was erected, and a Sunday school organized, the congregation having the services of the Rev. Mr. Oliver as pastor. The Church of God now located at Sugar Grove has a membership of fifty, with a somewhat smaller Sunday school enrollment. The church is served at present by the Rev. H. G. Herendeen, of Columbia City.

United Brethren

The United Brethren organized a society in Albion probably in 1867, among the early members being Samuel Woodruff, Emma (Woodruff) Black, Dr. C. Woodruff, Jane Woodruff, John Decamp, Deborah Decamp and Samuel and Elizabeth Decamp and Henry L. Brown. This society was really formed from a class of Wesleyan Methodists, and was organized by Rev. George Wansbrow. The lot for the church was furnished by Charles Woodruff, and that for the parsonage by Emma Black. Henry L. Brown, who was not previously a member of any church organization, when called on by the first pastor for aid in building the church edifice, cut down some fine oak trees on his farm south of Albion, and had them sawed into lumber, which he donated to the church. After its erection, and after attending the first few services he and his wife joined the society, of which they became zealous and efficient members. The society has continued to flourish and now has a membership of about 175, with a Sunday school attendance of about 200. There is a Ladies' Aid and a Christian Endeavor Society connected with the church. About 1909, under the pastorate of Rev. G. E. Luke, who assumed charge in 1908, and remained four years, the church was remodeled, a basement being put underneath and an addition built, the entire improvements costing about $3,000. Mr. Luke's successor

was Rev. J. W. Miller, four years; Rev. J. A. Robinson, one year; Rev. T. H. Harman, one year; Rev. R. L. Ayers, who remained one year or less, on account of impaired health leaving for California, where he died soon after his arrival; and Rev. H. W. Franklin, who has recently taken the church (October, 1919). The church has had an interesting history and has always been supplied with a pastor.

A United Brethren Society was organized in Ligonier at an early date, but did not survive long. In 1874 it was revived by Rev. F. Thomas, who became the pastor in charge. A fine brick edifice was erected on the north side in 1874, at a cost of $5,500, and at the same time a Sunday school was organized. In 1902 the building was remodeled and is at the present time a neat and substantial structure, with a seating capacity of about 600. The membership of the church in November, 1919, was 260, the Sunday school having an enrollment of about 300. The present pastor, the Rev. Albert E. Grubbs, assumed charge in March, 1915. The society is very active in Christian work, being well organized into a number of auxilliary societies, including the following: the Tither's League, the members of which give one-tenth of their income to the church; the Otterbein Guild, a missionary guild composed of young women; a Teachers' Training Society; Woman's Missionary Organization; Woman's Aid Society; and two Christian Endeavor societies, senior and junior. The Forward Enlistment movement was recently organized throughout the denomination, and includes all the members of the church. It is divided into six departments, each with a governing head for attending to different branches of church work, of which it covers the whole phase, without interfering with the regular classes and organizations previously named. This church pays $400 annually toward the support of a missionary pastor at Fort Wayne, where a new Christian church, or tabernacle, is now being erected.

There are two United Brethren churches in Sparta Township, one of which belongs to the liberal branch of the sect. The other, which is radical, erected a church at Indian Village about the year 1860, with the help of outsiders. The Rev. Joseph Miller was the first pastor. The original building was used until 1879, when a brick church, costing $3,000, was erected.

Another United Brethren Church was built during the Civil war period in the southwest corner of Swan Township, and the congregation, though small, was energetic and prosperous.

About 1876 the United Brethren in the northern part of Perry Township became strong enough to erect a brick church, which is generally known as the Burr Oak Church, and is now served by the Rev. J. D. Smith. The society has maintained a steady membership and aided materially in the religious development of that part of the county.

A United Brethren Society existed in Brimfield in the early eighties, or previously. After the brick schoolhouse was erected about 1885, the membership purchased the two-story frame building which had served as the previous schoolhouse for many years, and remodeled it into a neat and attractive place of worship. The church was burned down in the winter of 1910, and the present commodious edifice was erected in 1911.

About ten years ago Rev. C. S. Parker, pastor of the Churubusco United Brethren Church, held a tent meeting at Green Center in Green Township which resulted in over 100 conversions. An organization was effected and a neat and commodious church was erected the next year. The membership numbers about 100 and the present pastor is S. P. Koester.

Universalist

In Ligonier the Universalists sprang into life about 1854, and within the next two years organized the second religious society in the town, among the members being Harrison Wood, John C. Johnson, James Smalley, John Morrow, James McMann, George Hersey, Jacob Kiser, Niah Wood, Lewis Cavil, H. C. Fisher, C. L. Welman, A. D. Hostetter, Andrew Engle and a few others. A church building, costing $1,000, was erected in 1856. Rev. William J. Chaplin remained two years as pastor, serving about one-fourth of the time. The society borrowed money of Harrison Wood, but as it failed to repay the loan, he obtained a judgment against it for $350. In or about 1856 the church was sold at auction and was purchased by Mr. Wood for about the amount of the judgment, but soon after a three-fourths interest in the house was sold to members of the Disciple society, Mr. Wood reserving the right to have Universalist or other ministers preach there occasionally.

Adventists

An Adventist society was organized at Wolf Lake Village in 1878, among the earliest members being Charles Bartlett and wife, C. Nicodemus and wife, Nellie Gray, Sarah Skeels, E. Bartley and William Richmond. The first pastor was S. H. Lane. A frame building was erected and was dedicated in 1883. A school building and a cottage for teachers were built one mile out in the country. There is a present church membership of 44, with a Sunday school enrollment of 50, and a Young People's Missionary Society is doing active work. At present there is no resident pastor.

The Seventh-Day Adventists became active in Ligonier early in 1875, and in May, that year, Elders S. A. Lane and H. M. Kenyon expounded the doctrines of the sect to large audiences assembled in a tent. These meetings resulted in the organization of a society of some twelve or thirteen persons, to which additions were subsequently made. A brick church building was erected during the winter of 1876-77, at a cost of about $1,700. A Sunday school was also organized. In 1882 the society had sixty-three members. The church was remodeled about 1913, and it is intended to make further improvements in the spring of 1920. The society has decreased in membership, having now about twenty-eight, the only charter member living being Mrs. Mary Saunders. One of the early members was Joseph Shrock, who became a minister. A number of years ago he came to the church as pastor and served until the fall of 1919, since which time services have been continued by the members of the congregation without a pastor.

Episcopal

A Protestant Episcopal Church was built in Kendallville in 1892, and became a mission of the diocese of Northern Indiana, being served from Mishawaka. The building is frame and cost about $1,500. Up to recently the church had about fifteen communicant members, but there has been a lack of growth, and no services have been held since January 5, 1919.

Jewish

A Jewish synagogue, known as Ahavath Scholem, was established in the Hostetter Building in Ligonier in 1867, with Matthew Strauss as president, Isaac Ackerman, vice president, Jonas Decker, treasurer, H.

B. Faulk, secretary, and Solomon Mier, Leopold Schloss and F. M. Strauss, trustees. A small building was erected in September, the same year. Mr. Jacob Straus presented the society with a Jewish Bible valued at $200. In 1882 the society had a membership of twenty males and twenty-five females. In 1889 a fine temple was erected on Main Street, at a cost of about $15,000. The beautifully colored art glass windows were given by different members of the congregation in memory of the dead. Removals have reduced the membership to about thirty-five. The congregation is served by Rabbi Albert Minda, of South Bend, Indiana. Its business affairs are looked after by three trustees. The president is I. D. Strauss, the secretary, Irvin Jacobs. The congregation recently suffered a loss in the death of its vice president, M. Jacobs.

Dunkards and Amish

Many years ago, probably early in the seventies, the Dunkards in the southern part of Perry Township transformed a schoolhouse into a church, where they carried on worship for many years. About the same time the Amish built a church on the northern line, which they occupied for a number of years, but the property finally passed to the control of the Dunkards, who in 1879 put up a much better building.

Christian Scientist

In several of the larger towns the Christian Scientists have also established organizations. In Kendallville they bought the old German Methodist Church, which they have fitted up and now occupy.

The vastly greater facilities for transportation which have been developed in recent times—in particular, the development of the automobile—have effected a great change in the distribution of the churches. Many of the smaller country churches have disappeared, as the families who once supported them now attend services in town. This resulted in a strong growth of some of the churches in the main center of population, which to a large extent conserves the principle of economy, and in some degree has a tendency to modify those differences which create a barrier between sects but slightly removed from each other in point of doctrine and church government. The concentration of membership and the increase of larger churches is, therefore, an evolutionary step in the right direction.

CHAPTER LXII

THE SCHOOL SYSTEM

In the story of American civilization, the establishment of the school and the church have been coincident with the building of the home. However, at the formation of the Union, and later, when the federal government was established, there was no definite line of action as to public education, although at the same time that the constitution was adopted the last session of the Continental Congress was being held in the city of New York, and the Ordinance of 1787 was passed, regulating the affairs pertaining to the Northwest Territory. In this ordinance much attention was given to the question of providing a means of public education, by giving one section in each congressional township for educational purposes.

The pioneers of Noble County and the surrounding region, though immediately confronted by the stern problem of existence, made early efforts to educate their children. The church and the school building, when not practically the same, were usually found side by side; but it is probable that before such public provision had been made, the children derived their first instruction from their mothers. The first building erected in Noble County, intended wholly or primarily for school purposes, was built in the southwestern part of Elkhart Township in the summer of 1834. It was constructed of round logs, was 16 by 16 feet, and was used until a larger and better one was erected about 1837 at Springfield. Thomas Pierson taught a term of school in this building during the winter of 1834-35, having some twelve scholars, who came to him from three miles round. He did it more as a matter of accommodation than in expectation of pecuniary return.

The second school building erected in the county was in Perry Township, in the autumn of 1836. It was located in the northern part, one mile west of the site of the Salem church, and was a small log structure designed to answer the purpose of both a church and a schoolhouse. Seymour Moses, one of its builders, and Miss Achsa Kent were the first teachers there. The building was abandoned in 1849, and a larger hewed-log structure erected on the spot later occupied by the Salem church. This second schoolhouse was in use until 1856, when a frame house was built by Eli B. Gerber at a cost of $350. On account of a schoolhouse in Northern Sparta Township at an early day, none was built on Perry's Prairie until 1841.

In 1837 two or three more schoolhouses were built in the county. One of these was at Ligonier, and was a small hewed-log structure, hastily put together by four or five of the early settlers in the vicinity. Miss Achsa Kent taught the first school there, receiving her pay by subscription and boarding around. This schoolhouse was used for almost everything until about 1851, when, on account of its dilapidated condition, it was succeeded by a small frame building, which was known far and near as the "Red Schoolhouse." It has been said that Miss Achsa Kent also taught school in Sparta Township in 1837, though the first regular schoolhouse put up there, of which there is any definite knowledge, was built in the year 1840, near the present site of the Cromwell

depot. It was a round log building 20 feet square, and Ross Rowan was employed to teach the first term, which he did for $10 a month and board. Rowan had a family and lived out of the neighborhood, and therefore had to submit to the punishment of "boarding around," which, in a pioneer community, among backwoods people, meant usually poor food and accommodations, sometimes grudgingly supplied, and was an ordeal severe enough to test the strength of a man's constitution. But Mr. Rowan was qualified by nature to stand it. He knew how to use the rod, and when his stentorian voice thundered commands, implicit obedience was promptly rendered.

School in Washington Township was first taught in dwellings, a few families living in the same neighborhood employing a teacher, for little or nothing, to teach their children in an unoccupied room, or in some deserted log cabin. Ross Rowan was the first of these teachers, being employed in 1837 to keep school in one room of a double log house owned by Paul Beezley. In 1838 Rufus D. Kinney taught in a log cabin on the farm of Joseph Adair. A small schoolhouse was erected in 1840 on section 23, in which Stephen Martin taught during the following winter.

The first school in Jefferson Township was taught in a small log cabin on the farm of David Herriman, in the winter of 1838, for a term of three months, by Orvin Watkins, of Orange Township. He was paid $1.50 per scholar, and it is said that his experiences in "boarding around," were more agreeable than was the case with some of the pioneer teachers, for he generally got good board and the best accommodations, being regarded as next in importance to the preacher.

In Wayne Township the first schoolhouse was erected about the year 1838, on the farm belonging to the heirs of John Sawyer. It was a small, round-log structure of the most primitive kind, with no interesting feature except the large fire-place which gave ample accommadations for a roaring fire during the cold winter days.

In the year 1838 a schoolhouse was also erected in Swan Township, but prior to that, in 1837, Miss Eliza Parker taught a term of six months in a deserted building, receiving $28 for the term. This first schoolhouse was located a short distance north of Swan, and was used as a church for a number of years, and until the first church was constructed in 1854. The first teacher in the old schoolhouse was Cordelia Broughton, who taught for three summers, and was succeeded by her sister, Lucy Broughton. The next teacher was Miss Jane Bailey, who, though small, maintained strict discipline, not being afraid of the largest boys, or young men, however unruly they were inclined to be. The second schoolhouse was erected about 1842, near Hiram King's residence, and a third was built a year or two later on section 7. The next was in the Fulk neighborhood in the southwestern part. In 1872 B. F. Simon taught a select school in La Otto, in what was known as Simon's Hall, and it was conducted until the brick schoolhouse was erected in 1876, at a cost of over $1,000. The first teacher in the new house was Joseph Ketchum, a young man of fine ability.

In Noble Township Mrs. Stephens taught school probably as early as 1834 or 1835, and in the summer of 1836 Charity Haines followed the same occupation in one room of a double log cabin, owned and occupied by Jackson Humphreys. Mrs. Charles D. Shepherd, who resided with her husband on the shore of Muncey Lake, in 1838 taught a few children in her dwelling, one room of which had been fitted up with a few rude seats and desks for that purpose. About 1839 a deserted dwelling at Nobleville was appropriated to school purposes, and there old-time spelling contests took place, but the name of the first teacher is forgotten. It is probable that an early school was established at Wolf

Lake, as the village was laid out in 1836, and contained six or eight families; but the first real schoolhouse was built about the year 1840, in the northeast corner, and was known as the "Burr Oak" schoolhouse. An old settler, Mr. Winebrenner, thought that this building was erected in 1842, and that the first was the "Chapel Schoolhouse." The "Burr Oak" was built of round logs and was used for about fifteen years, when a frame building took its place, which was succeeded in time by a brick building. The "Chapel Schoolhouse" was first built of logs, and for a number of years was used for religious exercises. Mr. Elliott was one of the first teachers. A schoolhouse was built at Wolf Lake in 1850 and was in use for some ten or twelve years, when a new one was erected. Elder Solomon Wedge taught school at Wolf Lake in the front room of his dwelling, as early as 1840, or perhaps earlier. After 1844 the old Baptist Church was used for school purposes until the building of the first schoolhouse in 1850.

In York Township schools were late in starting up, not because they were not needed or wanted, but owing to the poverty of the early settlers. The subject was often discussed among them, but it was not until about the year 1840 that David Anderson, Vincent Lane, Joseph Bradford, John Williams, Elisha Blackman, James Gray and a few others, met on an appointed day with axes and teams, and erected a rude log structure on section 29 which was devoted to educational purposes. James McMullen was the first, or one of the first teachers, and the settlers took an interest and pride in the advancement of their children. Either he, or one of the early teachers, was "barred out" by the boys at Christmas and was obliged to compromise by treating the scholars to apples and doughnuts. School was taught at Port Mitchell about 1840 or earlier, and a small log school building was erected on the west side, which was used for about two years, or until replaced by a building which had been used as a storeroom. After the removal of the county seat to Albion, the school which had been begun at Port Mitchell was continued in a schoolhouse built farther west. During the brief period that Port Mitchell flourished as the county seat, teachers there were paid as high as $15 a month, which was good pay for those days, as that amount of money would purchase six or eight times as much as it would today. The teacher's pay was then the main item in the expense of education, as schoolhouses were easily constructed out of logs by the united efforts of a community, all the men contributing tools, teams, or labor. Captain Archibald Frink is said to have taught the neighbors' children in his own house, and in the fall of 1843 Miss Harriet Allen taught a term of school in a small log building which had been deserted, and was owned by John Bowman. Each scholar was charged ten cents per week, and Mr. Bowman furnished the house and wood, and boarded the teacher. But one term of school was taught here, as Miss Allen's qualifications extended only to the teaching of small children, and her services were soon dispensed with. A schoolhouse was built near Mr. Bowman's about 1850, and for some years previous to that the children were sent either to Port Mitchell or Augusta. A schoolhouse was erected in the Basset district about the same time, and one of the early teachers was Daniel Love, of Albion. The first term of school was taught in Augusta in January, 1841, the teacher being Miss Aurelia Andrews, who later became the wife of Daniel Love. She received her board and $1.25 a week, and her school averaged about twenty-five pupils during the four terms that she taught in succession. One term was taught in the wing of the old jail, and another in a vacant log building in the village. Daniel Love succeeded her as teacher of the public schools of Augusta, and taught three terms, receiving his

board and $12 a month. The children came in part from the outlying districts, the average enrollment being about thirty.

In Allen Township the first schoolhouse was erected in 1837, on section 4. It was rudely constructed of round logs, and as no windows were made, the logs were all peeled, so that as much reflection of light as possible could be secured within the dark room. A rough clapboard floor was put down, and on the roof clapboard shingles were held in place by weight-poles, while at one end of the building a large opening was left, over which was afterward erected a huge chimney, built of sticks, stones, and mud mixed with hay to hold the mud together. The building was not over 15 by 20 feet in size, and on dark, warm days the teacher would adjourn her classes to the door-yard that a better light might be obtained. The first teacher was Miss Julia Burnham, who taught during the summer of 1837 for $1 a week and boarded around. Ten years later a better building was put up on the farm of

High School, Kendallville

Hiram Iddings, and the old one abandoned. Soon after the erection of the first building, a schoolhouse was erected in the Whitford neighborhood, in the northeast part of the township, and the best early schools were taught in this house, and many rousing "spelling-bees" held, such as the curious reader may find well described in Eggleston's "Hoosier Schoolmaster." Another schoolhouse was erected at an early day in Avilla, which the children attended until a few years later, when a better one was built about half a mile west of town, and a little later another half a mile east of town, after which the attendance was divided, the children going to the school which lay nearest to their homes. In the late seventies a building was erected in Avilla, costing $2,700, and two teachers were employed. Lisbon had an early school, and there was another in the southeastern part of the township.

Kendallville children first went to school about a mile and a half northwest to the old log schoolhouse on the Sawyer farm. School was taught there prior to 1840. Another house was soon erected on or near the site of the village, and the children went to it as being more convenient. It was known as the Iddings Schoolhouse, on account of its proximity to the residence of Hiram Iddings, and Cynthia Parker and Miss Wallingford were early teachers there. About 1847 a log school building was erected on the line between Allen and Wayne townships, about

forty rods west of the Fort Wayne road, which was attended by the village children. No schoolhouse was erected in Kendallville proper until 1858, though select schools had been taught there for several years previously. In the year last mentioned a three-storied frame school building, about 30 by 60 feet, was erected, at a cost of about $3,500. The two lower stories were devoted to school purposes, while the third story was used as a hall for lectures and public exhibitions. From 180 to 200 scholars were in attendance from the beginning. Doctor Riley, an efficient instructor and organizer, taught two years, and was succeeded by W. W. Dowling, who remained for about the same length of time. During the winter of 1863-64, which was very cold, the colonel commanding the soldiers encamped at the town, ordered the evacuation of the schoolhouse by the teachers and scholars, and converted the building into a hospital for the sick under his command. Some cases of smallpox having broken out among the men domiciled there, the parents of pupils became alarmed, and objected to the building being again used for school purposes. During the summer of 1864 an abortive attempt was secretly made to burn the house, and late in the fall another attempt was made, this time successfully, as it resulted in the destruction of the building. School was then held in various places, chiefly in the basement of churches, until a large new brick structure was erected, which, with furnishings and apparatus, cost nearly $40,000. It was built by means of city bonds, which were issued and sold, but which after a time depreciated considerably in value, owing chiefly to the hard times at the close of the war, and the heavy taxation about that time for the payment of railroad bonds. The building was begun with money raised by subscription—about $7,000—and with the personal liability—about $6,000—of James Colgrove, James B. Kimball and Freeman Tabor. These amounts were afterward covered by city bonds. The bonds were issued and paid in installments, the most at any time being $1,500, due in one year; $1,500 due in two years; $2,000 in three years; $5,000 in six years; $5,000 in nine years; and $5,000 in twelve years. The first three installments drew interest at six per cent per annum, and the last three at ten per cent per annum. This issue of bonds was made in March, 1867. The debt was duly liquidated and Kendallville has since maintained one of the best schools in this part of the state.

No school was taught in Green Township prior to 1842. In 1841 the children in the southwestern part were sent to school on the Goshen road in Noble Township, where a small log house, built for a dwelling, had been converted into a schoolhouse, the school being taught by David Sanford. The first regular schoolhouse was built about 1843, and was a small log structure, with a large fire-place, and a mud and stick chimney. William Sanford, a good scholar, was employed as teacher. About 1846 a schoolhouse was built on the land of William McDaniel, in the southwestern part of the township. It was a small frame building, and its construction gave rise to angry disputes among the neighbors in regard to its location, the wages to be paid the teacher, and the lot upon which the house stood, which had been donated by Mr. McDaniel. It was many years before the bitterness of feeling subsided. The first teacher here had an easy school, but the second, John Miller, of Whitley County, had a stubborn contest with the elder boys, or young men, whom he had refused to treat at Christmas time, in accordance with the usual custom. Both sides fought out the matter on principal until the directors finally discharged the teacher, who had withstood a close siege in the schoolhouse, and had finally been captured by the boys and threatened with ducking in the icy lake, though without making him give in. Another schoolhouse was built in the northern part of Green in the year 1845, and was replaced some ten years later by a small frame build-

ing. In 1873 a fine brick building was erected, costing over one thousand dollars. A schoolhouse in district 4 was built about the year 1849, and Jesse Noe was employed as teacher. In 1848 a log building was erected at the "Center" but was replaced in a few years by a frame building of octagon shape, which was known as the "Round Schoolhouse," but it soon fell apart, and another frame building was erected in its place. The second schoolhouse in the northwest corner was also used by the Methodists for religious purposes, to which it was exclusively devoted after a new school building had been erected.

The first term of school was taught in Albion during the winter of 1847-48, by Ephraim Walters, in his own log dwelling on the west side of South Orange Street. He had about twenty scholars and taught for three months. During the following summer a short term was taught by Miss Kedsie. The influx of new settlers in Albion that year made further accommodations necessary for the sixty scholars who were ready to attend during the winter of 1848-49, and a log house owned by Mr. Pepple was engaged, and Abel and his wife employed as teachers. During the autumn of 1849 a small frame schoolhouse was built in Albion by Samuel Devenbaugh, and in the ensuing winter school was taught there by Abel Warner. The same building was used until 1863, when a large two-storied frame building was constructed at a cost of about $1,500. Abel Warner was also the first teacher in this house, which was used until the fine large building erected in 1876 was completed. In regard to the site of the latter building, a bitter dispute arose between the trustees and a number of wealthy and prominent citizens, the former having withdrawn from a partially formed contract and purchased for $1,100 the lots on which the building was finally erected. This caused a division in public opinion which led to public meetings and a resort to the courts; but the opposition to the second site chosen finally gave in, and the building was erected, town bonds to the amount of $17,000 being issued, and sold to persons in various parts of Indiana, and some in Ohio and New York City. The several law suits growing out of the schoolhouse dispute cost the town nearly $15,000, this expense being covered by the bonds. The contract price of the building was $15,300. The contractor perpetrated a fraud by reducing the height of the upper story about nine inches, cutting down the size of the upper windows, and failing to put the plaster on the required manner. This fraud was almost accidentally discovered by Dr. W. Y. Leonard, one of the trustees, when nearing completion, but, on the advice of the architect, who had himself failed to discover the error, the work was allowed to go on without anything being said, until the building was finished. Then the school trustees refused to accept the building. The contractor, who was practically ruined, implored the board for mercy, and the building was finally accepted on a reduction of about $900.

In Ligonier a fine school building was erected about 1884 or 1885, and proved sufficient for the needs of the town up to twelve years ago, when it became necessary to enlarge and remodel it. This work was done on a most extensive scale. Two large wings were attached to the main building, one on each side, and another addition was made to the back, besides which the third story of the old building was completed, and is now one story higher than the wings. The cost of building the wings, about $30,000, was met by the usual taxation and school fund resources, but the finishing of the third story, together with improvements in the grounds, costing about $2,000, was defrayed by I. D. Straus.

In Orange Township a combined church and schoolhouse was built at Northport in 1839. Everyone turned out and helped erect it. Like all the pioneer structures of the kind, it was a log building, and when not devoted to school purposes was used by the Presbyterians and Methodists

for their meetings. The name of the first teacher is not known. This house was used until a log schoolhouse was erected at Rome City, about 1843 or 1844. Good teachers were employed at Rome City, as there was plenty of money from the sale of lots to pay them. The first school held in Rome City, however, was taught by Miss Amelia Andrews in the summer of 1843, the bar-room of Hardy's Hotel, being fitted up as a schoolroom for the purpose. Miss Andrews also taught the first term of school in the log building soon afterwards erected. Mr. Greenman was another early teacher there. The log building was in use until 1856 or 1857, when it was replaced by a new structure, which was used until about 1870 or 1872, when a new and commodious building was erected, and the other was converted into a town hall. After the erection of the first schoolhouse at Rome City, the school at Northport slowly died out. A log schoolhouse was built half a mile north of Brimfield at an early day, probably about 1842. Among the early teachers were James Lake, Joe Warner and Mary Ann Nash. Two years later a frame schoolhouse was built just south of the railroad bridge, and was used for nearly twenty years, when it was replaced by a good two-story frame structure. About 1844 various log schoolhouses were built throughout the township. The early schools were taught by subscription, and the teacher had to endure the ordeal of "boarding around." Each scholar paid from one to two dollars for the term. One log building was erected on Dutch Street quite early, another was located about two miles southwest of Rome City, and still another southwest.

In 1882 the Catholics of Allen Township and vicinity desired an appropriation of public funds for the support of their parochial school in that township. The project was opposed by the non-Catholics, who presented a petition to the courts for a consolidation of the said school with the public school in Avilla, and, after being referred to the Supreme Court of Indiana, the petition was granted and sustained, and the consolidation took place.

In recent years there has been a noticeable change toward consolidation, there being today fewer schools than formerly, though the number of teachers remains about the same. As many of the pupils have now longer distances to go, transportation is furnished them, wagons covered and heated being used in the winter season. This practice of transporting the pupils began in 1887, when the "Dutch Street School" in Orange Township burned down, and the pupils, on the suggestion of W. B. Van Gorder, one time county superintendent, and a man who has been active and prominent in educational matters for many years, were thus conveyed to the school at Cromwell.

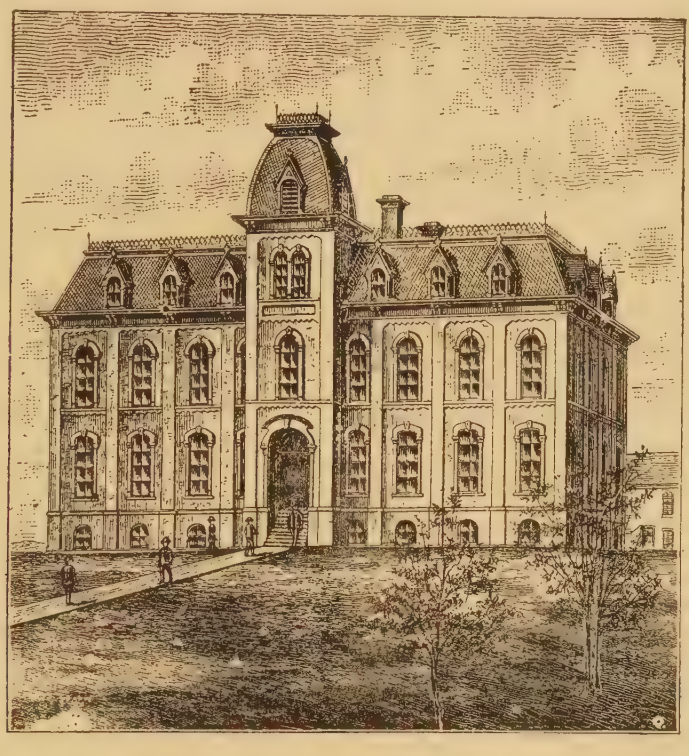
Educational Statistics

Previous to the year 1852 the schools were supported by individual subscription, but since then the expenses have been met by state and local taxation. Up to 1861 teachers were licensed by a board of three examiners, and after that year and up to 1873, by one examiner, now called the county superintendent, also the county board of education. A steady improvement in the schoolhouses had been taking place. The frame buildings—the successors of the old log structures of pioneer days—were in their turn passing away, and by 1882, of the total number of 124 schoolhouses in the townships, exclusive of the towns, 82 were brick buildings and only 42 frame. Sparta Township had 10 brick schoolhouses and no frame, and Swan had 11 brick and no frame; and in most of the townships the brick buildings were in the majority, the only exceptions being Noble Township, which had 5 brick and 5 frame buildings, and Orange, which had 2 brick and 10 frame. The total number of pupils

in the townships was 4,575, of whom 2,494 were males and 2,081 females.

Of the incorporated towns, Albion had 1 schoolhouse of 8 rooms; Avilla 1 schoolhouse of 2 rooms; Ligonier 3 schoolhouses with a total of 9 rooms. The City of Kendallville had 1 schoolhouse of 12 rooms. A majority of the townships had school libraries, the number of volumes ranging from 50 in Sparta to 350 in Perry.

For the school year of 1889-90, the enrollment of pupils in the townships was: males, 2,672; females, 2,284; total 4,956. The grand total for the county was 5,253, of whom 2,791 were males, and 2,462 females. There was a total in the townships of 116 schoolhouses, of which 100 were brick and 16 frame. Albion and Avilla had each 1 schoolhouse,



ALBION SCHOOL

Ligonier 2, and Kendallville 1. The average length of school taught within the year, in days, was, in the townships, 138 7/12; in the towns 163⅓.

In 1900 there were 2 graded schools in the county, 1 in Orange Township and 1 in Swan Township. In the same year there were 105 brick schoolhouses and only 6 frame. The total number in the county was 116, of which 110 were brick and 6 frame. There were 3 commissioned high schools in the county, 1 each at Albion, Ligonier and Kendallville. Some high school work was also done in certain schools in Allen, Noble, Orange, Sparta and Swan townships; also in Avilla. There were 119 teachers employed in the township schools, 66 male, and 53 female. In the two towns of Albion and Avilla there were 12, 4 males and 8 females. In the two cities of Ligonier and Kendallville there were 25, 6 males and 19 females. The grand total for the county was: males, 76; females, 80; total, 156. The average wages of each teacher per day were: In the

townships—males, $1.63; females, $1.64. In the towns—males, $2.77; females, $1.89. Cities—males, $4.18; females, $2.16. The enrollment of pupils was as follows: In the townships (exclusive of Albion): males, 2,396; females, 2,200; total, 4,596. In the incorporated towns: Albion, males, 176; females, 175; total, 351. Avilla: males, 106; females, 88; total, 194. In the cities: Kendallville: males, 419; females, 421; total, 844. Ligonier: males, 291; females, 300; total, 591. The estimated value of all schoolhouses was as follows: Total for the townships, $107,450; Albion, $15,000; Avilla, $2,500; Kendallville, $38,000; Ligonier, $20,000. The estimated value of school apparatus, including globes, maps, charts, books of reference, etc., was: In the townships, $5,400; Albion, $850; Avilla, $30; Kendallville, $600; Ligonier, $600. Total for the county, $7,480. There were commissioned high schools in Avilla, Ligonier and Kendallville, and non-commissioned high schools in Elkhart, Noble, Orange, Sparta and Swan townships. The total number of books in the township libraries was 2,756. The estimated special school tax, on property and polls, to be raised for the entire county in the levy of 1899, was $21,796.82. The estimated amount to be raised from local tax for tuition (levy of 1899) for the entire county, was $23,709.57. Township institutes were being held in most of the townships, to the number of 7 during the year, in some cases 6, but occasionally 8 or 9.

The total number of pupils enrolled in all the elementary and high schools for the school year of 1918-19, was 4,442, of whom 2,311 were males, and 2,131 females. There were two colored pupils. There were 117 high school graduates, and 217 graduates from the common schools. The total amount paid teachers in the elementary schools was $77,943.67. The amount paid for apparatus, books, furniture, repairs, transportation of pupils, janitor's fees, etc., in the elementary schools, was $54,088.35. The total current cost of maintenance for the elementary schools was $132,032.02; the average cost per pupil, $38.49.

The total amount paid teachers in the commissioned high schools was $37,892.28; the amount paid for apparatus, books, furniture, stores, etc., $12,231.73; total cost of maintenance, $50,124.01. The average length of school term in the elementary schools was 154 days; in the high schools, 164 3/10 days. The total number of superintendents, supervisors and teachers employed was 174, of whom 37 were males and 137 females. The average salaries paid during the year were: supervisors and special teachers, $4,012.50; high school principals, $10,622.50; principals of elementary schools, $5,157.25; teachers of regular high school subjects, $24,309.88; total, $115,075.01. The total number of volumes in the school libraries in the townships and incorporated towns was 14,118; Kendallville, 550; Ligonier, 550; grand total, 14,668. The total amount paid teachers for attending township and city institutes was $3,482.84. Fifty-two vehicles were used for transporting children in the townships.

Vocational Training

The Indiana Vocational Law was enacted in 1913. Vocational education, as provided for by this law, and as it is being developed by the State Board of Education, aims to give to the young people of the state vocational training which will fit them definitely and efficiently for productive work in agriculture, in trades and industries, and in the business of home making. Since 1915 vocational training has been required for boys in the seventh and eighth grades of the common schools, but is optional in the high school. In Noble County vocational training has been given in some of the schools since 1909. At first the work was in the

hands of untrained teachers, without any definite objective, but now all the teachers in such departments of school work are expected to be properly trained and equipped for the work. Good results are being obtained, and the educational problem, always a difficult one in any advanced community, both in regard to expense, determination of the proper objectives, and the methods adopted to attain them, is being worked out in a progressive and liberal manner, the welfare of the coming generation, through the furnishing of abundant opportunities, being the guiding motive with those responsible for the education of the children. The schoolhouses of the present day are substantial brick structures, there being scarcely a frame schoolhouse left in the county.

CHAPTER LXIII

AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT

Agriculture was the first business of the pioneer settlers. It was to obtain land that they came to Noble County, and most of them had had experience in farming before they came. For a number of years they depended upon individual effort. Communication with their neighbors was difficult, owing to the lack of good roads, and each man's time was fully occupied for the greater part of the year in clearing off the timber, breaking the soil, erecting buildings, and planting and harvesting his crops. But with the development of the farms there arose a spirit of co-operation, and in 1855, in accordance with an act of the Legislature, providing that the citizens of a county might institute the necessary conditions for a county fair, the Noble County Agricultural and Horticultural Society was formed. About thirty or forty persons at once joined the society, subscribing their names to the code of by-laws, and paying an initial fee of $1 each. In the fall of the same year a fair was held on the farm of Mr. Bassett, a few miles northwest of Albion, at which a few premiums were given. There was a respectable display of country products, and horse races were witnessed around the quarter of a mile tract. About $60 was taken in at the gate. The fair was held annually on Mr. Bassett's ground for some four years, after which the location was changed to a tract of six acres owned by Mr. Clapp, in the northern part of the county seat, but which has long since been built over.

In 1865 it was voted to remove the fair to Ligonier, where Harrison Wood had offered a good piece of ground, with a half-mile tract, to the association without charge for the first year, and $30 for each subsequent year. This change was opposed by most of the citizens of Albion, but they were out-voted, and the fair was held on Mr. Wood's land for twelve years. It was then removed to a location about a mile west of Ligonier, an association of stockholders having purchased there for $1,700 a tract of twenty-three acres. The stockholders rented the ground to the association. In the early '80s the receipts averaged about $1,000 annually, and the fairs were generally interesting and successful.

In 1883 the Agricultural Society again changed its meeting place, this time to Kendallville, where the fairs have since been held. The grounds, containing fifty-two acres, which are situated in the northeastern part of the city, within the limits of the corporation, were leased for the first ten or twelve years, and were then purchased. Among the prime movers in the enterprise were M. B. Newman, president; John Mitchell, treasurer, and Joseph Conlogue, secretary. The society is incorporated, and has many stockholders among the farmers of the county. Prizes are offered for stock and crops, and the fairs have usually been successful. The one held in 1919, in which there were no less than 20,000 entries, was especially so, due perhaps to additional attractions offered. The association bought twenty steers, and gave them to nineteen boys and one girl to feed, offering prizes for the best steers sold at the fair, those entering the competition receiving the difference between the purchase price and the price at which the animals sold. This contest created much interest among the farmers. The buildings have always been kept

in good condition, and the fairs are held in September each year, without regard to the weather. The present officers of the association are: O. F. Johnston, president; T. L. Imes, vice president; U. C. Brouse, secretary, and Archy Campbell, treasurer.

In 1866 there was organized at Ligonier a "Live Stock Association," having for its object the making of money through the improvement of stock, and especially the improvement of horses, and this initial attempt has found its development through the years which have passed in a widely concerted effort which has accomplished important results. Nor has horticulture been forgotten, as the Noble County Horticultural Society, organized a number of years ago, maintains a good membership, holding its meetings in various parts of the county. Its president in 1919 was John E. Pancake, of Elkhart Township.

On Thursday, November 13, 1919, a number of farmers organized the Noble County Shorthorn Club, with the following officers: President, Jack Buckles; vice president, R. R. Brennan; secretary, B. F. Haines; executive committee, Guy Favinger, of Albion; S. S. Steele, of Albion; Fred Spurgeon, of Wawaka, and Isaac McConnel, of Churubusco. The officers are ex-officio members of the executive committee. Perhaps one of the most important steps taken was the decision to hold a Shorthorn steer feeding contest next year, limiting the number to about ten, and showing the animals at the Kendallville and Huntertown fairs. The animals will probably cost at the beginning from $400 to $700 and will be thoroughbreds. The committee in charge includes Fred Spurgeon, S. S. Steele and B. F. Haines, with county agent Widney an ex-officio member. Noble County is becoming noted for its high-bred stock.

The Noble County Farmers' Association is a strong organization which is rapidly growing, and it is expected that the association will have 1,000 members by January 1, 1920. It is organized on corresponding line with a similar state association, and its president, Mr. Favinger, November 15, 1919, gave out the following statement: "During the past week the representatives of our State Association met with the the other states at Chicago to study and perfect a National Federation of Farmers' Associations. This National Association will represent a farming business of approximately forty billion dollars. It will be subjected to the attack and competition of the largest interests in the country, backed by unlimited capital. It will have problems to solve that will mean billions to American farmers, and it will have much to do with the prosperity of the whole nation. Such a federation must be founded with the greatest care and caution; and while I have not been officially informed as to the action taken at Chicago, I hardly expect more than a good step towards perfecting a National Federation—a good step in the right direction." The state associations have the double duty of organizing the counties, and establishing a national head for the whole movement.

Statistics

The following figures have been copied from statistics compiled for the years 1916 to 1918: The total number of farms in Noble County of five acres or over was 2,962; total number of acres in farms, 264,765; acres of land leased or rented, 92,403; acres in permanent pasture, 30,582; acres in timber land, 23,090; acres of waste land, 3,114; acres in orchard, 3,400; number of silos on farms, 384; cream separators on farms, 1,785.

The number of acres of wheat harvested in 1917 was 33,339; sown in the fall, 35,176; rye harvested, 2,383; rye sown in the fall, 4,449; corn harvested, 42,203; oats harvested, 21,389; barley harvested, 1,952; buckwheat harvested, 35.

The number of bearing apple trees was 11,533; peach trees, 3,516; pear trees, 1,196.

The number of acres of timothy hay harvested in 1917 was 12,806; clover hay, 14,541; alfalfa, 688; white potatoes, 698; onions, 715.

The number of horses on hand, December 31, 1917, was 7,930; horses sold during 1917, 1,529; mules on hand December 31, 1917, 509; mules sold during 1917, 180. The number of milch cows on hand December 31, 1917, was 7,523; all others on hand, 10,143; total number sold in 1917, 6,537; died of disease, 80; average number of quarts of milk per day per cow, 6.9. The total number of hogs on hand December 31, 1917, was 20,982; sold during 1917, 48,870; died of disease, 759. The total number of sheep on hand December 31, 1917, was 13,205; sold during 1917, 10,681; killed by dogs, 140; sheep sheared, 11,045.

The total number of laying hens in the county was 129,421. There were 280 colonies of bees, giving a total production of honey of 2,590 pounds.

In 1919 Noble County took the lead over the entire state, according to its population, in the production of potatoes, having a yield of 95 per cent. The yield of corn was set at 33 per cent. Steady progress has been made in most of the leading branches of agriculture, and the wealth of the farmers is yearly increasing. The first steam thresher in Noble County was introduced in 1871, by a Mr. Greene, a resident for some time of Jefferson Township, where he did threshing for the farmers, and later of Albion, and who claimed to be a great-great-grandson of Gen. Nathanael Greene, of Revolutionary war fame. The introduction of this machine marked the beginning of a new era in the history of the county's agricultural development, and since then machinery and implements of the most improved type have multiplied, and old and primitive methods have passed away and been forgotten.

CHAPTER LXIV

FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS

The foundations of that prosperity which the citizens of Noble County enjoy today were laid by the pioneer farmer. But following close upon his heels came the merchant and after him the manufacturer. Supplies of various kinds were needed by the pioneers, and as soon as there were enough settlers in any particular location to justify the enterprise, a store was opened. Saw-mills and other simple manufacturing plants were soon established, and increased in number, size and equipment with the growth of the various communities. It was a number of years before the farmer, store keeper or mill proprietor had more money than he knew how to take care of, but in time the necessity for banks arose, and in the larger towns were established. One of the first institutions of the kind, if not the first, was that founded January 6, 1858, by William Mitchell and Henry H. Hitchcock, of Kendallville. It was a private bank, and was conducted under the firm name of Mitchell & Hitchcock, until December 31, 1861, at which time Mr. Hitchcock went out of the firm, and the business was resumed by William, John and Charles S. Mitchell, under the style of William Mitchell & Son, from January 1, 1862, to June 11, 1863, when, on the day following the concern was merged into the First National Bank of Kendallville, William Mitchell being elected president, and Charles S. Mitchell, cashier. The first board of directors was composed of the three Mitchells, together with William M. Clapp, of Albion, and William W. Maltby, of Ligonier. The officers and directors were the stockholders, with the addition of Mrs. M. C. Dawson, of Kendallville. William and Charles S. Mitchell retained their offices as president and cashier until their respective deaths in September, 1865, and September, 1866. After William's death his son, John Mitchell, became president. John A. Mitchell was cashier from 1866 to 1871, and Emanuel S. Shulz held that office until his death in November, 1878. Jacob G. Waltman became cashier in January, 1879.

The Noble County Bank was established in Kendallville as a private bank, by Jacob Keller, in 1889, and was so conducted until 1891. It was then incorporated as a state bank with a capital of $50,000, and has since remained as such except that in 1911 the capital was increased to $100,000. The institution has been capably managed, and has an established reputation for stability. In November, 1919, this bank had a surplus of $25,000, with deposits of $900,000. The present officers are: A. M. Jacobs, president; W. A. Gillian, cashier; L. E. McCartney, assistant cashier.

In 1894 Archy Campbell and Jacob C. Fetter established a private bank in Kendallville, known as the Campbell & Fetter Bank, which has had a successful career of twenty-five years. It is capitalized at $50,000, and in November, 1919, the undivided profits were $8,600, with deposits of $362,000. The president is Archy Campbell; vice president, Jacob C. Fetter, and cashier O. E. Brown, all gentlemen of a high business reputation, who enjoy the confidence of the community. This bank has remained a private institution, as at first established.

The third bank in Kendallville is the Kendallville Trust & Savings

Company, and was founded in 1907, with a capital of $25,000, which has remained unchanged. At present this bank has surplus and undivided profits of $3,500, with average deposits of $150,000. Its president is the widely known financier, A. M. Jacobs; its vice president, W. S. Baker, and its secretary and treasurer, F. L. Bluhm.

In 1875 W. M. Clapp began a general private banking business in Albion, under the name of "The Bank of Albion," and continued it until his death in January, 1881. The business was then closed, but as soon as the books and estate could be settled, Charles M. Clapp, his son, in September, 1881, again opened the bank for the transaction of business. The institution was conducted as a private bank until 1907, when it was organized under the national bank system as the Albion National Bank, which name it still bears. The present officers are: Edward P. Eagles, president; John W. Long, vice president; Geo. O. Russell, Jr., vice president; C. E. Bidwell, cashier; Carl Hardenbrook, assistant cashier. The bank has a paid-up capital of $25,000, its surplus (September, 1919) being $9,000, while the usual deposits are from $270,000 to $300,000.

The Farmers State Bank of Albion was started as a private bank in 1889, by Abe Ackerman, of Albion, and S. J. and I. D. Strauss, of Ligonier, and was conducted as such until 1905. It was then incorporated as the Farmers State Bank under the same management. The present officers are: T. L. Imes, president; Willis Foster, vice president; A. A. Barnum, cashier; Guy Hardenbrook, assistant cashier. The bank has a paid-up capital of $35,000, with surplus and undivided profits of $19,000, the deposits averaging $365,000. It has adopted a policy of responsible banking, capable management, courtesy, and increasing helpfulness.

The Citizens State Bank of Ligonier, a strong financial institution, and the oldest in the county, was established in 1867 as a private bank, and was incorporated as a state bank in 1910. The main promoters were the Strauss Brothers, of Ligonier, and Abe Ackerman, of Albion. In 1912 the bank erected its present commodious building. It has a paid-up capital of $100,000, with a recent surplus and undivided profits of $35,000, and average deposits of $700,000. In December, 1917, it increased the volume of its business and the number of its patrons by the absorption of the Jacob Sheets Bank, which had been established in 1909. For over fifty years the Citizens Bank has been a potent factor in the business life of Ligonier and the surrounding territory, and has won and maintained the confidence of the citizens. The present officers are: Isaac D. Strauss, president; S. J. Strauss, vice president, and L. R. Calbeck, cashier.

The Mier State Bank, of Ligonier.—In the latter part of November, 1919, the Ligonier Leader announced the fact that the city of Ligonier had a "million dollar bank." The reference was to the Mier State Bank, whose total resources on November 15, 1919, were $1,005,486.61. This institution was established in 1873, as a private bank, by Sol Mier, who named it "The Banking House of Sol Mier." In 1905 it was incorporated as a state bank, with Sol Mier as president. He died some nine or ten years ago, and since then the president has been A. B. Mier. From the beginning all the stock has been held in the Mier and related families. The bank building, which has been occupied for many years, was remodeled ten years ago. The institution has a paid-up capital of $50,000; its surplus and undivided profits were recently $40,000, and its deposits $500,000. Its vice president is Isaac Rose; cashier, C. E. Denning. The Mier State Bank is now regarded as the largest in this locality, and has made the most rapid gain in deposits of any bank in Northern Indiana. Its motto is "Service, Satisfaction, Strength and

Secrecy," and it is known throughout the state for its admirable and successful management.

Another addition was made to the strong financial institutions of Ligonier, in the year 1906, when the Farmers and Merchants Trust Company was established. This institution has a paid-up capital of $50,000; surplus and undivided profits of $46,900, and deposits of $510,200. It occupies a leased building. Its president is F. H. Green; first vice president, W. A. King; second vice president, William A. Cochran; secretary and treasurer, J. L. Henry. The board of twelve directors is composed of leading merchants and farmers of Ligonier and the vicinity.

The Merchants and Farmers Bank of Avilla was established in 1901 by A. M. Jacobs and Sol Baum. Its capital is $25,000, with average deposits of about $250,000. The institution first occupied a brick building on Main Street. In 1914 a fine new building was erected on the corner of Main and Auburn streets, at a cost of $8,000. Mr. Jacobs is still president, with Mr. Baum as the active manager of affairs.

The State Bank of Kimmell was organized August 14, 1917, by the farmers of Kimmell and the vicinity. It has a capital stock of $25,000, with a recent surplus and profits of $798.93. The president is Simon J. Strauss; vice president, Charles W. Bender; cashier, Marion Growcock. The board of directors is composed of Simon J. Strauss, W. H. Piper, Charles W. Bender, J. B. Noe, Marion Growcock, Charles A. Werker and John E. Crothers.

The Cromwell State Bank, of Cromwell, was organized in 1904, and has since made good progress on the road of financial prosperity. It has a paid up capital of $25,000; surplus and profits of $17,000, and deposits of $240,000. The president is Orlando Kimmell; vice president, A. B. Mier; cashier, S. B. Tucker.

The Farmers and Merchants Bank of La Otto was organized in 1914, and has a paid up capital of $15,000; surplus and profits of $1,500, and deposits of about $130,000. The president is Harvey Guthrie; vice president, Charles Hosier; cashier, F. A. Gause; assistant cashier, John Mendenhall.

CHAPTER LXV

THE PHYSICIAN

The history of the medical profession, especially its early history in a pioneer community, is one of hard work, privation, self-sacrifice and danger. The pioneer physician came here fired with an ambition not only to establish a home, but also with the hope of making a name that should be handed down to posterity. Wealth few of them expected, and still fewer, or none, obtained. Lucky was he who was able to provide for his family the ordinary comforts of life, and some, at the end of their early career, left hardly enough of this world's goods to insure their families against want. The pioneer physicians were handicapped in their work by long distances, lack of good roads, lack of assistance of fellow physicians and nurses, and the necessity of long intervals between visits to desperate cases. It is not definitely known who was the first physician who settled in Noble County, but the distinction lies between Dr. Victor M. Cole, who in 1837 settled at Wolf Lake, and Dr. Dudley C. Waller, who about the same time took up his abode in Rochester. Both were regarded as good doctors, and both were men of good hearts, who, when called upon to minister to the suffering, never stopped to inquire whether they were sure of their pay. In fact, much of their service was never paid for. Doctor Waller remained in the county only two years, in 1839 returning to his former home in Vermont, where he died soon after. Doctor Cole practiced in the county until his death, and was buried at Augusta. In the latter part of 1839 Dr. W. H. Nimmon settled at Rochester, and subsequently became one of the well known physicians of the county. He died in 1879 at Wawaka. Previous to the arrival of these physicians, the sick in the western part of the county were occasionally attended by Drs. Johnston Latta and E. W. H. Ellis, of Goshen. Dr. John H. Shoe lived at Indiana Village, but by some was not held in high repute as a physician. It is said that he never kept any medicines on hand, but it was generally admitted that he was a good singer.

Dr. William Clark was probably the first medical practitioner in Albion, residing in the vicinity in the early '40s. For awhile he was in partnership with Dr. D. W. C. Denny. Dr. S. W. Lemon, who settled in Albion in 1856, when about twenty-six years old, practiced there for many years, and on his retirement was the oldest living physician in that part of the county, if not in the entire county. Other early physicians in Albion, up to the '80s, were Doctors Harlins, Boetcher, Spencer (two), Dunshee, Barnet, Cox, Nimmons, Wheeler, John Sloan, John Bliss, William Coon, Stoops & Greenman, John Walters, E. Engle, Stoops & Hart, and W. Y. Leonard.

Doctors Barber and Stephens were early physicians in Orange Township, Doctor Stephens residing at the now defunct town of Northport. Both men were good doctors for that period, and traveled over extensive sections of country. Dr. W. W. Martin, an excellent man and able physician, practiced at Rome City about 1850 and previously. He finally removed to Kendallville, where, bore down by cares and re-

verses, he put an end to his life. Drs. F. W. Myers and James Gower also practiced in Orange at an early day.

The first regularly educated surgeon in Noble County was Dr. T. P. Bicknell, who about 1859-60, resided in Kendallville. He it was who conducted in the columns of the Noble County Journal of that city, with Dr. O. J. Vincent, a learned discussion on the subject of hernia vs. rupture, the discussion arising from the published report of a patient whom one of the doctors said was suffering from hernia. Exception was taken by the opponent, and the lengthy and heated discussion followed, being continued as long as the newspaper editor would print the articles gratis. Even after that, Doctor Bicknell continued his argument as paid advertising.

The village of Wolf Lake was laid out in 1836, and for some years had quite a flourishing existence, with various stores, shops, and other appurtenances of a growing and promising community. Along with other settlers, physicians were attracted to the place. Those who practiced early in the village were Drs. V. M. Cole, James McDuffey, Elias Jones, Matthews and Grover. The two last mentioned were "faith and water" doctors, who established a sort of medical school in the village, and sent a dozen or more "graduates" out to practice what they had learned. Other physicians also located at Wolf Lake at various periods up to the '80s, among them Drs. Ezra W. Depew, Henry Shock, Marcellus Robinson, Reed, Denny, Williams and Sheldon.

The village of La Otto, Swan Township, originated in the early '70s, and the first physician there was Doctor Lebke, who, however, remained but a few months. After him came Doctors Strouse, Bowker, Ogle, Shepard, Ober, Cary and Solomon.

One of the well known physicians of Kendallville for many years was Dr. Lem F. Abel, who settled there in 1858. In addition to practicing his profession, he established and conducted a good drug store. Dr. J. L. Gilbert located in Kendallville in 1867 and has continued in practice up to the present time. He has always been a progressive member of his profession and for many years has occupied a high social standing. Dr. Normal Teal settled in Kendallville soon after the Civil war, in which he served as a surgeon; Dr. S. T. Williams, another army surgeon, and so also did Dr. N. Williams, all three being prominent among the physicians of the middle period in the history of the town. The same period saw other doctors with army experience settle in the county; among them Dr. J. F. Gard, who located at Wawaka in 1871, from which place he removed to Ligonier six years later. In 1866 Dr. E. W. Knepper settled in Ligonier, where he practiced for many years, and was held in high esteem. A later settler in the same town was Dr. E. L. Schlotterback, who arrived there in 1877, after an extensive traveling practice in various states. He made a specialty of chronic diseases, also of the head and throat.

Dr. John W. Hays began practice in Albion in 1872. He had served in the Civil war as a soldier, and has since become one of the best known physicians in the county. Dr. C. M. Pickett, a homeopath, located in Albion in 1878. Dr. Renwick W. Bartley located in Wawaka in 1874, about a year after his graduation from the Bennett Medical College, at Chicago. He practiced there one year, and then for one year in Brimfield, subsequently returning to Wawaka, where he resumed practice and opened a drug store. Dr. Calvin A. Seymour located in Wawaka many years ago, and has gained well earned reputation. For a long period the town of Cromwell and the vicinity enjoyed the medical services of Dr. John Gants, who settled there in 1858, and was for a number of years recognized as the leading physician there.

With few exceptions, most of the physicians already mentioned have

passed away, after shorter or longer careers of usefulness. With the lapse of time a higher standard of qualifications has been demanded, and is in general possessed by the practitioners of today. The most common disease in pioneer days was malaria, usually called fever and ague, from which few of the early settlers were exempt, the swampy and undrained soil causing whole communities to be stricken at the same time. The doctors themselves fell victims of the disease; and as there were no professional nurses and no drug stores, the cure often had to be left to nature, aided by domestic remedies, and such ministrations as could be given by the few comparatively well individuals in the community. The old and weak died, and many others had their health permanently impaired. Now the able physicians in every town, each provided with his automobile, and the good roads extending all over the county, make medical attendance and good nursing easy to procure, and the standard of health has been raised, and doubtless many deaths prevented by the improved modern conditions, to which must be added the benefit derived from systematic drainage.

The Noble County Medical Society was organized at Brimfield some time in the '70s, though the exact date has not been ascertained. Among the original members were: Dr. Joseph L. Gilbert, who is still in active practice in Kendallville; Dr. John W. Hays, of Albion; Dr. G. W. C. Denny and Doctors Knepper and Carr, of Ligonier; Doctor Franks, of Brimfield; Dr. Norman Teal, of Kendallville; Dr. John Denny, a homeopath, and others. The society was generally recognized by the physicians of the county as a desirable means of advancing their knowledge through common effort, and the comparison and discussion of difficult cases, it also helping them to keep in closer touch with the general progress of medical science, and promoting a brotherly good feeling among its members, among whom have been included from an early date most, if not all, of the leading physicians in the county. Doctor Phillips, proprietor of a private hospital at Kendallville, is now the only physician who is not a member. The present members are as follows: Drs. John W. Hays, W. F. Carver, John W. Morr, J. H. Ravenscroft and Woodward Hays, of Albion; Drs. F. C. Malony and William Veasey, of Avilla; Drs. J. L. Gilbert, F. C. Hardy, C. B. Goodwin, C. E. Monk, George R. Leonard, Harold O. Williams and C. A. Gardner, of Kendallville; Drs. F. W. Black, Carlos D. Lane, W. A. Shobe and Virgil Hursey, of Ligonier; Drs. J. H. Nye and H. G. Tucker, of Cromwell; and Drs. J. E. Luckey, of Wolf Lake; Horace R. Minnick, of La Otto; O. P. Franks, of Churubusco; C. A. Seymour, of Wawaka; and Bernard PulsKamp, of Rome City. The present officers are: C. B. Goodwin, president; John W. Morr, secretary and treasurer. Dr. F. C. Hardy, of the society, is a homeopath. Doctor Hursey, of Ligonier, is at present overseas in military service.

CHAPTER LXVI

MILITARY RECORD

The military record of Noble County is concerned chiefly with the Civil war and the great World war. One early resident of the county, Nathaniel Prentiss, of Albion, had been a Revolutionary soldier, with an excellent record of hard service and adventure, and the names of fourteen or fifteen are known who have served in the War of 1812. About an equal number are known who went out as soldiers to fight in the war with Mexico, some of whom died in the service. It is said that a militia company was partially formed at Ligonier and the vicinity to fight the Mexicans, but their services were declined, as the quota was already full. Some of those who went were young men from the vicinity of Wolf Lake, and belonged to the Second Regiment of Indiana Volunteers, which served along the Rio Grande River, without taking part in any engagements of note. A few Mexican war veterans settled in Noble County after the war was ended and spent the rest of their lives here.

The Civil War

The fall of Fort Sumter, April 14, 1861, fired every heart in the nation, North and South, arousing the secessionists in support of their new Confederacy, and most others against it, and in favor of defending the constitution and the old flag. True, a third class existed in the North which opposed the war and were willing to see the Southern States establish an independent government. By the patriotic citizens of the North they were contemptuously called "Copperheads," and at times they gave more or less trouble to the government, but were never strong enough to seriously hamper operations in the field, though they did what they could to prevent young men from enlisting, and encouraged desertions. They were all democrats, but it must be said that the great majority of democrats of the North were loyal to the Union, and some of them rendered distinguished service as soldiers in the field.

On President Lincoln's call for 75,000 troops to defend the national capital, the general excitement throughout the North at once crystallized into action, and Noble County promptly entered the arena. Minor political differences were forgotten, and there were now nothing but unionists and non-unionists, with the latter in a hopeless minority. Old George W. Matthews, who kept a hotel in the village of Wolf Lake, and who was familiarly known to everybody as "Uncle George," was one of the first to volunteer, though he hadn't a tooth in his head, and declared that if his half dozen sons didn't go out to fight the rebels he would disown them. Uncle George, of course, was not accepted, but his sons required no urging and several of them entered the service that summer and made good soldiers. Prompt steps were taken to organize a military company, and quite a number of names were enrolled, but before it was ready for service, the quota had been filled, and the boys, without waiting for a further call, went elsewhere and enlisted, some to other states.

Finally new arrangements were made. The Thirtieth Infantry, under the second call for troops, was making up its quota at Fort Wayne, and two of its companies—Company C, Capt. Joseph E. Braden, of Ligonier, and Company F, Capt. William N. Voris, were raised in Noble County. Company C marched on foot to Fort Wayne, stopping en route at Wolf Lake, where they were given an entertainment by the citizens in the old Baptist Church. Company F, after some time in camp at Albion, also went to Fort Wayne and joined the regiment. Soon after this the Forty-fourth Indiana was organized, and its Company G was made up wholly or chiefly of young men from Wolf Lake who had failed to get into the previous organization.

While the recruiting was going on, meetings were being held and patriotic speeches made all over the county, which resulted in more enlistments. Some of the speakers had previously been strong democrats, but now vied with the republicans in their loyalty to the Union. In response to the second call for volunteers, May 3, 1861, a large war meeting was held in the courthouse at Albion, and it was at or just after this meeting that the first attempt to enlist troops at Albion was made. Among those who spoke on the occasion were Samuel Alvord, Nelson Prentiss, J. H. Stoney, Judge Clapp, Judge Tousley, Oliver McMann, James Denny and Doctor Dunshee. The six regiments required from Indiana under the president's first call for troops were raised so rapidly in the larger places that many thought the war would soon be over, and the work of organizing companies in Noble County was deferred until further calls showed the necessity of a more determined and prolonged effort. A number of young men, however, did not wait for an organization to be effected in the county, but enlisted wherever there was an opportunity. Quite a number went to Indianapolis and joined the Twelfth Regiment, in the one year's service. Capt. William N. Voris and Lute Duel were in the Ninth, and were probably the first two men to enlist. The Thirtieth, organized by Col. Hugh B. Reed, at Fort Wayne, contained many Noble County men, and there were some in the Thirteenth, Nineteenth, Twenty-first, Twenty-second and Twenty-ninth; also in the Thirty-fifth, Thirty-seventh, Thirty-eighth, Forty-second and Forty-fourth. Company G in the last-mentioned regiment was almost wholly made up of men from this county, and there were also many in Company H. Company G was raised by Dr. William C. Williams and Peter Snyder of Kendallville, Doctor Williams being elected captain; Henry Shoemaker, first lieutenant, and Daniel Cory, second lieutenant. Captain Williams for meritorious services was subsequently promoted to be colonel of the Forty-fourth Regiment. While acting as such he was taken prisoner at Stone River and sent to Atlanta. About that time Judge Marchbank, a rebel emissary to Canada, had been captured, and was in danger of being put to death as a spy by the Federal Government. Thereupon the Confederate General Bragg had Colonel Williams placed in solitary confinement at Atlanta as a hostage for the safety of Judge Marchbank, and for some time the gallant colonel lay in daily expectation of death. His anxiety was finally relieved by the release of the judge, who was sent through the lines south. Colonel Williams subsequently suffered the horrors of Libby prison for many weary months before his final release.

The other Indiana regiments which contained Noble County men were the following: The Forty-eight and Fifty-ninth; the Seventy-fourth, organized at Fort Wayne in July and August, 1862, by William Williams, which contained something more than a company from this county, Company D being raised almost wholly at Kendallville; the Eighty-eighth, organized at Fort Wayne in August, 1862, by George

Humphrey, the men from this county being mostly in Company B, but a few in Companies D and F; the One Hundreth, organized at Fort Wayne in August and September, 1862, by S. J. Stoughton, Company E being composed of Noble County men; the One Hundred and Nineteenth, which was for a time the Seventh Cavalry; the Twelfth Cavalry, organized at Kendallville, from September, 1863 to March, 1864, by Edward Anderson, which had about two companies of men from this county; the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Infantry; the One Hundred and Thirty-ninth, organized at Indianapolis in April, May and June, 1864, by George Humphrey; the One Hundred and Forty-second, organized at Fort Wayne by J. M. Comparet, from August to November, 1864; and the One Hundred and Fifty-second, organized at Indianapolis from December, 1864 to March, 1865, the regiment being enlisted for one year. The last mentioned perhaps contained more men from Noble County than any other regiment. Altogether about 1,800 men went out from Noble County to fight for the preservation of the Union, and out of the total number about 300 never returned. Others returned crippled or broken in health; but few regretted the sacrifice they had freely offered up on the altar of their country, and the country still holds them in grateful remembrance.

Not all the men who served enlisted voluntarily. The first draft occurred October 6, 1862, when seventy men were called for under its requisitions. As eighteen of these enlisted before the draft was made, but fifty-two were actually drafted. After this Noble County filled her quotas until 1864. In May, 1863, an enrolling board for the Tenth District was appointed, and consisted of Hiram Iddings, provost marshal; William S. Smith, commissioner; and Stephen Morris, surgeon. Every effort was made to avoid the draft. Township bounties were offered, and, as a last resort, substitutes were hired. But in spite of these efforts, the draft became a necessity, and was made September 6, 1864, under the calls of February 1, March 14 and July 18, of that year. The correct figures have not been preserved, but were given approximately in a report published in 1882 as follows: Quota for the county under the call of February 1, 392; under the call of March 14, 158; under the call of July 18, 442. First enlistment, 2,657; total of quotas and deficiencies, 992. Credits by voluntary enlistments: new recruits, 748; veterans, 64. Credits by draft, 30. Total credits by enlistments and draft, 872; one year, 121; two years, 1; three years, 714; deficiency, 175. The headquarters of the enrolling board was at Kendallville, where Camp Mitchell was located, and where more or less troops were encamped from the spring of 1863 until the close of the war. When smallpox broke out among the troops, the old schoolhouse was turned into a hospital, the teachers and pupils being obliged to seek other quarters. Subsequently many of the citizens were opposed to using the building again for school purposes, for fear their children should catch the disease, and, after one or two attempts had been made, it was destroyed by an incendiary fire.

In certain quarters there was much opposition to the draft, and the "Knights of the Golden Circle," an organization formed from the disloyal element of the democratic party, made loud threats, being especially exasperated against the enforcement of the draft and the arrest of deserters. Their opposition resulted in several mild riots, in which knockdowns occurred, sometimes one side and sometimes the other having the best of it, the Union men, however generally having the advantage. Soldiers home on furlough were generally "on their muscle," and resented any insult offered to "Old Abe," the "old flag," or the "boys in blue." Under the call of December 19, 1864, the enlistment of men from the county became so slack that the commissioners ordered

a bounty of $400 to be paid to men that would enlist. How much was paid out at this figure is not known. The published figures, aside from the above were for the county as follows: Second enlistment, 1,641; quota under call of December 19, 1864, 247; total quota and deficiencies, 247; new recruits, 146; one year, 291; two years, 1.

The surrender of Vicksburg was celebrated by enthusiastic meetings and parades in various parts of the county, and the disloyal element was intimidated by threats of a severe pounding if they attempted to interfere with the proceedings, which no one did. On September 3, 1864, however, the democrats opposed to the war held a large meeting at Albion, the speakers denouncing the administration and the war, which they said was got up by the abolitionists for the purpose of making "niggers" equal to white men. Andrew Douglass, of Columbia City, who made these statements, also went on to declare the war a failure, that the Union troops could not take Richmond, and could not even take Atlanta. While he was yet declaiming, a loud cheering was heard and in a moment the news arrived that Atlanta had been taken. This broke up the meeting, and the occasion was turned into a Union celebration, with rousing speeches by Nelson Prentiss, Fielding Prickett, Colonel Williams, Colonel Tousley, and others, and the town went wild with joy. Similar scenes occurred, though on a larger scale when in the following spring the news came of Lee's surrender, and the citizens of Kendallville outdid themselves with a grand parade, in which everybody took part who could procure anything with which to make a noise. The sad news of the President's assassination, which speedily followed, cast a deep gloom over the county. Ligonier, Albion, Avilla, Rome City, Wolf Lake and other villages held appropriate memorial services in honor of the illustrious dead, to whose noble life and character due tribute was paid.

Due mention must be made of the Soldiers' and Ladies' Aid societies, which rendered great service during the war. Numerous committees, were appointed to solicit anything that might be needed by the boys in the field, and carloads of supplies were sent, and money contributed to add to their comfort. After the bloody battle of Stone River, in which Noble County boys suffered severely, some four or five physicians of the county volunteered to go down and assist in taking care of the wounded and sick, among them being Doctors Palmiter, Sheldon and Denny.

Roll of Honor

The following is a more or less complete list of the men from Noble County who were killed, died of wounds or disease, or otherwise, while in the service of their country during the Civil war:

Commissioned officers—Capt. Smith Birge, Capt. E. A. Tonson, Lieut. Thomas Badley, Lieut. George W. Seelye, Lieut. J. D. Kerr, Lieut. Simon Bowman, Lieut. H. Reed, Lieut. James Collier, Lieut. J. T. Zimmerman.

Non-commissioned officers—Sergeants, J. W. Geesman, A. J. Linn, Addison Harley, J. W. Clark; Corporals, John W. Hathaway, Rush W. Powers, Emanuel Diffendafer, Samuel Hamilton, Henry Hinckley, Charles Wilde, Henry H. Franklin; Musician John D. Stansbury; Wagoner L. D. Thompson.

Privates—William Archer, Levi Atwell, William C. Allen, Otis D. Allen, William Anderson, William Adkins, Daniel M. Axtell, John W. Aker, A. M. Albright, William Abbott, Andrew Arnold, William Barthock, J. E. Bradford, H. J. Belden, Solomon Bean, Paul Bean, A. O. Baltzell, James Bailey, Henry Brooks, Peter Betyer, W. H. Bailey, T.

A. Barber, Noah Bowman, L. H. Baldwin, Josiah Benton, Henry Bloodcamp, Joseph Bull, Anson Bloomer, C. Barnsworth, J. Bishop, T. P. Cullison, Michael Clair, Daniel Chapman, Patrick Clark, George Cullors, J. W. Cruchlow, Daniel Coopruler, G. Caswell, C. Conkling, John T. Cannon, James Cook, Homer E. Clough, Theodore Coplin, Lucius Covey, John Chancey, William P. Cheesman, Joseph H. Clemons, H. D. Collins, W. A. Curry, J. W. Curry, H. E. Cole, George Cluck, A. T. Cumming, W. H. Calkins, John Clutter, Joel Clark, John Clark, Marion F. Cochran, A. M. Casebeer, W. H. Coates, Alonzo Chase, Isaac Dukes, John Dyer, William J. Dyer, James Dunbar, Helim H. Dunn, Silas Dysert, J. B. Dillingham, J. H. Drake, John Dingman, Daniel Donehue, William Denny, J. A. Denny, Abner Eddy, Nelson Eagles, John Erricson, Henry Eley, John Engle, Abner Elder, Peter Eggleston, Henry Eddy, Eben Eddy, A. T. Ellsworth, Orton B. Fuller, Albert W. Fisher, Erastus Fisk, Mackson Fisk, George Fisk, Andrew J. Follen, Charles Folk, Cepheus Fordam, Frederick Felton, William Fitzgerald, Daniel Groves, Samuel Gardner, I. J. Garver, William H. Green, A. A. Gallonge, Owen Garvey, Matthias Green, B. L. Gage, Michael Gunnet, Simon Gilbert, Wallace Gorton, Cyrus Gyer, Daniel Hodges, George Hubbard, Joseph Hart, Henry Hetick, Joseph C. Hill, T. C. Hollister, James Hudson, Henry Hart, John Haller, C. Hinton, William H. Hays, W. Herrick, M. Harker, Orange Homer, Emanuel Hoover, Jacob K. Hartzler, Stockton D. Haney, John Hoffman, Jesse Hull, Alvin O. Hostetter, Robert Hamilton, E. L. Humphreys, Edwin B. Hanger, Eliphalet S. Holy, R. Householder, Addison Harley, Elisha Harding, C. Hackett, John D. Harber, W. Hardenbrook, Henry Jerred, J. Y. Johnson, Hollis Johnson, Jr., J. D. Joslin, Samuel Johnson, Silas W. Johnson, Albert M. Johnson, J. W. Kirkpatrick, Samuel Konkright, William H. Kelley, Daniel Knepper, Barney Knepper, L. C. Knapp, M. D. King, Elias Kessler, John W. Klein, Ashbury Lobdell, Joseph Longley, Jacob Lanellen, Ira Lease, Robert Longyear, Jacob Long, Hiram Lindsey, John S. Lash, John Louthan, A. Lunger, Lafayette Mullen, Andrew J. Myers, Thomas J. Manhorter, James Monroe, F. B. Miller, Simon Michaels, William Miner, H. J. Monroe, J. B. Matthews, L. H. Madison, John Mankey, Jacob Mohn, Eli Miser, Corry McMann, William Martin, Matthias Marker, J. McBride, Albert Martenus, John H. Mitchell, Charles A. Monroe, Wesley Moore, Sylvanus Mercia, J. McQuiston, Charles W. Mullin, Henry McGinnis, John A. Madison, G. G. Nelson, J. W. Norton, Charles Noteman, Henry Nichols, George Oliver, Francis Owen, Horace D. Odell, T. L. Ourstreet, Samuel W. Orr, H. Plummer, John Poppy, William Prentice, John S. Pancake, William H. Piatt, Rudolph Phisel, Daniel Porke, A. Pennypacker, Earl Powers, Lester Powers, Henry Ridenbaugh, Abraham Reed, Charles Rossin, William Richardson, Louis Routsong, Isaac Rambo, David Rink, Oliver Reed, Robert Reed, L. H. Randall, George W. Rogers, David River, Milton Richards, William Rosenbaugher, A. Rinehart, Frank Seamans, George R. Smith, J. H. Sparrow, Edward B. Segnor, Daniel Shobe, Jr., Clark Scarlett, Alfred Shields, P. J. Squires, John Shidler, Thomas Stokes, Elijah Starks, Jacob Shobe, Amos W. Seymour, David Soule, E. O. Sanborn, Francis H. Shaver, Alfred Sutton, J. Seebright, Jacob Slusser, Theron A. Smith, John Seips, Uriah Swager, Frank Teal, William Totten, John Traul, William R. Truly, David Tressel, William Tressel, Abraham Tasoney, W. T. Taylor, Franklin Thomas, Isaiah Tryon, Francis Trask, Marcus B. Turney, William Untadt, Moses Walters, George E. Warden, William H. Williams, Adam Weeks, John M. Wells, Andrew J. Webb, Ira Worden, Lorenzo D. Wells, Ziba Winget, John D. Warner, Edmund West, Hiram Wabill, Joseph E. Walburn, Hiram Woodford, W. R. Wiltrout, George Weamer, William T. Yort, David

C. Yoder, John H. Yeakey, L. D. Yorker, A. Young and John Zeigler. Grand total, 301. Quite a number of those whose names are above given died in Southern prisons, practically of starvation.

War with Spain

Thirty-three years after the last tired veteran of the Civil war had laid down his musket and rejoined his family and friends, the sinking of the United States Battleship Maine, in Havana harbor brought on a war with Spain. A new generation had arisen, and it was the sons and grandsons of the heroes of 1861-65 who vindicated the honor of the American flag in the Philippines and in Cuba. No military organization from Noble County took part in the war, though there were a number of individual enlistments in various regiments or in the navy. The great difficulty, if not impossibility, of securing a complete list of those who went out from this county, precludes it being here given. Among the men now residing in the county who served in that war are: Lewis Cook, Raymond E. Gross, James Harp, Cecil Haar, Harvey A. Raub, Emil F. Valenti and Clarence Zimmerman, of Kendallville; Jos. V. McDonald and F. B. Robbins, of Sparta Township; Willard Slabaugh and O. D. Wheeler, of Perry Township; Louis Potts and Israel Rose, of Orange Township; W. W. Gruesbeck and William M. Smith, of Jefferson Township, and C. D. Zimmerman, of Elkhart Township. Doubtless there were many more whose records are contained in the National archives in connection with those of their regiments or the warships on which they served. Though the war was short the record was an honorable one, and as such will take its place in the history of the nation.

The Great World War

It is unnecessary to recapitulate the causes which brought on the recent World war, or to review its progress in the main fields of action. Those events are well known to all, and if the causes are still a matter of dispute, no argument that could be here introduced would influence the average individual to change his opinion. What Noble County did in that war is, however, or should be, a matter of interest to all who dwell within its boundaries, and accordingly the record will be here presented, at least in its most noteworthy features, so far as the information has been obtainable. Much of it relates to home activity work, but the names of men who entered the service through enlistment, voluntary induction, or the draft, have been collected from various sources, and though the list is probably not complete, the names given are sufficient to indicate to a large extent the patriotic response which the young men of Noble County made to the call of their country for service in the greatest war in which it was ever engaged.

In order that the results obtained from the various Liberty Loan, Red Cross, and other drives, may be more correctly estimated, the following figures are given with respect to the population of the different towns, cities and townships:

Townships—Perry, 3,200; Sparta, 1,750; Washington, 850; Elkhart, 1,350; York, 900; Noble, 1,750; Orange, 1,800; Jefferson, 950; Albion, 1,350; Green, 1,200; Wayne, 6,200; Allen, 2,000; Swan, 1,550; total, 24,850. Towns and Cities—Cromwell, 520; Kimmell, 100; Wilmot, 50; Wawaka, 350; Cosperville, 50; Wolf Lake, 200; Merriam, 150; Rome City, 500; Brimfield, 250; Albion, 1,200; Kendallville (in Wayne Township), 4,600; Kendallville (in Allen Township), 400; Lisbon, 60; Avilla, 580; La Otto, 250; Swan, 50.

Liberty Loans

Following the act of Congress authorizing the issuing of bonds for war purposes, A. M. Jacobs, president of the Noble County Bank, was appraised by telegram of his appointment as chairman of the Liberty Loan Campaign to float $150,000 in Liberty Bonds among the people of Noble County. Upon receiving the appointment as county chairman, Mr. Jacobs in turn appointed bankers and businessmen as chairmen in their respective localities, as follows: Avilla, Sol Baum; Cromwell, S. P. Tucker; Albion, A. A. Barnum; La Otto, F. A. Gause; Ligonier, I. G. Strauss; Wawaka, I. N. Shanower; Rome City, H. G. Cobbs.

On Thursday, June 7th, Mr. Jacobs made a tour of the county and found the people responding liberally. In accordance with the general instructions sent out by the government, the church bells were rung on the evenings of June 13th and 14th to remind patriots of their duty toward their country, and that but little time was left in which to buy bonds. At noon on June 15th, Mr. Jacobs was happy to announce that the subscriptions for Noble County aggregated $300,000.

Having so successfully carried on the First Liberty Loan Campaign, when the call for the second campaign came, Mr. Jacobs was appointed county chairman, and plans similar to those of the first campaign were instituted. During the first week Kendallville alone subscribed $15,000, Mrs. J. D. Weatherford being the first person to subscribe. Senator Harry G. New, making a tour of the state in the interest of the Second Liberty Loan, made a brief stay in Kendallville and gave a short talk at Gawthrop Inn.

The women of the county, desirous of showing their patriotism, agreed to raise one-third of the Second Loan and to this end organized their forces. Mrs. Fred McCullough, state chairman, Miss Clara Gilbert, county chairman, who in turn appointed Mrs. J. M. Teal, city chairman in the City of Kendallville.

The first bonds arrived October 18th and were placed on display at the Noble County Bank. The women of the county, desiring a strong organization, called a meeting at the city hall, Kendallville, October 22d, at which meeting Mrs. McCullough, state chairman, gave an address. Slogans "Buy a Bond" and "Sell a Bond" were adopted through the country.

Saturday evening, October 20th, Ligonier held a big Liberty Loan demonstration, the chief speaker of the evening being Senator Franklin McCray. In the departmental grades of the Kendallville schools the children signed pledge cards to refrain from eating candy and decided to buy a $50 bond. In the final reports of the Second Liberty Loan in Noble County it was shown that the women of Kendallville subscribed $29,500, Ligonier $7,200, and Albion, $9,100.

For the Third Liberty Loan launched April 6th, the quota for Noble County was $530,000. Morton Thomas, of Albion, was named county chairman. A very thorough organization was made to carry this campaign through with a rush. E. E. McCray was named as chairman for the City of Kendallville, and the city was divided into nine districts under the following captains and committees: District No. 1, J. C. Gillian, W. S. Baker, I. O. Reinoehl, C. D. Duffield; District No. 2, L. E. Bowman, J. O. Merkling, Arthur Ritter, William Frey, Isaac Deter, Bernard Pullman, Milo Clay, C. S. Southwick; District No. 3, C. H. Kimmel, T. L. Wilkinson, H. K. House, C. M. Baad, Charles Ingraham, R. Rehwinkle, Charles Swartz, A. E. Jones, Charles Witt; District No. 4, J. A. Jones, C. S. Geauque, C. W. Bridenthal, C. E. Baker, August Fetter, B. Schlabach, Charles Kollman, C. W. Shew; District No. 5, C. F. Diggins, J. J. Cole, Dr. O. E. Stiver, R. J. Stewart, Henry Misselhorn,

Donald Campbell; District No. 6, Frank Iddings, Ross Andress, Emory Hamilton, Linford Diggins, Julius Ortstadt, J. O. Nelson, C. C. Weingart, Charles Beckman, O. E. Michaelis, W. C. Harder, William Lovett, J. T. Morrison; District No. 7, R. S. Emerick, L. E. Berhalter, C. N. Cline, Guy Hart, Mayer U. C. Brouse, Julius Kann, Frank Finley, O. F. Johnston, Ben Young, A. R. Otis, Lewis Goering, T. H. Bowen, V. E. Canode; District No. 8, H. M. Stewart, S. K. Randall, Henry Johnson, Isaac Deter, Burton Hull, N. C. Newman, J. E. Land, George Duerling, A. M. Boyer; District No. 9, J. W. Hart, Ray Hawkins, Ralph King, M. J. Ogden, S. E. Dickinson.

Under the direction of Miss Clara Gilbert the women of the county thoroughly organized, with Mrs. Homer McCray as chairman for Kendallville, Mrs. Milo Clay for Wayne Township, Mrs. Will Stewart for Avilla, and Mrs. J. C. Cleland for Albion. But not all of these chairmen and committees were only leaders and directors, for every man, woman and child was recognized as one of the great committee to carry on the big drive for the United States.

Beginning April 5th, the Kendallville paper began running a series of full-page ads. The copy was prepared by the Chicago committee having charge of the bond sale of the 7th district. As shown, the copy provided that the space was paid for by loyal enterprising merchants who wished to help "Uncle Sam" raise the wherewithal. The News-Sun had never before accepted any pay for advertising war enterprises, but the merchants were glad to pay for these and in this way "do their bit."

The big Liberty Loan drive started at full blast April 10th and on Saturday, April 18th, patriotism was keyed to a high pitch. Saturday evening the famous Jackies' Band of the Great Lakes Naval Training Station arrived in the city at 5:28. The band gave a short concert in the downtown district, then were entertained at dinner and by a drive about town. A parade headed by the band, local Boy Scouts and Liberty Guards, aroused patriotic spirit, and a mass meeting was held in the Opera House, which was filled to overflowing. George Barnard, ex-mayor of Newcastle, made a stirring address. The women also kept pace with the men and appointed chairmen for each township: Wayne Township, Mrs. Milo Clay; Kendallville, Mrs. Homer McCray; Orange, Mrs. Basil Needham; Elkhart, Mrs. George Jordan; Perry, Mrs. Graham Lyon; Sparta and Washington, Mrs. Alice Eagles; York, Mrs. George Poppy; Albion, Mrs. J. C. Cleland; Jefferson, Mrs. John Finley; Allen, Mrs. Will Stewart; Swan, Mrs. McGogan; Noble and Green, Mrs. J. E. Luckey.

Ligonier was the first town to "go over the top" in the woman's drive, having sold $30,750. May 4th Kendallville women had gone over the top, too, with sales amounting to $40,000—the quota was $35,000. The men's liberty loan was oversubscribed 25 per cent. The final report of Chairman M. P. Thomas was filed, showing Noble County subscribed $830,950, and the quota was only $530,000. The results in detail were: Swan Township, $35,600; Allen Township, $51,450; Wayne Township, $25,000; Orange Township, $54,000; Jefferson Township, $30,500; Green Township, $25,000; Noble Township, $17,050; York Township, $25,500; Elkhart Township, $20,000; Albion Township, $50,100; Washington Township, $18,900; Sparta Township, $55,400; Perry-Ligonier, $256,400.

The Fourth Liberty Loan was based on the percentage of banking resources of each county, and in comparison with the four surrounding counties, Noble County had the highest showing. So we were ready for the Fourth Liberty Loan drive. Accordingly a splendid representative body of patriotic business men met in the city hall of Kendallville, Mon-

day, September 23d, to confer with County Chairman M. P. Thomas. The county quota was $1,000,000, and Kendallville's quota $235,000. The ladies opened up headquarters in the postoffice lobby October 2d. Prof. Elwood C. Perisho gave a fine patriotic address in the opera house October 15th. Word from Albion reported the loan drive progressing nicely, and the women's drive doing finely, the women subscribing $10,000. October 16th Noble County went over the top with its million dollar quota, and Kendallville with its $235,000. A few townships did not quite reach their quota, but others helped them out by overscribing.

Senator C. J. Munton was appointed by the state chairman to take charge of the Fifth Liberty Loan Drive in Noble County. At first he thought that he could accept, but later, because of the amount of time he had already given to legislative duties, and feeling the need for rest, he decided it best not to accept the appointment. F. H. Green of Ligonier was then asked to take the chairmanship, but after thinking the matter over decided that he had better not do so. Finally, on the afternoon of April 17th, A. M. Jacobs of Kendallville was persuaded to accept the chairmanship of Noble County. This meant a real patriotic service on the part of Mr. Jacobs, because of his many duties, but also meant a success for the drive because of his well known splendid qualifications.

The quota of the Fifth Liberty Loan for Noble County was $750,000. On Monday, April 21st, the church bells were rung and the factory whistles were blown to announce the launching of the big drive. George H. Lowman had the honor of buying the first bond of the woman's organization. An essay contest, the prize to be a German war helmet, was opened for the children of the fifth, sixth, seventh and eighth grades. Those who later received the prizes were Maynard Hosler, of Kendallville, Harry Dolan, of Avilla, Bernard Thomas, of Avilla, and Vera Grannis, of Rome City.

The Blue Jackie Band made Kendallville another visit and the opera house was filled with enthusiastic patriots who listened intently to a splendid address by Captain Riley, a hero of Chateau Thierry. The women were particularly active in the Fifth Loan drive, Mrs. Ocie M. Lockhart, of Avilla, securing the quota for Allen Township in one day.

Noble County overscribed its Victory Loan quota of $750,000, by at least $10,000. The splendid work of Chairman Jacobs and his efficient organization, in which E. E. McCray was a mighty factor, was responsible for Noble County going over the top, and made the county 100 per cent loyal in every war activity. Miss Clara Gilbert, county chairman of the women's activities, received reports of a total of $64,450, exclusive of Kendallville.

Those who canvassed the various townships were: Mrs. O. P. Myers, Jefferson; Mrs. Ocie Lockhart, Allen; Miss Hazel Graver, Swan; Mrs. William Favinger, Albion; Mrs. William Kesling, Green; Miss Mabel Shaffer, Wayne; Miss Zoe Jennings, Orange; Mrs. Joseph Geiger, York; Miss Alice Eagles, Sparta; Mrs. J. E. Luckey, Noble. Mrs. Homer McCray had charge of the Honor Booth at the postoffice in Kendallville, and reported $53,150, which, with the amount raised by the township chairman, came to the sum of $117,600.

The Red Cross

On May 15, 1917, a meeting was held at Kendallville public library preparatory to organizing a Red Cross Chapter, C. O. Merica presiding. Edward Miller and Mrs. Fauve of Fort Wayne outlined the work and organization. May 23, 1917, authority was given by the Fort Wayne

Chapter for Kendallville Chapter to become a branch of the Fort Wayne Chapter. May 30, 1917, Ligonier organized a branch chapter of the Fort Wayne Chapter. June 14, 1917, Albion organized a branch chapter of the Fort Wayne Chapter. August 16, 1917, Noble County Chapter was installed: Kendallville with auxiliaries at Avilla, Rome City, Brimfield and Albion; Ligonier with auxiliaries at Cromwell, Wolf Lake, Elkhart Township, Kimmell, Orman and Wilmot. Albion Chapter was organized in October, 1917. The entire county of Noble constituted the geographical limits.

The temporary organization of the Kendallville branch of the Fort Wayne Chapter consisted of the following officers: Chairman, Mrs. H. I. Park; first vice chairman, Mrs. T. A. Redmond; second vice chairman, Mrs. C. H. Kimmell; secretary, Mrs. A. J. Strauss; treasurer, Miss Emma Wehmeyer. Thirty-five persons constituted the first membership. On August 31, 1917, a permanent organization was effected, and Noble County received its own charter. The following officers were elected for Kendallville: Chairman, E. E. McCray; vice chairman, Mrs. J. T. Stahl; secretary, Mrs. A. J. Strauss; treasurer, Miss Emma Wehmeyer. The Executive Committee was composed of E. E. McCray, A. M. Jacobs, C. J. Munton, C. O. Merica, H. H. Macomber, T. A. Redmond, A. Campbell, Mrs. J. T. Stahl, Mrs. A. J. Strauss, Mrs. T. A. Redmond, Miss Emma Wehmeyer. The changes in the Kendallville officers subsequent to organization were: October 15, 1917, secretary, Miss Eloise Redmond; November 25, 1918, secretary, Mrs. F. B. Park.

The Ligonier Chapter was organized after August 16, 1917. The officers were: Chairman, C. G. Keehn; vice chairman, Herbert Brown; secretary, Mrs. Edna Green; treasurer, Mrs. Frank Zimmerman. The changes in the Ligonier officers since the above date have been: October 24, 1917, treasurer, J. L. Henry; March 1, 1918, secretary, Mrs. William Bender.

The Albion Chapter officers elected June 14, 1917, when the chapter was an auxiliary of Fort Wayne, were as follows: Chairman, Mrs. Charles M. Clapp; first vice chairman, Mrs. L. H. Wrigley; second vice chairman, Mrs. Corbin Bidwell; secretary, Mrs. Woodward Hays; treasurer, Mrs. M. C. Beck. The Albion Chapter officers elected in October, 1917, were: Chairman, Dr. W. F. Carver; vice chairman, Mrs. Corbin Bidwell; secretary, Mrs. Woodward Hays; treasurer, Mrs. M. C. Beck. The present officers of Albion Chapter are: Chairman, Dr. W. F. Carver; vice chairman, Mrs. L. E. Rupert; treasurer, Mrs. George O. Russell; secretary, Mrs. Walter Bonham.

The Board of Directors for Noble County Chapter, as organized August 16, 1917, was composed as follows: Kendallville—Mrs. J. T. Stahl, Mrs. A. J. Strauss, Mrs. H. I. Park, Miss Biebesheimer. Albion —Walter Bonham, Mrs. Bidwell. Brimfield—Mrs. Roy Imes. Rome City—Mrs. Charles Cobbs. Avilla—Miss E. Stewart. Cromwell—Roy Eaton. Mrs. Schlabach. Wolf Lake—Mrs. J. E. Luckey, Mrs. A. L. Baughman. La Otto—Miss L. Parker. The present directors for Noble County Chapter are: Kendallville—E. E. McCray, Mrs. J. T. Stahl, Mrs. F. B. Park, Miss Emma Wehmeyer, A. M. Jacobs, H. H. Macomber, A. Campbell, T. A. Redmond; Ligonier—Dr. C. G. Keehn, Mrs. Green, Mrs. W. H. Bender, Mrs. J. N. Denny; Albion—Mrs. Walter Bonham, Mrs. C. E. Bidwell; Brimfield—Mrs. Roy Imes; Rome City—Mrs. Roma J. Owen; Wolf Lake—Mrs. A. L. Baughman; La Otto—Mrs. M. Goughan; Kimmell—Mrs. Milo Colbeck; Wawaka—Mrs. D. P. Portner; Avilla—Mrs. Ray Boszor; Cromwell—Mrs. Roy Eaton.

The Committee Chairmen for Ligonier were: Sewing—Mrs. Harry Green; knitting—Mrs. Martha Denny; Christmas box committee for

1917—Mrs. Abe Mier; Christmas box committee for 1918—Miss Elva Foote; linen shower—Mrs. Edna Franks; third refugee shipment—Mrs. Edith Slutz; civilian relief—William Bender.

The Committee Chairmen for Kendallville were: Woman's work, Mrs. H. H. Macomber; extension, Mrs. A. M. Jacobs; purchasing, Mrs. J. T. Stahl; civilian relief, Miss Biebesheimer; publicity, Mrs. Elmer Baker; finance, Mrs. E. E. McCray; knitting, Mrs. J. J. Cole; refugee garments, Mrs. J. T. Morrison; sewing inspector, Mrs. Edward Pepple; Christmas box committee for 1917 and 1918, Mrs. F. B. Park; linen shower, Mrs. H. I. Park.

The Committee Chairmen for Albion were: Knitting—Mrs. W. F. Carver; sewing—Mrs. Corbin Bidwell; membership—Mrs. John Cleland; ways and means—Harry Thomas.

The garments were made under supervisors, at Red Cross shops over the county. The sessions oftentimes lasted all day, the ladies bringing their lunch with them. The knitting was done principally at home. The record of the Albion Chapter was, garments, 1,005; knitted garments, 1,398. The Ligonier Chapter, assisted by Cromwell, Wolf Lake, Elkhart Township, Kimmell, Orman and Wilmot, shipped altogether 4,784 articles, besides $200 worth of new linens. Kendallville Chapter, assisted by Avilla, Brimfield, Rome City and La Otto, shipped 12,353 articles.

The committee on Civilian Relief, with W. H. Bender, of Ligonier, chairman, was appointed in June, 1918, and was as follows: Ligonier and Perry Township—A. F. Biggs, Dr. F. H. Black, W. F. Milner and Alice H. Bender; Kendallville—Vermont Finley, Dr. George R. Leonard, Alonzo R. Cole and Miss Effie Williams; Wayne Township—C. W. Emerick; Orange Township—Dr. I. H. Lawson; Washington Township—R. C. Gerard; Sparta Township—Dr. J. H. Nye; Elkhart Township—Rev. Arthur Harmon; York Township—G. L. Foote; Jefferson Township—Dr. John W. Morr; Albion—Jacob F. Lindsay; Green Township—W. H. Favinger; Noble Township—Dr. J. E. Luckey; Allen Township—H. A. Moore; Swan Township—F. A. Gause. This committee assisted financially 238 soldiers and families. This does not include service given in the way of advice, or in filling out papers, writing letters, and other acts of helpfulness of a similar nature. The cash account of the committee shows the following items: Received from Red Cross, $2,000.00; returned from loans, $140.35; donation, $8.00; refund on account of Cleveland expense, $8.00; total, $2,156.35. Assistance to soldiers and families, $299.15; sundry expenses, $93.98; total, $393.13. Balance on hand, $1,763.22.

The Noble County Chapter raised its full quota each war drive. The 1917 war fund was $12,000; in 1918, $15,000; in 1919 (cash sent, $1,364.37; cr. on goods sent, $715.04), $2,079.41. Raised by donations and benefits, $4,813.11. Each of the drives for used clothing was responded to liberally, and the county shipped about 8,000 pounds, altogether. Through the instrumentality of the Red Cross each soldier boy, on leaving for camp, was given the sum of $8. The Kendallville, Ligonier, Avilla and Albion boys were each given a comfort kit, until the chapter was instructed to discontinue the custom. Under the supervision of the city schools, the Junior Red Cross helped the county chapter substantially, especially in 1917 and 1918. One or two slight changes occurred in the personnel of the official board, those in office when the above report was submitted being: E. E. McCray, chairman; Cora A. Stahl of Mrs. J. T. Stahl, vice chairman; Emma J. Wehmeyer, treasurer; Mrs. F. B. Park, secretary.

A report dated February 15, 1919, and submitted by James M. Chappell, manager of the Noble County Red Cross Christmas Roll Call,

showed the following items: Swan Township, cash received, $323.00; members reported, 323. Brimfield (Mrs. Roy Imes), cash received, $93.00; members reported, 93. Rome City (W. A. Williams), cash received, $247.00; members reported, 247. Avilla and Allen Township, cash received, $503.50; members reported, 1,007. Ligonier and vicinity (Dr. C. E. Keehn) cash received, $2,019; members reported, 2,011. Wayne Township (C. Longyear), cash received, $234.00; members reported, 234. Kendallville Post Office booth, cash received, $612.00; members reported, 612. Kendallville solicitors, cash received, $29; members reported, 29. Kendallville War Chest, cash received, $850; memmers reported, 1,700. Received from Miss Wehmeyer for Avilla and Allen Township, $503.50. Received from Miss Wehmeyer for Albion, $145.50. Total amount collected, $5,705. Amount due from Kendallville War Chest, $850. Total membership, 6,547. The same report also showed some items in regard to magazine subscriptions, with the names of the subscribers.

A report on the Red Cross membership drive, for that part of Noble County coming under the Ligonier branch, was made to J. M. Chappell, January 16, 1919, by C. G. Keehn, and showed members joined and cash received as follows: Washington Township—Members, 145; received, $149. Wolf Lake—Members, 70; received, $70. Cromwell—Members, 164; received, $164. Kimmell—Members, 147; received, $147. Elkhart Township—Members, 279; received, $279. Perry Township and Ligonier—Members, 1,206; received, $1,210. Total number of members, 2,011; total amount received, $2,019.

The report of the Kendallville Chapter of the Red Cross, April 7, 1919, showed cash in bank, November 25, 1918, as $2,673.76. Receipts up to and including January 17, 1919, $153.40. Disbursements up to and including January 17, 1919, $87.95. Balance on hand belonging to Kendallville Chapter, $2,739.21. The Ligonier branch, April 12, 1919, showed $2,000 received from the Noble County Chapter, Kendallville having contributed $965.80; Ligonier $868.03, and Albion, $116.17. Balance in the treasury, $1,779.95.

The Kendallville War Chest Fund was due to an organization of the citizens pledged to contribute means for the relief of Americans soldiers, in anticipation of their efforts in saving the world for democracy and protecting the liberties of a republican form of government. The executive committee was formed of A. M. Jacobs, president; H. H. Macomber, vice president; Archy Campbell, treasurer; J. M. Chappell, E. E. McCray, C. J. Munton and L. A. Weinstein, O. E. Michaelis was secretary. The members of the general committee were C. E. Amos, W. S. Baker, U. C. Brouse, Archy Campbell, J. M. Chappell, L. B. Damand, Rev. J. H. Evans, Rev. Robert Halpin, John W. Hart, A. M. Jacobs, Rev. M. Kretzman, H. H. Macomber, W. A. Maggert, E. E. McCray, C. J. Munton, Jacob Miller, Homer Reed, Frank Weber, Walter Wehmeyer, L. A. Weinstein, Ben Young and George Diggins. The slogan of the organization was "If you cannot fight you must give." Active and systematic canvassing was done and excellent results achieved the total amount of $22,400.00 being collected. This money was distributed as follows: United War Work (including the seven different branches of Young Men's Christian Association, Young Woman's Christian Association, National Catholic War Council, Jewish Welfare Board, War Camp Community Service, Salvation Army and American Library Association), $6,000; Red Cross, $7,200; Armenian-Syrian Relief, $1,350; Salvation Army, $850; Local W. C. T. U., $100; Flag Collection Fund for Local Soldiers and Sailors, $2,500; Knights of Columbus, $400; Jewish Relief, $3,000; Automobile for Kendallville Visiting Nurse, $1,000; total, $22,400.

The report of the chairman of the Noble County Chapter of the American Red Cross, April 14, 1919, showed a balance on hand for Civilian Relief and Home Service, of $13,183.59. To present in detail each item of expense and contributions would require too much space, and might prove wearisome to the reader, always prone to skip financial statistics in which he is not personally and directly interested, but enough has been presented to show that the Liberty Loan and Red Cross were well taken care of, and that the citizens of the county responded nobly to the needs of the hour, each town, city and township doing its part and showing results in proportion to its population.

The apportionment of the county for Savings Stamp subscriptions was $487,000; the post office sales, $443,644.50; Federal Reserve Bank, $6,485.00; total sales, $450,119.50, making a per capita of $18.48.

Young Men's Christian Association Drive

The first Young Men's Christian Association drive took place in the fall of 1917, Judge L. H. Wrigley being county chairman. U. C. Brouse, now mayor of Kendallville, had charge of the east side of the county, including Wayne, Allen and Swan townships; Walter Bonham, of Albion, had charge of York, Albion, Jefferson, Noble and Green townships, and Chester Vanderford, of Ligonier, of Perry, Sparta and Washington townships. Judge Wrigley took personal charge of Orange and Elkhart townships. Abel Barnum, of Albion, was county treasurer for the drive. As but little time was available, the work was done with a rush and at high pressure, and between $9,000 and $10,000 was collected. On May 1, 1918, J. C. Brunk came to Albion as county secretary for the association.

On the United War Work Drive, the first two weeks in November, 1918, Judge Wrigley was again county chairman and Abel Barnum county treasurer. War chests had been established in Kendallville and in Ligonier, and in Perry, York and Green townships, and all the other divisions of the county. The work was carried on largely by the Registrants Association, composed of men of war age who had been given deferred classification, one or more persons in each township, and outside the association, acting with the members. The chairman of the Registrants' Association was Glenn Gaff, of Avilla. About $30,000 was collected, which went to swell the national fund apportioned among the different organizations or branches of war activity work, including the Young Men's Christian Association, Knights of Columbus, Jewish Relief Association, and War Library Fund.

Noble County furnished three Young Men's Christian Association secretaries for war work: C. S. Aldrich, now in Siberia; Charles T. Joray, who went over seas, and Burton Hull, of Kendallville, who was assigned to work in New York.

Boys' Working Reserve

In the summer of 1917 a branch of the Boys' Working Reserve was organized in Noble County under the direction of the state organization, with C. J. Munton of Kendallville, Indiana, as county director. Over 1,000 boys were enrolled in the Reserve, nearly all of whom earned service buttons. At no time during the war period was there any idleness among the boys of Noble County. Almost without exception they were employed upon the farms in the county, or at some gainful occupation necessary to the successful conduct of the war. The school authorities and superintendents assisted the county director in the work of enrolling the boys of the county.

The Men in the Service

The military registration of Noble County showed the following number enrolled. First registration, June 5, 1917, ages twenty-one to thirty-one—1,721. Second registration, June 5 and August 24, 1918, age twenty-one—161. Third registration, September 12, 1918, ages eighteen to forty-five—2,489.

The Kendallville Home Guards, known from the Indianapolis headquarters as Independent Company No. 84 in the state, was organized in April, 1918, with J. Austin Jones as captain; A. H. Hayes, first lieutenant; Paul Breek, second lieutenant, and C. N. Cline, first sergeant. One hundred and sixteen men signed their names on the roster. The company was well drilled, the men taking a keen interest in the organization, and although they were not called on for active service, they presented in their drills and parade work all the evidences of an effective military force which well have been a factor in overawing opponents to the draft and other malcontents.

National Guard Companies

Company A, Third Regiment, Indiana Infantry, National Guard, was mustered into the service in the Indiana National Guard, April 9, 1907, with George L. Foote, captain, Albert Black, first lieutenant, and Homer L. Nearpass, second lieutenant, with a roster of sixty-six enlisted men. Company A soon made a shooting record, which it maintained throughout its existence, and from 1907 to the World War had from one to five representatives on the Indiana State Rifle Team at the national matches, and developed such well-known marksmen, both with rifle and pistol as Capt. Albert Black, Lieut. Milo D. Snyder, Lieut. Valorous L. Clear, Lieut. Clarence Baldwin, Lieut. Martin L. Halferty, Sergt. Anthony Kimmell, Sergt. Daniel Leatherman, Sergt. Frank W. Foote, and many others, said marksmen winning many medals and trophies in company and regimental matches, as well as individual matches, both on the range and gallery.

Company A performed riot duty in the City of Indianapolis in the fall of 1913, on the occasion of the street railway employees' strike, and the company attended each state encampment and state shoot from the date of its muster in the Indiana National Guard until the date of its muster out of the Federal service at the close of the World War.

Company A was the first company mustered into the Federal service from the Indiana National Guard during the Mexican Border Campaign of 1916, with George L. Foote, captain, and Clarence A. Baldwin first lieutenant, and Milo D. Snyder second lieutenant, and went into camp at Llano Grande, on the Rio Grande River, near Brownsville, Texas, during the summer and fall of 1916, and was high company in marksmanship of the companies on the border during said campaign.

Company A was mobilized at its home station at Albion, Indiana, on the call of the President, August 5, 1917, with the following Roster of officers and men: Capt. George L. Foote, First Lieut. Milo D. Snyder, Second Lieut. Cary A. Davis, First Sergt. Harold G. Kesling, Quartermaster Sergt. Frank W. Foote, Sergt. Glade Rupert, Sergt. Dennis Burke, Sergt. Earl D. Cox, Corp. James M. Applegate, Corp. William H. Duesler, Corp. Albert A. Fulton, Corp. Milton W. Mult, Corp. Lambert W. Persing, Corp. Aubrey E. Walburn, Corp. Ben H. Winebrenner, Corp. George E. Hayes, Jr., Mechanic Earl T. Hiatt, Cook Russell Winebrenner, Cook John W. McDowell, Musician George B. Wygant, Musician Robert E. Maggart, Privates Donald A. Baker, George L. Ball, Charles D. Balyeat, John E. Balyeat, Marion F. Banks, Ora A. Banks, Eldo Bell, Joe D.

Brown, Glenwood B. Brumbaugh, Dale N. Busz, Chester A. Davis, Fracy M. Doll, Vern S. Duesler, Maylord E. Ennis, Andrew Fulk, Forrest Galloway, Merle D. Galloway, Jack C. Green, Leo P. Hawk, Fay P. Hayden, Charles D. Hills, Byron N. Jones, Carl A. King, Orville E. Kistler, Herschel D. Klingerman, Dart W. Leming, Lorrin C. Marquiss, Clarence McFarren, Claude B. Neal, James F. Newcomb, John P. Parker, John Peck, Lambert W. Persing, Ralph W. Persing, Elvin W. Phillips, Charles A. Pressler, Elmer D. Pressler, Floyd L. Reeve, Roscoe T. Rimmel, Harry Rose, Elmer M. Schlabach, Carl A. Schott, Leonard D. Schutt, Joseph E. Scott, Cloyd F. Speaker, Atlie Swickard, Rex A. Taylor, LeRoy Veazey, Donald V. Wenner, Forrest E. Williamson, Dean Winebrenner, Edison Winebrenner, Ward Winebrenner, and Edward R. Zolman.

Company A moved from its home station at Albion, Indiana, September 9, 1917, and, accompanied by Company D from Kendallville, proceeded to Fort Benjamin Harrison, where the regiment concentrated. In the latter part of September, after outfitting, the companies moved to Camp Shelby, at Hattiesburg, Mississippi, where companies A and D were formed into Battery A, One Hundred and Thirty-seventh Field Artillery. The battery was in training at Camp Shelby from October 1, 1917, to October 1, 1918, when it departed with the Thirty-eighth Army Division for France, being then under command of Captain Carson, the former captain of Company D, Captain Foote having been transferred at Camp Shelby to the Ammunition Train. In France the battery was a part of the American Expeditionary Force from October 6, 1918, to December 23, 1918, when it returned to the United States, and was mustered out of the Federal service at Fort Benjamin Harrison, Indiana, January 13, 1919.

The following names of men who entered the service, either by enlistment, voluntary induction, or the draft, has been obtained from various sources—some from the school enumerators' lists, others from lists in the possession of Mrs. William H. Favinger, of Albion, and still others from lists furnished by church pastors, chiefly in Albion. The place of residence has been given in such cases where it has been ascertained, and, when possible, the name of the state in which the soldier or sailor entered the service, if some other state than Indiana. As no official list has yet been published, there may be some omissions, but as many names have been obtained as possible, and the list is as fairly representative as it can be made with the data at hand.

Avilla and Allen Townships—Jesse Boring, Rollie H. Crothers, Oscar Dielun, Ray Foster, George Hess, Jr., John Kinney, Gus A. Stoeckley, L. F. Stephenson, Marion Veasey, Ernest Wolf, William H. Ray, Edward Walt, Glenn M. Faux, Howard Lockhart, Ellis H. Stephenson, Arthur DeCamp, Joseph H. Bender, Charles Gennette, Arthur Busch, Ralph C. Crothers, John Demski, Charles L. Gegax, Jay Hersh, Walter Pepple, Fred A. Schlotter, Merlin Staples, Carl Weimer, Clarence Weimer, Alvin Ray, Michael Walt, Frank L. Lockhart, Ray Lockhart, Walter Phillips, Glenn E. Thrapp and Anthony Demski.

Elkhart Township—Dwight Brill (Michigan), John W. Dukes, Burdett Frick, John Lung (Kentucky), Paul G. Price, Roy Reidenbach, Henry Shull, Fred Tshabold, Chapman Brothers, Elmer Schlabach, Jettie Dull (or "Doll"?), Clyde Zimmerman, Orlo H. Imes, Frank Newcomb, Orvill Shafer, Donald E. Raber, Clinton Moore, Earl Couts, Elijah Willard, Donald Huston, T. J. Mawhorter (Michigan), Forest Portrier (Illinois), Theo Spurgeon, Banner Shull, Donald Wenner, Morris D. Bragg, Franklin A. C. Hursey, Ray Joslin, John K. Wenner, Theo J. Spurgeon, George Egley and Arthur Couts.

York Township—J. M. Applegate, Arnold Black, Fracy Doll, William E. Grimes, Paul A. Yant, Hallie Butz, Geo. L. Ball, Vernon Flinn, Floyd F. Speaker and Harley D. Yant.

Noble Township—Hobart Adair, J. H. Boggs, Jesse S. Gaff, Earl Herron, Edgar E. Hindman, Carter N. Richmond, Adam L. Walker, Evert J. Wolf, Aubrey E. Walburn (died in camp), Benjamin F. Winebrenner, Ross Redinbo, Chester D. Howenstine, John Boggess, Roswell Earnhart, Glen Brumbaugh (wounded and gassed, died), Earl Favinger, D. R. Galloway, Boyd Haney, Ralph Kiester, Ward Winebrenner, Bennie F. Wolf, Ralph Persing, Russell Winebrenner, Charles C. Thomas, Ira B. Thompson and James Hinman.

Orange Township—Dale E. Squibb, F. W. Uhl, Norman E. Waldron, Erl Zoll, Clarence Myers, Dale Rhodes, Richard U. Rodman, Carl A. Shutt, Harry Foreman, Emmett Flint, Dever Fisher, Orlo Imes, Ernst Myers, Russell Barnes, Jay Bidwell, Russel L. Cary, Floyd Chapman, C. A. Morrison, Charles Bruce Merritt (died overseas), Lawrence Smith (Michigan), Owen J. Woodruff, Benjamin Moore, Wilbur Milnor, Ronald E. Raber, Perry Randall, George Rose, Orval Shaffer, Roy Malone, Brent Fox, Arthur Huff, Bangs H. Murdock, Clinton Moore, George L. Brand, Earl Clark, Frank W. Chapman and Russel Eshelman.

Jefferson Township—Cary A. Davis, Cyril Fogel, Carl Harvey, Alva Hawk, Leo E. Jaquay, J. A. McCoy, Claude B. Neal, Walter Savorie, Milford Yant, Roy W. Engle, Earl H. Grossman, Raymond Hoffman, George Hardindorf, Theo Myers, Harry Myer, Ed Pankop and Roy Stanley.

Wayne Township—Elmer Devoe (Iowa), Maynard Devoe, Warren Emerick, Roy Hills, Mike Walchalk, Perry Lash, Earl Smith, Harley Taylor, Willie Devoe, Arthur Eldritch, Howard E. Forker, Harry Marshall, Harry Kennell, Herbert Miser and John R. Taylor.

Swan Township—Claude Gorrell, Paul Gartska, Ovid Harrod, John Hollis, William Kugler, William Ley, Wallace Rinkenberger, Emmet Traxler, Clyde Vaughn, Ansel Workman, Lewis Zinn, Freeman Bunting, Edmund Couture, Maurice Dudley, Rinehart Emge, J. Leroy Gord, Lloyd A. Hoot, Harry Gorrell, George Gouse, James Harrod, Leroy C. Jarrett, Archie Kugler, Waldo Rich, Walter Swinehart, Frank Vanderbush, Walter Whonsetter, Wallace Yarian, George Blotkanys, George Campbell, Fred Crothers, Karl Emge, Andrew Fulk and Peter Krzyanowskie.

Perry Township—Orval Conrad, William D. Duesler, Clarence Lung, Nolan Renner, Roy P. Trittips, Hugh Cole, Verne R. Duesler, Nolan H. Loy (Kentucky) and Willis K. Schlotterbuck.

Green Township—Edward Zolman, Leroy Veazey, Delbert Pippinger, Walter Crothers, Alex Brown, Samuel Oliver (Ohio), Sam Balaskie, Marion Banks, Ralph Shanabarger, Peter Kryzwonoski, Ralph Rogers, Anthony Hyre, Casimir Malargic, Roy Sheadle, Elmer Henry, Ed Ragan, Luther Ott, H. G. Kesling, Frederick J. Demski, Elvie J. Owen, Nicholas G. Herron, Burnell Campbell, Aubrey Stanley, Ora Banks, Charles Wademan, Carl Ott, Clarence Campbell, Carl King, Clint Bloom, Lloyd Favinger, Robert Henry, Cyril Fogel, and Roy Gaff.

Washington Township—Russell Kunce, Homer McDonald, Charley S. Kilgore, Charley R. Scott (Nebraska), Ralph A. Evans, Clarence McFarren, Andrew McDonald, Sylvan Stump, Horace K. Carpenter and Chester Wiley.

Sparta Township—Cecil K. Archer (Illinois), Louis D. Barnhart, Earl D. Cox, Jetty E. Dull, Earl Flowers, Merle D. Galloway, Dale F. Hursey, Hugh E. Hubbard (unassigned), Earl C. Koster, Ralph K. Mock, Merlin R. Maggert, Hugh Miller, George Miller, Cecil Phares, Edward D. Robinson, Hobert C. Stark, Dane Secrist, Oliver C. Vanette, Fred H. Weeks, Joe D. Brown, Harold K. Baker, Leland Calbeck, Arby

N. Earnhart, Harvey Galloway, Neal F. Hontz, Adolph R. Hays, Vassa Lecount (Michigan), Albert Maggart, Robert E. Maggert, McKinley Miller, John W. McDonald, Milo D. Snyder, Ernest C. Smith (Illinois), Elmer Schlabach, Frank B. Tucker, Stanley Wright (Illinois) and Clarence H. Wright.

Kendallville—Emery Ackerman, Virgil Archer, George Burnell, John J. Beibesheimer, Donald Brouse, John Cunningham, Herbert D. Cochrell, Buel Culver, George L. Diamond, Charles Emerick, Ralph E. Field (Ohio), Malcolm Fraze, Arthur E. Flatow, Peyton Goodwin, Walter E. Gabert, Charles Hart, Donald Herb, Carney Henry, Clyde Hart, Glen Haller (deceased), Maurice Thrice, Ronald Jones, Walter Johnson, Frank Kilander, Norris Krieger, Donald Koder, John LaRue, Lewis LaCroix, Raymond Miller, Walter Mock, Arthur Mortimore, Glen Myers, Walter Miller, Vogel E. Miller, Guy Miller, William McKeever, Fred McWhitney, Francis E. Noyes (Massachusetts), Thomas O'Leary, Frank Oviatt, John D. Pfeifer, James M. Pearson, Marvin Rimmel (Ohio), Arthur Russell, Clarence Reid, Al Robinson, James Snyder, James S. Swartz, Alfred Seidel, Walter Schutt, Louis Sprandel (deceased), Harold Sellers, James G. Swartz, John M. Seaney, Clarence Shambaugh, Russell Shipe, Walter F. Tyler, George Teal, Floyd Uhl, Everett Wheeler, Fred L. Warble, Harold Wagner (deceased), George C. Wisner, George C. Wisler, Dr. H. O. Williams, Martin Brothers, Julius Cardeaux, George Snellenberger, Marvin Arnold, Edward Burnell, Hugh Bitticoffer, Charles Bell (Pennsylvania), Lawrence Barron, Lawrence Cramer, Charles Charter, Earl Dana, Charles De Man, Edgar Fisher, James Fraze, Fullerton Floyd, Forest E. Frey, Joe Ginglesparker, J. E. Geiger, Frank House, Fred C. Hess, Clarence Haifley, Kenneth O. Hartzell, Bernard Haller, Everett Thrice, Robert Johnson, Walter Kimmel, Harold Kutcher, Edward F. Kestner, Paul Klinkenberger, Harold Love, Dewey Miller (deceased), Clarence Moon, William Miller, Harry Miller, Roy D. Musser, F. E. Merriman, Lyle Mulland, Roy Mock, Alonzo McClughan, Ralph Nickerson, Kent Knelson, Carl Ortstadt, Howard Oviatt, William L. Pippinger, Russell Reynolds, Charles G. Reid, Milo Reid, H. L. Rollins, Carl G. Squires, Riley Sackett, Carl Shipe, Donald Smith, Julius Seidel, Harvey J. Sheean, Vernier Shamberger, William H. Swartz, Roy Shambaugh, H. W. Shock, Basil Twitchell, Carl D. Traxler, James A. Taylor, Wisher Wert, George Wagner, Leon K. Wert, Edwin J. Wittes, Clifton Witt, J. E. Witter, Clarence J. Yergan and Eugene Cardeaux.

As regarding the importance with which the young veterans even thus early regard gatherings during which they may get together and exchange reminiscences of the days when they were making World History, the names are here given of those who here signified, in advance, their interest in the Home Coming Day at Albion, October 9, 1919, by filling out the acceptance cards sent them by the committee. In almost every case the remarkable legibility of the signature was an indication of good school training. In addition to those who signed the cards, there are many others who actually did attend, but who for one reason or another did not send in their acceptance in advance.

Thurlo Holcomb, M. D. Snyder, Merle D. Galloway, Rinehart Emge, D. T. Huston, Thomas Sharp, Burl Juks, Charles Weidman, Dales Grimes, John H. Boggess, Forrest S. Beck, D. E. Barcus, Leonard Shutt, Erl A. King, George Ball, Fred Baughman, Lewis R. Garrison, Hobart Jarrett, Glenn C. Heltzel, William E. Grimes, Dale Basz, George C. Wisler, John R. Tyler, Eugene Vincent Carteaux, Carl George Enge, Marion Banks, Don Koder, Anthony Demske, Harry S. Vance, Earl T. Heath, J. S. Kriegbaum, Frank W. Foote, George M. Teal, Wallace E. Renkenberger, Fred B. Crothers, James Leroy Good, Frank John Vanderlosch, Dean Winebrenner, Louis Marquiss, A. R. Hayes, Joseph E.

Scott, Herschel M. Kitt, Roscoe Rimmel, Aaron Rimmel, H. O. Holderman, Leo P. Hawk, Elmer Pressler, Darl Steller, Orville E. Kistler, Clinton C. Moore, De Ver L. Fisher, Clarence S. Weimer, Ben B. Moore, Victor L. Gaff, Maylord Ennis, Ben H. Winebrenner, Cyril F. Fogle, Jesse D. Winebrenner, Russell Winebrenner, Burnell Campbell, Samuel C. Cleland, Samuel J. Blaskie, L. K. Eagles, C. M. Eagles, Vassa LeCount, Clyde Zimmerman, Glenn E. Thrapp, George S. Pilgrim, D. W. Gatwood, Julius F. Carteaux, R. E. Raber, Carl Winebrenner, Floyd R. Fullerton, Emory Ackerman, Frank S. Lockhart, H. A. Lockhart, Arthur E. Huff, Clarence C. Campbell, Roy J. Malone, James M. Hinman, Charles L. Jarrett, Jacob Wesley Vance, Milton N. Mault, Charles S. Kilgore, Charles Cecil Thomas, Roy C. Stanley, Claude B. Neal, Cary A. Davis, Wallace M. Head, Esty Dillow, Edwin D. Robinson, Warren Roberts, Homer Black, Frank F. Stellhouse, R. M. Ridenbo, Victor Reed, S. L. Dalbert, Hugh Barron, Harold Kutcher, Noah E. Hull, Bernard Baughman, Charles H. Marquiss and Roy H. Reidenbach.

Typical of the service flags dedicated and displayed in the churches throughout the county honoring the attendants of church and Sunday school who donned the uniform, are the lists preserved by the Albion churches. In several instances names are duplicated, which is due to the fact that the attendance was divided between the two churches, or that each church had members from the same family. Practically every church throughout the county had similar lists, which will be preserved by the individual churches in their permanent records.

United Brethren Church—Dwight Gatwood, George Minard, Ellis Stephenson, Claude Stephenson, L. J. Stephenson, Charles Presler, Elmer Presler, Darl Steller, Lloyd Turnbull, Adolph Hays, Albert Cramer, Edison Winebrenner, Romeo Walton, John Walton, Vier Miller, Fred Inscho, Orvil Kiser, Roy Wysong, Charles Bidwell, Marion Hively, Burl Culver, Glenwood Brumbaugh (died from the effects of being wounded and gassed), Dale Busz, Elwin Cole, James Easterday, Albert Fulton, Clarence Martin, Herschel Kitt, Leo Hawk and Joe Thorpe.

St. Mark's Lutheran Church—L. J. Stevenson, Claud H. Stevenson, Glenn L. Talbert, Adolph R. Hays, James Easterday (wounded), Edward Scott (wounded), Delbert Barcus, Weir Barcus, Homer Black (gassed), Bernell Campbell, Charles Cockley, Roswell Earnhart, Frank Hamlin, Fred E. Miers, Claud Neal, Glenn Talbert, Elza Stevenson, Frank Witzke (wounded), Frank Jerles, Harold B. Kutcher, Tony Gandy (killed in action), Robert Thompson (wounded in Argonne Forest), Gus Black, Race Burrell, Clarence Campbell, Walter Cockley, Albert Fulton, Glenn Heltzel, Kenton Nelson and Leo Scott.

Wesleyan Methodist Church—Leroy Snellenberger.

Methodist Episcopal Church—G. L. Foote (captain), Edison Winebrenner, Roy Stanley, Fred Clapp (captain), Paul A. Young, Roy F. Wrigley, Aaron Rimmel, Glen Talbert, DeWitt Talbert, Wayne Favinger, Frank Foote, L. O. Sinderson, Forrest Beck, John W. Green (first lieutenant), Glenwood Brumbaugh (was gassed and died in France), Glade Rallihan, Roscoe Davis, Sidney Kreigbaum, Maylord Ennis, Bonford Talbert, Harold Holdeman, Ralph Netz (junior lieutenant), Dean Winebrenner, Kenneth Clapp, Aubrey Stanley, Alton B. East, Glade E. Rupert (first lieutenant dental reserve), Claud C. Neal, Lloyd Clear (first lieutenant), Glenn E. Moore, Lloyd Favinger, Victor Reed and Otis B. Young.

Catholic Church—Ed Scott.

CHAPTER LXVII

POLITICS

In pioneer days, when the settlements were thin and widely scattered, the chief subjects of interest, aside from matters of personal business and the home, were politics and religion. Education chiefly concerned the children, religion and the more seriously minded members of the community, but all the men were interested in politics, which furnished a never failing subject of discussion, and often of disagreement, ending in fights. The polls were a common gathering-place, and at Presidential elections exciting scenes often took place. Such scenes were witnessed at Northport during the famous campaign of 1840, when Gen. William Henry Harrison was the whig candidate for president, with John Tyler as a running mate, and Martin Van Buren the democratic candidate for the chief office in the nation. The abolition or liberty party just organized, also came into this campaign. The marching whigs sang "Tippecanoe and Tyler, too," and hard cider, and something still harder than cider, flowed in plentiful streams. Political speeches by Governor Bigger, and other whig politicians, with fifes and drums for music, were the order of the day at Northport. Then there was no Rome City. William Mitchell, of Kendallville, bought a black steer from James Skinner, a democrat of Jefferson Township. Then it was common to say that "if a man changed his politics he changed his coat." The black steer changed his coat, all right. At this time Fred Acus, later of Albion, as a boy was working for James Skinner on the farm. Mitchell paid Acus 25 cents in silver, to bring the steer to Mitchell's, about eight miles. The black steer was skinned, the head, horns, tail and legs left on the body. A stout green pole was run through the carcass, projecting out far enough at each end to rest on poles chained together with log chains, so that the carcass was up from the ground two or three feet. Then fires were built about it and kept hot all night, plenty of salt and pepper brine being applied from time to time with pails. The ox was carefully watched so that some "Loco-foco" democrat might not get away with the beef. It was well roasted and well seasoned and "tasted good" with plain bread. A hunk of big Johnnie cake and beef was decidedly filling to the participants in the procession on their arrival at Northport.

After the establishment of newspapers in the county, political differences became if possible more accentuated, for editors of different political views not only failed to maintain a dignified tone in support of their principles, but in some instances carried their partisanship to the extent of bitter personalities, and the irritation and bad feeling thus engendered spread in some measure throughout the community. The "Palladium," of Albion, printed bitter articles during the campaign of 1856, and after the war the republican "Journal" and the democratic "Standard," both of Kendallville, carried on for some time a wordy warfare remarkable for invective and denunciation. But time softened these asperities and tamed the fiery spirits of the combatants. The problems which brought on the war had been settled by the sword, and those of the reconstruction period gradually adjusted themselves. New issues came

to the front, and were dealt with in a milder spirit, and with more regard to editorial and social amenities. For many years the two leading parties have been almost equally balanced in the county, or at least have shown almost equal strength at Presidential elections, though the republican candidate has generally gained the larger number of votes, the vote for candidates representing minor or transient parties, such as the greenback, prohibition, and socialist, being negligible. Thus, in 1884, Blaine, republican, received 2,921 votes; Cleveland, democratic, 2,847. In 1888 Harrison, republican, received 3,025; Cleveland, 2,979. In 1892 Cleveland had a majority, or plurality, of 56. In 1896 McKinley, republican, received 3,372 votes; Bryan, democrat, 3,059. In 1900 McKinley received 3,400, and Bryan 3,077 votes. In 1904, Parker, democrat, received 2,785; Roosevelt, republican, 3,683. In 1908 Taft, republican, had a plurality of 264, with Bryan as the democratic candidate. The total vote of the county was 6,845. The socialist vote polled was 113, prohibition 197, independent 4. In 1912, with the republican party divided, Wilson, democrat, received 2,888 votes; Taft, republican, 1,443, and Roosevelt, progressive, 1,760. In 1916 Hughes, republican, received 3,417; Wilson, democrat, 3,069.

CHAPTER LXVIII

NOBLE, YORK AND PERRY TOWNSHIPS

Noble Township

The first settler in Noble County erected his humble dwelling in Noble Township, at a point 3½ miles southeast of Wolf Lake. The pioneer who thus planted the first seeds of civilization in a wilderness previously inhabited only by savages and wild beasts, was Joel Bristol, who arrived at his place of settlement on April 4, 1827, accompanied by his wife, his relations by marriage, Samuel, Isaac and William Tibbot, and three sisters, in all eight persons. Their nearest neighbor was on the Blue River in the direction of Fort Wayne, six miles distant. The nearest on the west, on the South Bend trail, was near Benton, in Elkhart County, about twenty-five miles distant. These they seldom saw, and for two or three years were dependent for companionship on the members of their own party, the only other human beings in the vicinity being the Indians, who were somewhat numerous and friendly, though arrant thieves and beggars. Thus they were practically shut out from the world, until 1831 the nearest postoffice being at Fort Wayne. About that time a postoffice was established on Perry's Prairie, at Henry Millar's, but was shortly afterward removed to Jacob Shobe's.

It was in 1836 that the county was organized, nine years after the Bristol settlement, and by that time a number of other settlers had appeared in Noble Township and taken land on which they erected cabins. Among these pioneers, in addition to those in the Bristol party, were John G. Hall, John Skinner, John Shannon, Humphrey Nichols, Jacob Busz, and his sons, John, Simon and Henry, Jesse S. Sandford, Peter Becker, David, William and Washington Sandford, David Winebrenner, with his sons, Peter, Jacob and David, Jr., S. W. Murphy, Mr. Benner and family, Newman Scarlett, and his sons, Horace and Almon, Barney Scarlett, and his sons, Henry, William, Chester and Albert, Jacob Marker, Samuel Jones, J. W. Elliott, Alexander Swaney, Thomas J. Pickens, Rolan Stewart, Ephraim Scarlett, Ephraim Skinner, John Muncey, McIntyre Seymour, Patrick C. Miller, Thomas Smith, Esquire Knowles, Thomas Shepard, Jacob Haynes, Dr. Elias Jones, Andrew Humphrey, and many others. Some of these men settled in the vicinity of Wolf Lake, where the thickest settlement was made, including the greater part of the seventy-nine persons who were land owners in the township in 1841. The Fort Wayne and Goshen road, or the wagon track which passed for such, was by that time dotted with rude log cabins, which were rapidly appearing also in other parts of the township. Newcomers, if desirable neighbors, were heartily welcomed, and aid given them in the erection of their cabins. During the first few years the law of "squatter sovereignty" prevailed, though after that lands taken up were regularly entered at Fort Wayne, which place was infested by a number of speculators and "land sharks" of various kinds, who used every effort to defraud immigrants of their money or land, sometimes, it is said, with the connivance of the land agents. If the latter statement is true, the average reader will almost condone the act of one pioneer settler in Noble

Township who paid the agent for his land in counterfeit money, as elsewhere narrated in this volume.

Until a garden had been planted and the first vegetables raised, the new immigrant supplied the family larder mainly with the rifle, as deer and other wild game were numerous. One early settler, Ephraim Marker, is said to have killed more than 100 deer in a single season. Occasionally also a bear was killed, and its meat utilized. The settlers were often annoyed by wolves, which killed their sheep, but in course of time the rifle thinned their numbers until they practically ceased to be a menace. A considerable quantity of meat, as well as furs, was obtained from the Indians, who exchanged the products of the chase for flour, vegetables, ammunition and other of the white man's commodities. Joel Bristol and John Hall, who kept tavern on the Fort Wayne and Goshen road, sold whiskey to them, which had the natural result, and when intoxicated the Indians were always a nuisance, and likely to become dangerous. The more hardy settlers were not afraid of them even when in that condition, and it happens that no serious cases of violence have been reported. There was little refinement in the primitive community. Of necessity the people lived close to nature, and among the men, at least, much rough horse-play was indulged in, occasionally resulting in a fight, when the vanquished was expected to treat the victor, whiskey—the exciting cause of most of the differences,—being also regarded as a universal remedy, not only for all sorts of diseases, but also for injured feelings and ruffled spirits.

The first notable improvement, aside from the log cabins and cultivated patches of the settlers, was a grist-mill erected about 1832 by John G. Hall, on the Elkhart River, where it was crossed by the Goshen road. Mr. Hall has previously carried the mail from Fort Wayne to Goshen on the back of an ox. He was an eccentric old bachelor, not lacking in wit, and, it is said, of a somewhat irascible disposition—such a man as would now be denominated as "cranky." He manufactured the first flour in the community, and in a short time erected a bridge across the stream, just below his dam, and charged a toll of two shillings for each wagon. His mill was provided with a "flutter-wheel," which communicated a slow motion to a set of "nigger-head" buhrs. At first he ground nothing but corn, but having soon provided himself with a better set of buhrs, he accepted other grain and did a flourishing business. The mill was operated for some ten or twelve years, and was then abandoned owing to the dam having been washed away.

About 1835 Mr. Elliott erected a saw-mill on a branch of the Elkhart River, in the northeastern part of the township. There was plenty of timber in the vicinity, including a considerable quantity of fine black walnut, which was lavishly used without thought of future scarcity. This mill was very useful to the early settlers, as it saved them long and difficult journeys. A few years after it was built it fell into the hands of Mr. Forker, and the original log building was replaced by a rough frame structure. About 1855 a sudden freshet swept away the dam, and as the patronage had largely fallen off, the old mill site was abandoned.

Soon after the year 1840 Samuel L. Smith erected a frame saw-mill on the site of the old grist-mill. He had an iron water-wheel and did good work. A new owner, Samuel Correll, about six years later made improvements both in the mill and dam, and did a good business for five or six years, when the inevitable flood put an end to the enterprise. In the meanwhile the cultivated area in the township has increased, and many of the old log cabins had been replaced by better buildings. Stores had been opened and the merchant now cooperated with the farmer, furnishing the latter with a nearer and more convenient market. Money

became more plentiful and gave a stimulus to trade, and churches and schools were erected. This improved condition of things was interfered with only by the outlaws, who flourished throughout the county for a number of years, but with their final breaking-up and dispersal, about 1858, a new and better era set in, and the improvement, in spite of occasional "hard times," has continued down to the present.

The Village of Wolf Lake was laid out in April, 1836, by a surveyor employed by Patrick C. Miller and Andrew Stewart, and consisted of seventy-one lots, on the northwest quarter of section 9. Wayne Street and Wolf Lake Street were ninety-nine feet wide, all others being but sixty-six feet. At one time the people of the village hoped that it might be selected as the county seat, but although several places enjoyed that distinction in rapid succession, the ambition of Wolf Lake remained ungratified. Mr. Stewart, one of the founders of the village, kept a hotel there as early as 1833, and about 1836 Thomas Shepard opened a tanyard. Thomas Smith, Sr., was the first merchant. The early growth of the village was not rapid, as in 1840, there were but six resident families. Six years after that, the population had increased to about twenty-five or thirty families, with a corresponding increase in the number of business men. A postoffice was established about 1837, with Pat Miller as the first postmaster. The office has now two rural routes. Other interests of the village may be found mentioned under their appropriate titles in different chapters of this volume. It has now a population of about 220. Its nearest banking point is Albion, seven miles distant, while the nearest shipping point is Kimmell, lying at a distance of six miles.

In November, 1849, Joel Bristol hired a surveyor to lay out a village on the southwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 25. It was called Nobleville, and contained forty-two lots, each full lot comprising a quarter of an acre, the streets being sixty-six feet wide. Mr. Bristol had fond hopes that in time it would develop into a good sized town, but though a few houses were built, and a grocery and saloon opened, the place failed to attract settlers, and in time died out as a community settlement. A saw-mill was erected there just previous to the Civil war, by Fred Bidding, who operated it for a number of years, sawing large quantities of black walnut timber. He and his wife were finally drowned in Lake Michigan, and in later years another mill was built on the same site by the Ziegler brothers. Newman Scarlett burned a kiln of brick there as early as 1838, but the industries of Nobleville were transitory, and are now but a matter of brief record.

A later community growth is the little hamlet of Merriam, in section 25, which now contains two stores and two blacksmith shops, besides a flourishing Christian Church. As it is located on the proposed Lincoln Highway, automobile travel may in the near future materially increase its size and prosperity, and elevate it to the dignity of a lively village.

York Township

According to early records, based on the testimony of Nelson Prestiss, the first settler in York Township was John Knight, who located on section 29 in 1829. He was a squatter and an adventurer, who cared little where he settled, so that he could obtain a bare living, and the piece of land he chose was merely a burr-oak barren, though plenty of better land lay within a mile of his place. Though he cleared and laid out a small garden, in which he grew corn and vegetables, which he traded to the Indians, he depended largely on his rifle for the support of himself and family. He resided alone in the township until about 1833, when the Henshaws came in, or until the advent of Levi Perry, who was said by Isaac Tibbot to have been the second settler. It has been stated, indeed,

that John Knight was the third settler, and that he came a year or two later than 1829. The question, though sometimes in dispute, has never been definitely settled. However, he, Washington and James Henshaw and Mr. Perry were undoubtedly the first four settlers. Soon afterwards Joseph Bradford entered the quarter section on which Knight had squatted, and the latter was obliged to leave, and accordingly departed for Elkhart Township. Bradford's action in this matter was without excuse, as the land was poor and sterile, but he was doubtless tempted by the improvements which Knight had made. The Henshaw brothers, previously mentioned, located about 1833 at Port Mitchell, where they built a dam across the Elkhart River, and erected a saw-mill and grist-mill, or "corn-cracker," as the primitive grist-mills were usually called in those days. As white labor was scarce, the Henshaws employed Indians to help them put up the buildings, stimulating them to exertion by the promise of a barrel of whiskey, which was not given them, however, until the work was done. The occasion proved a "big time," the Indians, of course, became intoxicated, and several fights were begun, but quickly suppressed. Both these mills were rude affairs. The bolter in the grist-mill was turned by hand, and the flour was course and black, while power was lost to the saw-mill by imperfect shafting.

Among the pioneers of York Township, other than those already mentioned, were Joseph Bell, James, Robert and Stedman Gray, Hiram Bassett, John Williams, John Bowman, Joseph Beall, D. Bradford, David Anderson, Dr. Halsey Lewis, Elisha Blackman, Vincent Lane, Nathan Frink, Isaiah and Benjamin Hardinburg, Jacob Cramer, Daniel Downs, William Crispell, William F. Engle, John Middleton, John and William E. McCaskey, Francis Murrey, Adam Nimmon, George Powers, Milo L. Street, Joel B. L. Smith, John McMeans, Charles D. Shearer, John Smith, Joel Vanderford, Wesley White, Zenas Wright and his sons George and Charles, J. B. White, Isaac and George F. Whitaker, Samuel Webster, Nathaniel Woodward, John Young, and others. At the first township election, held in the autumn of 1838, but sixteen men were present. The inspector of election was George F. Whitaker, and he selected two clerks and two judges and announced the polls open. Stedman Gray was chosen road supervisor, but on his refusing to serve, John Bowman was selected in his place. Joseph Bradford, who lived across the line in Sparta Township, served as justice of the peace in York until the spring election of 1839, when he was succeeded by John Bowman. At the same election John Middleton was elected constable. The township received its name from the fact that a majority of the earliest settlers were from the State of New York.

Fort Wayne was the earliest depot for supplies, the settlers paying $7.50 a barrel for flour and $7 a barrel for salt. Provisions were sometimes hard to obtain and much privation had to be endured, though fish and game were, as a rule, easily procured. After crops had been freely planted and good harvests obtained, conditions improved, and in the meanwhile wheat, corn and potatoes, when badly needed, could generally be obtained on Perry's Prairie, where an early settlement had been made, and the soil was rich and fertile. The Henshaw brothers in time sold their mills to Samuel Hanna and possibly W. F. Engle. The grist-mill was finally destroyed by fire. Stedman Gray, who worked for the Henshaws, followed the occupation of miller for many years, and claimed to have made the first flour in Noble County, though his statement has been disputed. The old mill passed through several hands before its final destruction. Joseph Bell built a saw-mill at an early day on Bell's Run in section 21. It was operated by means of a dam and race, the water from the race being utilized a little later to operate a small chair factory which was started by Halsey Lewis. The factory was a rude affair, and the

product of indifferent quality, and in a few years the enterprise was abandoned. The dam connected with the saw-mill finally proved a nuisance, as it caused the water to overflow the adjoining land. The doctors, having ascribed some serious cases of sickness to that cause, the citizens finally purchased the mill site and destroyed the dam. Another saw-mill was erected about 1852 by Isaac Swarthout, about two miles below Port Mitchell, but for lack of patronage it was unsuccessful and soon fell to pieces.

The first village established within the limits of York Township was Augusta, which was laid out in August, 1837, by W. M. Holmes, George P. Whitaker, Thomas Gale and D. H. Colerick, the owners and proprietors. The village was laid out in thirty-eight blocks, each of which, except four, contained eight lots. The exceptional four were on the sides of the square plat, and were triangular in shape. The lots were laid out at the corner of sections 14, 15, 22 and 23, the central block being reserved as a public square. Around the square the streets were eighty feet wide, all others being sixty feet. Four lots were donated by the proprietors for school or church purposes. As narrated in Chapter Two of this history, Augusta was selected as the new county seat, in 1837. This fact immediately caused an influx of settlers, and a number of industries sprang up. The village continued to thrive until March, 1843, when the burning of the courthouse, probably by an incendiary, put an end to the era of prosperity, and a quick decline set in, as in the following year the county seat was removed to Port Mitchell. The population of Augusta was then about 200, about half of whom followed the county seat to its new location, and by 1850 the village was almost deserted.

Port Mitchell, whose new honors were destined to be of short duration, had been platted in May, 1838, by Samuel Hanna and William F. Engle. It was situated on the east half of the northeast quarter of section 35, and the west half of the northwest quarter of section 36. About thirty blocks of eight lots each were laid out, one of which was designed for a public square, and an open place, called "Market Space," was provided. Prior to this time, however, the Henshaws had built their mills, and some cabins had been erected in the vicinity. Hanna & Engle opened a store about 1837, or perhaps earlier, but the settlement had a slow growth until its selection as the county seat, when the usual "boom" in such cases at once set in. The population increased until it exceeded that of Augusta at the zenith of its prosperity. The proprietors donated lots for schools and churches, stores, shops and mills were erected, a postoffice established, with J. B. White as the first postmaster, and a courthouse and public offices built. But the citizens of Port Mitchell had all the jubilation to themselves. The property owners at Augusta were indignant, and the inhabitants of other settlements jealous, and from the start efforts were made to have the county seat re-located at the "Center," now Albion, as well as at some ten or twelve other points. The Port Mitchellites sought to ward off the approaching doom of their town by sundry proposed deeds of charity, but their acts and promises were regarded without favor, and at last, in 1847, the county seat was removed to Albion, where it has since remained. After the departure of the lawyers and county officials, the citizens also began to leave, and a rapid decay set in. A few industries, including the mills, continued in operation for awhile, but they were finally obliged to yield to the inevitable and seek more promising fields. About 1852, however, a man named Campbell erected a woolen mill at Port Mitchell. It was a two-story, frame building, 30 by 45 feet, and a considerable quantity of carding and spinning was done under the direction of a Mr. Walker, a practical spinner. Subsequently the

property passed into the hands of George Baker, and during the war the mill flourished, but at its close the patronage decreased. The enterprise was finally brought to an end by the burning of the mill about 1872.

About the same time that the county seat was changed from Sparta to Augusta, a village called Van Buren was surveyed and platted on section 20, for which also, like almost every other village in the county, county seat hopes were entertained. But these proved visionary. The claims of the proprietor were rejected by the locating committee, no lots were sold, and the embryonic village "expired soon after being christened."

One of the important events in the early history of York Township was the great flood of 1844, which swept away dams and bridges and greatly injured the crops. It was during this time of danger and excitement, on July 1, that Wesley White, one of the pioneer settlers, lost his life. The bridge west of Augusta, across the Elkhart River, had been carried away, and a rope had been extended across the stream to aid persons who could not swim in crossing. Mr. White, who was on the west side, and wanted to cross, attempted to do so by swimming, entering the water a little above where the rope had been stretched. There were some twenty-five or thirty people present who urged him to avail himself of the rope, but he preferred to rely on his unaided abilities, and plunged in. The current carried him swiftly down, and when he came to the rope he tried to seize it but missed, and, after a cry for help, sank in the muddy water, attempts to aid him being fruitless. His body was recovered on the following day. His death caused a profound sensation through the county, as he was a man highly esteemed, "an accomplished gentleman and a competent and faithful officer."

Perry Township

The first settlement made in Perry Township, which also proved to be the first large permanent settlement made in the county, began in 1830, when Levi Perry, Isaiah Dungan and Richard Stone located on Perry's Prairie, named for Levi Perry, the first settler. The location was a fortunate one, possessing many advantages and few, if any, drawbacks. The soil was rich and the absence of trees saved the settlers an immense amount of labor. The brush was easily cut down, and the tough roots which permeated the soil, were conquered by heavy plows, capable of turning over nearly a yard of earth, which were drawn by eight or ten yoke of oxen. Thus the wild and irregular surface was quickly transformed into smooth fields of growing grain. So plentiful were corn and other products that the farmers on Perry's Prairie were soon able to supply the less fortunate settlers in other parts of the county, who "made the pilgrimage to Egypt," as they called it, in search of provisions, which they always obtained, and were, moreover, treated with generous hospitality whenever they visited the community. It was on Perry's Prairie that the first postoffice in the county was established, and here also selections were made for the first county court and for the first township officers, the first election after the creation of Noble County, being held at the home of John Hostetter, in the northern part of the township.

In 1831 there came in Jacob Wolf, Henry Hostetter, Sr., and his sons, Adam Engle, Jacob Shobe, Joseph Smalley, and Henry Miller and their families, together with a few others. Each year after that brought new accessions to the population, and up to 1844 over one hundred persons or families had taken land in the township for more or less per-

manent settlement, besides others who remained awhile as transitory residents. The White Pigeon road was opened through the township by the state about 1835, and the state also opened and improved other roads, devoting three per cent of the receipts from the sale of land to that purpose. These early roads were in no sense the fine highways that have since been created, but, such as they were, they were a great aid to the settlers.

The scenery of the township was picturesque, especially along the banks of the Elkhart River, which abounded with fish, furnishing the pioneers with an additional food supply. Bears were rarely seen, having retreated to the wild pine forests of Michigan, but deer were numerous, and hundreds fell victims to the settler's rifle. One very successful method of hunting them was to float down the river at night in a canoe, with a bright light. The deer, which came down to the river at that time to drink, would stare at the light until shot down. The Indians were very numerous and would exchange venison or furs with the settlers for provisions and whiskey. When unprovided with articles of barter, they would resort to any device to obtain what they wanted without rendering an adequate equivalent. They were not always well treated by the whites, on whose minds were strongly impressed stories of former outrages by the savages. Mrs. Galbreth, who lived in the northern part, had been captured by the Indians in Pennsylvania many years before, had seen her mother and sister cruelly tomahawked and scalped, and had been dragged far off into the wilderness by the savage foes, with whom she remained a prisoner many wretched years, until she finally either managed to make her escape, or was given up by her captors.

The construction of mills began about 1835, when Adam Engle built and conducted a "corn-cracker" at the northern extremity of Indian Lake. After five or six years the dam was destroyed by some one whose land was flooded by the backwater. About 1842 Seymour Moses erected a saw-mill on Elkhart River, two miles northwest of Ligonier. Several years after, he sold it to the Miller brothers, who neglected the property and finally gave up the enterprise. In 1843 Mr. Moses began the construction of a carding-mill, near the site of his saw-mill, but, just as it was about completed he died, and the project died with him. An early saw-mill was also conducted at Rochester by the "Iron Works Company."

The village of Rochester was the precursor of the modern city of Ligonier. It was laid out on section 26, township 35, range 8, by the proprietor, Simpson Cummins, in November, 1836. Fifty blocks and fractional blocks were surveyed on the river bank, each full lot comprising eight lots, four lots being donated for school and church purposes. Previously to the laying out of the plat several houses had already been erected, and afterwards the village grew rapidly. In 1837 there was a good store, and in the same year an iron factory was started and operated by Baldwin and French, and perhaps others, eight or ten teamsters being employed to haul iron ore from "Ore Prairie" in York Township. On the death of the original proprietors Mr. Lee assumed control, and the factory was successfully operated for some years. About 1844 Richmond & Beall started a foundry, for the manufacture of plow castings, pots, kettles, and other articles in common use. By the following year Rochester was a lively and enterprising village of over 100 population. Some years later McConnell & Cummins erected a three-story grist-mill, with three run of stone, which had a long period of activity; and there was also a saw-mill, erected in 1834, which ran intermittently for a number of years. The growth of Ligonier, and other causes, finally brought about the lingering death of Rochester,

and its one-time inhabitants sought other and more fruitful fields of enterprise.

Ligonier was laid out and platted in May, 1835, the year before the county was organized, by Isaac Cavin, who owned eighty acres, including the site of the village, and the plat was recorded at the county seat of LaGrange County, during the presidency of Andrew Jackson. Mr. Cavin had arrived in the locality from Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, in 1830. At the land office at Fort Wayne he entered the eighty acres above mentioned, but the original plat laid out by him contained forty acres, which were divided into 110 lots. He, himself, never lived in the village, but resided for fifty years five miles to the northeast of it, during which time he made seventeen trips between Perry Township and his original home in Pennsylvania, two of which were by train, and the others on horseback or by wagon. During his first two years in the township he occupied a small log cabin without either door or

STREET SCENE, LIGONIER

window. He died in 1884, having had six children, the only present survivor of whom is John L. Cavin, of Ligonier.

The site on which the village was founded had formerly been used by the Indians as a depositary of animal bones, which had formed a rich mould, giving rise to a great profusion of wild strawberry vines, the fruit of which was utilized by the early settlers. The Elkhart River, then larger than at present, wound through the settlement, and was a favorite of the deer, which came in large numbers to quench their thirst in its limpid waters. Soon after the plat had been laid out, Isaac Spencer, who was the first county clerk, put up a small log building, and opened a store with an assortment of general goods valued at about $1,000, thus becoming the pioneer merchant of the place. Trade was slow, however, and in about two years he left, being succeeded as a merchant by Daniel Stukey, who occupied the same building with a smaller stock. He, too, found the business unprofitable, and gave it up in 1839. The first residence was erected by Ward Bradford, and was occupied by him and his family about 1836. The early growth of the place was slow, and it was a number of years before it could be even denominated as a hamlet. In 1840 there were but two or three families there. In 1845 the population was about 50; in 1850 about 100; in 1855, 300; in 1860, 900; in 1865, 1,100; in 1870, 1,400; in 1875, 1,700;

in 1880, about 2,000. At the present time it is about 2,300, the last forty years having shown a very slow growth. One or two other stores were opened in 1844, one by Henry Treer, of Fort Wayne, and another by Hugh Miller, but each continued in business but a short time, departing in search of more profitable fields. In the same year a blacksmith shop was started by Allen Beall. It was not until 1852, when it became certain that the Northern Indiana railroad would pass through the town, that a period of prosperity set in, and within five years after that the population and volume of business had quadrupled. A number of the newcomers were Jews, who added greatly to the general prosperity by their shrewd and energetic business methods.

Taylor Vail, who in 1847 had bought the iron foundry at Rochester, moved it to Ligonier, but in 1848 sold out to Jacob Wolf. It was continued by the latter, and by his successors, Mr. Beall, and (probably) George Ulmer & Sons, for about ten years, when the property was destroyed by fire and was not rebuilt. The business done was small, amounting to not more than about $1,200 per annum. A saw-mill, built in 1852, was operated by several parties for a few years without profit. The Fisher Brothers, however, built one about 1856, which was operated successfully for six or eight years. They also built a grist-mill in the vicinity, which furnished the neighborhood with flour for a few years, after which it was abandoned. Another grist-mill was erected by Albert Banta and Joseph Fisher, and after the war Dodge & Randolph built another saw-mill.

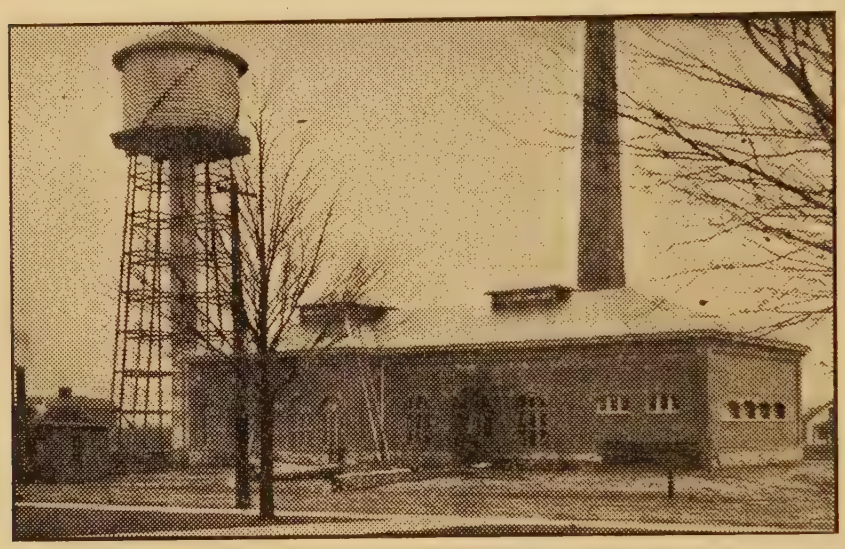
The postoffice was established in 1848, and was a continuation of the Good Hope office, the first one established in the county. The Strauss Brothers established what is now the Citizens Bank in 1867, and in 1873 Solomon Mier began a banking business which has grown into the present Mier State Bank. Both are numbered today among the strong financial institutions of the county, while another strong bank is the Farmers & Merchants Trust Company, established in 1906. A Building, Loan & Savings Association was organized in 1874, the charter of which, with the business, passed to a new organization three years later; but the slow growth of the town has confined the operations of all such companies within conservative limits. The shipment of wheat from Ligonier began at an early date, and has responded steadily to the growth of the agricultural interests in the surrounding country.

In 1864, the village having sufficient population for the purpose, the citizens petitioned the commissioners for its incorporation as a town, which was accordingly done. In 1892 Ligonier was incorporated as a city. The present city hall was built in 1913. The losses by fire, which were formerly rather frequent, have been guarded against as far as possible by the establishment of a good volunteer fire department, provided with a chemical engine and other modern apparatus. The department has its quarters in the city hall.

The water-works system owned by the city, was started in 1888, with two duplex pumps, and a somewhat smaller tank, with a lower elevation than at present. The water was obtained from an open well, and the tank had a capacity of 60,000 gallons. The plant, which was situated just south of the present site, was abandoned early in 1905, the present building having been constructed and installed with the necessary machinery in the previous summer. The tank now in use has a capacity of 100,000 gallons, with an elevation of 83 feet from the ground to the bottom of the tank. Two boilers, of fifty horse-power each, are used, having an average daily pumping capacity of 110,000 gallons. The full capacity of the plant is, however, one and a half million gallons every twenty-four hours, and the water is pumped to all parts of the city. The pump cost $9,000. The pumping-engine is one of the most eco-

nomical in the state in the consumption of fuel proportioned to the amount of power given. The present engineer, Jacob F. Fisel, has been on duty for twenty-eight years. One meter man is employed, and also an assistant, who helps both the engineer and meter man.

The electric light system was formerly operated by a private company, who sold it to the Milling Company, by whom it was operated for eight or ten years. It was then taken over, about two or three years ago, by the Indiana & Michigan Electric Company, who are now rendering efficient service. Ligonier has a very complete sewer system, extending over the city. There is brick paving in the vicinity of the city hall building, and three paved roads lead out of town, one for six miles to Cromwell, one of three miles west on the Lincoln Highway, com-



WATER WORKS, LIGONIER

pleted in the fall of 1919, and thus closing the gap in the road to Chicago, and one running east three miles, on what is now called the Blazed Trail, to the township line.

Ligonier has several large and prosperous manufacturing plants, among them the Lyon & Greenleaf Company, millers, which was established as the Ligonier Milling Company in the middle '80s, and took its present name several years ago. It turns out an average of 1,000 barrels a day in Ligonier, besides a considerable product from a large mill owned by the company in Wauseon, Ohio. The Ligonier Refrigerator Company is also an old concern, and was originally established as an incubator factory. About five or six years ago the building burned and the concern was then consolidated with the Ligonier Carriage Company. It is engaged chiefly at the present time in the manufacture of refrigerators and ice boxes. The Mier Carriage & Buggy Company was established about thirty years ago. Chicago people have lately become interested in it, and the concern now manufactures automobile bodies principally.

Ligonier is well supplied with fraternal orders and other societies. Excessive drinking habits in early days, before the prohibition of the liquor traffic was thought of, gave rise to such orders as the Good Templars and the Sons of Temperance, which aimed rather at moderation than total abstinence. The Masons and Odd Fellows also established lodges, and are still thriving with good memberships. The Masons

have four representative bodies or branches in the city, namely: the Blue Lodge (Ligonier Lodge, No. 185, Free and Accepted Masons); Noble County Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, No. 42; Ligonier Council, No. 59, Royal and Select Masons; and Ligonier Chapter, No. 325, Order of Eastern Star. The Odd Fellows have Excelsior Lodge, No. 267, and Washington Encampment, No. 89, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Other lodges holding regular meetings are: Ligonier Lodge, No. 11, Knights of the Maccabees; Ligonier Lodge, No. 123, Knights of Pythias; Ligonier Lodge, No. 451, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; Ligonier Lodge, No. 1863, Fraternal Order of Eagles; Stansbury Post, No. 125, Grand Army of the Republic, Stansbury Woman's Relief Corps, and Modern Woodmen Camp, No. 4824. Among the leading social and literary clubs are: The Daughters of the American Revolution, which was organized in April, 1905, the charter being dated August 7, that year, and which was founded by Frances Allen Palmer. The present regent is Mrs. Maria Royce Caldwell. The

PUBLIC LIBRARY, LIGONIER

Progress Club, a ladies' club for literary purposes, was organized in 1905, and has since been continued, except that meetings were suspended during the recent participation of the United States in the World war. Mrs. Evanna Smith is now the president. The Century Club, also literary, was organized previous to those above mentioned, and is at present presided over by Elma Culver. These societies, and perhaps at different times, others, have done much to advance local culture.

The Elks Lodge was established about 1898, with from thirty-five to forty charter members, and its early meetings were held in what is now the Hoosier Club room, after which a room over the South Grocery Store, on Cavin Street, was occupied. In 1912 the lodge erected their present fine building on the corner of Main and Third streets, at a cost of $10,000, the building, ground and furnishings representing a total investment of about $15,000. The lodge has a present membership of about 275. The Masons occupy the third story of a building on the corner of Third and Cavin streets. The Blue Lodge has a membership of about 130; the Chapter, 74; Council, 77. The Council was established in the early '80s; the Eastern Star within recent years. In addition to the lodges already named, there is a flourishing lodge of Rebekahs, the ladies' branch of the Odd Fellows' order, having a large

and active membership, and holding regular meetings in Odd Fellows' Hall.

One of the most important and popular institutions of Ligonier is the public library. For some time previous to the construction of the present building, a reading-room was maintained in a room over Wertheimer's seed store on Cavin Street. Books were donated by the King's Daughters, of the Presbyterian Church, and the Queen Esther Society, connected with the Methodist Episcopal Church. The library movement was started by the Daughters of the American Revolution in 1907, and a board of trustees was elected, consisting of W. C. Palmer, Fred H. Green, Mrs. W. H. Bender, Mrs. Jacob Sheets, Mrs. Abbie Draper, and Mrs. F. W. Zimmerman. Will Baum was also a very active worker. A lot had been donated to the city for park purposes some years previously, but not having been used, arrangements were made whereby it was turned over to the board for a library site. Through the munificence of Mr. Carnegie a building costing $10,000, was completed in October, 1908, and in addition to fulfilling its useful purpose, is now one of the ornaments of the city. It contains at present about 5,000 volumes. The reference room was furnished, and the books in it donated by Mrs. Abe Goldsmith and children, in memory of the late Abe Goldsmith, for a number of years one of Ligonier's prominent citizens, and the room is kept up by the family, though the children reside in Detroit, where Mr. Goldsmith died. Among other benefactors of the library have been the King's Daughters, the Queen Esther Society, the Daughters of the American Revolution, the Jewish Ahavath, who gave their entire library, and S. J. Strauss, who donates $100 a year for children's books. The present trustees are: Mrs. Lena W. Stansbury, president; Herbert Sisterhen, vice president; Mrs. Elmer Culver, Miss Alice Vallance, Arthur Kelly and Graham S. Lyon. Mrs. Evanna Smith has been librarian since the building was opened to the public, and during the same period Enoch Golden has been the popular janitor and caretaker.

The Ligonier postoffice is an international money order office, of class 2, with four rural routes. G. D. Gaby is now postmaster. The present mayor of the city is Sol Henoch; clerk, R. E. Jeanneret; treasurer, Orlo Shearer. Information in regard to the newspapers, schools and churches, besides other topics, may be found in the chapters of this volume specially devoted to those subjects.

In June, 1837, Isaac Cavin laid out a village of sixty lots on section 2, township 35, range 8 east, and named it Washington, but as a community settlement it failed to materialize; as also did the little village of Hawville, sometimes called "Buttermilk," except for the more or less transitory residence of a few families, in former days.

CHAPTER LXIX

ELKHART, SPARTA AND WAYNE TOWNSHIPS

Elkhart Township

It is not certainly known who was the earliest settler in Elkhart Township. Samuel Tibbot erected a cabin there in 1832, and the Knights, a Mr. Austin, and David P. Bourie were there about the same time. The Austin cabin was near the bank of Elkhart River, in the southwestern part, on land owned by Mr. Bourie, who was a bachelor, and who gave Mr. Austin permission to build and reside there on condition that he should receive him as a boarder. In the immediate vicinity Mr. Bourie erected a log storeroom, which he stocked with about $1,000 worth of goods. He seems to have been successful as a merchant, as by the end of three years he had a stock valued at $4,000. He narrowly missed losing his land through his delay in entering it. His suspicions being aroused by two men, who appeared in the neighborhood soon after his store was opened, and who, after making a close examination of his property, set off in the direction of Fort Wayne, where the land office was located, he immediately assumed the garb of an Indian, and started for Fort Wayne, himself, on a swift pony. His disguise was so perfect that several friends whom he passed on the way failed to recognize him. He passed the two men, reached Fort Wayne before them, entered his land, and had the pleasure of witnessing their disappointment when they arrived and discovered that they had been outwitted. Mr. Bourie carried on a good trade, especially with the Indians, who were lavish in their expenditures whenever they had anything with which to buy, generally taking the finest goods, among which the old records mention three silk hats for the chiefs. He was a strong and hardy settler, well able to take care of himself, even in a frontier community, and on one occasion punished an Indian, who had snapped a gun at his favorite dog, thinking or pretending that it was not loaded—though it went off and killed a fowl—by butting the savage's head against a log until his face and scalp were covered with blood and bruises. The dog in question was a highly trained and useful animal, which, it is said, would bring the cows home from the woods, go across the river and bring back a canoe, and trace stolen property.

Isaac Tibbot was also a hardy pioneer, a man of strong will power and a good hunter. According to records preserved at Albion, the principal land owners in Elkhart Township in 1844, were: Isaac Arnold, William Albert, William Bradford, John P. Brothwell, Abraham Brown, James Boyd, Daniel P. Boner, Francis Brown, Moses Ball, John Bird, William Caldwell, Andrew Curry, George, Samuel and Jacob Domer, Perry Dempsey, Jacob Gerber, David Gibson, W. K. Gibson, John Gibson, Hosea Gage, Fred Hartsock, W. H. Herriman, Luther Herriman, Jonathan Hoak, Jacob Holden, Jacob Hoff, Abraham Hoff, Nathaniel Hamilton, W. H. Hall, Thomas Inks, Ralph Hardenbrook, Daniel Lower, William Mawhorter, Lewis Mills, George Moore, David Ream, James Scrivener, William Steinberger, Isaac Tibbot, David Tuttle, James

Thayer, William, Lewis, Hiram and Wesley Waldron, Wilson L. Wells, Henry Walker, David Woodward, Nathaniel and George Woodward, and John Zimmerman, besides a few others.

In June, 1837, John and William Knight laid out a village on the east half of the northeast quarter, of the east half of the southeast quarter of section 30, which they called Pittsburg. Ninety-six lots were laid out in blocks of eight lots each, several being donated for public purposes. The lots failed to sell, however, and but one building was begun, which was only partially completed.

Better luck, though destined to be transitory, attended the Village of Springfield, laid out in the northern part of section 22, probably by William Pierson, who built the first dwelling there at an early day. A sawmill had been erected there in 1838 by Joseph Steinberger, and at his death came into the hands of his son William. The mill was kept busy for a number of years until finally destroyed by fire. The first store in Springfield was started by David Chapole, and later a better one by Mr. Farver. Other early merchants were Mr. Smith, John Knepper, and William Steinberger. In 1845 the village contained fifteen or more families, besides two stores, a gristmill, a sawmill, a church and a schoolhouse. A postoffice was also early established. Soon after the year mentioned, however, a progressive decline set in, and, in the words of a former historian, which are applicable today, "new buildings failed to appear, old ones became dingy and dilapidated, the streets became almost deserted, and Springfield remained but the ghost of its former fame, The ghost yet lingers, reluctant to leave the old place, so fraught with dim but cheerful memories."

The coming of the railroads gave rise to new towns in various places, and to the construction of the Lake Shore, Wawaka owes its life and existence. Isaac Tibbot had built the first house there in 1834, and in February, 1857, he seized the opportunity of becoming proprietor of a successful village by laying out eighty lots, on each side of the railroad. Apparently he had hitherto been the sole resident, as it is stated that William Knepper built the second house early in 1857, while George Steinberger, the miller, erected one "about the same time." Mr. Tibbot continued his enterprising movements by putting up the first store building, in which Mr. Miles started business with a stock of dry goods and notions. The latter was succeeded after a few years by David Hale, and Mr. Hale by Elias Strous, of Ligonier. John Knepper opened the second store, selling dry goods and groceries. A drug store was opened in the Strous building by Doctor Goodson. Soon other business men and artisans appeared, and the village took on a slow but steady growth, which was stimulated about 1867, when Ellis & Mummert erected a large frame, three-storied gristmill, with three run of stone. The structure cost $15,000, and the mill drew trade from all the surrounding country, the farmers who brought in their grain naturally buying their supplies from the local merchants. As high as 100 barrels of flour were manufactured daily, much of which was shipped East. When the markets were low the owners bought considerable wheat at the board of trade at Chicago, shipping it to Wawaka, where it was made into flour, and then re-shipped to the Eastern market. They were favored in this by the railroad company, which charged them a through rate for freightage, as if it had not been unloaded at Wawaka. But all good things come to an end some time. In 1874 the mill was destroyed by fire, together with a shingle factory and sawmill, and, for some unexplained reason, was not rebuilt. Its loss caused a slight depreciation in town and country values, and gave Wawaka something of a set-back. Immediately after the destruction of the gristmill, Mr. Mummert erected a sawmill, installed with a fifty-horse-power engine and a double circular saw, and for a

number of years was engaged in the manufacture of handles, "shims," and other lumber products, doing a successful business. Another successful sawmill was built by Mr. Dodge, who later added to it a planing-mill, and manufactured handles, shims, and staves. Solomon Mier, Strauss Brothers, Sheets & Wertheimer and Welt, Beck & Co. engaged in the buying of grain, and in 1880, 50,000 bushels of wheat were shipped from the village. Other losses from fire occurred, but the buildings destroyed were rebuilt, or others substituted, and the village pursued the even tenor of its way. For a number of years the population has been almost stationary, and is now about 400. To some extent modern improvements have been introduced, but there is as yet no bank, the people availing themselves of the fine banking facilities of the neighboring City of Ligonier. Telephone service is provided by the People's Mutual Telephone Company. The postoffice has one rural route.

Sparta Township

Sparta Township, situated in the western central part of Noble County, was first settled by an eccentric individual named John L. Powers, who had previously kept tavern in a small log cabin in the southwestern part of Perry Township. He had been one of the earliest settlers in the county, and it was some time in the year 1832 that he established himself and his family a short distance north of where the railroad crosses the Goshen road. He also lived for some time in a cave in the western part of the township. After a few years he and his family moved West and were no more heard of. The second settler in Sparta was undoubtedly John Dillon, who arrived in the same year as Powers, resided for a number of years in the eastern part, and then moved to Washington Township, where he was still living, an old, but well preserved man, in the early '80s. Within the next three or four years, and previous to the organization of the county in 1836, the above mentioned pioneers or Sparta Township were followed by a number of others, including John Conklin, Richard Bray, Richard Jeffreys, James Mael, Robert McAfee, Mitchell McClintock, John Johns, Jacob Baker, Charles Murray, Obadiah Tilton, Hartwell Coleman, Daniel Ohlwine, Andrew C. Douglass, Henry Weade and John Davis. Soon after them came Aaron Noe, Michael Beam, Daniel Beam, Charles White, Andrew B. Upson, Nathaniel Prentice, Richard Stone, William Weade, John Spear, John C. Johnson, Jacob Kiser, Daniel Stall, John Moore, G. W. Mitchell, James Marrow, Elisha Mayfield, Lawrence Miller, Samuel Dungan, Alexander Doud, John Earnhart, William Glayd, Andrew Humphreys, James Smalley, John Spencer, William H. Upson, Thomas H. Wilson, John Pollock, Samuel Mars, Henry Miller, Richard Noe, George Prentice, George Platter, Erastus Atkins and others. A few of these men owned land in the township but did not reside there. McClintock and Tilton were both squatters on the Indian reservation, and when the land was thrown on the market, George Platter entered both of their farms before either had an opportunity of going to the land office for the same purpose. McClintock soon after died, and it was said that his death was largely due to his being cheated out of his land. Tilton returned to New York. Many mean actions of this sort were done in pioneer days, the greed for land, and the desire to profit by the mistakes or negligence of others, overpowering the better instincts. John Johns, who was among the early settlers mentioned, after many years went west to Iowa, and was finally made a delegate to the Chicago Convention which nominated Abraham Lincoln for the presidency. Charles White had been made an orphan at the age of two years by the massacre of his parents by the Indians at Wyoming, Pennsylvania. He was rescued from the savages by a man named White,

whose name he took. David Stall also bore the name of a man who adopted him, both of his parents having died on the voyage from Germany to the United States.

The first election in the township was held at Sparta in about the year 1838, only seven votes being polled, though there were probably twice that many voters then living there. Richard Bray was inspector of election, and he appointed two judges and two clerks. Election to township office was then merely an empty honor, there being no remuneration for service, and it is said that on a subsequent occasion, when two men had received the same number of votes for an office, they played euchre to see which should serve, the loser to take the office. The first court in the county was convened at the house of Adam Engle, on Perry's Prairie, and for a short time Sparta had the honor of being the county seat, though no courthouse was ever erected there. Forty votes were polled at the election in 1840.

The first sawmill in the township was built in the southwestern part, on Turkey Creek, about 1847, by Thomas H. Bothwell and Thomas H. Wilson. It had a capacity of about 2,000 feet a day, and was operated until about 1862, when it was replaced by another erected half a mile further down stream by Leander Eagles and Thomas H. Bothwell. The second mill was afterwards bought by David Gauz and George Mellinger, who removed it to Kosciusko County. A new mill was erected on its site by Leander Eagles, in the spring of 1865. It was a more modern structure, provided with a thirty-five horse-power engine, and having a capacity of 6,000 to 8,000 feet per day. In 1853 a sawmill was built by Mr. Stall, one mile west of the Prentice residence, but in a short time it was removed to Cromwell, where it was operated for a number of years by various parties, its timbers being finally used in the construction of a large gristmill at Cromwell, erected by the Miller Brothers, which was operated until the early '80s. A sawmill put up by Hezekiah Mayfield in the eastern part of the township, was also removed to Cromwell, where, under the management of different parties, it turned out large quantities of native lumber. It was finally replaced by a better structure. Other sawmill proprietors in former days were Mr. Herron, Mr. Cavanaugh and Joel Sechrist, whose mills were all in the southern part of the township.

There is a record, based mainly on tradition, that a man named Beers, under instructions from the United States Government, at some date previous to the white settlement of Sparta, made a brick kiln and manufactured enough brick from the soil or clay of the township to build a brick house for the Indian chief Wah-wa-es-sa, or Flat Belly, as he was more familiarly called. The date of this event is placed variously in different years between 1816 (when the Indian treaty was signed), to 1821. However it may be, the work was poorly done, or the material worthless, as the building soon tumbled down, and the pioneer settlers used the brick for building hearths and chimneys. The kiln from which the brick was made must have been the first one constructed in Northern Indiana.

In June, 1836, Isaac Spencer and R. I. Dawson laid out the plat of a village on sections 13 and 24, which they called Sparta. Two hundred and thirty-six lots were laid off into blocks of twelve lots each, certain lots and blocks being reserved for a public square and for school and church purposes. A postoffice was established as early as the fall of 1836, with Isaac Spencer as postmaster, and within a couple of years Col. John Spencer and Wesley White opened general stores. The first county seat of Noble County was fixed at Sparta early in May, 1836, and a small building was erected for pubilc offices; but the honor was of short duration, for in July of the following year the county seat was removed to Augusta. The population of the village had never exceeded twenty-five,

and it soon dwindled to almost nothing. In 1838 there was a postoffice at New Hope, in the northern part of the township, and there Nelson Prentiss opened a store, an enterprise, however, which he soon abandoned. The little village of Kimmell sprang up in more recent times, owing chiefly to the construction of the Baltimore & Ohio Railway, on whose line it is situated. It practically occupies the site of the former Village of Sparta, and has now a population of about 250, with elevators, stores and churches, and the Kimmell State Bank, which was organized in 1918, previous to which time the nearest banking point was Ligonier.

The Village of Cromwell, a larger community settlement, was laid out in June, 1853, by the county surveyor, who was employed by Harrison Wood, the proprietor. The location was at the juncture of Jefferson and Orange streets, twenty-eight lots being laid out from the northwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 16. Previous to this, in 1849, Abel Mullen had built a log house on the site, and also a small building in which he began the manufacture of black salts from ashes obtained from the surrounding cabins and log heaps. This business he gave up within a few years, having found it unprofitable. The village was named by Mr. Wood in honor of the great Protector, and because, as Mr. Wood said, he "was a good Republican." Its early growth was slow. Aaron Moore opened and conducted a general store, of which he continued the proprietor until the construction of the railroad. Other early merchants were A. D. Maggert, Jeremiah Carstetter and Abel Mullen. There is some doubt as to who was the first postmaster, as in a former record that honor is ascribed both to Abel Mullen and James Parks. Aaron Moore was probably the second or third. Isaac McCammon opened the first blacksmith shop, and about 1866 George H. Reed started a shop for the manufacture of wagons and sleighs, which he carried on for ten or twelve years. Charles Gran and Eli Messimore were merchants in the early '80s, or about that time. The first doctor in the village was probably Dr. John Gants, who located there in the spring of 1858. Doctors Tucker and Crump also settled there at an early date. The place of the early business and professional men has been taken by later comers, some of whom will be found mentioned in other parts of this volume, as also are its churches and schools. The Advance, a republican newspaper, was established in 1912, by F. B. Robbins, who is conducting it successfully. In 1904 the Cromwell State Bank was organized and furnishes convenient financial accommodations to the people of the village and the surrounding country. The population of Cromwell is now about 550.

Indian Village is an old settlement in section 30. It contains several stores and two churches, both of the United Brethren sect, one of which belongs to the radical, and the other to the liberal branch of the society.

Wayne Township

The first two or three settlers in Wayne Township located on the site of Kendallville, where the first log cabin was erected in the autumn of 1832, or perhaps the spring of 1833, by David Bundle. It is said that he was assisted by the viewers appointed to establish the Fort Wayne and Lima road, along the route of which travel had already begun, as settlers from Ohio, or farther east, first went to the land office at Fort Wayne, and then came north to occupy the land they had purchased. Bundle's cabin was little better than a wigwam, as it was very small and the roof was covered with bark. The floor at first was the bare ground, until he constructed one of rough clapboards. In the fall of 1833 Mrs. Frances Dingman, whose husband had died at Fort Wayne, while the family were in search of a home in the Indiana wilderness, appeared at Bundle's cabin, and, having purchased whatever right or title he had to the property, took

possession of it with her five or six children, several of whom had almost reached their majority. Mr. Bundle disappeared and was no more heard of in this locality. Mrs. Dingman, who was a woman of resolute character, and was well provided with money, turned the cabin into a sort of inn for the entertainment of the traveling public. With hired assistance she cleared a few acres of land, and in 1836 erected, near the old log cabin, the first frame house in Kendallville. In the following year she married Truman Bearss, she and her bridegroom walking to the Haw Patch to have the ceremony performed. Within the next two or three years other settlers appeared on the site of Kendallville, including George Ulmer, William Mitchell, Thomas Ford, Ezra T. Isbell, Henry Iddings and Daniel Bixler.

Soon after this settlers began to buy land in other parts of the township, among whom were Nicholas and Daniel Bixler, Reuben Chamberlain, John Cosper, William and Stephen Sawyer, John A. Forker, S. W. Gallop, Joseph Graden, Henry Grubb, Erastus Harlow, Richard Horsley, George L. Kimmell, John Brundage, and others, and in 1844 there were forty-two settlers residing on land of their own. Others had also come in, but after a short residence had left for other localities. The organization of the county in 1836 caused a great rush for farms. The land was cheap and a comfortable home could be secured with a little money, supplemented by a good deal of hard work, of which the average pioneer was not afraid. John Sawyer, who came from Knox County, Ohio, entered several hundred acres a mile or two northwest of Kendallville, on which land he found an Indian graveyard. He was the first blacksmith in the county. As in most of the other townships, the first settlers were often troubled by wolves, some of which on one night in 1844, destroyed nine out of the ten sheep belonging to John Longyear.

A tannery was conducted by William Selder, on section 22, as early as 1845, and the leather manufactured was sold to the settlers, who had it made into boots and shoes for their families by journey cobblers, who traveled from place to place in search of such employment. Traveling tailors were also thus engaged to transform into clothes the cloth previously purchased in quantity. Sometimes, however, the shoes were made by the father of the family and the clothes by the mother, both parents through practice acquiring dexterity in manufacturing these home necessities. Log rollings and house raisings were frequent, at which the men of the neighborhood assisted. It was customary on such occasions to keep them liberally supplied with whiskey, which cost at that time 50 cents a gallon. In 1840 a sawmill was built on the Elkhart River, in the southwestern part of the township, probably by Stephen Sawyer or Joseph Graden. It was operated first by Mr. Sawyer, but afterwards passed through various hands and was in active service most of the time for twenty years. The next sawmill was built at Kendallville, to supply the old plank road with lumber. The road was extensively traveled by runaway slaves from the Southern States on their way to Canada, who were assisted to escape by some of the residents along the road, especially by S. Whitford, John Longyear and old Mr. Waterhouse. Mr. Longyear was appointed postmaster about 1850 and retained the office seven years. Mrs. Dingman, previously mentioned, kept the first tavern, and about 1838 another was opened, on the Fort Wayne road, by Luke Diggins. For the first few years the settlers were obliged to go to Brush Prairie for corn, wheat and vegetables, and, as money was scarce, they paid for them in other merchandise or in labor. It was customary at the time taxes were to be paid for some settler who could be depended upon to obtain from each tax payer the necessary amount of money, and then proceed to the county seat, where the claims of the county and state were adjusted. Mr. Weston often did this for the

settlers in Wayne Township. When the settler had no money the agent would accept furs or other articles in lieu of it, which he would sell at the county seat and thus settle the claim. The marshes in the township produced many cranberries, which were gathered and sold, a small amount of cash being realized in this way. The woods were filled with wild hogs and rattlesnakes, which were killed whenever found, the former for their meat and the latter because they were useless and dangerous. The history of the churches and schools may be found in other chapters of this volume.

By 1840 Kendallville had assumed the appearance of an embryonic village. A post office had been established at the cabin of William Mitchell a short time before, but a few years later it was removed to the residence of Hiram Iddings, and in 1848 to the store of Samuel Minot, established a year or two before. The growth of the place was slow, as there were not more than a dozen families there in 1849, Lisbon being then a larger and more flourishing village. Mr. Minot built an

STREET SCENE, KENDALLVILLE

ashery and manufactured a considerable quantity of pearlash, which he sold at Fort Wayne. He also erected a sawmill and did a good business manufacturing lumber for the plank road. By 1857 the population of Kendallville had increased to over 300, the most rapid growth occurring in 1852, when it had become certain that the Southern Michigan & Northern Indiana Railroad was to pass through the village. More merchants and artisans arrived, and Samuel Minot built a large, frame, four-storied gristmill, which a few years later was purchased and improved by George F. Clark. About the beginning of the Civil war it fell into the hands of Toledo parties, and after it had been heavily insured it was burned to the ground, and the insurance money was demanded and obtained. Damaging charges were made but were never substantiated. F. & H. Tabor built gristmills in 1857 and in 1865, and sawmills in 1859 and 1864. Luke Diggins opened the first hotel of consequence in or about 1848. It was generally known as the "Calico House," from the Dolly Varden style in which it was painted. Doctor Cissel, the first physician in Kendallville, settled there in 1850. Four years later Jesse Kime built the old Kelley House. As time went on manufactures increased. John M. Sticht began manufacturing buggies, wagons, etc., in 1868, and the business was afterward continued by his

son and others. Isaac R. Ayers also engaged in the same business. Reed, Hamilton & Gallup established a factory for the manufacture of handles and snow shovels, employing from seven to twelve hands. Lucius N. Reed for many years, starting in 1869, conducted a planing-mill, sash, door and blind factory, a general hardware store and a large lumber yard. A foundry was begun in 1856 by Williams & McComskey, for the manufacture of domestic articles, implements and plows. This establishment afterwards passed through several hands, until, about the time of the war it came into those of Flint, Walling & Co., who made a specialty of agricultural implements. In 1874 the plant was enlarged and the manufacture of pumps and windmills introduced. It has since developed into one of the largest concerns in the United States, and vies with the McCray Refrigerator Company, a concern of comparatively recent origin, whose extensive plant gives employment to a large force of workmen.

Kendallville was incorporated as a town in 1863, at which time various public improvements were made, street lamps being established, sidewalks built, and a sewer system begun. Its dignity increased so rapidly that on October 6, 1866, it must needs become a city, and an election was held, "Tim" Baker being elected mayor; A. A. Chapin clerk; D. S. Welch treasurer; James Vanness marshal; George Sayles street commissioner; A. B. Park and John Emerson councilmen for the First ward; K. B. Miller and Moses Jacobs councilmen for the Second ward, and James Colegrove and George Aichele councilmen for the Third ward. A code of city ordinances was adopted. A few years before this a fire company had been organized, which has since developed into the present department, provided with good modern apparatus, and which minimizes the danger of disastrous fires, somewhat too prevalent in former years. But such danger cannot be completely obviated, even with the best fire company, as was proved on March 21, 1914, when a conflagration destroyed the city hall, on which there was an insurance of $20,000. This hall was put up in 1907, at a cost of $27,000. The appraisement of damages after the fire was $6,672.75, and $10,000 insurance money was collected. The present fine building was then constructed on the same site, at an approximate cost of $40,000. It is built of brick and concrete and has two stories and basement, with quarters reserved for the fire department.

A waterworks plant was established in Kendallville in 1887 by a company which subsequently sold the plant to the city, and it is now municipally owned. It is situated on the east side, on the edge of Bixler Lake, though the water is obtained from wells, the lake water being used only as an additional supply in case of an emergency from fire. In 1917-18 the waterworks were remodeled, and are now provided with a 500,000 gallon concrete reservoir, and have a pumping capacity of 3,000,000 gallons in twenty-four hours. Fire plugs to the number of 104 are placed at convenient points throughout the city. The street-lighting plant was installed in connection with the waterworks in 1893. The commercial lighting plant, established in 1889 by a corporation, was bought by the city in 1900, and in 1901 a new plant was installed in connection with the water and street-lighting plants. In 1913 the present lighting system was installed, with Mazda lights for street purposes. The Indiana Fuel & Light Company furnishes the city with gas for heating purposes, which is pumped from Auburn Junction in DeKalb County.

Kendallville City Park and grounds were purchased three years ago, and are in process of improvement. A bathing-beach has been formed on the shore of Bixler Lake, and in a short time the place will be developed into a beautiful and attractive resort. For a number of years telephone accommodations were furnished by two companies, the Home and the Bell, but a recent transfer of interests has left the Bell the sole

company now in the field. An account of the railroads, banks, newspapers, schools and churches may be found in their appropriate chapters. The post office is an international money order office, and a postal savings depository, with four rural routes. It occupies a fine new building recently erected at a cost of $46,300, and which has been occupied since July 2, 1919. This office sold $400,000 worth of war savings stamps, and during 1918 did a total business of $500,000. The present postmaster, Guy C. Hart, who has been connected with it since June 1, 1903, took charge in June, 1916, succeeding Charles C. Weingart, who had been postmaster for nine years.

The city limits of Kendallville now enclose an area of 1,350 acres, and the city has a population of about 6,000. It is enjoying a steady growth, and the Gawthrop Inn, a large and up-to-date hotel, with full modern equipment, is sometimes unable to accommodate the large number of traveling men and other transients having business in the city. Another large manufacturing plant, in addition to those already mentioned —the Noble Motor Truck Company—has been established within a year, and a number of smaller concerns in various lines of manufacture, are doing for the most part a good business.

PUBLIC LIBRARY, KENDALLVILLE

The agitation for a public library in Kendallville began as early as 1902, when a decided effort was made to establish such an institution. It was not, however, until 1911, that the Civic Club, made up largely of the members of the women's literary clubs of the city, began a campaign to this end, that real progress was made. In this effort it is but fair to say that scores of active workers took part, but the names of two individuals stand out prominently—those of Louis J. Keller and Mrs. C. W. Kimmell, the former a man alive to every interest that may be of benefit to Kendallville, and the latter the president of the Civic Club. Largely through the efforts of Mr. Keller, a library site was given the city, being donated by Samuel K. Jacobs and the heirs of Moses Jacobs and J. Keller. In the meanwhile Mrs. Kimmell worked energetically creating public sentiment, and actually started a library. In this many good citizens helped, and, on January 29, 1911, book shelves were placed in a room at the public school building, and on February 4th the first books were loaned, with Mrs. P. M. Teal installed as librarian. From this time on rapid progress was made. Working under the provisions

of the new state law, a library board was appointed, the common council in September levied its first library tax of eight mills on the dollar, and at a special meeting of the Civic Club and the library board, all the books, money and management of the library were turned over to the library board. With an eye single to the success of the project, Mr. Keller was working incessantly for a donation from Mr. Carnegie, and secured $12,000 under the regulations of the Carnegie Library Fund. On September 18, 1912, the library board, consisting of Charles Beckman, president, Mrs. L. A. Weinstein, Mrs. J. E. Baker, Mrs. Estella Bunyan, E. T. Porter, O. E. Michaelis and L. J. Keller, entered into a contract with an architect, Grant C. Muller, of Chicago, to furnish plans. George F. Diggins was given the contract to erect the building, the corner stone of which was laid July 19, 1913, and the library was formally opened May 2, 1914. The cost of the building was $14,087.23, added to which was an expense of $871.36 for additional furniture and equipment. The librarian for the last five years has been Mrs. G. B. Bunyan.

The Masons, Odd Fellows, and several other fraternal orders established lodges in Kendallville at an early period in its history, the Masonic Lodge being organized about 1862, and the Odd Fellows in 1868. Most of the leading orders are now represented in the city by lodges, including the Elks, organized about seven or eight years ago, the Fraternal Order of Eagles, the order of Ben Hur, Foresters, Maccabees, Moose, Knights of Pythias, with the Pythian Sisters, Royal Neighbors, Modern Woodmen, and perhaps one or two others. The Masons in 1903 bought the second and third stories of a three-storied brick building, which they had occupied for a number of years, and which has been fitted up with a club room and banquet floor on the second story, the lodge room being on the third floor. Here the different branches of the order hold their meetings. The Blue Lodge has a present membership of about 250; the Chapter, 150; the Council, 130, and the Commandery, 250. Ladies' lodges exist in connection with the Odd Fellows, Maccabees, and Knights of Pythias. There is also a Grand Army Post—Browand Post, No. 505—with a Ladies' Auxiliary.

The Kendallville Golf Club was organized in 1916 and now has sixty members. The club has a nine-hole course at the west end of Williams Street, the ground being rented. A good club house has been built, and the membership includes some of the best known people in the city. F. B. Park is now the president, and J. A. Jones, secretary.

The present mayor of Kendallville is U. C. Brouse; clerk, O. E. Michaelis; treasurer, W. R. Gregg. The city council is composed of H. K. House, O. E. Stiver, W. S. Murphy, J. E. Lang, W. C. Harder and C. H. Kimmell.

CHAPTER LXX

GREEN, SWAN, WASHINGTON AND JEFFERSON TOWNSHIPS

Green Township

According to the most authentic records available, Green Township was first settled in 1833, or perhaps a little earlier, by a man named Krewson, who squatted in the southwestern part. He had a wife and two or three children, the wife being a large, coarse woman with a stentorian voice, and much addicted to profanity. About 1834 or 1835 the land on which the Krewsons settled was entered at Fort Wayne by Samuel Gray, and Krewson was obliged to leave, going no one knew whither. Gray sold the property about 1839 to Samuel Lindsey, who, with his family, took immediate possession. Stories are told of Gray which indicate that he was much addicted to sharp practices in regard to land transactions. Mr. Lindsey had purchased of him another tract, lying east of the Krewson property, but it afterward appeared that the transaction was not lawfully made, as Gray did not own the property, not yet having entered it at Fort Wayne. Mr. Lindsey, however, kept the land. Soon after this he was taken sick and was attended by a pioneer doctor, but grew steadily worse until he died, leaving his wife and a large family of children practically without means of support. In addition to this calamity, the eldest son, about sixteen years old, was drowned in Lindsey Lake, and the care of the family fell upon the mother and Hiram, a lad of thirteen years. Rightly or wrongly, the family suspected that the doctor had been bribed to poison the father by some one having a grudge against him, but the mystery was never cleared up.

In 1835 Jacob Eyman and Benjamin Macemore arrived, the former locating in the northern part on land which he entered the following year, and the latter some distance to the south. William E. Boner came in 1838, as also did George Benner, Christian Kinsey, William Caswell and perhaps others. Several also arrived in 1838, including William McDaniel, Robert Gaff and David Boner. The last mentioned was inspector at the first election, held probably in March, 1839, at which about fifteen persons were present. Benjamin Macemore, it is said, was elected township clerk and William Caswell, a squatter was elected justice of the peace by the vote of the canal men.

In addition to those mentioned, among the earliest settlers in Green were Oliver McWilliams, John Allen, Noah Blue, George Brown, Peter Coil, David Crimmins, John Carothers, Anson Herandeau, Thomas Kiger, John Lindsey, John Olinger, George Ott, John Ramer, John Richard, Daniel Ragan, Solomon Sanford, Lyman B. Whelan, Oliver Strong, William Widup, Thomas Weeks, David A. Kester, Adam Dingman, Chauncey Walker and Christian Kinsey. At that early period there was no lack of wild game, including bear, deer, and turkeys, which the settlers shot for food, as well as wolves, which they destroyed whenever they had the opportunity to protect their sheep, pigs and fowls. One of the best hunters was William McDaniel, of whose prowess many stories were

told. He went one day to an early election, and on his arrival discovered that the men who had arrived before him had been shooting at a mark—a nail-head as far off as it could be seen. No one had hit the mark. Mr. Gaff offered to bet the whiskey for the crowd that McDaniel could hit the nail at the first attempt. The bet was taken and Mr. Gaff won, as on examination it was found that McDaniel's bullet had split itself on the nail-head.

In 1855 a double tragedy occurred. In June William Applegate and Franklin Weirich were engaged in digging a well for George Shambaugh. They had been to dinner and it was Applegate's turn to descend into the well and dig. A moment later Weirich looked down and saw Applegate lying at the bottom. He called for some one to let him down to go to the assistance of his friend, but as soon as he had reached the bottom he gasped for breath and called to be pulled up. This was hurriedly attempted, but when half way up, he fell back to the bottom, breaking his neck. Both men were dead and their bodies were rescued by means of hooks. Great excitement prevailed and much sympathy was felt for the friends of the victims. Weirich left a wife and several small children who suffered great hardships after their natural protector was taken from them.

Some of the blacklegs and counterfeiters who infested the county in pioneer days had their homes or rendezvous in Green Township, and on one occasion, a few years after the tragedy above narrated, Samuel and Jacob Kester found under an old stump half a bushel of unstamped copper pieces, which had evidently been designed to be galvanized with silver and stamped as half-dollars. In a swamp not far from the same place a buggy and rusty gun-barrel were also found, the mute evidences probably of some former crime. The eastern part of the township was mostly settled by Irishmen who had been employed to work on the canal, and who, when that work was abandoned by the state, found the readiest means of making a livelihood in the cultivation of the soil.

Perhaps the earliest mill in the township was erected by Chancey C. Walker, about 2½ miles south of Green Center, on Blue Grass Creek, or Blue River, as it was later called. It was a large building designed originally as a saw-mill, but a grist-mill department was attached to it soon after, and it was well patronized in its double capacity for eight or ten years, after which it was abandoned. About 1857 Solomon G. Swigart built a saw-mill half a mile southwest of the Center, putting in steam and a muley-saw. After being operated for many years it was burned down, but was rebuilt by Levi Diller, who improved it into a mill with a capacity of 10,000 feet or more a day, and for a number of years did a good business. In 1844 Mason M. Merriam opened a small grocery store, where he also sold liquor, and Hiram Lindsey also for a number of years kept a general store on his farm which was found a convenient trading-place by the people in the vicinity. Christian Kinsey kept a tavern on the Goshen road, and a number of the other early settlers also entertained travelers, for lack of public accommodations. Stores were also kept at the Center by A. H. Andrews, William Hale, Edward Matthews and others. The churches and schools may be found elsewhere mentioned.

Swan Township

The first settler in Swan Township, according to early records, was George Rickard, a native of New York State, who appeared in the autumn of 1833 and built a small beech-log cabin on a tract of eighty acres in the northern part, where he resided with his wife and several children. As travel had already set in along the Lima road, he turned his cabin,

small as it was into a place of accommodation and entertainment, and it was generally known as the "Buck-Horse Tavern." In June, 1834, Conrad Cramer entered eighty acres of land adjoining the tract of Rickard and moved in with his family. He also was from the Empire State. The next settlers were probably James and Charles Shelner and Daniel Tousley, in 1834; then, within the next two or three years, Jonas and John Strous, Samuel Barkwell, Charles Salsbury, Mr. Flagg, Hiram King, Alexander Gifford, the Broughtons, Oliver and Stanberry Wright, Hiram Parker, three or four of the Fulks (who settled in the southwestern part), Oliver L. Perry and others. From that time until 1844 the principal settlers who arrived were Weston Ackley, J. L. Blowers, Hamilton Badger, John C. Billings, Conrad Bricker, Dexter Brooks, Russell Clapp, Samuel Carothers, Nicholas Cooper, M. P. Dickerson, F. Tilton, Samuel Frances, William Gregg, Samuel Huff, Henry Haskins, William Errickson, Charles Law, John Latta, Joseph Richards, Henry Timmerman, Aaron, Alva and Josiah Wood, James, Luther, Lewis and Erastus Warner, Jared and John Weeks, Edward and Lewis Walburn, and James Willetts.

The people were very hospitable to new arrivals, assisting them in the erection of their cabins, and in other ways. The woods soon became full of wild hogs, which the settlers shot for food, and as there was plenty of other wild game, meat, as a rule, was easily procured. The first crops planted were usually potatoes, corn, pumpkins and wheat. Much fine timber was sacrificed, the trees being cut down and the logs burned to make room for the farms. Flax was also raised to furnish material for clothing made by the women. Sheep were soon introduced and thrived well, though it was necessary to protect them from the wolves which were then numerous in the timber. Occasionally a bear was trapped or shot, but this animal soon disappeared; the deer remained longer and venison was a common article of food with all the pioneer settlers. The earliest arrivals located along the Mongoquinong road, which had been laid out previously on an old Indian trail, and which served as an artery to float the products raised in the township, and gave comparatively easy communication with Fort Wayne, which was for years the principal market for all Northern Indiana. The scarcity of money caused a recognized scale of barter to be established, which often differed greatly from the cash prices, always to the disadvantage of the settler who had not the cash. But in time money became more plentiful and conditions improved.

In 1837 occurred the first township election, at the residence of George Rickard, who had been appointed inspector. Only six qualified voters were present, in addition to several people not entitled to vote. Two or three officers were elected, but as no returns were made, the election proved invalid. Notwithstanding this, the election in the spring of 1838 was conducted in the same manner, but John Fulk, who had been elected road inspector, consented to serve and did. In 1839 the election was held at the cabin of Mr. Badger, and Jonas Strous was elected justice of the peace. The occasion was one of disorder, resulting in several fights, as some of the canal men from Green Township came over and insisted on voting without any right to do so, and as a consequence Mr. Strous had to try a number of cases of assault and battery. Joseph Exler and Ann Cramer were the first couple married in the township, and the first death was that of the mother of Hiram Parker, occurring in 1837.

For some years after the first settlement Swan Township was without a grist-mill, although there were two "corn-crackers" distant about eight or ten miles, one at Port Mitchell and the other on the Goshen road, about two miles southeast of Wolf Lake. Consequently flour and meal were brought from Fort Wayne when the weather and condition of the

road permitted the journey. Saw-mills, however, were soon built, one, which was probably the first, being erected near the center of the township, on Black Creek, by Mr. Mendenhall. About the same time another was built by Hiram King, on an outlet of Cramer's Lake in the northern part. A Mr. Bruce also put up an early saw-mill, which, for some reason or other, had but a brief existence of about a year. About 1850 the Plank Road Company erected a fine steam saw-mill, near the Village of Swan. This mill passed through a number of hands and had a long and successful career.

The first store in Swan Township was opened about the year 1844 by Hiram King, at his residence in the northern part. A few years later he was appointed postmaster, though the office was at the residence of Mr. Clapp. Hiram Cramer succeeded Mr. King as merchant, buying the latter's stock, but opening his store about 1½ miles east. He in turn became postmaster and held the office, with interregnum of six months, for over thirty years. Another early store was conducted for a brief period by a Mr. Ogden on the State road in the northern part.

The Village of Swan was laid out in July, 1870, by Samuel Broughton, Orville Broughton and Franklin Hilkert, and contained seventy-eight lots between the railroad and plank road. The location had been selected as a site for a residence and store as early as 1856, by Ephraim Cramer, who had noticed that the old plank road saw-mill was quite extensively frequented by workmen and settlers. In 1861 his store burned, but he erected a better one of brick and continued in business for many years. Robert Taylor opened a second store in Swan in 1872, and he and Mr. Cramer were in time succeeded by other merchants. In 1874 Mr. Taylor and Allen Willetts, who were then in partnership, built a grist-mill, costing about $7,000, which they operated successfully, manufacturing excellent flour. Soon after the completion of the railroad, F. S. Surick, of Fort Wayne, put a stave factory for oil barrels, but after manufacturing about 200,000 staves he failed, his failure causing a loss of $1,000 to Mr. Cramer, who had bought staves for him, receiving checks in payment. A few other industries have flourished at various times in Swan, but the village has not grown, its present population being about fifty. There is one store.

The Village of La Otto started a little later than Swan, but has exceeded it in population and prosperity. A steam saw-mill was built on the site during the winter of 1871-72 by David Simon, and was operated until about 1873. In the spring of 1872 Martin Belger erected a blacksmith shop, into which John Miller moved with his family, and on the same day—April 5th—Abraham Zern moved into a shoe shop which had been built a short time before. In the preceding October, David Voorhees, Martin Belger, David Simon, Solomon Simon and Jonathan Simon had laid 101 lots at the junction of the two railroads and had christened the place "Simonville." The railroad company, however, called the station Grand Rapids Crossing; but this name was found cumbersome, and in September, 1875, at the suggestion of the Rev. B. F. Stultz, backed up by a petition of freeholders, the village received its present name of La Otto, which the postal authorities have condensed into a single word, "Laotto." Mr. Kinzie was appointed postmaster in the autumn of 1872. A bedstead factory was started at an early date, and Mr. Miller erected the second saw-mill, after the one built by Mr. Simon was discontinued in 1873. The first store was opened, it is thought, in September, 1872, the proprietors being Kinzie & Bonbrake, and since then there have been quite a number of other merchants, either in succession or doing business contemporaneously. At various times formerly brick and tile manufacture was pursued. The village has now a population of about 300, with an elevator, stores and wagonshop. The postoffice has one rural route.

Washington Township

Washington Township is located in the southwest corner of Noble County. It is the smallest township in the county with the exception of Albion, as in 1860 a strip two miles in width, was cut off its southern portion and added to Whitley County, the reasons for which action are explained in the second chapter of this volume. The first settler in Washington was a man named Roop, who arrived about the year 1833, and built a small log cabin about twelve feet square. In this he resided with a sallow-looking wife and some half dozen children, the latter of whom habitually went naked in summer. When cold weather set in some rude clothing was sewed upon them and was not removed until the following spring. How they managed to live was a mystery. It is said that the children were so dark from exposure that when sitting on a rail fence they loked like turkey buzzards. Some curious stories were told of this family. On one occasion Mr. Roop called on a few of his nearest neighbors to assist him in raising a log stable, and to entertain them Mrs. Roop prepared a large pot-pie. At the conclusion of the meal one of the men asked the children what had become of the three or four young wolves which had been captured and tied near the house, when one of the children answered: "Why, mam cooked 'em in the pot pie." After a comparatively short residence, the Roops left the township and journeyed to some other locality.

In 1836 the Scott family arrived, and in the same year there were about ten settlers in the township. In five years more there were enough to enter all the land. Among the first to appear were Joseph E. Adair, and his sons John, Samuel and George, Hugh Allison in the southern part, Joseph Galloway, Noah Myers, James McEchron, James Duncan, Isaac Stewart, John Prickett, Thomas Scott, David Wiley, Phillip Hite, Richard Neal, John Spear, Lindsey McKinson, Frederick Starkey, Elisha Moore and others. Later arrivals were Andrew Rarick, Ross Rowan, John Spooner, Aaron Bouse, Smith Hunt, Charles Hunt, R. D. McKinney, Levi Keister, Roger McDonald, John Ogden, Jacob Grumleich, Peter Gordy, Abraham Goble, Jonathan Hartsock, Fred Harper, John Humphreys, John Blain, Joshua Benton, Paul Beezley, James Campbell and others.

The first township election was held at the house of Joseph Adair on April 3, 1837, and Mr. Adair was elected justice of the peace. In the spring of 1838 he performed the marriage ceremony for Jacob Scott and Lydia Lamson, the first couple married in the township. The first birth was that of Mary Prickett (later the wife and widow of Aaron Metz) and occurred February 20, 1837. The pioneer settlers were much troubled with wolves and had to carefully guard their sheep, swine and fowls. The deer were also troublesome, as they raided the wheat fields usually in the early morning before the settler had arisen, but their flesh formed a frequent and welcome addition to the family larder. Occasionally a bear was seen, but after a few years this animal disappeared, taking his departure for wilder regions as yet untrod by the foot of man.

The first saw-mill was erected by Hugh Allison in the southern part which afterwards became a part of Whitley County. It was probably erected about 1837, and the early settlers in that locality went to it for their lumber. In 1848 John Ryder built a saw-mill in the western part, on Tippecanoe River, and his mill, after some improvements, was said to be one of the best in the county. It continued in use until about 1880, when the old mill water ceased to be. Seven years after the erection of his saw-mill Mr. Ryder built a 2½ storied grist-mill on the same dam, which also had a long career, both in his and other hands, though the quality of flour manufactured was not of high grade. Noah Myers

owned and operated a saw-mill for a few years, and another, operated by steam, was conducted about 1867 by Mr. Sawyer. A tanyard was established and operated for a few years by Joseph Evans, who came to the township about 1840. The old mill-dam built by Mr. Ryder became locally famous as a good place to catch fish. The largest haul is said to have been made by Alfred Yohn, Lindsey Makenson and another man, who in three hours caught 155 buffalo fish, averaging twenty pounds each, the smallest weighing sixteen pounds and the largest thirty-seven pounds. There were two wagon loads of them.

The early schools were held in the log cabins of the settlers until the first log schoolhouses were built, or sometimes a deserted cabin would be used and rudely fitted up for the purpose. The people were so poor that some of the children were without shoes even in winter, and would cover their feet with any rags they could get hold of. By 1848 almost every district had its own schoolhouse in which regular school was held. The Free Will Baptists organized the first religious society in the township in 1837 at the home of John Prickett, but it had a short existence. Other societies subsequently started, and in 1861 the Lutherans erected a building in the western part. The locality known as Stringtown is marked only by a Christian Church, there being no village there, or in any other part of the township.

In early years two well traveled Indian trails traversed Washington Township, one running from the Indian Village in Sparta to Fort Wayne, and the other extending east and west. The former trail led along a divide, whence, it is said, two streams force their way, starting within a few feet of each other, one flowing into the Tippecanoe, thence onward to the Wabash, Ohio, Mississippi and Gulf of Mexico, and the other into the Elkhart, thence into the St. Joseph, the Great Lakes, River St. Lawrence and the Atlantic Ocean. Quite a number of those peculiar earthworks attributed to that mysterious people known, for want of a better name, as the Mound-Builders, have been found in the township.

Jefferson Township

The pioneer settlers in Noble County were early attracted to Jefferson Township, which presented even at that early day many advantages, with but few of the inconveniences common to much of the other territory, with the exception of such highly favored localities as Perry's Prairie. The surface was gently rolling, with but few marshes or swamps; the soil a rich, black loam, with a clay sub-soil, capable of producing excellent crops of grain and clover, and suitable also for orchards, while there was a large and valuable growth of timber, such as black walnut, poplar, oak, cherry, ash, beech and hard maple, with occasional trees of other species. The first land entered in the township was the northeast quarter of section 5, by a man named Miller; but the first actual white settler was David Herriman, from Richland County, Ohio, who located on the northeast quarter of section 12. After residing there for a year, Mr. Herriman sold his land to Samuel C. Spencer, who came from Huron County, Ohio, in 1838, Mr. Herriman leaving the state. Mr. Spencer resided on this farm for many years, and finally sold it to George Harvey, removing to a tract 1½ miles southeast of Albion. In October, 1836, a number of settlements were made in sections 10 and 11, by a party which came from Richland County, Ohio, and included Lewis and Benjamin Potts, Jehu Foster, James Thompson and Manassa Thompson, and also James Skinner from Huron County, Ohio. These men were accompanied by their families, and at once started to make improvements. Stephen Barhan came in 1837, and for awhile worked out for others until he had earned enough money to buy

land of his own, which he developed into a good farm. In 1839 John Peabody settled in section 15, where he remained until 1848, when he sold his farm to Joseph P. Riddle and removed to Allen County. Other early settlers who came betwen 1836 and 1838 were John Call, Alfred Martin, John Grubb, Martin Smith, Henry Carothers and Smith Ashley. The earliest cabins erected by these settlers and others were built of small round logs, the cracks or crevices between them being filled in with clay, while the floor was of puncheons, or split logs with the face smoothed. The furniture was confined to the most necessary articles and was chiefly home-made. Corn, potatoes, buckwheat, and a few other easily utilized food crops were first planted, and after that wheat and other grains and vegetables, all of which the township still produces in great profusion. The numerous small streams and springs afforded good facilities for stock raising, an industry that was early begun, and has been since continued by the farmers with profitable results. In early days the stock was turned loose and allowed to rove through the woods, in spite of the risk from wolves. When wanted the animals had to be hunted, the cows at least every evening. This unrestrained freedom caused many of the swine to become wild, so that at times, pork had to be obtained, like any other game, with the rifle.

The governmental affairs of the township began with the spring election of 1838, when James Skinner, Lewis Potts and Jehu Foster were chosen as trustees; John Call as justice, and Alfred Martin, constable. These men rendered good service without reward and were unanimously re-elected. For a number of years the pioneers of Jefferson Township obtained their supplies at Fort Wayne, thirty miles distant, several days being required to make the trip. At a later date Kendallville and Albion became the markets. About 1867 Ephraim Foster opened a small general store on his farm, which proved a convenience to many of the residents and a source of profit to himself. The settlers got their grinding done at Stoufer's Mill, situated on the Elkhart River, two miles northwest of Goshen in Elkhart County, a distance of about thirty-five miles. The first saw-mill was erected by Samuel C. Spencer, in 1846, on a small stream called Buck Creek, in section 20, and the mill was in use for quite a number of years. Two steam saw-mills were later erected, one by George Inscho, in the center of the township, and the other by Thomas Hudson, near the southeast corner, both of which did a good business. Perhaps somewhat later, a blacksmith's shop was opened at Baker's Corners, by Uriah Turmbo. Schools and churches also appeared, an account of which may be found in other chapters of this volume.

A number of mounds have been found in Jefferson Township, some containing skeletons, or human bones, together with ashes and charcoal, and occasionally implements and ornaments, supposed to be relics of that primitive and mysterious people called the "Mound-Builders." About 1838, after the death of the little child of Alfred Skinner—the first death in the township—Mr. Skinner's brother James kindly tendered an elevated spot on his farm, lying south of the Kendallville road, as a buryingplace, and soon another of Mr. Skinner's children was laid by the side of the first. Other burials afterwards took place there, and a beautiful cemetery was finally developed, filled with costly marble slabs and monuments. Another and later cemetery was laid out near the Rehobeth Church, artistically arranged, and beautified with tasteful monuments.

There are no towns or villages in Jefferson Township, but the Albion county seat is contiguous to the western part, the township of Albion having been formed of two sections from Jefferson and two from York Township.

Lake and Boat Scene

Outlet to Sylvan Lake

CHAPTER LXXI

ORANGE AND ALLEN TOWNSHIPS

Orange Township

The name of the first permanent white settler in Orange Township is not now known, but it is probable that he appeared about the year 1833 or 1834, previous to which time it is likely that wandering hunters, trappers or traders had made a temporary sojourn within the limits of the townships. The numerous swamps, forests, lakes and oak openings were favorable territory for wild game, and deer existed in large numbers; so also did wolves, while occasionally a bear was seen by the earliest settlers, though the last mentioned animal was not common. Among the first white men who took up land in the township were Eri Allen, William Wright, David B. Herriman, David Bidlock, Samuel Smith, David Law, Charles Law, David S. Field, Luke Diggins, Timothy Gaby, T. M. Watkins, Joseph Doolittle, William Imes, Stephen Harris, John and S. Corbin, J. F. Brothwell, Abraham Shears, Orlin Watkins, J. A. Waldron, Archibald Crofoot, James Kelley, James Madison, William Latta, David P. Bowrie, Jacob Heater, Francis Comparet and William and Samuel Hitchcock. By 1844 about 150 persons had become land owners in the township.

During the early period of white settlement the Indians were quite numerous, one of their villages being located near the "Narrows" at Sylvan Lake, and the other in the western part, near Waldron Lake. They would mingle freely with the white settlers, entering their cabins unexpectedly and without ceremony, and annoyed involuntary hosts by their persistent begging for all sorts of provisions. If refused they would sometimes mutter threats, but were not considered dangerous unless intoxicated. As they got drunk whenever they had the opportunity, however, they had to be watched carefully. Several of the early settlers had fights with them, but no actual tragedy from this cause has been reported. The pioneers kept busily engaged in erecting their cabins and making clearings. Everybody worked except the youngest children, for there was everything to be done, and log-rollings and cabin-raisings, when all the men in a neighborhood united in the effort to aid a new arrival to get started, were frequent events, and, when the work was done, were usually turned into brief occasions of merry-making, the hilarity being increased oftentimes by copious potations of whiskey, which could be procured for about 50 cents a gallon, and which in those days was looked upon as one of the necessities of life, being used even by the women and children. It is hard to blame them when one takes into account the conditions under which they lived. Their work was hard, privations were many and trying to their constitutions, fever and ague were prevalent, there were no drug stores, and often no physician for miles around, and when they were cold, hungry and exhausted, whiskey temporarily revived their drooping spirits, and caused them, while its influence lasted, to take a more optimistic view of their condition and surroundings. With the advance of civilization and the increase of home comforts, it became less necessary, but in many cases the habit had been

formed and was continued in spite of the numerous temperance societies which later sprung up. Indeed these very societies, such as the Sons of Temperance, had for their object moderation rather than total abstinence, and their most prominent members habitually used liquor, though professing to do so with discretion.

According to early records, the first saw-mill in the township was built by William Latta, in about the year 1836. It was located on the river, near the head of Sylvan Lake, and did good work for a number of years, manufacturing large quantities of lumber for the dam at Rome City, and culverts over the canal. It was more particularly famous, or infamous, as being a resort for the "blacklegs," horse thieves and counterfeiters who infested the county for nearly twenty years during the early period. Another saw-mill was built by John Weston on the outlet to the reservoir, and was a frame mill, with an overshot wheel, and up-and-down saw. John Kessler succeeded Mr. Weston in its ownership and turned out shingles, lath, and other lumber products. Under the later management of the Geisendorffs it was permitted to run down. Leonidas Jennings owned a steam saw-mill on section 14, which was finally destroyed by fire, after which he became proprietor of another, and was still doing business in the early '80s. Another good saw-mill in the early period was one owned and operated on the John Corbin farm by Murray Cavier, and these mills were in time succeeded by others located in different parts of the township.

The Village of Northport was laid out in December, 1838, by Francis Comparet, owner and proprietor, on section 9. It was surveyed into blocks of twelve lots each, there being a total of 103 lots. Mr. Comparet was a Frenchman who had traded with the Indians for a number of years. After laying out the village he opened a store there, in which he sold calico and a few groceries, but his principal article of trade was whiskey, which he sold to white and Indians alike. As a liquor dealer he had a rival in Jacob Heater, whose place of resort, known as Heater's Hotel, was frequently by all the convivial spirits in the locality and surrounding territory. It was said that he had a mysterious jug from which he could pour any kind of liquor he desired. He kept a good tavern and made considerable money. Though Mr. Comparet sold his lots cheaply, and did all he could to induce artisans to settle in the village, the place failed to grow, and there were probably never more than a dozen families living there at any one time. David Law opened a store there early and sold goods for many years, and about 1837 a tannery was started, but after a short time its proprietor gave up the business, probably because he failed to make a living. As a village Northport long ago ceased to exist. Up to the death of David Law, who served as justice of the peace, and who died probably about 1876, the old Law "Hotel" was maintained with a small stock of groceries, and its public room, with its wide fire-place, and old-fashioned tables, desks and furniture, was used as a justice court. The site of the old building is now the site of the widely known Catholic sanitarium, to be elsewhere referred to.

Previous to the building of the Fort Wayne-LaGrange plank road, the mail was carried on horseback from Fort Wayne to Lima. There was a postoffice at Lisbon before Kendallville was known. The next postoffice was LaSelle, an Indian village settlement about 1½ miles east of the old Hill Mill, at the head of what is now Sylvan Lake. The mail carriers carried a key to the mail sacks, and meeting on the road any inhabitants known to them personally, would hand them the key. The persons would unlock the sack, look over the mail under the eye of the carrier, take any mail belonging to them, lock the pouch and hand the key back to the carrier. The carrier never unlocked a sack himself, but would deliver to the next postmaster what mail was left in the sack,

and what might have been deposited by those whom he met on the road. The postage was collected on delivery of the mail, and the carrier's duty was also to collect on mail delivered en route.

The Pottawatomie Indian Village of Pa-Hed-Ketch-a was located in section 14, and on or near its site was the early store and lodging-house of the white men at the head of Sylvan Lake when the first highway bridge was built in section 14. From this point was an Indian trail which led to the later Village of Northport in section 9; also a trail which led to Fort Wayne by way of the old Village of Lisbon, north of Kendallville. An old wagon road could yet be traced in the early '50s on the banks of the reservoir, leading up the north bank.

The old Northport graveyard by 1915 was practically filled to its capacity, and about half the bodies had been removed from time to time. The old graves not fully filled were sunken, and the surface bore evidences of a large number of removals of gravestones and markers. This cemetery was opened about the time Northport was platted, in 1836, and was used by the inhabitants of Orange Township up to the time of the platting of the Orange Township Cemetery, between Rome City and Brimfield. Since then the old Northport graveyard has been used only as a Potters' Field. The inscriptions on the gravestones show that many of the pioneers passed away at a comparatively early age—the result, doubtless, of hardships experienced, together with the early lack of physicians and reliable remedies.

About 1882 F. M. Buker, from the new Haw Patch country, bought 200 acres of the Geisendorff estates, and built a three-story and basement structure on the side hill of old Northport, detached the low lands, started celery gardens, and discovered new mineral springs. By 1886 he and his brother had built an extensive trout hatchery along the highway south and east of the large building. This business they carried on for awhile, but finding there was no money in it, they gave it up. During the summer of 1894 Dr. W. G. Geiermann visited Rome City and Sylvan Lake, and as, it developed later, interested the Catholic Order of Sisters of the Most Precious Blood, whose headquarters at that time were at Celina, Ohio, in the locality. He contracted with Frank M. Buker for the 180 acres of Hill Side Springs and low lands, the site being favorably looked upon by the Sisters as suitable for a Sanitarium and Sisters' Home. As physician in charge, Doctor Geiermann began improvements at once, in 1897, erecting what is known as the Hollow Block Building, and utilizing the Buker brick building as a sanitarium, known as Spring Beach Sanitarium. Here the wonderful Kneipp treatment was administered by him, by means of the magnetic mineral spring water, the curative properties of which were already so widely known that in the first season, before the erection of the above mentioned buildings, more than 2,500 visitors were attracted to the place. In 1902 an addition was built to the west of the Buker building, and a neat physicians' residence and offices were erected separately and to the east of the main buildings. In 1905 the Buker building, with the part added to it, was entirely torn down, and a large three-story, commodious and modern sanitarium building was erected, with a chapel on the third story. Again, about 1910, additional improvements doubled the capacity of the institution, and an extensive power and heating plant was installed. The beautiful grounds form an additional attraction to visitors and guests, from 400 to 500 of whom are entertained or treated during the summer months, and from 100 to 200 in the winter. An account of the dedication of the chapel, in 1903, may be found in Chapter LXI of this volume.

The new Catholic burying ground was opened up in 1915. The sanitarium grounds include Water Street, Canal Street, Main Street, and the alleys, all listed as part of section 9. The sanitarium lots are used

for the extension sanitarium chapel, power-house, hospitals, bath houses and beautiful park fountains, fruit and burying grounds. On lot 24 is located Spring Beach station.

Rome City, or Rome, as it was originally called, was laid out in June, 1839. The proprietors were John C. Mather and Ebenezer Pierce, who laid out 216 lots of the usual size, and five out-lots on the northwest quarter of section 16. This was the school section, and the men above-named, who were township trustees at that time, were obliged to get the consent of the school commissioners before they could lay out the town. The trustees could derive no profit from the sale of lots, as the money realized belonged to the school fund, and was applied to the support of the first school taught in the village. It is said that Joel Doolittle built the first house—a long, low, frame structure, in which he opened a little store, selling miscellaneous goods, including whiskey. After a few years he erected another building, a short distance east, and opened a hotel, which of course was provided with the inevitable bar-room.

During the construction of the Northport Feeder Dam, an account of which may be found in the chapter on Highways and Railroads, the work, most of the time, was under the foremanship of Francis Aveline, who afterward built the Aveline Hotel at Fort Wayne. There were many Frenchmen employed, as well as Irish, and the two races did not always get along well with each other. When Mr. Aveline had made some progress on the north side, he received instructions to divide his gangs and open up work on the south side of the fill. He did so, retaining the Frenchmen on the north side, and placing the Irish on the south fill. The latter soon became dissatisfied with their accommodations, and under the leadership of a big Irish sub-foreman, demanded that they be employed where they could be better accommodated. This resulted in a fight, in which the Irish, being outnumbered, got the worst of it, and Mr. Aveline gave instructions that all on the south side, as they were with the Romans, "must do as did the Romans." Thus, the south side came to be known as Rome, which name was adopted by the county commissioners when the village was platted. Later, after the postoffice was moved from Northport to Rome, letters for some time were addressed to Northport Post Office, Rome, Ind., and when this custom was discontinued, the postal authorities gave the postoffice the name of Rome City.

In platting Rome the trustees reserved or platted a full square in the central portion of the village, set aside for township or school-building purposes. The five out-lots previously referred to, were each the size of the public square. The factories and mills being erected at the outlet of the reservoir, in the southwest quarter of section 9, business blocks and residences began to spring up on the north side of Front Street, which street formed the north boundary of the village plat. Thus did the business portion of the village find itself located on the extreme northeast portion of the plat, while the more extensive business was, and always has been, located outside and northward of the village plat proper. John Teal platted Teal's Addition of forty-eight lots previous to 1875, since which time many additions have been surveyed and offered to the public. As already mentioned, Joel Doolittle put up the first building for business purposes. It lasted until the winter of 1852, when it was burned down. The next was a two-story building, called the "Old Block," standing back from the Front Street of the village. A Good Templars Lodge was organized, and meetings held in the hall on the second story prior to 1862. In 1865 Capt. George W. Geisendorff bought the property and sold the west side to John Turk. As Mr. Turk completed his store-room, Mr. Geisendorff made some changes in the building, which was, it is believed,

the old Hardy tavern, with a dance hall above. The first school in Rome City was taught in this building.

In 1868 one Doctor Fanchler located an office in the building, and it was afterwards occupied by various merchants and others.

In 1845 Joel Doolittle built and operated the first regular hotel and mess-room, on lot 1—a two-story building, with low ceiling, and provided with a bar-room. It was enlarged in 1849, and in May, that year, was run by William Bowyer, and called the "Rome City Tavern." In 1851 it was bought by James B. Kelly, who still further enlarged it, and it was now known as the "Mammoth Hotel," being the largest in northern Indiana at that time. A ball room was established on the third story, and about that time a ball was held there at which 375 tickets were sold at $3.00 each. In 1857 the property was bought by Steve Helmer, who called it the Lake Side Hotel. Later it passed through various hands until its destruction by fire in 1878. Another hotel, the Mansion House, was built in 1855, and operated by a company composed of Dr. W. W. Martin, John Helsinger, "Bill" Hill, John Weston, young John Mitchell

RAILROAD DEPOT, ROME CITY

and Cyrus C. Highbargin, a large livery barn being also operated in connection therewith. The building was located on Weston Street, and was long and two-storied. It passed through a number of hands, sometimes being occupied by families as an apartment house. In 1876 it was purchased by Millard F. Owen, who leased it to Doctors Yarnell and Charles A. Wilson, and the two physicians established a water-cure sanitarium, which was continued by Doctor Yarnell for some time after his partner had withdrawn from the enterprise. For some time Mr. Owen and his wife operated the hotel department of the enterprise. In 1877 Mr. Owen sold the property to his father-in-law, William R. Truesdall, who operated it as a hotel only, subsequently selling it to William R. Myers, who a year later leased it to families until it was burned down on March 5, 1883.

Mitchell & Weston are said to have opened the second store in Rome City, which they carried on with profitable results. George L. Gale was another early merchant. He was a strong Abolitionist, and after the enactment of the fugitive slave law, aided runaway slaves to escape to Canada. Among other early merchants were Edward B. Parkman, Arthur Miller, Andrew J. Cullum, Geisendorff & Gower, Kettel Brothers, Hamlin Brothers, Alexander Brothers (who kept the first express office), Adam Rickel, Mr. Adee, John Bigler, H. G. Cobbs, F. N. Miller and others.

The old Dixon store room was built by Jack Kessler and James Z. Gower in the fall of 1863, and was occupied subsequently by various merchants. In 1889 the postoffice was located in it by George H. Northen, and at one time it was occupied by the Clipper.

The Island Park Assembly, which was continued for many years, and an account of which may be found in Chapter LXI of this volume, brought considerable business to Rome City, and caused the building of various stores, restaurants and hotels. In 1880 M. F. Owen and P. S. O'Rourke put up a restaurant building and operated a restaurant therein during the summers of 1880 and 1881. Then Mr. Owen bought his partner's interest, and, having moved the building, made it into a residence for himself. After further improvements, it was burned down in 1885. In the following year Mr. Owen sold the west part of the lot to Mark E. Smurr, who built on it and operated a hotel and barber shop. It afterwards underwent several changes, and passed through several hands until it came into those of Mr. Owen, who is now operating it as a hotel and restaurant. The Park Hotel, on the island, the Spring Beach Hotel and the Assembly Hotel, which was controlled by the Island Park Association, were, or have been for years popular places of accommodation for visitors. In 1880 Eden H. Fisher built a dance hall on the north side of Front Street, which was afterwards enlarged and made into a hotel. It was bought about 1885 by Josephus Burnett, who conducted it as the Burnett House. Later the upper part was occupied by the Knights of Pythias as a lodge room, and, after their removal to new quarters, by the Masons of Lodge 451. The last mentioned lodge was instituted in June, 1872, and received its charter in May the following year. Orange Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star, was constituted in January, 1899, and a large number of members have been since admitted. The Pythian Sisters (or Rathbone Sisters) have also a lodge, which is known as Sylvan Temple, No. 186, and was instituted September 30, 1898, with fifteen charter members. Kerr Post, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized in April, 1900; and the Woman's Relief Corps in February, 1903, in which latter year also a Sons of Veterans Camp was organized. Sylvan Lake Council, Order of Chosen Friends, was established in 1881, but disbanded after an existence of twenty years.

Perhaps the most important industry ever established at Rome City was the woolen mill established by Bliss, Poole & Co. in 1855. A large, three-storied frame building, about 60 by 110 feet, was erected, in which were placed "three sets of machines." Many of the farmers subscribed for the stock, pledging their farms as security. Under the management of Mr. Bliss the factory entered upon a season of great prosperity. Some sixty employees, nearly half of whom were women, were hired in the different departments, and the concern turned out large quantities of flannels, yarns, cassimeres, jeans, broadcloths, fulled-cloths, shoddy, satinet, doeskins, and similar goods. The business soon doubled and trebled the population of the village, and for some four years amounted to some $70,000 annually. Then the enterprise began to fail, it is said, for lack of funds, and a number of the farmers who had pledged their farms as security for the payment of their stock were compelled to sell out in order to get means to settle the claims against them. The property was finally sold at sheriff's sale, and was purchased by Mr. Bliss, who afterward traded the factory to Clement & Kennedy for another factory in Charleston, Illinois. The new proprietors failed to do much with it and the property fell into the hands of William Geisendorff, who ran it successfully for a few years, and then transferred it to his brother, J. C. Geisendorff, who owned it until it was destroyed by fire in May, 1874. As soon as William Geisendorff sold the factory to his brother, the former immediately erected another woolen factory at the village. The new con-

cern, known as the Magnet Woolen Mills, occupied a building about sixty feet square, and gave work to some thirty employees. It was occupied two years, when it was vacated, but started up again after the other had burned, the property having been bought by Judge Clapp, of Albion, John C. Zimmerman, of Ligonier, and Capt. E. R. Fisher. These parties conducted it until 1877, when it, too, was destroyed by fire.

The ice business was started at Rome City in the fall of 1872 by J. C. Geisendorff, and subsequently reached considerable proportions, continuing to flourish until the introduction of artificial ice gave a blow to the business. A number of ice houses were erected, some of which burned down. From time to time, beginning with early days, smaller industries have flourished, but since the disappearance of the woolen mills, Rome City has been chiefly famous as a summer resort, which attraction it still

High School, Rome City

possesses, notwithstanding the abandonment of the Island Park Assembly some years ago.

A grist-mill, early established, which was later enlarged and two stories added, became one of the largest and best flouring-mills in this part of the state, and a large local trade was built up under the management of various parties, including S. E. Geisendorff & Co., John W. Teal, the Hall Brothers, Andrew Axell, J. M. Shackleton, and Joseph Nicholson. The mill burned down in 1886.

The first school taught in Rome City was in the bar-room of the old Hardy Hotel, and Miss Aurelia Andrews was the first teacher, in 1842. She also taught in the first log schoolhouse erected in the village. The old town hall schoolhouse, a frame structure, forty by sixty feet, was built in 1858, and was used for school and church purposes till 1870, when a larger schoolhouse was built in the grove, and went into use in the fall, with Prof. C. Curl as principal, and Mrs. Abbott as assistant. In May, 1910, a contract was let for a new school building, to be seventy-one by seventy-one feet in dimensions, and two stories high, with a basement of pressed brick. The contract price was $22,000, and the building proved a credit to the town.

The removal of the postoffice from Northport to Rome City took place in 1854, but for two years afterward it retained the name of Northport. Mr. Sterns was the first postmaster at Rome City. He has had

many successors, and the office has been moved a number of times. In July, 1916, it was advanced from a fourth class to a third class office, John A. Jennings being appointed postmaster, and he located it in his brick store-room on the south side of Front Street.

The village of Brimfield was laid out by William Bliss, owner and proprietor, on the south part of the east half of the southwest quarter of section 29, in March, 1861. Twenty-three lots were laid off by E. B. Gerber, county surveyor. The first house was built by Daniel Brumbaugh, who had located there in 1840. A station had been built by the Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana Railroad in 1851. The next settlers after Mr. Brumbaugh were Jacob Long and Reason Dye, and John and David Seeley opened a store immediately after the laying out of the village. Soon after, Kinney & Rhodes began selling hardware. John Seeley was the first postmaster. For some time Brimfield was commonly known as Rome Station, as before the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad was built, it was an outlet for Rome City factories and manufacturing enterprises. Judge Seeley built a saw-mill at an early date, and for a number of years it was a flourishing concern. In May, 1855, a sad accident occurred in this mill, when, owing to the bursting of the boiler, Christopher, James and Washington Cooper, William Collett and A. C. Hewett were killed. The old saw-mill was torn down about December, 1894, having for some time previously been only in partial use. A hotel was established at an early date, and lasted until 1894, when it was burned and a smaller one was erected in its place. A good brick schoolhouse was erected in 1883. The first schoolhouse is now used as a dwelling-house, while the second was moved to the present site of the United Brethren Church, remodeled into a church, and finally suffered the fate of so many early buildings, being destroyed by fire a few years ago. During the early years Methodist services were held in the second story of the schoolhouse, with a large attendance, but no church building was erected until 1875, when a brick church was built on the hill near the Bliss homestead, the society receiving much outside help. The congregation was at times connected with the Albion charge, and at other times with the Wolcottville charge. An Odd Fellows lodge was organized at Brimfield in August, 1881, with six charter members, and about the same time, or perhaps earlier, a literary society was organized which numbered among its membership most of the cultured people in the village. There are at present several local societies, one of which, the Busy Bee Club, is a lively social organization; and the Ladies' Aid Society is active in good work. Brimfield has a present population of about 300. The postoffice has one rural route. The village is five miles north of Albion, the county seat, which is the nearest banking point. The Knights of Pythias also has an active lodge which was organized several years ago.

In 1843 a log church was erected half a mile south of Wolcottville, the society (Baptist) being under the charge of Elder C. H. Blanchford. The building was in use until 1851, when a frame Baptist Church was erected in Wolcottville proper. The Methodists of Wolcottville early organized services at the seminary, and elsewhere, which were conducted until 1874, when a Methodist Church was built on the south side of the county line street at Wolcottville, it being thus located in Orange Township. This church was remodeled in the summer of 1915. The Wolcottville circuit was organized in April, 1863, at which time the local church had twelve members. The first Methodist preaching at Wolcottville was by the Rev. T. B. Conley, who conducted services in the house of Mr. Taylor. In 1840 the Rev. Wade Posey began circuit preaching at the house of Ozias Wright, and early in the year a class was formed of five members. In the same summer a Sunday school was organized. Regular

circuit preaching was supplied from LaGrange previous to the organization of the Wolcottville circuit.

On Saturday, August 22, 1896, Rome City and the vicinity was visited by one of the most fearful electric storms that ever passed over this county. At times it seemed as if the whole artillery of heaven was let loose, so awful and terrific were the thunder-bolts and lightning. In the early stages, about 7:00 A. M., the barn of George Clock, southwest of Rome City, was struck by lightning, and was totally consumed, together with all its contents of grain, hay and farming implements. Mrs. Clock was milking a cow in the barn at the time, and only a few feet from her, near the door, was Arthur Foose, a boy of twelve years. The thunderbolt struck young Foose, killing him instantly. One cow was knocked down near to Mrs. Clock, and back of her was a little kitten which was killed instantly. Mrs. Clock was severely shocked, but not much injuried. About an hour later the barn of James Burnett in town was struck, but did not take fire. A. P. Case, who was just across the alley, feeding his horses, received part of the bolt, and was knocked down, as was also one of the horses. Within a radius of two miles eleven places were struck, and the telegraph wires were a complete wreck.

A number of years ago M. F. Owen excavated a mound, situated in a piece of woodland, on the east shore of the first "West Lake," on the north side of the old highway. On this mound had grown a large white oak tree, which, having just been felled, showed a growth of between 300 and 400 years. Among the roots of the tree was unearthed a skelton in a sitting posture, facing east, the bones of which crumbled rapidly when exposed to the air. There was found and preserved a root which had grown apparently into the ear orifice of the skull, afterwards emerging through the eye, and firmly attached thereto is a well preserved piece of the frontal bone, showing great development above the eyes.

Allen Township

The white settlement of Allen Township began in 1834 with the arrival of George T. Ulmer. He was a native of Maine, but came to this county directly from Summit County, Ohio, accompanied by his family, and making the journey in a wagon drawn by a large yoke of oxen. They also brought along a few young cattle. A young man named Alvord accompanied the party, but did not long remain here. The Ulmers located on a tract of eighty acres in section 4. The first birth in the township occurred in this family, though the name of the child is not now known. In the spring of 1836 Samuel Weimer, the second settler, arrived, and after twice accidentally locating on other men's land, finally found an unoccupied piece, on which he located. Alpheus Baker came in the fall of the same year, as also did Elihu Wadsworth, accompanied by a young man named Dorus Smith. From this time up to 1844 there arrived Ryland Reed, Asa Brown, Edward Adams, John Geiser, Hiram Iddings, Francis Boerck, Evan Jones, M. P. Rickett, Alfred Rice, Orrin Rice, Alvin Rice, Alonzo D. Whitford, Harrison Whitford, Augustus H. Whitford, Matthias Woodruff (the first blacksmith), George Berry, Washington Bidwell, Clark Bidwell, Joel Berry, Andrew Bixler, William Broughton, Joel Carpenter, Daniel Hide, Charles Harding, N. L. Hill (the first settler at Avilla), S. P. Haynes, Hosea Hunter, Jackson Iddings, Lewis Iddings, Ezra T. Isbell, Philander Isbell, A. E. Littlefield, Barnet Laller, John McBarns, W. H. Potter, L. D. Payne, Reuben Ross, Edwin Randall, Hiram Roberts, Matthias Saylor, John Steele, Moses Tryon, Albert Wilson Roth, and a few others. The first marriage occurred in 1837, the groom and bride being William Hill and Mary Keeler. The settlement

of the township, when well begun, was rapid. The first township election was held in August, 1837, at the house of Mr. Ulmer, but was not valid, as there were but two persons present entitled to vote. The second election was held in the following year at Asa Brown's cabin, and the returns were sent to Sparta, then the county seat, but as they had to go by way of Fort Wayne, it was three weeks before they arrived at their destination. At that time there were two mail routes through the county, one from Fort Wayne along the Goshen road, and the other extending from Fort Wayne in the direction of Lima, along the line of the later plank road.

The first mill in the township is said to have been a water saw-mill, built soon after 1840, by Samuel Haynes, on Syracuse Creek. Another was soon after erected by Gilbert Sherman on the same stream. The first frame house was built on the site of Lisbon, by Asa Brown, who there erected a steam saw-mill, which for many years did good work.

The house was built in 1837, and the mill at an uncertain date, some say only a year or two after the building of the house, in which case it may have been the first mill erected. Mr. Brown had come to the county well supplied with money, and in some respects was an enterprising man, but was grasping and short-sighted, to such an extent that his presence was rather a detriment than a benefit to Lisbon, as he refused to sell corner and other valuable lots in the village, and opposed the construction of the railroad. For some ten years, commencing in 1840, he conducted an ashery, and for a number of years he also kept a store and a hotel but his stock of goods was too large, varied and costly to be suitable to a backwoods community, and he lost money, and was finally obliged to sell his farm to pay his debts. He had his town, Lisbon, surveyed and platted in October, 1847, at which time 24 lots were laid out along the Fort Wayne and Lima road. Some mechanics and other settlers came in, but owing to the high price Mr. Brown asked for his lots, most of them soon went elsewhere, and by the time he had lowered his prices, other towns had sprung into existence, and Lisbon had lost its chance. Among its early merchants were Lorenzo Tyler, Abraham Warner, James Walker, T. P. Bicknell, Robert Hay and Mr. Baughman. A fire in 1852 destroyed seven buildings, besides other property. The village now contains about 100 people, and has a post office.

The first house in Avilla was built by Noah I. Hill, at quite an early day, and in it he kept a store and tavern, the latter to accommodate the travelers on the Lima road. In later years it was remembered by old settlers as having been a comfortable and most convivial place, and it continued to be used as a sort of hotel for many years. Mr. Hill was popular and for a long period held the office of justice of the peace. Among the early business men of Avilla were Jefferson Smith, Baum & Walters, Mr. Stewart, Henry Vogading and H. H. Haynes. A steam saw-mill was built by the Yeiser Brothers, and a planing-mill added to it, the surplus product of the plant, after supplying home necessities, being shipped to outside markets. A hoop factory was started about 1880 by Wood & Haynes, but as it was not as profitable as they expected, they turned their attention to the manufacture of pumps, also cider, cane sugar, jelly and other products. John D. Shafer built a large grist-mill, and shipped considerable flour by rail, and about 1862 Maternus Blust established a brickyard a short distance north of the village, which was so successful for a number of years that he moved into town and added the manufacture of tile. For one reason or another, practically all the once flourishing enterprises have been abandoned, chiefly, perhaps, owing to the competition of the plants in the larger towns and cities, which, being on a much larger scale, are operated more economically. Avilla, however, is far from being a dead town. It is the market and source

of supplies for a considerable surrounding country territory, contains a modern and most excellent hotel, a weekly newspaper, established in 1886, and a bank, established in 1914, besides four or five churches and fraternal lodges. The bank, newspaper and churches may be found mentioned in other chapters of this volume. Avilla Lodge, No. 460, was established in the early seventies, and is still flourishing, with a good membership. Chapter No. 155, Order of the Eastern Star, was organized nearly twenty-five years ago, and has a present membership of about eighty. A Rebekah lodge of the Odd Fellows formerly existed for a number of years, but has died out, as also did the men's lodge of that order. The waterworks of Avilla consist of an elevated tank system, the water being pumped from wells by an electric motor. The original system was put in about twenty-five or twenty-seven years ago, but has been practically rebuilt, except the pipe lines, which have been extended. The power for both water and light is obtained from the Fort Wayne & Northwestern Traction Company, under contract. Cement sidewalks are also among the improvements of the village. There is a consolidated school, a good brick building, which has been remodeled and furnishes good accommodations for the children of town and township. The post office is an international money order office, of class 3, and has three rural routes. About June 26, 1914, this office was robbed by yeggmen, who carried off $359.40 in postage stamps, and other supplies, but got no cash. They blew open the safe with nitro-glycerine. Being trailed by a posse under the sheriff and Captain Freeman, of the B. & O. detective force, with the help of bloodhounds, they were captured near Waterloo, DeKalb County. The alarm was given by the woman night operator at Avilla, as the robbery took place in the early morning hours. The Mutual Telephone Company was organized a number of years ago and is still rendering service.

CHAPTER LXXII

ALBION, THE COUNTY SEAT

As elsewhere narrated, Albion Township was created June 4, 1854, the commissioners taking sections 18 and 19 from Jefferson, and sections 13 and 24 from York, which made a tract two miles square, or four square miles. It took in the locality known in early days as "The Center," and which had been selected eight years before, in 1846, as a site for the county seat. The first courthouse here was erected in 1847. One of the early settlers of the little township of Albion was the Hon. Abel Barnum, who in 1844, purchased a tract of land about three-quarters of a mile north of the present Albion. It was he who cut the first road into the village. Other early settlers in the vicinity were David Harriman, William Skeels, Benjamin Potts, S. C. Spencer, F. A. Black, Calvin Prouty, David Hines and others. The first log cabin was built by Isaac Swarthout, at one time sheriff of Noble County. During its construction he and his assistants boarded with William Skeels, who had settled in 1844 on what was afterwards known as the Shirk or Iddings farm. Another noted pioneer, who often partook of the hospitality of the Skeels family, was Samuel E. Alvord, the journalist, lawyer and historian. Mrs. Skeels was a competent housewife, and good cook, and well knew how to entertain company. Her husband, William, assisted in clearing off the present courthouse square, and furnished part of the lumber for the first frame courthouse.

The first settler in Albion proper is said to have been James Gillespie, who built the first frame house. The second, known as the McMeans house, was built by Samuel Clymer, who brought with him from Goshen a boss carpenter named Monroe, to superintend the building of the first frame courthouse. This, as already stated, was completed in 1847, and cost $4,045. Elijah Coats placed the cupola in position, securing the bents himself, at a height of eighty-four feet. The survey and mapping for the new Albion were done November 3, 1846. The contract for the construction of the courthouse was let to Harrison Wood, William M. Clapp and David B. Harriman, who sublet it to Samuel T. Clymer, who completed it in 1847, as aforesaid. The records were removed to the new Albion September 16, 1847. In order that the machinery of justice should lack nothing of completeness, a jail was built at a cost of $1,300.

Albion's first courthouse, however, had but a transitory existence, as on January 25, 1859, a fire broke out in the clerk's office, and the entire building was reduced to ashes, only a few records being saved. Warned by this disaster, the commissioners ordered that the next building should be constructed of brick and made fire-proof. The contract was given to two Scotchmen, George Harvey & Son, who completed it satisfactorily in 1861, at a cost of $11,000. It served its purpose for over a quarter of a century, but before the end of that time, owing to the growth of the county in wealth and population, it had become so congested that other means had to be provided to accommodate the public business. Moreover, in 1887 the grand jury condemned it and steps were taken for its

demolition, and the erection of a new building, which was constructed in 1889 by Malone Brothers, of Toledo, Ohio, and which is still the pride of the county. The cost with furnishings at the time of its completion in 1889 was $113,000, but subsequent internal improvements and new furnishing, have added considerably to that figure. The building affords conveniences and safety vaults for records hardly exceeded anywhere in the state. In 1876 a safe, handsome and convenient jail was built at a cost of $27,000, and still furnishes adequate facilities for the incarceration of offenders against the law. After the burning of the old wooden courthouse, the building of Levi Thomas, on East Main Street, was fitted up and occupied by the county officers, and court was held for a while in the Lutheran Church on North Orange Street.

One of the early merchants and business men of Albion was Owen Black, a native of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, who came to Albion in 1853 at the age of thirty-eight years, and who in addition to establishing one of

STREET SCENE, ALBION

the leading mercantile houses of the city, erected the first flouring mill and two saw-mills in Albion. Among the leading business and professional men here in 1849 were: Hitchcock & Clapp; J. J. Helm, harness dealer; William P. Engle, plows; Lyons & Wildman, tailors; H. S. Tousley, attorney; A. C. Jacquays, wagons and buggies; Dr. T. Beecher, druggist, and Samuel Clymer, dry goods. Mr. Clymer's stock was purchased about that time by J. C. Cox, who advertised that he would take in exchange for his merchandise, "rags, feather's, beeswax, tallow, hides, wheat, corn, oats, flaxseed, cranberries, ginseng and ashes." At that time money was scarce and county orders were received for produce at 75 cents on the dollar. T. Beecher was then postmaster.

In the following year A. P. Warner was assistant postmaster, James W. Cox was practicing medicine and surgery, E. A. Spencer was advertised as a tailor, and J. J. Bruner was operating a cabinet and chair factory. The Albion House was managed by George Crowl, Jr., who had succeeded I. Swarthout. The Albion Observer, of August 22, called public attention to the fact that "our village is infested with hogs and overrun with cattle and horses that roam at pleasure through the streets, and make their nightly rendezvous upon the public square."

In 1861 there seem to have been three or four hotels in Albion, as

the Noble County Herald, of January 11, that year, mentions the Mansion House, with J. R. Sloan, proprietor; the Worden House, conducted by G. E. Worden, and the Tenant House, by C. Grafmiller. N. Teal & Co. were conducting a drug store, John R. Smith a harness store, R. J. Harkins was selling boots and shoes, A. Fulton was a cabinet maker, and M. H. Kimmel was in the hardware business.

By 1875 the people of Albion seem to have developed aesthetic tastes, as W. H. McMeans was advertised as a music dealer, and J. B. Leslie as proprietor of a "conservatory of music." New names had also appeared among the merchants. Thomas D. Evans was practicing law, and there were at least two dental firms in town, N. Sessions and Baldwin & Olds.

One of the early industries was a pottery, established by Elijah Wright, and which was located directly north of the John McMeans property on East Main Street. Mr. Wright was succeeded by Mr. McMeans. Not far from this pottery was established, directly west of Mr. Sunday's residence, an ashery for the manufacture of black salts by Mr. Spencer. The latter business was closed up previous to 1857.

In 1880 the Herron brothers—Isaiah and Jerome—erected a saw mill on the southwest corner of York Street and the Baltimore and Ohio railway crossing. The mill subsequently passed through the hands of Jerome Herron and Richard Campbell, the latter of whom converted it into an ashery, which he conducted for ten or twelve years with profitable results.

Joseph Kimmel, who died in 1907, at the age of eighty years, engaged in business in Albion as a tinsmith and coppersmith, and was the first tinsmith in Noble County. He was succeeded in the business by his son, William F. Kimmel.

Benjamin Frazure, who settled in Albion, in 1852, was the first cooper in the town. He and his brother John also established a match factory, which they carried on for a while. Caleb W. McMeans, born at Port Mitchell in 1842, started a tinsmith and coppersmith business in Albion in the '50s, but in later years became a hardware merchant at Brimfield.

During a Fourth of July celebration in 1856 or '57, while John T. Ward was superintending the display of fireworks on an elevated platform, on the east side of the court square, a terrific explosion wrecked the platform, and Mr. Ward received injuries which rendered him a cripple for life. He was a boot and shoemaker, in partnership with his brother Simon T., they being successors in that business to Damon P. Coffinberry.

The first hotel in Albion, the Worden House, located northeast of the public square, was operated first by Jerry Low. Michael Kuhn was also an early landlord, his son Washington acting as clerk. The American House, south of the courthouse, was built by Isaac Swarthout and was afterward owned by Harry J. Tenant, an eccentric southern gentleman who had failed in mercantile business in the south. The Mansion House, located near the Trump brick business block, was a busy place in 1857-8. The proprietor was Eli B. Dice, who was afterward appointed superintendent of the county infirmary. The Mansion House burned down a little later. The Bradley House, by Hiram Bradley, on the north side of court square, did an excellent business for several years.

Henry Bowman established a tannery about 1847 or 1848, conducting it for a few years, selling it to John Schassweker who subsequently disposed of it to Frederick Gappinger who operated it for a number of years, finally discontinuing the business after the keen competition of the tanneries of the large cities.

One of the most noted citizens of Albion, who had much to do with its upbuilding, was Judge William M. Clapp. He was born in Elling-

ton, Connecticut, in 1817, and made his appearance in Noble County in 1843 as an attorney at Augusta. In 1844 he followed the county seat to Port Mitchell, and thence in 1877 to Albion. He was elected auditor in 1845, holding the office five years. He had been instrumental in the removal of the seat of justice to Albion. For about a year he was in partnership with H. H. Hitchcock in the mercantile business; then, from 1849 to 1868, he conducted it alone. Later C. B. Phillips and W. W. White became members of the firm, the latter entering it in 1873. Their three-story brick block, on the corner of Main and Orange streets, burned down, October 7, 1880. In 1875 Mr. Clapp established the first bank in Albion, now known as the Albion National Bank, of which his son, Charles M., is the head. Judge Clapp was elected to the state legislature in 1856. In 1860 he became judge of the common pleas court, over which he presided by successive re-elections, for thirteen years. He died at the age of sixty-three.

Among the early photographers in Albion were J. K. Lautzenhiser, Caleb H. Skeels, who, besides mending clocks and watches, made tintypes, and a Mr. Chandler, from Toledo, who introduced the ambrotype. The subsequent invention of the dry plate, gave a new direction to the art, and the old photographers went out of business, or adopted the new method.

In May, 1875, a home dramatic association was established, and named "The Adelphians." Some excellent talent was developed by the members of both sexes, and some good plays, farces and comedies were from time to time well presented. After flourishing for a while a fire destroyed much of the association's properties, some of the leading members left Albion, the interest died out, and the association came to an end.

In 1905 Dr. J. W. Morr established a private hospital in Albion, in a three-story building, which was his own property, located on Orange Street, south of the Albion National Bank. It was equipped with a complete microscopical and X-ray laboratory, and surgical appliances, and trained nurses were in attendance. While still its proprietor he sold the property, retaining it on lease. He conducted it until 1911, when the demands of his outside practice, coupled with other business, and the difficulty of obtaining reliable help, caused him to close the institution.

The Albion Improvement Association, formed a number of years ago, and containing in its membership business men, clerks, mechanics, farmers, and others interested in the possibilities of a "Greater Albion," though recently less active, has contributed to the growth and improvement of the city.

At various times in the past Albion has suffered from fires, which proved, however, not an unmixed evil, as they swept out of existence the fire-traps which menaced the business center, and which were replaced by more modern and substantial structures. Danger from this source is now minimized by the existence of a well organized fire department, provided with adequate apparatus.

The first steps toward the establishment of a public library in Albion were taken in May, 1914, when Mrs. Riley Smith and Mrs. W. H. Nenaugh, assisted by Mrs. D. L. Baughman and others, made a canvass in Albion Township, which was later extended by Riley Smith and Orva E. Russell, in York Township, and by Mary and Ellen Moorhouse in Jefferson Township, in order to interest the tax payers in the enterprise. About two-thirds of those called on responded favorably, and turned in their subscriptions of $4.67 each. Appropriations were accordingly made by the three townships, and in due time the library was started, Judge Wrigley giving up the use of his law office, which was

then located in a building on the site of the present library, on the square west of the courthouse. Some books were purchased and a number donated. On Judge Wrigley's removal to new quarters the library was removed to a room over the First National Bank. The desirability of having a special library building suggested an appeal to Mr. Carnegie, the then president of the library board making a trip to New York for that purpose. Aid was promised on the condition that the home people should furnish a suitable site, which was finally bought for $1,300, with money donated by the people of Albion. After these preliminary steps had been taken, the Carnegie corporation made a donation of $10,000 for the building, a substantial, neat and tasteful structure, which was completed in 1918. On October 1, 1919, the library contained 4,216 volumes. Until recently the library board has met at the residence of N. P. Eagles, whose daughters, Marian (long a member of the board), Eva and Hattie, have done much to promote the interests of the institution. The first librarian was Mrs. W. H. Nenaugh, who was succeeded

PUBLIC LIBRARY, ALBION

by Mrs. Harriet C. Malony. The present librarian is Miss Lutie Earl.

Several of the leading fraternal orders have been represented in Albion by lodges for many years. Albion Lodge, No. 97, Free and Accepted Masons, was instituted in February, 1853, its charter being dated May 25, the same year. There were seven charter members. A hall was rented by the lodge, and at the time the "Pinery" was burned nearly all the lodge property was destroyed. A good membership has been developed and regular meetings are held. Out of the territory covered by this lodge have been instituted lodges at Ligonier, Avilla, Wolf Lake, Kendallville and Churubusco.

North Star Lodge, No. 380, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted September 13, 1871, under a dispensation from the Grand Lodge of the state. There were five charter members. It has now from 135 to 140 members, and there is a Rebekah lodge of about 110 members. A building was bought in 1918, and the lodge meetings are held on the second floor. The other principal orders represented in Albion are the Knights of Pythias, having a present membership of about ninety-five; the Maccabees, with about 140 to 150 members, and the Modern Woodmen, with about 28 to 30 members, the last mentioned lodge having been instituted in 1898. The Sorosis Club, New Century Club, and the

Historical and Literary Club, all organized by the ladies of the city, furnish opportunities for culture and social intercourse.

Albion is perhaps fortunate in that it has never enjoyed what is termed in western parlance a "boom." Thus, values never having been inflated beyond a natural condition, there has been no reaction, but a gradual and steady growth. The location, at the geographical center of the county, is an ideal one for a county seat, which honor it has now enjoyed for more than seventy years. The local government is administered by three trustees, one being elected by the people for each ward. A clerk and treasurer also are elected, while the marshal is appointed by the board of trustees.

The fine well paved streets are the result of nature's product, gravel, which abounds in the surrounding hills. The old wooden sidewalks have been replaced by cleaner, smoother, and more durable walks of cement, which material is also used for the street crossings. The city is lighted with electric lights, has good sewerage, and its waterworks have a capacity of 500,000 gallons per day. For a number of years not a saloon has been seen in the place, though formerly there were a number, well patronized, and the early records show a long list of tavern keepers.

The Albion postoffice is an international money order office, with five rural routes, and since April, 1917, has had a village carrier. The present postmaster, George W. Smith, a popular official, took charge of the office in May, 1914. The population of Albion Township and town, before the latter's incorporation in 1874, was, according to the census of 1870, 430; in 1880 it was 926; in 1890 it had advanced to 1,300, and in 1900 to about 1,600.

CHAPTER LXXIII

EARLY SETTLEMENT

Not a century ago the lands now known as De Kalb County were an integral part of a primeval forest, hiding in its deep, somber shade a rich soil reserved for the coming of the pioneers of the generation of today. On every hand, in silent, gloomy grandeur, stood a noble growth of branching beech and majestic oak, of sugar maple and fragrant walnut, with elm and poplar and tamarack, and many another representative of valuable timber, than which few other localities could make a finer showing, more pregnant with promise for the future. Vistas showed the fallen decaying trunks of trees that had had their day and lay blending their substance with the damp, mouldy soil, while in their season over them wild flowers bloomed unplucked, and about them wild game harbored or passed in their narrow time-worn paths.

In this wilderness deer ran in droves and wild fowl darkened the air as in immense flocks they came and went. The lake, creek and river swarmed with fish, and in the swamps grew a profusion of berries. Nevertheless, ever westward from the Atlantic coast and overseas came the mighty resistless waves of migration and emigration of the boldest and the best of the families of the East and the Old World.

Early in the nineteenth century the tide had swept across Western New York and Pennsylvania, moved on over Ohio, and came into the new state that was given the name of Indiana. The avant courier and first settler in that territory then a component part of LaGrange and Allen counties, was John Houlton, who with his family located in section 1, Franklin Township, September 4, 1833, and thereon built his cabin and established his home.

Mr. Houlton was then a young man in his thirtieth year. He had been born in Highland County, Ohio, September 21, 1804, son of Samuel Houlton, a pioneer of that county and a soldier of the War of 1812. His early youth had been passed in the wilds of Ohio, with Indian boys and wild animals for his playmates. In 1827 he had come to Williams County, Ohio, to help his elder brother Samuel, and the latter's partner, Isaiah Hughes, build a saw mill on Fish Creek, near its confluence with the St. Joseph River, and for some time he worked in the mill after its erection. During those early years he had various adventures and suffered the usual hardships of pioneer life, including disagreeable experiences with drunken Indians. On February 5, 1833, John Houlton married Sarah Fee, who was born May 12, 1812. An incident of his early acquaintance with her was told by him many years afterwards in a letter to S. W. Widney, who had asked him for his reminiscences. As it illustrates one of the perils to which the pioneer settlers were exposed, and throws some light on his wife's family, the passage is here quoted.

"In the summer of 1831 Samuel Houlton sent me, and the Widow Fee sent her son, John Fee, with me, out to the prairies with two yoke of oxen and a large Pennsylvania wagon to buy a load of provisions. They let Moses Fee, a boy seven or eight years old, go with us. Before this Sarah and Cynthia Fee were working on the prairies to help support the

family, and the old lady sent word for the girls to come home. So we went out and got our load ready to return, when John Fee got a good chance to work awhile and accordingly stayed, leaving me and the girls and the little boy to get home through the woods and swamps, with the teams and wagon as best we could. We were three days and a half getting home, 'miring down' several times on the way. The road being narrow and very crooked, I got fast frequently against the trees, and finally told the girls that one of them would have to drive the forward cattle, so Sarah came and drove the team. As we were thus driving along we came to a dead cherry tree that had partly fallen and lodged on another tree. The wagon ran over one of the large roots of this dead tree, and it broke suddenly about fifty feet from the root. The top part fell back on the wagon, within about six inches of the heads of Cynthia and the boy, smashing the boy's hand severely. The body of the tree fell along the road in the direction in which we were driving. By suddenly throw-

First Settler John Houlton

ing myself back I got barely out of its way and having screamed to Sarah when I first saw it coming, to run for life, she ran with all her speed, the top of the broken tree just brushing her head and clothes. Cynthia Fee married William Bender, and she and the little boy mentioned above are living within a few miles of me and are parents of large families."

In the spring of 1834 John Houlton set out the first orchard in De Kalb County, getting his trees in Constantine, Michigan. His wife Sarah died July 12, 1839, leaving three children: Samuel, who served in the Civil war in a Michigan regiment, was captured by the enemy and died in Libby prison; Margaret, who was the first female white child born in De Kalb County; and Sarah, named after her mother. Margaret married William H. Sleutz. In November, 1839, but a little more than four months after the death of his wife Sarah, if the dates given are correct, John Houlton married Nancy Lewis, daughter of Samuel Lewis, who settled in Williams County, Ohio, in April, 1834, and was the seventh settler on the St. Joseph. By her he had nine children, both sons and daughters, most, if not all of whom, grew to maturity and married. Mr. Houlton died in the old homestead, June 2, 1875. Though reared a Presbyterian, he had later joined the Disciples Church. He was a strict observer of the Sabbath and once refused to shoot at a flock of thirty wild

turkeys, which had strolled into his yard on that day, though urged by his wife to do so. It is said that he would not shoot deer, though he frequently hunted squirrels. His original cabin of round logs, one and a half stories high and twenty feet square, remained standing until 1860, when it was torn down, and the De Kalb County Pioneer Society had a number of canes made from its logs, presenting a cane to each purchaser whose settlement dated prior to 1841. His descendants hold periodical family reunions, the thirty-first of which, which was also the eighty-sixth anniversary of the first settlement of De Kalb County, being celebrated at M. K. Houlton's Grove, a part of the old homestead, in section 1, Franklin Township, on September 4, 1919.

In 1834 John Fee, brother-in-law of John Houlton, entered land to the amount of over 500 acres, partly in De Kalb and partly in Steuben County. He was soon followed by Charles Boyer, and later by Charles Crain, Luther Keep and Peter Boyer. On October 1, the same year, a party of eight pioneers entered Butler Township with a four-horse team and a wagon, having come by way of Fort Wayne. They were Peter Fair, with his sons, Abram and Charles; Charles F. Crouse, George Delong, and Andrus, Jacob and John Surface. It was their intention to select land and build cabins, and then, after returning to pass the winter in their old homes in Montgomery County, Ohio, to bring on their families in the spring. This plan they followed, taking back to Ohio with them twenty-one gallons of honey which they had found partly in a hollow tree on Black Creek, and partly in other "bee trees."

In the following year, 1835, other settlers entered the county, entering land in different locations, and soon the work of brush burning, log rolling, rail splitting and cabin raising was under full way. Here and there, though still at wide intervals, clearings were met with, and the sharp staccatto sound of the pioneer's axe was heard in the forest, accompanied by the frequent crash of a falling tree—the first notes in the grand symphony of human progress and achievement mingling with the wilder music of nature, until then all dominant.

Previous to 1836 the white residents within the area now known as De Kalb County, were: Homer Blake, below Spencerville; David Butler, Samuel Wasson, John Matthews; Mr. Yates, near Spencerville; Mr. Rhodes and sons; Jeremiah Rhodes; Mr. Brandt and Crannel Rood, also near Spencerville; William, George and David Matthews; Mr. Lytle and Jared Ball near Orangeville; Washington Robinson on the present site of Newville, and William Rogers and Jacob Platter, near Newville.

In 1835 came also John Blair, who entered land that now forms the site of the east part of St. Joe. The Blairs were the tenth family to settle in De Kalb County, and the total population of men, women and children was then thirty-nine. The youngest member of the family was William L., then four years old, he having been born in Portage County, Ohio, November 27, 1831. He grew to a vigorous and useful manhood, and was twice married. His first wife died in 1899, forty years after their marriage, leaving two children; Mrs. Lens Corcoran, of Battle Creek, Michigan, and Corwin E. Blair, of Gary. Mr. Blair was a second time married in 1901, and resided on a thirty acre tract south of Butler. He finally passed away at an advanced age, widely known and universally respected.

In the early part of 1836 Charles Wilber and William Burley settled near Orangeville. Joseph Ludwig also arrived, as also did Judge Walden and Ariel Rood, who went further up the river. In the latter part of the year came Judge Samuel Widney, who took land in Concord Township, John P. Widney, Doctor Babcock, Benjamin Alton, the Campbellite

preacher, and Asher Coburn and relatives. During the same season Wesley Park settled on the site of Auburn and laid out the town.

There is no better way of gaining a clear and comprehensive knowledge of the purpose which animated the early settlers of this county, the obstacles they encountered and the hardships they had to endure, together with the indomitable will, courage and patience whereby they won success, than to glance at the career of a typical pioneer. Such a one may be found in James R. Cosper.

James and Mary Cosper came to Chesterville, Knox County, Ohio, from Rochester, New York, in 1835, in the full hopefulness and vigor of early years, for he was only twenty-two years of age and his girl wife was but sixteen. With them and later came relatives on both sides, but from the first James Cosper took and kept an acknowledged leadership. He had learned the carpenter's and joiner's trade, and on coming to Chesterville at once found work in his line, and as employer of labor was of help to others. A report of the probable advantages offered in the new village of Auburn, De Kalb County, Indiana, and the opportunity to own a quarter section of farm land, decided Cosper to go there and cast his fortunes with the pioneers of the county seat. It was in February, 1841, that he left Chesterville for his distant Indiana goal. Such articles as could be had and were sure to be needed were got together, both of goods and provisions. One Enos Gyres was hired with his horses and wagon to take himself and party through. The party consisted of four persons, Cosper, his father David, a veteran of 1812, his wife, Mary, and his son Saxby, a boy of two years. The journey was successful in its early stages, but when they came to the Black Swamp on the western border of Ohio, some trouble was experienced, but promptly met by the immigrant. Shortly after they had entered the swamp snow began falling and continued to fall through the afternoon of that day. Cosper and his father David were walking along behind the wagon when several hogs came from the woods into the road behind them and grouped themselves on the track. It was seen that one of the hogs had in his mouth the skirt of a broadcloth coat which he was savagely trying to tear in pieces. There was natural surmise as to whom the garment belonged and how it had come into the swine's possession. A mile's farther travel brought the party to Bair's tavern, and here lodging for the night was accorded. All night the snow had been falling and the morning showed no cessation. It had become so deep that further progress on wheels had become impracticable. Now, as on many subsequent occasions, when difficulty came up, Cosper proved the man for the hour. While his little family was temporarily housed in the tavern, he made a sled upon which the wagon bed was placed, and it was then loaded with their goods and supplies. The journey was resumed till during a stop at Defiance one of the horses became disabled by a kick and brought the sled to a stand. It was then that the spirit of helpfulness and kindness was shown in the offer by a settler on Big Run, Gorrill by name, to put in his horse with the other. Gorrill was on his return from a trip east, and hitched in his horse, and so they came on via Clarksville, where the use of the horse was loaned to return for the wagon. Auburn was reached February 13th, the party having been nine days on the journey from Chesterville. They stopped at the tavern of Thomas Freeman, and were met by O. A. Parsons, who had care of the home of J. F. Coburn, who had lost his wife and had gone on a visit to his home in Ohio. Parsons gave Cosper the key and directed the family to the house, in which was all Coburn's furniture, to the use of which they were made welcome.

The afternoon of February 22d Coburn returned with his son, and was pleased to find his home occupied. He took board at ten cents a

meal, commencing with supper, and so on the start the interdependence of settlers was shown and the substitution of exchange for cash. Health, strength and skill were invaluable to the family and were promptly made available. Cosper began work for Wesley Park, building a home at $1.50 a day. He was associated with David Shoemaker in construction of a kitchen, and on April 9 the work was done, and the credit for cash was $22.87. Meanwhile he was charged with 243 pounds of flour, and Coburn's board bill for three weeks was $5.25. There was little money and little passed. Common labor was $1.00 a day. Silver was scarce, gold a rarity, and bank notes good one day and subject to varying discount finally or entirely worthless. It did not pay to keep such paper, and it was sensible to pay it out as soon as possible. Many a debt was never paid. Some of this was from intention, but largely of necessity. People met losses like sickness with composure and lived on trusting to better fortune in the future.

The versatility of the carpenter was shown by the character of his work. What wide range! From building fences to dwellings, store buildings and meeting-houses Cosper had been busy back in Ohio. The sums realized were small. He was busy at Auburn. He had built barns, stables, houses, shops, stores and mills, and his work was well done. Working upon a combined saw and gristmill, his earnings were $1,157.16. This enterprise turned to good account an abundant waterpower on a stream easily dammed at slight cost. For building homes his contracts ranged from $130 to $312. So was revealed the poverty of owner and occupant. If one thing was rudely crude, so was another. Tools and acres were in harmony. Homespun and corduroy were common. Sales of corn by some pioneer Joseph from his bins showed how every available article in demand had found intelligent anticipation. Skill in carpentry exacted surprise and admiration. Given axe, saw, square, chisel and plane, Cosper worked wonders. Substantial sash and frames were made for windows, weather boarding was planed and good furniture made. He spliced eaves, troughs, shingled roofs, and made doors for cellars.

Wesley Park was a public benefactor. He was the right man for the founder of a city. The best wishes and heartiest cooperation of villages was his right and their duty. It was bad feeling to pull down or disparage the employers by those who sold their labor.

David Cosper bought lot 67, O. P. Auburn, of Thomas Warner, of Ohio, and traded a gold watch on two others to A. and C. Alford, who had bought homes entered in the plat of the village and owned a large number of lots. David Cosper was a soldier of 1812, wounded in a leg in action. He was given a pension of $8 a month—a full allowance for that time and long after. The relations existing between father and son were intimate and pleasant. When James bought his land four miles east of Auburn, the father bought a mile farther east. His home was humble and comfortable, and there his long life was passed, devoid of care and interested in horticulture. His orchard was the finest, his fruit the best in the county. At his death the white soul of a patriot passed from earth to heaven.

April passed and it was May. Cosper had raised and enclosed Park's house. He put up a cabin on the lot of his father and the family moved in. Here Ann J. Cosper was born in September, and the family of four knew much of hardship. A census of the village taken in October showed seventy-two inhabitants all told. Sickness was an epidemic. L. Ingram and Cosper's daughter were the only well ones in the place. Of supplies brought from Chesterville all came serviceable, but nothing more so than a ten gallon wooden churn full of dried fruit. A barrel

of meat and a bag of coffee came at once into use, as housekeeping was begun. The fruit was a delicacy of great value to the sick, and was freely given them.

In November Cosper moved out to his farm into a log house, well planned and adapted to use. In December, 1841, and January, 1842, he was one of a number of carpenters employed by A. P. Edgerton, agent for the two Hicks brothers of New York, to rebuild a grist and sawmill at Hicksville, Ohio. The mill was of large size timbers and the timbers were very heavy. When this was being done Cosper went from home the first of the week and left for work on the early Monday. During his absence Mary Cosper herself cared for her rude home and little family. Many the lonely night hour. To her the life of the lonely pioneer settler was known in all its varied phases. Cosper built a barn for one Abbott, took a yoke of oxen in payment, and these came most useful in clearing up and putting in crops. A rifle hung in place in the house, and in its use Cosper was an expert. Deer were numerous and crops were in danger from their feeding, and both from this reason and the value of the venison and the pelts, many a fine deer was killed and the carcass put up beyond the reach of wolves till it could be brought home. The forest brought considerable help to the settler in supplying his meat.

The weather in 1843 was very severe; wild animals suffered extremely. Turkeys and deer froze to death, and Cosper, out hunting for a bee tree, came upon the partially devoured carcasses of nine deer.

Sunday schools were interesting in early days, and their conduct was much unlike the present. Verses were memorized, and to incite emulation, prizes were offered. In 1849 Ann Cosper, a child of eight years, a member of a class of Union Chapel, on a single Sunday, recited 300 verses and won the prize over all competition.

Methods of labor were primitive. Strength and skill were valued. There was no hoarding of flour and groceries. There was no money on deposit to run the risk of failure and loss. Flour was more to be desired than silver and gold, and flour was a legal tender that no one ever refused. Moderation in ruling prices was advantageous to all, the hand as well as the employer. A dollar went a good ways. Boarding was $1.25 a week, $2.50 was paid for four days in haying, and the charge for the use of a wagon for two days was fifty cents.

Mr. Cosper was located on a traveled road, and partly from necessity, provided occasional entertainment for travelers over night. July 18, 1851, a mail contract was closed. The mail carriers were Miller and Sprague. The price paid for carrying mail was fifty cents per night, seventy-five cents per day. The gain was small, the convenience great, and the advertisement was valuable. It was of advantage to be widely known as enterprising and public spirited. The quantity of mail carried was not burdensome. Letters were few. Postage was a quarter dollar payable by recipient. Few newspapers were taken. After all, conversation took evening hours. Stories of the most startling character were ideally related, not read by installment as now. Woodbury and Watkins of Auburn bought up cattle and drove them through when they had a sufficient herd to an eastern market. They meanwhile pastured them with some farmer favorably circumstanced. Mr. Cosper sold them hay in August, 1852, and during September and October took in the aggregate fifty-six head to pasture temporarily at a shilling per head a week. To corral stock and protect crops rail fencing was necessary. To turn the original furrow, breaking plows were in demand. The wedge and the maul were the equipment of the rail splitter, and a half dozen yoke of oxen were hitched to the plow, which cut roots as

the trip hammer breaks the iron bar. How varied the carpenter's work; one day he forms a handle for a saw, and on another he is employed for a nominal price to make a coffin. Burials did not cost as now. The sober-faced undertaker does the necessary work, and flowers take the place of tears. The hoe was indispensible in planting and tilling of corn. Plow and drag turned and leveled the furrows for grain crop, and when came the harvest time, the yellow fields of wheat, oats and barley were cut by cradles, bound and shocked ready to haul in. Barns were filled, stacks built, and so the farmer's work went on with little intermission so long as the weather permitted outdoor work.

The difficulties of the pioneer commenced, as a rule, almost as soon as he turned his back on the old home and began his western pilgrimage. Not only was the dense forest a serious and increasing obstacle during his journey, but numerous rivers and streams interposed themselves between him and his distant goal. The bridges, if any existed, were of the rudest kind, and generally fording places had to be sought for, except when their location was indicated by the direction of the trail or wagon path roughly marked out through the wilderness. Swamps abounded, and, unless a feasible road or path had been discovered or constructed across them, obliged the pioneer to go some distance out of his way in order to skirt their borders. Occasionally, when flowing in the right direction, the streams were made use of for transportation purposes, but the navigation at certain seasons of the year was difficult and precarious, and accidents were not uncommon. For this water transit large canoes, called pirogues, were used, particularly on the St. Joseph River, which was used as a waterway by many of the settlers who came by way of Fort Wayne. These pirogues, which were cut and fashioned from the huge poplars which abounded along the river bank, were sometimes seventy or eighty feet long and three or four feet wide, and were propelled by means of poles and paddles. Judge Widney, who came to De Kalb County from Central Pennsylvania, made the trip from Fort Wayne on horseback along the Indian trail, which followed the river. He was accompanied in this mode of travel by his wife, but the other members of his family, in care of John P. Widney and wife, came in the pirogue of Judge Walden and Thomas Gorrell, who had come down for provisions, Fort Wayne being the nearest and only practicable market. When the party had arrived in the vicinity of David Butler's home, the pirogue capsized, and its occupants, with their goods were thrown into the stream. Fortunately the water was but three or four feet deep, and all were rescued, together with the luggage, though one trunk, containing a considerable quantity of money, drifted down stream a mile before it was recovered.

But if the difficulties met with by the pioneer in making his way into this county were great, they were usually exceeded by those which he experienced after making his settlement. Food was scarce and hard to procure. In 1836 flour was $14 a barrel at Fort Wayne and of poor quality; corn was $1 a bushel in the ear and much of it rotten; salt was $2.25 a bushel, with other necessaries in proportion. Sometimes a family would be reduced to semi-starvation, living for weeks on potatoes, wheat, bran, and, it is said, even on birch bark, with milk. Mills were far distant and practically inaccessible, and most families ground their own corn by means of a home-made mortar and pestle, the mortar being cut from a suitable log and hollowed out by fire with the aid of an auger. The first gristmill in the county was built by William Matthews on Bear Creek in Concord Township. It was a very small and primitive affair, and very slow and imperfect in its operation, its capacity being about eight bushels of corn in twenty-four hours. The crash

of banks in 1837 and 1838 was severely felt and increased the difficulty of procuring food and raiment.

Sickness, too, was common, especially malaria, and accidents were not infrequent, with the nearest physician perhaps twenty miles away. But in spite of these drawbacks some progress was made. The physical wants were first provided for, as was essential, but soon religion and education made their claims felt. Prayer meetings, indeed, had been held from the first and attended by the religiously inclined without distinction of denomination, and in the fall of 1836, Benjamin Alton, who belonged to the sect of Campbellites or Disciples, preached, it is said, the first sermon. In the next year Methodist meetings were held and well attended. The first schoolhouses seem to have been constructed a little later, but it is not unlikely that instruction may have been given the children in some dwelling house before the first of them was erected. That early action was taken may be inferred from the fact that Wesley Park was appointed school commissioner in November, 1837.

Among the noted religious workers in early days was Elder Stephen B. Ward, who, with his wife, was among the first members of the Baptist Church organized in Wilmington Township in 1844. He subsequently succeeded the Reverend Meade in pastoral care of the church. In 1852 he became a member of the newly organized Baptist Church in Auburn, which drew away many members from the Wilmington congregation. He became the first pastor of the church, being succeeded by Elder A. Town. The latter, removing west, took with him a large number of members, which resulted in a suspension of church work and finally to the disbanding of the church.

Alpheus Wheelock was a notable representative of early contractors. His handiwork is yet in evidence in durable bridge construction, not only in De Kalb County, but elsewhere in Indiana and other states. One of the first of De Kalb County's prominent citizens to engage in works of public character, he was the builder of the recently razed court house, and for a time had a monopoly of bridging in the county. He was born at Rome, New York, September 16, 1828, and his youth was largely passed in the mills located upon the banks of the Genessee, where close study of kind and quality of timber was of advantage to him when in 1847 he had married and removed to Coburg, Canada, where he was occupied in the selection of logs for his father's mills. The call of the wild induced him to come West in 1855, and he located near Lintz Lake, Richland Township, De Kalb County, and there, with others, built and operated a steam lumber mill. During the Civil war he was one of eight officers commissioned by Governor O. P. Morton to enroll such as were of age to perform military duty in preparation for drafting, and of those men who performed their difficult duty faithfully, he was the last survivor, and himself died in Auburn at the home of a daughter, Mrs. Clara Showalter, on April 4, 1913, at the advanced age of eighty-four years.

The Indians in De Kalb County at the time the first white settlers arrived here, were chiefly a degraded remnant of the once noted tribes of the Pottawatomies and Miamis. These local aborigines had taken no part in the Black Hawk war of 1832, but their indolence, intemperate habits, and dependence upon their neighbors for the bread of life, due in some degree to their diminished prospects of living by the chase, made their continued presence a nuisance, which was relieved to a large extent when the Pottawatomies were removed in 1837-38 to a reservation west of the Mississippi. But though they never proved really dangerous to the settlers, the latter, especially the newcomers and the women and children, were sometimes in fear of them, and often at night mis-

took the screams of the large owls, which were abundant in the woods, for the war whoops of the savages. On those occasions, however, when the once noble Red Man had been able to procure liquor from some unscrupulous trader, or to beg or steal it, he was capable of putting the owls to the blush in the way of noisy demonstration, though such occasions never in this county resulted in any serious outbreak.

A more annoying foe of the pioneer in this county was the wolf, which existed in considerable quantities and proved a menace to stock, especially sheep, though no attacks on human beings by this predaceous animal were ever reported here. To combat this nuisance, in 1840 initial measures were taken to destroy wolves by the offer of a bounty of $2 a scalp for each wolf over six months old, and $1 for each one under that age. The expected hunters were required to produce the scalps before a justice of the peace and to swear that they were the individual cause of the death of the wolves, that they were killed within the immediate bounds of the county, and that they had not spared a she wolf when it was in their power to destroy her. The justice then destroyed the scalps and issued certificates of presentation, which certificates, brought before the commissioners, were valid authority for bounty. Something over $50 was paid out in 1841 to the Goetschins brothers, James and Dewitt, John Matthews, Elias Smith, Samuel Warren and Lyman Holbrook. From 1842 to 1849 about $285 was paid in bounties, the largest amount in any one year being $171.62 in 1849. After that date it became possible to raise sheep, and not until later years did that domestic wolf, the dog, become a menace to sheep raising. The bounty of early years later became a tax, and the surplus fund, after paying for all sheep killed, was paid to the county treasurer and by the auditor apportioned to townships as school revenue. Wolf hunting was a lucrative business and called into action the best skill in the county.

The black bear was also occasionally seen, as also were the "panther" (Felix concolor), and two species of wild cat, but had practically disappeared by 1850, as also had the porcupine. The gray fox remained longer, but was only occasionally seen, while the red fox disappeared at an early date. Deer were numerous, and there was evidence that the beaver had once inhabited this region, but it had practically disappeared before the arrival of the first white settlers. Minks, weasels and skunks were once common, but the demand for their furs resulted in their early extermination in the county. Domestic hogs often escaped in pioneer times, and taking to the woods became wild and savage, but the extension of the settlements finally put an end to them. A few of the smaller animals, such as squirrels, are still with us, and there is a considerable variety of birds. As there are no large lakes or streams in the county, the number and variety of fishes are limited, and those are small and of very common varieties. The few reptiles still remaining are harmless and often useful.

In pioneer days no opprobium was attached to the moderate use of intoxicating liquors. Whiskey, the most easily procured among the stronger liquors, was taken both medicinally and as a beverage. As in more recent times, over-indulgence was characteristic of some individuals, and it is said that one, if not more, of the early judges was occasionally seen "under the influence" while on the bench. For a short time, indeed, the county itself engaged in the trade, for special purposes, as there is a record that in 1855 Valentine Weaver, a druggist of Auburn, was appointed agent for Union Township for the purchase of pure and unadulterated spirituous and intoxicating liquors, and for the sale of these for medicinal, chemical and mechanical use only. Also,

pure wine was to be bought and sold for sacramental use. Mr. Weaver was authorized to invest $1,000 of his own funds, on which the board was to allow legal interest, and he was to serve as such agent for one year. That the people of the county might share in whatever advantages the novel procedure offered, sub agencies were established in Richland Township, Uniontown, Norriston, Spencerville, Newville and Fairfield Center. The sub-agents were to obtain their stock of liquor at cost prices. The following is a financial exhibit. The first quarterly report gives:

Investment, $1,114.65; sales, $432.03; on hand, $682.62. Profits, $86.40. The expenses were: Interest and freight, $10.78; purchasing, $20.03; leakage, $9.20; allowance, $36.39; paid into treasury balance, $10.00. In March the commissioners settled by allowing Mr. Weaver $475 of a bill for $534.34 claimed, and so ended county sales of liquors.

In the winter of 1836-37 the state Legislature passed the act to organize De Kalb County, a portion of which territory had been previously attached politically to LaGrange and a portion to Allen County. Courts were established, officers elected, townships laid out, and the machinery of orderly government set in motion. Wesley Park, the founder of Auburn, the county seat, had been appointed sheriff, and his home was used for a while as court house and jail; also as a hotel and church, in addition to its domestic functions. This made it a place of general resort.

CHAPTER LXXIV

COUNTY GOVERNMENT

The Legislative act passed in the winter of 1836-37, organizing De Kalb County, named the boundaries of the county as follows: "Beginning at the southwest corner of township 33 north of range 12 east, thence east to the east line of the state, thence north with the state line dividing townships 35 and 36, thence west to the line dividing range 11 and 12, thence south to the place of beginning. The county was named De Kalb in honor of Baron De Kalb, a German noble who came to this country to espouse the cause of the colonists in the Revolutionary war, aided Washington to drill and train the American army, and who fell at the battle of Camden, South Carolina, August 6, 1780. The length of the county from east to west is twenty and one-half miles, and from north to south eighteen miles. When organized it had a population of nearly 1,000. It is a part of the twelfth congressional district. De Kalb and Steuben counties constitute the tenth judicial district. As elsewhere narrated, the competition for the location of the county seat resulted in the selection of Auburn, the site of which had been chosen by Wesley Park.

The organization of De Kalb County was not perfected until the latter part of the year 1837, but the first election was held in July, when the river settlers voted at the home of Washington Robinson, at Vienna, later called Newville. Three county commissioners, two associate judges, a clerk and a recorder were to be elected. The first meeting of the commissioners took place July 25, at the house of Wesley Park, when Peter Fair and Samuel Widney were the two present. The first official act of the board was to appoint Wesley Park clerk pro tem, also county treasurer. Byron Bunnel was made county agent, John Blair assessor, and Lancelot Ingman collector of taxes. Franklin Township, the first township in De Kalb County was then set off, as follows: "Commencing at the northeast corner of said county; thence west to the corners of ranges 13 and 14 east, townships 35 and 36 north; then south six miles to township 34 north, ranges 13 and 14 east; thence east on the town line to the east line of the said county; thence north to the place of beginning." An election was to be held the first Monday in August following, with Peter Boyer for inspector, Isaac T. Aldrich constable, and John Houlton supervisor.

In addition to Samuel Widney and Peter Fair, Isaac F. Beecher had been appointed county commissioner; Arial Waldon and Thomas L. Yates, judges of the court, and John F. Coburn, clerk and recorder. Judge Yates, who was a somewhat eccentric character wore a coarse hunting-shirt and fox-skin cap when he took his seat on the bench, but for all that made an excellent judge.

The second, but first "regular" session, was held at the same place, September 4, 1837, with a full board present, but an adjournment was taken until the next day, when Samuel Eakwright was chosen road commissioner for the county. It was then ordered that "congressional

township 34 north, range 13 east, be organized as a township for judicial purposes, to be known by the name of Union Township and that townships 34 and 35 north, range 12 east, and townships 33 and 35 north, range 13 east, be attached thereto." Wesley Park was appointed supervisor for road district number one, comprising the above mentioned territory. Wilmington Township, comprising "congressional township 34 north, range 14 east," was organized, with Byron Bunnel as supervisor; and also Butler Township, described as "congressional township 33 north, range 12 east," with Andrew Surface as supervisor. Money was also appropriated for the current expenses of the county, incurred chiefly in the laying out of the Fort Wayne and Coldwater and the Goshen and Defiance state roads. Joseph Miller was appointed the first county surveyor. At the second regular session of the board, in November, Wesley Park was appointed school commissioner for the county.

It was in the fall of 1837 that the regular organization of De Kalb County was completed, and a township called De Kalb created, which

COURT HOUSE, AUBURN

included the present township of Concord, and the two fractional townships of Stafford and Newville. These two fractional townships, together with Troy (then part of Wilmington), were the result of a compromise at the time the boundary line between Ohio and Indiana was established. Stafford was soon detached and temporarily added to Wilmington, while the name of Concord was substituted for De Kalb.

Jackson Township, comprising government township 33 north, range 13 east, was erected in January, 1838, John Watson being named inspector of elections. License laws were established, that for a tavern being $20. The license for selling wooden clocks was $60, which would seem to have been intended to discourage the enterprising Yankee peddlers, the quality of whose wares may not always have corresponded with the claims of the vendors. In those days nearly all business men were required to pay licenses according to the nature of the business and the amount of the capital invested. About this time Wesley Park resigned the office of school commissioner, for what cause does not appear. His successor was Robert Work.

At the May session, 1838, the sum of $2,000 was appropriated for roads, several bridges were ordered built, and the bond for each con-

stable fixed at $500. The poll tax for 1838 was 75 cents, and the property tax, $1.35 on each $100 valuation. Of this, 85 cents was for county revenue and 50 cents for road purposes. Steps were also taken for the construction of a jail, the funds to be procured by the sale of county lots which had been deeded to the county by Wesley Park for that purpose. Byron Bunnel, county agent, was given charge of the work, but having been accused of selling the lots at too low a price and contracting debts before having the money to settle them, he was dismissed by the board, and Thomas J. Freeman appointed in his place. All orders for selling town lots and building a jail were rescinded, and the matter was placed on a new basis by the appointment of Freeman, Wesley Park and Nelson Payne as a building committee for the jail. According to the original plans, it was to consist of one ground room, sixteen feet square inside of the walls, the floor timbers being a foot thick, and the inside wall eight feet high. It was to have a shingle roof and be lighted by one four-light window of eight by ten glass. It was to be secured by iron grates of inch-square bars running at right angles, three inches apart. The jail was completed on time and was used for the purpose designed for about twelve years.

In the fall of 1851, Miles Waterman, county auditor, invited proposals for the building and furnishing of a new jail for De Kalb County, and in December the contract was let to Jefferson Wallace. The building was completed and accepted in December, 1852. It was designed by B. G. Cosgrove, and was a strong building with close, dungeon-like cells. Among the notorious criminals confined in it was Mrs. Knapp, who had brutally murdered her husband, and who created a sensation by a desperate attempt at suicide, making use of the Japanese method of hari kari. Though she actually cut out a portion of an intestine, she survived and lived for some years afterwards. At the June term of 1854 Auburn was granted the privilege of using the county jail as a calaboose when not otherwise in use.

The Regulators

The records of De Kalb County Circuit Court for 1858 voice the existence of organized bands of law breakers and a lowered tone of public morality. Case after case of larceny, forgery, and concealment of stolen goods occupied the attention of his honer, Reuben J. Dawson, and fully a score of applications for divorce disclose the baneful influences existing in the community. The crime center was in LaGrange and Noble counties, but the ramifications of lawless men extended through De Kalb County, and for a time the community suffered inactive. To larceny was added arson, horse stealing, passing bad money, robbery, and finally murder.

As early as 1842 William Mitchell and Asa Brown, of Noble County, took the lead in efforts to bring offenders to justice, and secured the arrest of one George T. Ulmer, who was tried in 1858 and given his deserts in the penitentiary. The activity of Messrs. Brown and Mitchell was repaid by the burning of their barns. Following this crime a meeting was called for the purpose of organizing a society for the apprehension of the felons. At this meeting were present Ulmer and others of like character, who posed as the friends of law and order, and endorsed the objects of the society. But it was seen that offenders grew bolder and only by secret organization could the community protect itself and attack the assailants to advantage.

In 1852 an act was passed by the General Assembly legalizing the formation of associations in bodies of not less than ten, nor more than

100, for the purpose of detecting and apprehending felons. In September, 1856, the first organization under the statute in Northern Indiana was effected by a company known as the LaGrange County Rangers, and a public demonstration and grand parade were held at Kendallville, January 16, 1858. About 300 men, all on horseback, moved down in majestic strength through the streets of the town, bearing mottoes and banners one of which displayed a painting representing the capture of a criminal, with the words inscribed over the scene, "No expense to the county." After the parade a meeting was held on the common near the Baptist Church, where several speeches were made, and the determination of the society to run down and punish criminals boldly announced. On January 17, James McConnell, at the head of a band of Noble County regulators, arrested at Rome nine persons, namely: Miles C. Payne, G. McDoughle, Sol Stout, Malcolm Burnham, Davis, French, Joseph Hall, William Hall and E. Kester. These persons were taken to Ligonier and placed in the custody of officers of the committee to await examination. Some of them were released for lack of evidence, the others being placed in charge of the authorities to be dealt with according to law. E. Kester confessed to theft and implicated Ulmer with keeping stolen horses and passing counterfeit money. His statements were valuable chiefly from their relation to other and more dangerous criminals.

The worst of these was Gregory McDougal, who on the night of January 25, made confession, whether voluntary or by compulsion, and was placed under secure guard while a committee of five men was appointed to examine witnesses and make final disposition of his case. This committee found unmistakably proof that the prisoner had committed murder, and recommended that at 2 P. M., January 26, 1858, he be hung by the neck until dead. He was ably defended by counsel before this strange tribunal and great excitement prevailed in the town, orators making public speeches both for and against the decision. The people were plainly divided in opinion, but those who clamored for the death sentence appeared the more violent. To settle the terrible question a vote by mass was finally taken, it being agreed that those who favored the execution should fall back to one side of the street, while those who favored mercy should stand on the other. A careful inspection up and down the line showed that more were in favor of hanging than for a regular trial before a legal court. McDougal was then put in a wagon, and, followed by the regulators and a vast number of people, was taken out to Diamond Lake, about four miles on the road from Ligonier to Albion, and there hanged to a tree.

It may be said that before his execution he rose calmy and with self possession confessed to the theft of many horses, justified the committee and hoped that "they will succeed in their undertaking and sort out all thieving, coining, counterfeiting and horse stealing."

Malcolm Burnam, another of the party arrested, criminated others. Wright at Fairfield Center, De Kalb County, was robbed of goods, according to his testimony, by two men, McCoy and Charles Smith. The goods were taken to Hall's corners, four miles east of LaGrange, to a tavern kept by Drake and Woodward, whom he charged with dealing in stolen goods and horses. Burnam was sent to the penitentiary for a term of two years. Miles C. Payne turned state's evidence, and his disclosures were of a startling character. He became a detective for the regulators and by his zeal in bringing to justice his former associates won the confidence of the committee. He confessed to having stolen thirty-six horses, large quantities of goods, and to having dealt to a large extent in counterfeit money.

After many arrests had been made, the leaders had not been taken,

and to share in the responsibility and add to the chances of their apprehension, a central committee was organized and the people were encouraged to form companies in different sections of the county. At Auburn, January 4, 1858, a Horsethief Detecting Society was formed, which was followed by the organization of the Union Regulators, the Richland Rangers, the Fairfield Protectors, and the Stafford Mutual Protection Society, with perhaps others, including many of the leading men in the county.

George T. Ulmer emigrated in 1835 from Ohio to Noble County, and settled on a farm near the present Town of Kendalville. In 1843 he returned to Ohio and appeared in the character of a religious exhorter. Afterward he came to LaGrange County, this state, and as a well to do farmer, was a secret ally of the blacklegs. When the regulators were seen to be in earnest Ulmer fled the county. Perry Randolph was another of the gang, whose home was the rendezvous and trading point for felonious commerce, and the regulators made every effort to arrest him and Ulmer. C. P. Bradley of Chicago was hired to arrest and deliver them to the sheriff of LaGrange at $500 for each man. Randolph was first found and shadowed to find Ulmer. Early in July both men were arrested at Warren, Ohio. Randolph having taken a change of venue, was tried before Judge Dawson and sentenced to state prison for two years, with the liability of further prosecution when his term was served. Ulmer, who also took a change of venue, was tried in Auburn, found guilty by a jury of having secreted stolen property, and sentenced for five years, but owing to a defect in the indictment, he obtained an arrest of judgment, was held on bail in the sum of $2,000 for appearance next term at LaGrange Circuit Court. Having been arrested on another charge, he was returned to the LaGrange county jail to await the spring term of court. He was again tried on the first charge and sentenced to seven years, and again obtained a new trial. He finally consented to go on trial on the second indictment, was found guilty and was sent up for a term of seven years. After serving his time he settled down and became a law-abiding citizen in Ligonier, and for many years had a store there. Later he helped build the frame grist mill on the east end of town.

Although a death blow had been struck at lawless practices, evil doers were not wholly surpressed, and down to the close of the war and after, detective organizations were maintained in the county with occasional unexpected and startling arrests. But in time they were disbanded and the regulators of 1858 passed into history.

Treasury Robbery

On Sunday, February 17, 1867, a sensational report spread through Auburn and the county that the treasury had been robbed during the night. The report proved true. The safe had been burglarized and nearly $19,000 abstracted. Everything of money value was gone, and on the floor were scattered orders and papers. A reward was at once offered for the arrest of the burglars and some money paid for ineffective detective work, but it was never ascertained who took the money nor the precise amount taken. The treasurer, Lewis J. Blair, fell under suspicion, and at the instance of a patent safe company was arrested, but released on bail. The case was heard before George Wolf, J. P., at Waterloo, and excited great interest. On both sides were able attorneys, A. Allen and Judge Worden for the prosecution, and James I. Best, James B. Morrison, and A. M. Pratt for the defense. The accused official was vindicated. Then began a suit against bondsmen, ending in a judgment never enforced. These legal proceedings were costly and

further impoverished the county, affecting the schools, also the political supremacy in De Kalb County of the republican party, to which popular resentment ascribed the theft of public funds. The credit of the county sank lower. Warrants on the treasury ran two and a half years before called for redemption and were reluctantly taken at ten per cent discount, while in some townships special school orders were depreciated lower still, and it was a long time before normal financial conditions were restored.

County Jail

In January, 1875, eleven bids were filed with the commissioners for building a new jail according to the plans and specifications prepared by T. J. Toland and approved by the board. The contract was awarded to Messrs. Crane, Duncan & Co., of Waterloo, for $26,570. After some discussion in regard to a site, it was decided to erect the building on the southeast corner of the public square forming a part of the grounds on which the court house is located. The old jail was removed to a site on the corner lot east of the square on the south, and on its removal the town board rented the building for a needed place of meeting, and for holding municipal elections, and later bought and fitted it up as a place for housing the fire apparatus. On the vacated site the work of construction was steadily carried on. Changes authorized by the commissioners, added about $2,000 to the contract price, and the structure was finally finished at a final cost of only $26,647.78. There were triple grates between the cell inmates and liberty, the inner grates being of steel. The interior was supplied with all modern appliances for feeding, heating and locking. To meet the expense incurred in building $29,000 in ten per cent bonds were issued, the time of redemption being fixed at from two to five years. They were taken at par by home people, and redeemed by means of a light additional tax, and the county had a jail which served its purpose for more than forty years.

The contract for the present De Kalb County jail was let May 28, 1917, to H. H. Achemire, of Auburn, the building to be erected at a cost of $52,940. As the county council had up to that date appropriated but $45,000 for that purpose, a further appropriation was necessary, and the amount was accordingly raised to $55,000. Changes in the original plans, together with extras and fittings brought the total cost up to $89,535.00. This included the following bills: The Light, Heating and Ventilating Co., of Auburn, $10,796; H. B. Van Fleet, wiring, $1,336; and Joseph Miller, architect, $6,068. The jail was accepted by the De Kalb County commissioners, December 31, 1918, and was occupied by Sheriff Frank Baltz January 15, 1919. It stands across the street east of the court house square, and hardly a stone's throw from the old building, which is still standing. The building contains sixteen cells, there being eight on each floor in two rows of four each, facing a corridor which runs between the cells, and another that faces outside windows. There is also a juvenile ward of two rooms on the first floor, and the warden's office. On the second floor are the women's ward, hospital, and insane wards. Shower baths are provided and there are good sanitary accommodations. The building contains much structural iron and steel work, with tile roof, and the interior is finished in quartered oak, yellow pine, and poplar, with glazed tiling. It is heated by steam.

Court House

The necessity of courts came with the pioneer and their origin was contemporary with settlement. The first court in Auburn was held in

the spring of 1838 in the lower room of the house of Wesley Park . As a makeshift the upper room was utilized as a jail, to which access was gained by a ladder, which was then removed and the prisoner or prisoners, being under orders to remain till called for, made no effort to descend. The court convened with three judges, Charles Ewing, president, and Ariel Waldron and Thomas L. Yates, associates, who took their places with becoming gravity behind the dinner table, with John F. Coburn as clerk. Sheriff Park proclaimed court open. Customs were rude and manners simple and direct. There was no comment on Judge Yates' coarse hunting shirt and fox skin cap when he advanced to take his seat. The population increased slowly, but in time it was decided to build a court house, and the county commissioners in May, 1840, appointed Messrs. Thomas J. Freeman, Wesley Park and Nelson Page to superintend the construction. Provision for payment was made by a contemplated sale of lots donated to the county by Mr. Park, through Riley Jacobs, the agent. A plan of the court house having been examined and approved, the date of July 1, 1842, was set for the completion of the work. The specifications called for a building thirty feet north and south and forty feet east and west, six feet of which were reserved for a portico. The front was to be supported by four pillars of fifteen inches in diameter. Four feet more were left for stairs and wood rooms, leaving the actual court house thirty feet square. There were two front doors, an alley from each of which led to a small circle fronting the judges' bench, which was elevated somewhat above the floor. In the front of the bench was the clerk's seat, and to the right of that the prisoner's box. Eleven windows of twenty-four panes each lighted the rooms above and below. This plan had been drawn by J. F. Coburn. Its execution proving impracticable, changes were required which involved long delay.

Early in 1843 a schoolhouse was built just west of the old Strebel & Wolf store in North Main Street, the room of which was soon after engaged and fitted up to hold court. The fittings were rude; a rough board platform, a fence of unplaned boards for a bar, and an old cracked box stove, which when in use smoked the room so much that judges, jury and lawyers were moved to tears. Court was held here May 1, by James W. Borden, presiding judge, and Nelson Payne and Ariel Waldron. The October term was also held in this building.

The plan for the court house having been amended and accepted, bids were advertised for, it being understood that payment was to be made the builder in county lots at their appraised value, or in money derived from their sale. The successful bidder was James Hite, who took the contract at $800, and had the frame up by fall, but not enclosed. Then, having sunk the proceeds of lots deeded to him, he ran out of funds, and threw up the job, compromising with the commissioners. The work was completed by other parties, and the spring term of court was opened in the building, April 29, 1844. There being a deficiency of office accommodations, Mr. Sprott, serving as clerk and recorder, 1841 to 1851, was authorized in 1845 to erect a building for his use on the southwest corner of the public square at a cost not to exceed $200, to which an additional $50 was later added. In the fall of 1846 an office building was also constructed for the use of the auditor, on the northwest corner of the court house grounds; and in 1847 John Morris was permitted to put up an office, limited to twenty feet square, on the west side of the public square, and to occupy the same until wanted for the public use. He was to pay $1 annual rent. In the early '50s the northeast room of the first court house was utilized for school purposes.

In the spring of 1863, measures having been taken for the con-

struction of a new court house, the old building was moved some forty feet north to give place for its successor. Court was held in the old room for the last time during the spring term of 1864. In September the building was sold for the sum of $25 to Daniel Altenburg, Sr., by whom it was dismantled and everything of value removed. When the news came that Richmond, the capital of the waning Confederacy, had been captured by Union forces, and a crowd had assembled to make a jubilee, Mr. Altenburg said, "If you want to make a bonfire, you may burn the old court house." He was taken at his word, and the old building for years the scene of local justice, found a glorious end in the blaze of a national celebration.

On April 20, 1863, the board of commissioners approved the plans and specifications for a new court house, the contract being awarded to Alpheus Wheelock, John McKay and William Valleau, at the price of $23,372, one half to be paid in cash and the other half in county orders, in monthly installments, in amounts not to exceed eighty per cent of the estimated work done. It was provided no additions to increase the contract price could be made unless presented in writing and approved by the commissioners. The stone work five feet from the ground was to be completed by November 1, following, the court house to be finished by December 1, 1864. A bond in the sum of $10,000 for the faithful execution of the contract was signed by Samuel W. Sprott, John Ralston, James R. Cosper, J. D. Davis and J. M. Miller. The work was let June 4, and shortly after the shares of Messrs. McKay and Valleau were sold by them to D. W. Silvers of Fort Wayne, who took upon himself their portion of the contract. The Woodbury farm, three quarters of a mile east of the city, was purchased and the manufacture of brick begun. Within one month the foundation pits had been excavated and stone for the walls delivered on the ground. In September the commissioners instructed Messrs. Braden and Sprott, their building committee, to act as agents of the county and issue bonds to the amount of $10,000, payable in five years, with the right of redemption at any time before maturity. Loans to the county had already been made to the amount of $4,695.78, and those who held county warrants for this sum were given the option of having them refunded in the authorized bonds, provided they would accept them at no greater discount than three per cent, an offer that was quickly taken up by those interested. The foundation was complete by September 10, and the cornerstone laid on the northeast of the foundation wall, with appropriate ceremonies. The task of constructing the framework of the building was entrusted to Thomas Baldock under a sub-contract, and well and faithfully performed. On July 1, a bell weighing 600 pounds, cast at the Buckeye Bell Foundry, Cincinnati, was brought by rail to Waterloo, and thence by team to Auburn. The court room was built on contract time, and accepted, and the surplus brick was used in the construction of the John Henry property, the corner of Main and Tenth streets. The financial condition of the county, owing largely to the expense for the court house, became bad, and grew steadily worse. The annual settlement sheet for the year ending June 1, 1865, showed an expenditure of $44,643, including $3,134 of outstanding court house bonds redeemed. There were orders on the treasury not paid for the want of funds, and drawing six per cent interest, outstanding to the sum of $20,000, and these orders were slow of sale at a discount of ten per cent. The county tax levied was $1 on the hundred, but this high rate, on account of low valuation by the assessors, brought inadequate results.

The first floor of the court house was divided into four offices, 21 by 24 feet each. The entrance was by a hallway extending east and

west through the building, with double doors of iron and wood. The windows were guarded by inside iron shutters. Each office was provided with fire-proof iron door vaults. The court room was on the second story, and its original dimensions were 64 by 60 feet, with grand and petit jury rooms on the west end. The roof was of Vermont slate, laid on wood lath. At the west front was an octagonal tower, 22 feet in diameter and 80 feet high. From the second story a spiral staircase led to a balcony commanding a bird's-eye view of the town. From the summit of the dome rose a flagstaff, supporting a metallic eagle at an elevation of 115 feet.

When the county officials took possession of their respective rooms late in the fall of 1864, the shanties so long defacing the public grounds were removed to the west side of Jackson Street. Two courts having respectively two terms a year were then known—the Circuit Court, held in regular sequence in the counties that composed the circuit, and the Court of Common Pleas. Old settlers looked forward to term time when off duty, as grand and petit jurors, they could talk over early days, exchange opinions on public questions, and as spectators or interested parties, listen to evidence and enjoy the eloquence and arguments of attorneys. One fault the original court room had. It was defective in acoustic properties, but its large size made it available for conventions and other gatherings. From time to time changes were made, curtailing its dimensions, reducing seatage and enlarging the railed bar. Three rooms were partitioned from the east end of the court room from that for the petit jury close upon their seats on the north to the consultation and general rooms southward.

After many years of useful service, the second court house, like its predecessor, became unfit for use, and the growth of the county demanded a larger and more adequate building. The first appropriation for the new structure was made September 9, 1910, when $200 was set aside for use in inspecting buildings in other counties of the state, with the view that a court house best suited to the needs of De Kalb County might be secured. Accordingly the county commissioners visited several leading cities. Several architects were invited to present plans, and on February 15, those of Mahurin and Mahurin of Fort Wayne were accepted and filed with the county auditor. At the August meeting, 1910, a requisition for $250,000 was made for the construction of the new court house. Bids were asked for on May 4, 1911, and there were ten different bidders for the work. J. B. Goodall was successful, having bid $185,757, with an allowance of $300 for the old court house, the demolition of which was begun May 8, and completed in two weeks. The cornerstone of the new building was laid with fitting ceremonies July 27, 1911, a pleasing address being delivered on the occasion by Governor Thomas R. Marshall. The building was completed at an actual cost of nearly $350,000, including extras and fittings, and was formally accepted by the commissioners March 31, 1914. A crowd of from 10,000 to 15,000 people attended its dedication on June 18, the occasion proving a gala day in the history of the city. The court house dimensions are: North and south, 146 feet; east and west, 132 feet; height 80 feet. The stone used in the construction of the building is Bedford oolitic limestone, quarried near the City of Bloomington, Indiana. The handsome marble used in the interior is Vermont marble of number one quality. Granite floors, composed of cement and marble chips, are laid in the lobbies, and in the rotundas there is a well designed tile floor. The court room, commissioners' room and libraries are laid with cork floors, to heighten the acoustic properties, and at the same time insure silence. The dome is capped with art glass, illuminated with sixty electric lights in a surrounding trough at the base. The woodwork in the building is

all of quarter-sawed oak, including the paneling in the court room. The court room is decorated with pure leaf gold, and is constructed with the aid of the most modern acoustic arrangements with a maximum of silence. Electric light, gas, water, and the latest vacuum cleaning apparatus are installed. Lavatories are on each floor and wash-stands in every room in the building. There are forty-six rooms in the court house, exclusive of lobbies, corridors and rotunda, every want having been anticipated and provided for. One of the rooms is set apart for the Grand Army post, with relics of the Civil war. Two beautiful paintings, one representing "The Spirit of Industry," and the other "The Spirit of Progress," form a part of the decoration, being placed on the walls adjoining the stairway at the third floor. These paintings were executed by Arthur Thomas, an artist of New York City, and were submitted by the William F. Behring Company of Cincinnati being approved by the commissioners May 30, 1913. The extensive lawn surrounding the structure, which occupies the space of a city block, has been beautified by shade trees and supplied with sanitary drinking-fountains. On the southwest corner of the lawn is a tribute to the memory of the soldiers who fought in the Civil war, in the shape of a large cannon mounted on a concrete foundation. The citizens' committee for the erection of the court house was composed of Rev. Augustus Young of Garrett, Sam G. Stone of Butler, and Albert W. Showalter of Helmer.

County Asylum

In early days it was the custom to farm out the poor to the highest bidder and, as may be supposed, when the successful applicant was a grasping and penurious person, the paupers received but indifferent food and accommodations. As historical evidence of the poverty of the settlers of Northeast Indiana, one may read in the acts of the state Legislature for 1849 that the residents of De Kalb, Steuben, Noble and LaGrange counties were exempted from payment of state and county taxes on all agricultural improvements, when such improvements were valued at less than $500, and this practically exempted most, and was an act of needed relief. Even then not a few became hopelessly delinquent, and their lands were sold for taxes on them. Money was indeed scarce, but much that money cannot buy was plenty. Taxes, in the light of our present experience, were light, but all too heavy where there was so little to pay them; hence the long lists of delinquent lots and lands annually advertised in the LaGrange Democrat, by Miles Waterman, the county auditor. Those who had money used it to great advantage in the purchase of these delinquent descriptions, and such men as R. J. Dawson, Robert Work, J. C. Bowser and Alonzo Lockwood were regular purchasers. At the March session of commissioners in 1854, various allowances were made for boarding poor persons. Thus far the expense of their keeping had been light and no steps had been taken to buy ground and erect an asylum.

In 1856 the board of county commissioners examined a number of farms offered for sale to the county for an asylum for the poor, and in April concluded to purchase the east half of the east half of the northeast quarter of section 12 in Butler Township. The land comprised 120 acres and was the property of Mr. Goetchius, one of the members of the board. He sold the farm to the county for $3,000, and J. N. Lyon was appointed superintendent. His compensation was $250 for eleven months and supplies furnished for the family. Dr. J. N. Chamberlain was appointed county physician for the benefit of the paupers at the home.

In 1868 it was felt that a new asylum was needed, and in December the commissioners made an appropriation for the purchase of the land. There were twenty-six offers, out of which the Hastler farm, then owned by Moses Gonser, was selected. It was located two miles west of Auburn, on the northeast quarter of section 25, then Richland Township, near the northeast corner of Keyser Township, and contained 166 acres. On the premises was a good frame house of two stories and wing, which was heated by wood stoves. The price was $9,130, payable in installments. Possession was given April 1, 1869. Subsequent additions of area, drainage, buildings, stock, utensils and improvements brought the total cost to considerable proportions. The first superintendent was Conrad Miller, who remained several years at a salary of $600 a year. His wife proved a good matron. Dr. J. H. Ford was appointed county physician, and ministers of the gospel were invited to visit the asylum and attend to spiritual needs of the inmates.

In time the growth of the county demanded better and fuller accommodations for the poor, and in 1908 the present fine building was erected, at a total cost of about $27,000, bonds having been issued of $30,000 in 1907. The architects were Griffith & Fair of Fort Wayne, and the general construction contract was awarded to Fred J. Rump, also of that city, for $19,937. Other contractors were: Hipskind & Hipskind, of Wabash, Indiana, for heating, $1,700; the same firm, plumbing, $1,567; John R. McDowell, of Auburn, wiring, $216. The building was accepted by the commissioners in December, 1908. Preparations are now being made for the installation of electric lights, and other improvements, not hitherto put in. It is located on a farm of 320 acres one mile northwest of Auburn. The sale of the surplus products of the farm has reduced the cost of maintenance to less than $4,000 for the year, which is less than 1 mill on each $100 of the taxable property of the county. Sixty acres of the land are in timber, while there is an orchard of eight acres. The institution is fulfilling its purpose admirably under the efficient management of Mr. Leighty, the present superintendent. The cornerstone of the building bears the date of 1908, with the names of the commissioners under whom the construction was carried out namely: Sol Shearer, Thomas F. Nelson, Eli Walker, and W. L. Houlton (1907), commissioners, and Emery A. Shook, county auditor.

County Finances

The county indebtedness, January 1, 1919, was $120,000, of which $80,000 was represented in court house bonds, and $40,000 in jail bonds. Of this amount $20,000 was paid January 15, a like amount to be paid every January for the next five years, or until the liquidation of the debt. The balance on hand in the county treasury, turned over to Charles H. Baber by his predecessor was $94,334.43.

The valuation of the real estate and personal property of the people of De Kalb County, as appraised in 1919 was almost double the amount assessed in 1918. The appraisement for 1918 by the board of review was $20,588,420. The township assessors' reports for 1919 total $37,664,525, being divided as follows: Land and lots, $21,806,565; improvements, $8,190,390; personal property, $7,405,755.

For 1920 the running expenses of the county will total nearly $200,000. An order received from the State Board of Tax Commissioners in August, 1919, made large increases in the assessment on personal property in towns and townships, amounting to a 20 per cent average.

The tremendous part the corporations play in taxation in De Kalb County is realized perhaps by only a small percentage of the population.

In 1920 the railroads alone will pay taxes on almost $12,000,000 worth of property in the county, and the Pullman Company is assessed for almost $4,000,000 more. These taxes are divided as follows: Fort Wayne & Northwestern, 18.90 miles, $386,310; Baltimore & Ohio, 20.72 miles, $3,378,270; Grand Rapids & Indiana, 1.10 miles, $56,165; New York Central, main line, 20.33 miles, $5,645,635; Fort Wayne & Jackson branch, 19.80 miles, $726,735; Pittsburgh, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis, Butler branch, 19.18 miles, and over Wabash, 5.16 miles, $501,320; Wabash, 16.56 miles, $1,162,245; Pullman Company, 58.71 miles, $3,816,150.

The express, telephone and telegraph companies also pay a considerable quota, the valuations being proportioned for each city, town and township according to the mileage in the particular unit.

In order that the public may see how important a factor the corporations, including railroads, banks, express, telephone, telegraph, and gas companies, and domestic corporations, are in the payment of the cost of conducting business through the medium of taxes, the following figures (for 1920) are submitted:

Auburn—corporation, $2,170,660; total personal, $3,279,510.

Garrett—corporation, $705,023; total personal, $1,311,573.

Butler City—corporation, $608,755; total personal, $1,154,075.

Waterloo—corporation, $589,415; total personal, $930,560.

Corunna—corporation, $201,380; total personal, $292,460.

Altona—corporation, $158,385; total personal, $175,385.

Ashley—corporation, $11,275; total personal, $166,285.

St. Joe—corporation, $143,725. Troy Township—corporation, $232,030; total personal, $477,700. Wilmington Township— corporation, $1,982,625; total personal, $2,603,665. Keyser Township—corporation, $562,275; total personal, $944.215. Union Township—corporation, $325,120; total personal, $636,750. Franklin Township—corporations, $16,835; total personal, $523,285; Butler Township—corporation, $436,810; total personal, $705,510. Fairfield Township—corporation, $37,140; total personal, $764,070. Smithfield Township—corporation, $262,960; total personal, 787,970. Grant Township—corporation, $1,455,650; total personal, $1,763,160. Stafford Township—corporation, $730,645; total personal, $946,005. Newville Township—corporation, $356,740. Spencer Township—corporation, $162,760; total personal, $480,560. Richland Township—corporation, $1,834,830; total personal, $2,264,520. Concord Township—corporation, $1,116,095; total personal, $1,372,115. Jackson Township—corporation, $1,094,285; total personal, $1,734.455.

CHAPTER LXXV

AGRICULTURE

The first settlers of DeKalb County relied upon the cultivation of the soil as their means of support. The land was well adapted to the purpose, the soil being very fertile and tillable, and enriched by a heavy loam formed by successive deposits of the forest leaves through unnumbered centuries. But the trees were still there and their removal entailed heavy labor on the pioneer, to whom for many years the axe was as necessary as the plow. The scientific farming methods of today were unknown; the tools and implements were of primitive fashion, the hoe, hand-rake, scythe and small sickle taking the place of modern machinery, and the physical labor involved was excessive. But courage, patience and muscle accomplished their task, and the second generation profited by the labors of its sires. John Houlton, the first settler within the limits of the county, planted potatoes in 1834, and it is probable that was the first crop planted by white men in the county. At a later period the grain that the pioneer farmer could not use was transported by wagon and ox-team to Fort Wayne, Toledo and Hillsdale, a long and difficult journey in each case, with oftentimes but a poor pecuniary reward for the hardship and trouble involved. One great drawback to profitable farming was the large areas of swamp land and the lack of drainage. To remedy this difficulty hundreds of ditches have been laid and many thousands of dollars expended by land holders. In 1859, under an act of the Legislature, abortive attempts were in progress looking to the drainage of these lands. In accordance with the act, the wet lands in DeKalb County were advertised and sold by the county auditor. The purchase money was paid into the county treasury, and the treasurer sent this money to the treasurer of the state, in whose hands it constitued a fund to pay for reclaiming swamp lands. A commissioner was appointed by the governor to locate ditches, to let the job of digging them, and to certify to the state auditor when any money was due to contractor, commissioner, or his assistants. The amount of the certificates was paid by the state treasurer out of the swamp land funds. The system was theoretically sound, but in practice the result varied with the integrity and executive ability of the commissioners. By the system now in vogue the surveyor has superseded the commissioner, the county auditor, the county treasurer and the state officers, and the county fund has hitherto borne the heavy burden of the enormous expense, just and unjust, of drainage.

In 1917 there were in DeKalb County 225,278 acres in farm lands, or about 2,100 farms. Of the total acreage, 64,120 acres were leased or rented, the percentage of rented farms having increased within recent years. The number of acres in permanent pasture was 34,106; acres of timber land, 19,465; acres in orchards, 4,036; acres of waste land, 2,409. The amount of wheat harvested was 22,120 acres; sown in the fall, 24,647 acres. There were 1,399 acres of rye harvested, while 2,072 acres were sown in the fall. The amount of corn harvested was 35,828 acres; oats, 23,343 acres; barley, 1,878 acres; buckwheat, 54 acres; timothy hay, 23,464 acres; clover hay, 11,194 acres; alfalfa, 632 acres;

white potatoes, 1,290 acres; onions, 255 acres; tomatoes, 24 acres; tobacco, 5 acres.

Of bearing fruit trees there were: apple, 34,200; peach, 5,927; pear, 3,590. The apple industry has long been an important one in the county, and within recent years the product has increased both in amount and quality. One of the pioneers in this line was David Altenburg, who at a very early day started a nursery on his farm east of Auburn, and later David Cosper planted a second. From there the villager of Auburn, as well as the early settlers generally, obtained a fine variety and great abundance of apple trees, from which many of the present-day trees have been derived. One of the largest growers and shippers is H. M. Widney, of St. Joe, known throughout the state as the "Apple King," and whose orchard contains thirty acres. Mr. Widney travels during a part of the year as a speaker on fruit culture. He raises perfect fruit and people from many miles round attend the gathering. The Jacob Leighty estate in Concord Township, has sixty-five acres in orchard, under the management of Ray Reasoner, and here also fine fruit is grown. In many parts of the county there are also good peach, pear and cherry trees in large or small orchards.

Here, as elsewhere, more or less trouble has been experienced at time from chinch bugs, army worms, onion thripps, and the various insect pests that annoy the farmer and horticulturist, but prompt measures have reduced the consequent loss to a comparatively small amount. In the work of showing the farmers the readiest and most effectual methods of exterminating these pests, the present county agent, A. J. Arehart, has been active and efficient. Under his direction also a war campaign for increased food production was carried on, and much additional seed for various crops was produced or procured and distributed. In this work he had the co-operation of Purdue University.

Stock

DeKalb is not a dairying county. There is but one creamery in the county, and that is located in Butler Township. There is also but one cheese factory, which is situated on the southern border of the county. The amount of stock raised, kept, or sold, is shown to a large extent in the following statistics. The number of horses on hand December 31, 1917, was 7,459; horses sold during 1917, 653. The number of mules on hand, December 31, 1917, was 125; mules sold, 20. The number of milch cows on hand, December 31, 1917, was 7,623; all other on hand, 8,692; total number sold during 1917, 6,580; the number that died of disease was 240. The average number of quarts of milk per day per cow was seven. The number of hogs on hand December 31, 1917, was 21,123; the number sold during 1917 was 29,323; the number that died of disease was 755. The number of sheep on hand December 31, 1917, was 12,916; the number sold during 1917, 7,690; the number killed by dogs, 96; the total number sheared, 11,122. The total number of laying hens in the county was 142,699.

Bees

The honey bee preceded the white settlers in De Kalb County. One of the earliest white settlers, Andrew Surface, discovered honey in a hollow tree on Black Creek in 1834, and about the same time it was found elsewhere both by him and others. Bee hunters were successful, though for a time the bee moth threatened to exterminate the insect. Later S. Rogers and I. Diehl of Butler, established large apiaries and made bee

culture a success, others following in their footsteps. In March, 1919, the De Kalb County's Beekeepers' Association was organized, with O. P. Eldridge, of Richland Township, president; O. W. Berry, of Auburn, vice president, and George Boren, of Keyser Township, secretary-treasurer. It was arranged to hold annual meetings the first Saturday in March. The names of seventy-five bee keepers had been obtained, and it was believed that there were as many more in the county. The object of the association was stated as: "To improve bee keeping methods by general study and discussion, and comparison of better bee keeping practices of the best bee men everywhere; to assist in eradicating foul brood from the county; to aid the members of the association to secure a good price for their honey, and to establish an even and equable market locally." In 1917 the total number of bee colonies in the county was stated as 308; the total number of pounds of honey produced as 4,988.

Fairs and Farmers' Associations

Realizing the advantages to farmers of association, and the benefits naturally to be enjoyed by Auburn of a fair ground, and an annual fair, at which competitive exhibits could be held, and improvement in stock, machinery and handiwork encouraged, Wesley Park, on April 2, 1859, leased to the directors of the De Kalb County Agricultural Association about seven acres of ground lying north of Park's addition to the town plat, and just west of the public road running from Auburn to Waterloo. The lease was for a period of eight years, and it was stipulated that the society should within sixty days build a good and substantial board fence seven feet high along the north and east sides of the grounds, and the residue within one year. Also that the annual fair should be held on the premises, and that pens, sheds and a hall be built, and a track laid out on which to train stock. At the expiration of the lease the ground and fence were to be given up, the society reserving lumber, sheds and such fixtures. At this time J. N. Chamberlain was president and M. F. Pierce secretary. Mr. Chamberlain was succeeded as president by Wyllis Griswold, who held the office until the expiration and the dissolution of the society. Among the officers of the society were A. B. Park and Frank Willis, secretaries, and T. R. Dickinson and S. B. Ward, treasurers. The fair was good for a time and exercised a strong emulative and educative influence, the results of which have been largely permanent. Premiums were paid largely in muslin, part in books and a part in lumber, and amounted to $20.86. A novel expenditure of resources was a subscription on time for ninety-five Ohio cultivators at 60 cents each per annum. The first fruits of the fair were evidently a desire for knowledge in improved methods in farming. The membership in 1860 was 126, the fee $1.

In 1871 leading citizens of Waterloo and elsewhere organized the Northeastern Indiana Agricultural Association on the stock plan. A tract of land near Waterloo, containing 31¼ acres was bought and fitted up for holding fairs, which were held there annually in October until the early '90s. Prizes were given for exhibits, races held, and a large general attendance was the rule.

The De Kalb County Free Fall Fair, which has taken the place of earlier associations, is held in Auburn each autumn, about the courthouse square and in the main streets, except that in 1911 it was held in Garrett, and was omitted in 1918 on account of the war. It is promoted by Auburn business men, merchants and manufacturers, and is maintained and supported by the Commercial Club, being absolutely free. It is a real county fair, and the Purdue Agricultural Experiment Station and School

of Agriculture sends an exhibit. The premiums range in value up to $100. Many amusements are provided and on the closing day a Mardi Gras parade is held. The fair is attended usually by a crowd of 6,000 to 10,000 people daily.

The Grange movement showed itself in 1874 and had a wonderful growth. A county council of Patrons of Husbandry was organized at Waterloo May 8, 1874, and granges were established at various places in the county. They had a brief but brilliant career and taught the farmers their strength and the value of co-operation.

On June 14, 1919, a permanent organization in De Kalb County, as a part of the Indiana Federation of Farmers Associations, was perfected at a mass meeting of farmers. J. W. Mertz, of Fairfield Township, was elected president; Harry Shull, of Union Township, vice president; L. W. Yeiser, of St. Joe, secretary, and Silas Nugan, of Auburn, treasurer. Chairmen were appointed for each of the townships, and ladies were made eligible as members of the Association. The De Kalb County Corn Growers' Association comprises a large number of farmers.

CHAPTER LXXVI

EDUCATION

The Middle West was settled chiefly by people from New England and those states lying close to the Atlantic seaboard, and to their new homes they carried the customs and traditions inherited from law-abiding and self-governing ancestors. No small part of this priceless heritage had to do with religion and educational development. The school went side by side with the church, and its interests were not only safe-guarded by popular opinion, but were from time to time, as the occasion arose, promoted by appropriate legislation. The famous Ordinance of 1787, providing for the government of the Northwest Territory, contained a clause which set apart one section in each township—usually the sixteenth —as a provision for educational necessities, and what is known as the Congressional Township Fund is derived from the proceeds of these reserved sections, which have been sold for school purposes, and the money put out at interest. Various other funds have been applied to the same purpose, yielding in the aggregate no inconsiderable revenue, especially when united with direct taxation; yet it has seldom happened that the entire income thus derived has been found too much for the demands of the hour, so great has been the expansion of educational requirements in all those communities that have kept up with the march of modern civilization.

The first settlers in De Kalb County arrived here with very little money, being for the most part people who had found the conditions of life in the older settled communities from which they came too onerous to admit of their making any rapid or great material progress. Food and shelter were their first and most necessary requirements, and these took hard labor to procure. Hence, it was several years after the county was opened that any mention of schoolhouses is found in the early records. It is not necessary to suppose, however, that in the meanwhile the children were neglected. Undoubtedly there were among the pioneers some men or women who had taught school in the eastern states, and to practice for a part of their time, at least, their old occupation, would have meant for them not only an increase of income, or better material comforts, but might have been in some cases a labor of love. It is likely, therefore, that instruction in the elementary branches was available before any money was spent for the erection of school buildings.

The first of these which appeared was doubtless a source of pride to the community whose enterprise had called it into being, and may well have been regarded by them as the first milestone on the road of progress. It is said to have been in the Handy settlement, three miles south of where the town of Butler now is, and as it was a fairly representative type of others erected during the earliest period of the county's history, its description, as given by J. E. Rose, in an address before the Old Settlers' Association, on June 15, 1882, is here repeated:

"It was built of round logs, that is, of unhewn logs, and was sixteen feet wide and twenty-four feet long, with a puncheon floor and a sled-runner chimney; a fire-place extended across one end of the building,

and there was a door near the corner in the side. The chimney was made of mud and sticks, and was so large at the top that much of the light that illuminated the literary path of the students during the weeks, or the spiritual path of the church-goers on Sunday, came down the chimney through the smoke. At the end of the room opposite the fireplace, was the window, which consisted of a row of 7 by 9 glass, occupying the place of a log that had been left out when the building was raised. The window was 9 inches high and 16 feet long, and when a snowball passing through the air without the aid of human agency (for no boy ever threw a snowball that hit a window), and a pane of glass was broken, its place was supplied by a piece of oiled paper. These were usually supplanted with glass at the commencement of a term; the number of accidents of that mysterious nature that transpired during the term could be determined by the number of greased papers in the window, and were not exceedingly translucent during cold cloudy days; when the door must be kept shut, the whole school literally groped in darkness. The writing-desk was a huge puncheon placed against the wall at an angle of 45 degrees, in front of the window, and a seat at the writing-desk was a post of honor enjoyed only by the large scholars, and those who occupied it were envied as bitterly by the balance of the school as the senior class in college is by the freshmen. The cracks between the logs were chinked with pieces of wood and daubed with mud outside and in. The ceiling was made of round poles extending from one side of the room to another, the ends resting in cracks made large for that purpose on each side. Over the poles mud was spread in copious profusion, which, when dried, formed a ceiling that bid defiance alike to piercing winds of winter and the scorching heat of the summer sun. The roof was made of clapboards held to their place by logs laid on top of them, called weight-poles. The seats were made of sassafras poles about six inches in diameter, split in two, the heart side up, and wooden pins or legs in the bottom or oval sides. These were made to suit the comfort of full grown men, and hence were so high from the floor that the aid of the teacher was necessary to place the small scholars on their seats and when there, no little care was required on their part to prevent their falling off."

Such was the earliest type of the pioneer schoolhouse, where the grandfathers and grandmothers of many of the present generation acquired all the book-learning they ever gained to aid them in the struggle for existence. As to the sources of this knowledge, Mr. Rose further says: "The text books used were the Western Spelling Book, and, for advanced scholars, the old English Reader. The scholars who ciphered used such arithmetic as they could procure, but Dabold's predominated; and when an industrious and studious scholar had reached the "rule of three," the teacher, to avoid an exposition of his ignorance of the mysteries beyond, prudently required a review, and the mathematical ardor of the ambitious youth was cooled by being turned back to notation and compelled to memorize the fine print and foot-notes. As there was not a uniformity of books, there were no classes except spelling and reading classes, and each student studied arithmetic 'on his own hook.' None of the modern improvements and discoveries to aid in the cause of a practical education were then known in this county. No graded reading books or spellers, no blackboards, steel pens or mathematical frames, no globes or varnished pointers. Then, we had pointers, fresh hickories cut from the adjacent thicket with the jackknife of the teacher. They were applied to the backs of the wayward youth to demonstrate the propriety of searching for the most direct road to obedience."

Not all the early schools, however, were destitute of blackboards.

The Husselman school in Union Township, or that part of Union that is now Grant Township, had one, 2 by 3 feet in size, and it is stated, "boards to write on were placed on pins in the walls." Goose quill pens were used, and the ink was made by boiling maple bark in copperas. Sessions were from 8:00 until 4:30, with three-quarters of an hour for noon, and no other recess. The school term was three months in duration, and the teacher received 50 cents per day, with the privilege of boarding around. That schoolhouse had "two windows, one door, mud in the walls, clapboard roof, with weights to hold it on, no nails being used." It burned down about 1848 or '49, four years after its erection.

The old log schoolhouses, after they had fulfilled their mission, or when the community had become more prosperous, were replaced by frame buildings, and the latter in turn by more substantial and durable ones of brick. Prof. Barnes, in a centennial article on education, published in the Waterloo Press, illustrated this progress in school architecture as follows: "In one district in Butler Township may be seen within a few rods of one another, the three representative schoolhouses of the county. On the east side of the Fort Wayne wagon road, is the old log schoolhouse, on the west side of the road is the old frame house that succeeded it, and a few feet west of the latter stands the new brick schoolhouse erected in 1875."

Before a uniform school system was introduced, the text books were of mixed character; each family had its own book. Among these were Cobb's readers and the Testament. In Auburn the children of Judge Egbert Mott constituted a class in Kirkham's grammar, and the discipline of the school was severe compared with the present.

The happy-go-lucky system of instruction was at length brought to an end, the inauguration of a new era in things educational being marked by the passage, June 14, 1852, of an act providing for a general and uniform system of schools. This school law was in force by August of that year, at which time its provisions were circulated in pamphlet form in the different counties of the state by authority, but it did not become practically operative until the first Monday in April, 1853 (April 4th), when township trustees for school purposes were elected in the townships of the counties. The first duties of the trustees were to establish and locate a sufficient number of schools for the education of all the children with respective limits. By provisions of the new constitution each township was made a municipal corporation of which every voter was a member.

By this time thirty-one schoolhouses had been built in De Kalb County, nine of them mostly of logs, in Concord Township. The others were classified as "bad, poor, and very poor," and the language scarcely gives an idea of their real condition and lack of adequate facilities. No authority had been given to levy a special school tax without the consent of the voters, to be given at a general or special meeting, and this latitude in localities defeated the ends sought; for while the many freely or reluctantly gave this consent, there were localities where no meetings were held, and there were others where the vote was adverse. The authorities of Auburn were progressive men, and most favorably inclined to the new law, and at the proper time ordered the clerk to post notices of an election for school trustees, and for a vote on tax or no tax for school purposes in and for the said town. On May 14th the polls were open, and the apparent lack of public interest was shown by the few votes cast.

At this time, when the conservatives were allied with the opponents of free schools, the greatest difficulties were encountered. It is well to make honorable mention of the names of Auburn townsmen who, to

the number of twenty-five, voted at this meeting. As twenty-two votes were for the tax, two opposed, and one voted blank, we will leave it an open question as to who the last were, and give them the benefit of the uncertainty. The voters were W. Griswold, G. W. Stahl, J. T. Bliss, T. R. Dickinson, W. W. Griswold, M. Waterman, J. Morris, T. J. Freeman, W. McDonnals, E. Berry, W. K. Straight, S. W. Dickinson, John Palmer, S. B. Ward, G. B. Baker, A. Hutchinson, A. Hall, J. Brinkerhoff, T. Finney, G. W. Teeters, J. McCune, J. P. Widney, A. Sanders, G. Brandt and J. Johnson.

On June 14, 1853, there was formed in Butler Township, at the farm house of Orrin C. Clark, an organization known as the Union Schoolhouse Educational Society. Three trustees were elected, namely: Henry Clark and Harris and Jacob Dahlman.

The average monthly wages in 1853 were for males $18 and for females $10. There were some schools in which the teachers received but $6. The state superintendent, W. C. Larrabee, met a great difficulty in seeking to carry out the law, for few applicants for license could pass any examination, and there were places at which no grade could be established, and examinations were of necessities a farce.

The original law required the appointment of deputies in each county to make examinations, and to grant license for one or two years, but no common statement of qualification could be made. The Legislature of 1853 amended the law and transferred the authority to appoint examiners to boards of county commissioners, and at the same time created a standard of qualification. It was rightly thought that to license only such as could pass in all six branches, less than half the schools would be supplied with teachers, and hence it was left optional with the examiners to omit one or more of those branches.

The first board of school examiners appointed in 1853 by the commissioners was composed of Edward W. Fosdick, Samuel W. Dickinson and Lewis D. Britton. These men were well qualified for their duty, which they performed to the best of their ability under difficult conditions. They respectively licensed during the year, twenty-two, forty and seven, or a total of sixty-nine teachers. In 1857 L. D. Britton, W. C. McGonigal and Rev. Randall Faust March, appointed examiners for the ensuing year, who were recommended by the commissioners to hold two public examinations at such times and places as the majority of these schools agreed upon. This may be taken as a progressive step as contrasted with the private examination. The examiners of 1859 were James D. Morrison, W. C. McGonigal and Milton F. Peace. Thus to the lawyer, the publisher and the county auditor was given office that was perfunctorily regarded and did not seemingly interfere with their professional and official position.

Under the law of 1861 the number of school examiners in a county was reduced from three to one. A fee of $1 was required of each applicant for a license. On June 4th the board of county commissioners appointed the Rev. Edward Wright to fill the important office of county school examiner for three years. In June, 1864, Guy Plumb received the appointment and served one year. In 1865 Spencer N. Dills was appointed, and so far as opportunity was given him, he performed his limited duties in a creditable manner. In 1868 William H. McIntosh succeeded Mr. Dills and in 1871 he was in turn succeeded by James A. Barns. The later county superintendents were Professor Barns, William H. McIntosh, C. M. Merica, Henry E. Coe, Mrs. Lida Leasure and Francis M. Merica.

The text books in use in 1866 were McGuffey's readers, Ray's arithmetic, Mitchell's and Monteith's geographies, and Pinneo's grammar.

In the advanced classes, the books used were Cutter's physiology, Wilson's History of the United States, Mahew's bookkeeping, Ray's algebra, Davies' geometry, and Andrews and Stoddard's first book in Latin. Physiology and history had been recently added to the branches in which teachers were expected to be examined.

Rev. Edward Wright

The Rev. Edward Wright, appointed sole school examiner under the new law of 1861, was the pastor of the Auburn Presbyterian Church. Though advanced in years, he was a man of comprehensive ability, and his long experience as an educator enabled him to work a revolution in De Kalb's schools. He brought order and system out of confusion and chaos. He advertised and held public examinations at Moore's Seminary atWaterloo, Faurot's Academy at Newville, at Spencerville Schoolhouse and at Auburn Academy. Applicants were divided according to grade sought for into two classes. The lower grades were orally examined, but those desiring license in either of the two higher grades were expected to come provided with pen and paper to answer questions in writing.

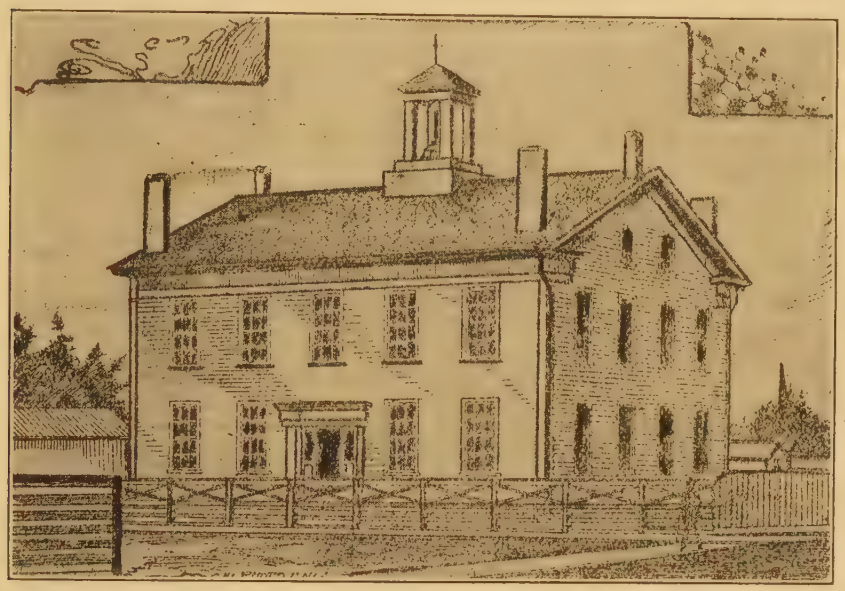
The schools opened, he visited them, conversed with teachers, advising them and encouraging their presence at educational meetings. He invited Miles J. Fletcher, state superintendent of schools, to visit De Kalb County in his official capacity. Superintendent Fletcher accepted the invitation, and on Monday, November 11, 1861, delivered a lecture at the old courthouse to a small assembly of teachers, taking as his topic, "Education and Common School Instruction." Notwithstanding much apathy to instruction on the part of the teachers, Mr. Wright continued his tireless efforts, visiting the schools, holding institutes, examining teachers, and creating and fostering an educational interest whose effects have proved substantial and far-reaching. He recommended that the Sacred Scriptures be daily read in our public schools as a help to moral instruction. He advised teachers to attend normal schools, and urged their subscription to standard educational publications. It is safe to assert that no successor, however energetic, has done more work with low pay than did Examiner Wright.

At the close of his first year he presented a statement of service to the county commissioners at their regular session. The report was approved, and it was ordered that he be paid for such service as county examiner the sum of $100 out of the special fund of the various townships and towns. Thankful for the aid, Mr. Wright also received from the county an appropriation of $20 to apply on payment of lecturers hired for the annual institute, which in 1862 was held the first of December in Newville Academy. At the close of his term Mr. Wright removed elsewhere, leaving behind an honored name and a healthful influence.

Auburn Academy

On July 19, 1853, a futile notice was given for a school meeting called for August 9th at 4:00 P. M. for the purpose of voting on building a schoolhouse. The call was premature, and a room in the old courthouse, and shabby small buildings were temporary makeshifts. Two years later the necessity of better school accommodations became pressing, and accordingly the necessary preparations were made. September 20, 1855, Messrs. Long, Berry and Spangler, a committee on site, chose lots 56 and 57, West Auburn, and paid for them $150. All funds that came into the town's treasury were pledged in payment of building

expenses. Plans and specifications were prepared by Messrs. Barney & Houghton, and an invitation for sealed proposals was advertised in the Democratic Messenger. Those of O. C. Houghton were accepted and to him the contract was awarded to do specified work, including the building of a cupola, for $1,325. He gave bond in the sum of $2,000 to have a building up by January 1, 1857. Payment was to be paid by orders on the town treasury, less $225 due on acceptance of the building by the board. Mr. Houghton grubbed and cleared the ground, then got out the lumber and put up the frame, but the close of December, 1856, found the work incomplete and an extension of time was granted. On July 11, 1857, William A. Lowery was given the contract to do the inside work for $775. Messrs. Brandt, Houghton and Dickinson were appointed a committee to supervise the work. Mr. Lowery was in turn obliged to ask for further time, but finally completed his contract, and



AUBURN ACADEMY

in the first suit of law in which Auburn was a party, he was successful and secured his full contract price. The first floor being available, Messrs. Weldon, Griswold and Dickinson employed as the first corps of teachers, for a twelve weeks' term, John H. Moore as principal, assisted by Miss Maria Gray and Mrs. Vesta M. Ward. On August 22, 1858, the school opened and inaugurated the graded free school system in the Town of Auburn.

In the following November a contract for the completion of the second and third stories of the school building was given to James W. Case for $670, the work to be done by July 1, 1859. This made the cost of the Academy $2,770 to that date. In March, 1859, Andrew Larimore applied for use of the schoolhouse, and consent was given, on condition that no interference would be permitted with the tools or material of Mr. Case, who was at work finishing the upper rooms.

The Academy when completed was three stories. One outer door gave access to all rooms. From an entry within this door, two inner doors opened, one on the right to the primary department, that on the left to the intermediate room. Winding stairs, right and left, led up to the sec-

ond floor, where there were two rooms, that on the right being the grammar, and that on the left the high school department. The third story was arranged as a rhetorical room, having raised platforms at the east and west ends. There were recitation rooms on the first and second floors at the north end of each school room, and in them a small part of the south wall was utilized as a blackboard. The seats were old-fashioned, cumbrous and unstable. Outline maps in colors hung upon the walls of the school room, and the space before the teacher's desks were occupied in each department by recitation seats, to which classes invariably came. By an ingenious device it was so arranged that whenever it was desired on public days to unite the high school and grammar rooms, the panels which separated them could be swung up. Prior to its destruction the third story of the building had been partitioned into two rooms, with new improved furniture, and these rooms were occupied by advanced classes.

In August, 1859, Mr. Larimore was hired for a fall and winter term, and was assisted by four teachers. The school became known as the Auburn Union School, and gave bright promise of a prosperous future. In the spring of 1860 the school trustees granted Mr. Larimore the use of the schoolhouse for a third term of fourteen weeks. The close of the school year showed an attendance of 240 pupils, many of high grade of scholarship, and the Auburn Institute, as it was termed, began to attract notice with an increased patronage.

The first school board elected on a municipal ticket engaged Chester P. Hodge as principal of the "Auburn Seminary," as it began to be called, for the fall and winter terms, with three assistants. Prior to the opening of the winter terms, a teachers' institute was held in the seminary. In the fall of 1861, V. F. Wise taught a select term, followed by a regular engagement for the winter. His successor in 1862 was James E. Rose, who had four assistants. In 1862 and 1863 Mrs. V. M. Swarts taught both regular and select terms with marked success. Charles A. Munn organized the school at the fall session of 1863 as the Auburn Male and Female Institute, with three departments, primary, junior and senior. The trustees in the fall of 1864 engaged Spencer Dills as principal, with three able assistants, and the territory tributory to Auburn's educational interests was widely extended. In June, 1865, Mr. Dills was appointed school examiner for three years, and in August opened a home normal school of especial benefit to proposed district school teachers. He was again employed in 1866, and in April, 1867, he and T. J. Saxton conducted a select term, at the close of which was issued the only catalogue published up to that time of the teachers and students of the different institutes.

In June, 1868, William H. McIntosh succeeded Mr. Dills. He taught a fall and select term, and was engaged as superintendent and principal for the regular winter term, aided by three assistants. Charles M. Hertig was engaged for the winter term of 1869, but remained only ten weeks, being succeeded in December, 1870, by Publius V. Hoffman, who conducted a four months' term. His successor was Herman P. Colgrove, and in 1871 William H. McIntosh again took the helm, with Calvin P. Houser, Laura Clark and Emma Hull for assistants. The term was so successful that all the teachers were retained for the winter. The fall term of 1872 was marked by the attendance of eighty young people in the high school alone, who showed great assiduity and proficiency in their studies. Mr. McIntosh taught the winter and spring terms of 1872-'73.

In the summer of 1873 the school engaged a new corps of teachers, headed by Mr. A. R. Hoffan, who proved a good teacher and manager. All the teachers were retained until the close of the spring of 1875. In the fall increase of enrollment, owing to municipal growth, required the

use of the third story of the building and two additional teachers were engaged. During the fall and final term, on the night of October 6th, the old academy was discovered to be on fire, and with no appliances to extinguish the flames, the congregated population of the town saw the pioneer structure destroyed, together with all its furniture, text books and apparatus, with the exception of a few books. It had performed its mission well and has become an historical incident in Auburn's history. The building had been insured for $3,000, and the furniture for $500, and the insurance being promptly paid, was a great help in rebuilding. In the meanwhile three rooms were secured on the second floor of Ensley's block, and on November 15th, the public schools were reopened. To meet the imperative demand for a new school, the town board issued $10,000 of eight per cent bonds, the last payable in nineteen years from date, with no promise for shorter redemption. These bonds were taken by New York parties and the proceeds turned over to the school board.

Work was begun on the first Auburn high school building in the spring of 1876. The site was well chosen, the structure was of brick, two stories high, the dimensions 61 by 75 feet, and the highest point was sixty feet above ground. The foundation walls were of freestone and supplied a roomy basement. James W. Case was the successful bidder, and the contract was awarded him at $9,670. The plans and specifications had been prepared by Moser & Gibbs, of Toledo, Ohio, and S. B. Gibbs, of the firm, was engaged by the board to supervise the work. Owing to several changes, the cost was increased by several hundred dollars. The schoolhouse was substantially built at a personal loss to the contractor, who erred in making his bid too low. The furniture cost $800, and the building was heated by two hot air furnaces costing $400. The entire cost of that first building was $12,332.

Michael Seiler, of Fairfield Township, a graduate of the state normal school, was the first superintendent, and his salary of $1,050 per annum was well earned, his system and management being thorough and effective. He was succeeded by B. B. Harrison and others, and an excellent school was conducted until the building was destroyed by fire on the evening of Tuesday, November 30, 1880. The fire was first seen near the heating apparatus in the basement, where it undoubtedly originated. It was of very small proportions when first seen, and with proper facilities could have been extinguished. However, the building was a total loss.

Undaunted, the citizens and authorities at once took measures for the construction of a new building, which was erected on the site of the first, and in accordance with the same plan. It was a graded school, with the addition of a high school department, and was so conducted up to 1893, when a regular high school was erected. Since then it has been a grammar school only, and is known as the Harrison school.

In 1893 the contract for the high school was let, the building to cost $16,000, and to raise the amount, bonds were issued to the extent of $10,000, the other $6,000 to be met by current taxation. The building was completed and occupied in 1893. It is still in use as a high school, though now overcrowded, but the congestion will be relieved on the completion of the fine new high school now in process of erection, and to be known as "The McIntosh School," the site for which was donated by William H. McIntosh, formerly principal in the old Auburn Academy and county superintendent, who by his timely gift came to the rescue when the school board had been unable to find an available site. The site donated by Mr. McIntosh consisted of four lots on South Main Street, on which stood his private residence. The property was deeded in fee simple to the school board of Auburn, April 7, 1916, the school board at the time being composed of Michael Boland, president; Stanley E. Van

Fleet, secretary; and I. O. Buchtl, treasurer. This board accepted plans and specifications prepared by Ard Ellwood, and advertised for bids for construction. Four bids were filed, ranging from $88,000 to $117,000, and all were rejected, as the smallest amount was beyond the constitutional 2 per cent limit. A levy was made of 50 cents on the $100 on the valuation of $1,129,000. A conference was held by the school board with Harry H. Achemire, an Auburn contractor, and it was decided to defer temporarily the construction of the east wing. This reduced the cost so that a bid by Mr. Achemire of $77,000 was accepted, and he contract for material and secure men. It was agreed that Mr. McIntosh should vacate his home October 12, 1916, and some time afterward were engaged in clearing away the trees and preparing to demolish the building. In December, 1915, Mr. Achemire had contracted with the Monticello Brick Company for the necessary brick, and the plumbing was contracted for at a cost of $20,000. On July 2d the first brick was laid by Mr. McIntosh himself—and it may be here said that he also laid the last one. September 15, 1917, passed and there had been no bids for the advertised school bonds issued to the amount of $46,000. Mr. Boland, the president of the board, called Mr. McIntosh to his aid, and the latter formed a syndicate of people in Auburn, Butler and St. Joe, bought the bonds, and money was thus obtained. On April 23, 1918, Mr. Van Fleet died, and W. H. Willenar was appointed in the place. He became president of the board, but resigned January 3, 1919, and Dr. J. E. Graham was selected to fill the vacancy. Mr. Boland had previously resigned on account of ill health, and his resignation was followed by his death November 24, 1918. His place was filled by James Pomeroy. The work on the school building has been steadily going forward and will be completed probably by January 1, 1920. The new high school will be thoroughly modern in every detail. The gymnasium and auditorium, with its gallery and stage will mean a great saving for the school in rent now paid out for the use of buildings for basketball games and high school entertainments. On the ground floor are the domestic science and vocational training rooms. The assembly room on the main floor will accommodate the entire high school. There are separate recitation rooms for each class, and on the top floor are special accommodations for the physics and chemistry classes and the commercial department. Rest rooms for the boys and girls, and offices for the principal and superintendent have been carefully planned and provided. On the southeast corner of the grounds a power-plant has been added at a contract price of $29,000, and which is connected with the school building by a tunnel.

In addition to the schools already mentioned, the growth of Auburn has necessitated the building of two others. One of these, known as "the Riley building," named after James Whitcomb Riley, the Indiana poet, is located in the northwest part of the town, and is an artistically designed, one-story building. The other, known as the De Soto building, is located in East Auburn, and was recently erected. It is a two-story building which cost $16,000. To meet the expense, bonds were issued for $14,000, provision being made for early payment, and the entire amount was paid off within three years. The principal is Isaac M. Cosper. The present superintendent of the Auburn schools is G. W. Youngblood.

Newville Academy

Auburn was not the only town in De Kalb County which at an early period made the attempt to provide opportunities for higher education. About 1855 or '56, a few enterprising citizens of the village of Newville, after consulting together, put up what was for that time quite a preten-

tious frame building, with an adjoining small building for dormitories for those pupils who came from outside localities. Two quite prominent educators were employed: James Colgrove, now an aged man residing at Pasadena, California, and Joel Lee Hendricks, a fine mathematical scholar. These two men united to conduct the Newville Academy, which for some years was the leading educational institution in the county. Mr. Hendricks had classes in field surveys, his pupils being largely from the country territory. Early in the '60s these gentlemen were succeeded in the management of the institution by Rev. Randall Faurott, a minister of the Christian church, who on leaving the school, went south on work connected with the Freedmen's Aid in Mississippi, and died there. After that, the school began to decline and by and by faded out of existence. The building, which was substantially constructed, stood there a long time after its mission had been fulfilled.

Moore's Seminary, Waterloo

In 1860, J. H. Moore, who had taught in the Auburn school a year or two previously, went to Waterloo, where he erected a building and estab-

High School, Waterloo

lished a school that was called Moore's Seminary. In this work he associated himself with J. B. York, to whom he sold a half interest in the building. In April, 1862, Mr. York bought the remaining share and carried on the school, while Mr. Moore enlisted as a soldier in the One Hundredth Indiana Infantry. The seminary lasted a few years until Mr. York finally gave it up. The building was later converted into a candy factory.

Previous to the erection of the present schoolhouse, school was held in a small frame building, which stood on the site of the present M. E. Church. Subsequently this building was twice moved, and served various purposes, being used for an M. E. Church, town hall and armory. The present building was erected in the early '70s, and is a large and well constructed schoolhouse. Until quite recently it has afforded

adequate facilities for the pupils, but owing to over-crowding, the primary class has been transferred to the town hall, in which it occupies two rooms. The Waterloo school is today one of the best in the county. It has a capable superintendent in W. Scott Forney, the members of the school board being V. W. Lowman, Herbert C. Willis and Dr. W. R. Newcomer. Mildred C. Kroft is principal, while there are five grade teachers and three high school teachers. Professor Forney is a De Kalb County man, and a graduate of Indiana University. He taught several years in the Philippine Islands, and was re-elected superintendent of the Waterloo schools for the year 1919-1920. The teachers, of whom Clarence Green is assistant principal, are all capable and successful. The high school has an exceptional reputation in music and art, and the course of study includes everything required in a commissioned high school. There is also a library of about 800 volumes, of which about 600 are for reference purposes, the remainder being fiction. The student body is equally divided into two literary societies—the Ciceronian and the Zedalethean. In these societies the students elect their own officers and choose their own program committees. Each society gives several programs during the year and their work in debates, orations, recitations, essays and original stories is of a high order. These societies provide practice in the very things which the various communities expect of high school graduates. This work helps to develop more useful citizens. Basketball, baseball and tennis are the forms of athletics indulged in, and the school has excellent teams. The basketball games are played in the town hall, which is adjacent to the school park, and has a floor admirably adapted to the purpose. The first high school class was graduated in 1879.

The total number of high school graduates up to the present time, including the class of 1919, is 341, and among them are represented almost every profession and business, with a high record of success.

Butler Schools

From the earliest days the pioneer and settler of Butler and the vicinity, down to the present, have shown and confirmed a laudatory interest in education. The first school building upon the site of what is now the beautiful and thriving town of Butler was erected in 1841. It was a log structure, large for a building of its kind, and for sunlight had upon each side a long and narrow window made by part of a section of a single log. It stood just north across the street from the road, which it faced broadside. In this rude structure L. Harding was the first teacher, and of those who learned therein to read, to write, and to spell, none survive, and very few have personal knowledge of its history. Interest in education was constant from the beginning. Half a century ago the Butler graded school stood unrivalled in De Kalb County, and many other counties of the State of Indiana, for fine site and building, high personality of pupils, of whose attendance, deportment, and scholarship parents and the public had good reason to be proud. The schoolhouse, located upon beautiful and spacious grounds in the northeast part of the town, was a three-story brick structure, admirably planned, with large study and recitation rooms, comfortable double seats and desks, and exceptionally fine blackboards. A monitor clock struck the hour and division of classes to and from the recitation benches, and a bell rope suspended at the desk placed the opening and closing of the other departments, with the intermissions, at the principal's control.

The first to teach in this building was Dexter Ladd Thomas, next James G. Bowersox. About 1870 the latter became principal at Waterloo, and then again at Butler. Prior to his departure from Butler in Novem-

ber, 1869, he heartily recommended his friend, William H. McIntosh, the county school examiner, and resident of Auburn, to fill the place vacated. The Butler school board was composed of David Fay, Stephen Olmstead and John A. Campbell, all happily interested in the work. Mr. Campbell was himself a teacher of ability. Invited by the board, Mr. McIntosh accepted, and on December 6, 1869, school opened with Mrs. Marilla Snively in the primary, Clara Gilmore in the intermediate, and William H. McIntosh in the high school department. In order, study and recitation, an ardor that reflected honor to teacher and taught, the members of the high school here, not only from Butler and adjacent farms, but other sections of the county, were young ladies and gentlemen in the full acceptation of the term, who could be depended upon to give their whole attention to their studies whether the teacher was present or not. Many

High School, Butler

of these scholars have realized the bright promise of their youth, but all are now scattered through various parts of the country.

The old school building, having served its day and its generation, has been replaced by a larger and finer structure, in which the highly valued work of educating the city youth finds staunch support as ever with the citizens.

Garrett Schools

In the spring of 1876 the first school trustees appointed for the town of Garrett—Dr. A. S. Parker, Dr. S. M. Sherman and N. W. Lancaster, made preparations for the construction of a schoolhouse. Plans were proposed calling for a building to cost $16,000. This brought forth objections from the town trustees and many of the citizens, as the "boom" of the new town was just then on the ebb, and the country had not yet recovered from the financial panic of 1873. Public meetings were held and so much opposition manifested that the trustees let the contract at a greatly reduced figure to J. W. Harvey, a Chicago contractor, who had just finished the Baltimore and Ohio shops. During the construction of the new building there were two schools opened. The first was a select school, which was opened about September 1, 1876, in the new Catholic Church, with Josephine Bisset as teacher. About that time Frank Moody

was trustee of Butler Township, and he had furnished new seats and desks for a district school, so he turned the old seats and desks over to the Garrett school trustees. They put them in the News printing office building on the corner north of the Baptist Church, where in the fall a school was opened, with Mrs. A. S. Parker as teacher. Work was rushed on the new building, so that the first public school was opened in January, 1877, to fill out the unexpired term of that year. There were 120 pupils enrolled in September, 1876. In 1900 a new schoolhouse was built on the north side at a cost of $5,000, and in 1906 a magnificent and modern high school building was constructed at a cost of $20,000.

School Statistics

The schools in De Kalb County, January 1, 1919, were as follows: Auburn, McIntosh High School (in construction, now nearly completed), graded, 3; Butler, high and graded; Garrett, high school, graded, 2; Ash-

High School, Garrett

ley, high and graded; Altona, grammar; Corunna, high and graded; Waterloo, high and graded; Butler Township (district), 6; Concord Township, St. Joe consolidated, high and grades, rural, 3; Fairfield Township, 7; Franklin Township, 9; Grant Township, 4; Jackson Township, 9; Keyser Township, consolidated, rural, 4; Newville Township, consolidated, rural, 2; Richland Township, consolidated; Smithfield Township, 7; Spencer Township, Spencerville consolidated, high and grades; Stafford Township, 1.

Of the seven commissioned high schools during the 1918-19 term, the average cost per pupil was: Garrett, $37.09; Spencer Township, $38.44; Concord Township, $47.00; Waterloo, $53.21; Butler, $53.65; Auburn, $55.24; Ashley, $70.23; general average, $51.03.

The respective number of pupils was: Waterloo, 247; Ashley, 156; Corunna, 99; Altona, 64; Butler Township, 128; Concord Township, 238; Fairfield Township, 206; Grant, 64; Jackson Township, 178; Keyser Township, 182; Newville Township, 104; Richland Township, 121; Smithfield Township, 185; Spencer Township, 173; Stafford Township, 74. The total number of pupils in the elementary schools was 3,549, and in the high schools, 747, or a grand total of 4,296.

The average cost per pupil in the elementary schools was $25.22.

In the township schools there are 76 buildings, including 66 one-room buildings, 6 two-room buildings, 3 of more than two rooms, and 1 build-

ing in Altona. The total value of the public school property in the county is estimated at $560,800.00.

On October 1, 1918, there were 183 teachers employed, including 141 grade teachers and 42 high school teachers.

The growth of the school system of De Kalb County has been one of evolution. From time to time an impetus has been received through state legislation, but such changes were made when the time was ripe for them, and the people in general recognized their necessity. Early restrictions have been removed for the good of the schools and the interests of professional teachers. Once forbidden to visit schools, it is now a duty. Assemblages once voluntary, are now obligatory and compensated. School attendance is compulsory, terms are long, and teachers are paid according to the grade of license. The question of cost has arisen with the burden of heavy taxation. Small schools have been discontinued. Central grade schools are vetoed. There are fewer houses to maintain and fewer teachers to pay. The largest possible number of the same grade in a township is taught in classes, and so the largest possible educational influence is acquired with the least possible expense. This is a problem of the present, and vital to the interests of the free school system.

CHAPTER LXXVII

RELIGIOUS DEVELOPMENT

The church and school have been called the two main pillars of civilization, and in every established community may be found co-existent. The earliest settlers in DeKalb County, however, enjoyed no religious privileges save such as they could derive from the occasional ministrations of some wandering preacher; but the preacher followed close upon the heels of the pioneer settler, and hence it is on record that the first sermon was preached in DeKalb County in the fall of 1836 by Benjamin Alton, of the Disciples' or Campbellite Church. He, like the other early settlers, had to work with his hands for his own support, but each Sunday he was to be found in the pulpit, clad in a black coat—perhaps his only presentable garment—and listened to eagerly by those who hungered for the bread of life. Previous to his coming, prayer meetings had been occasionally, if not regularly, held by people of religious convictions, without much regard to denominational differences, and this was especially the case on Sunday, when some of the settlers threw open their houses for this purpose.

In 1837 N. L. Thomas and Joseph Miller, both of whom then resided on the Maumee, held a two days' Methodist meeting near Orangeville; and in the following year classes were organized in several places by the Reverends Coleman and Warner, of the Methodist Episcopal Church. A Methodist Protestant class of sixteen persons was organized early in 1839 at the house of Samuel Tarney on Bear Creek, and Lewis Hickman came on as a missionary and organized several classes and finally a circuit, he being, it is thought, the first Methodist Protestant preacher in Indiana north of the Wabash River. Each of the denominations above mentioned established churches in the county. A little later came two United Brethren preachers, Jonathan Thomas and Bishop Kumler, who labored as missionaries through the county in 1841 and 1842. Succeeding ministers up to 1844 were S. B. Ward, Baptist; Elders Cherry and Miner, Free-Will Baptist, and James Cather, Lutheran.

Early Churches

The Methodist Episcopal denomination erected the first church edifice in the county in 1841. It was located on the farm of Robert Work in Butler Township. A log building was erected near the same site at an early day by the Lutherans. Addison Coleman, a Methodist, and Elder Staley, a Baptist, were among the early preachers in Franklin Township. The latter preached his first sermon at the house of John Houlton in 1837. The first church organization in Franklin took place in 1843, at Kepler's, later known as Haverstock's Corners. Here the Evangelical Lutheran denomination flourished, under the pastoral care of Rev. James Cather, meetings being held in the schoolhouse. A church building was erected in 1851 by Elisha W. Beard. The Rev. John McCurdy was the first local minister. From time to time successful revivals were conducted, which increased the membership. In 1883 the place of

worship was removed to College Corners schoolhouse and the society reorganized as a Methodist Episcopal Church. At the same locality, in 1885, a Church of God was organized, with about 20 members. Belle Fountain United Brethren Church, situated on section 2, was organized in 1858, at the close of a series of meetings held by the Rev. Mr. Crosslin, and a commodious house of worship was erected in 1862. In 1882 Jerusalem United Brethren Church was organized at Jerusalem schoolhouse, on section 24, by Rev. Alonzo Gaff, who in the following year was succeeded in the pastorate by the Rev. Aaron Lilly.

The Newville Christian Church was organized in Newville Township in the fall of 1851 by the Rev. James Hadsell, the society starting with twenty-seven members. Previous to this, in 1842, the Rev. H. Kumler started a United Brethren class with four members, a house of worship being erected in 1855. In the '80s the church was enlarged and otherwise improved. In Richland Township the Baptists were the first religious organization, erecting a log church at Calkin's Corners. Both the United Brethren and the Methodists had early organizations in Smithfield, the former holding regular services at the Smith schoolhouse, under the direction of the Rev. Samuel Chaplin. The same denomination has now a neat frame church at Charles Corners, the society having over 100 members, and a flourishing Sunday school.

Richland Center Lutheran Evangelical Church was organized in 1855 by Rev. W. Waltman, with twenty-five charter members. In the following year the Rev. J. Cather organized the Fairfield Center Church, with fourteen charter members. Sedan Church was organized in 1860 by Rev. J. Waltman, with twenty-eight members. The Rev. Mr. Cather also founded the first Lutheran Church in Concord Township, in October, 1849, the society starting with twelve charter members. Among the early pastors were John Sidel, W. Waltman and C. C. Caskey. In 1859 the church pastorate was split into that of Spencerville, St. John's, Salem and Richland. Rev. S. Kelso, a later pastor, organized the St. Joe Church and erected an edifice at the cost of $3,000. Another pastor, S. P. Fryberger, founded the church at Spencerville, also belonging to the Evangelical Lutheran denomination. This society in 1887 erected a good church and parsonage. The Lutheran Church in Troy Township was founded in 1843 by that indefatigible church builder, Rev. James Cather. The society at first met at the house of John Zimmerman, on section 30, but later a house of worship was built on section 28.

In Stafford Township the Rev. Jonathan Thomas in 1843 organized the Big Run United Brethren Church. The society met in the house of Jacob Gunsenhouser, but five years later changed their meeting-place to the schoolhouse which stood on his land. A church building was begun in 1861 and completed during the war. This church also laid out the first cemetery in the township. In Wilmington Township United Brethren meetings were held at the house of Abraham Eakright, on section 20, in 1854. The Rev. Mr. Benton and wife, both preachers, conducted the meetings. In 1861 the society began to use the log schoolhouse on section 19, where in March of that year a remarkable revival added seventy persons to the congregation. The society was known as the Eakright class until 1870, in the fall of which year Mount Pleasant Chapel was erected on section 22, and the society grew in numbers and activity. The United Brethren had a class at Wilmington Center as early as 1850, but it was continued for but a few years. The Methodists also had a class at an early day at the Center. In 1882 the Rev. Aaron Lilly organized a United Brethren class of twenty-seven members at Moore station, services at first being held in the Mooresville schoolhouse. In

the summer of 1883 they built a fine large frame church, costing $1,400, at Moore station.

The Church of Christ built a brick structure in 1870 at Waterloo, at a cost of $3,500. The Rev. N. N. Bartlett, who remained two years, was the first pastor, and after him there were several others. This church, however, went out of existence some twenty years ago. The old brick building was used later as a schoolhouse, but about three years ago was condemned as being no longer safe. It is still standing.

The early Methodists in Smithfield Township met at Barker's and formed a class of which Mr. Barker was the leader. The society continued to grow, and at the later date "Barker's Chapel" was built which was burned down in December, 1914. The Disciples also organized a society and church at Cedar Lake, and held services under the leadership of the Revs. Bartlett and Hadsell.

The first religious service held in Jackson Township was at the home of William Watson in 1839, and the preacher was the Rev. James T. Robe, of the Methodist Episcopal denomination. In 1841 a Methodist Protestant Church was organized in the same township by the Rev. Lewis Kicklan. They were the principal religious organizations in the county during pioneer days, and from the seed thus planted have developed some of the largest and most active churches in it today, which will be more fully mentioned on the following pages.

Presbyterian

The Presbyterian society in Auburn was organized conjointly in December, 1844, by the Reverends Wolff and Bliss. James T. Bliss moved to Auburn in October, that year, and was ordained by the Fort Wayne Presbytery in the December following. He supplied the Auburn Presbyterian Church for twelve years. Services were held every Sabbath, and Nelson Payne conducted the Sabbath school as superintendent. In 1850 Samuel W. Ralston deeded to the society conditionally part of a lot on which the little frame church was erected the following year. In September, 1851, the wife of the minister died and interment was made in the old cemetery. In 1856 the Reverend Bliss had practically ceased to minister to the Auburn society. He was succeeded in the summer of 1857 by Rev. Edward Wright, who conducted his ministerial labors until 1863. In the fall of 1876, during the pastorate of the Rev. Henry Johnson, a brick structure was erected, costing $6,000, and the old frame church was sold to the society of the Church of God. The present parsonage was built in 1902, during the pastorate of the Rev. Asher H. Brand. The present pastor, Rev. A. P. Bourns, assumed charge in April, 1915, succeeding the Rev. R. I. Platter. The church has now a membership of nearly 200, with a Sunday school enrollment of about 160. During the last three or four years improvements have been made in the property, including the church and manse, amounting to about $2,000.

In 1903 and 1904 an attempt was made to organize a Presbyterian society in Garrett, by the Rev. E. F. Knickerbocker, now a missionary in China. He found the task a hard one, but after locating about seventy people who at some time or other had been members of a Presbyterian Church somewhere, or who had attended services, very few of whom were associated with any other church in the town, he hired a dance hall, rented a stove and a few lamps, and after making other preparations, began a two weeks' series of meetings. It was bitter winter weather, and the attendance was small, a few coming one night and others the next, until one night nobody came. Rev. Mr. Knickerbocker was finally obliged to discontinue his efforts to establish a church, and

upon the coming of the next pastor the society disbanded. The next attempt was made in the fall of 1907 and in the following year was successful. Charles G. Sterling was the first pastor called, and was followed by W. A. Service and E. L. Buchanan. By 1914 the society had 120 members and worshipped in the German Methodist building, later renting St. Matthew's Reformed Church. About May, 1919, a merger was effected with the latter society, the Presbyterian buying one-half interest in the church property, and the name of the Reformed-Presbyterian Church was adopted. The combined membership numbers about 200, with a considerable preponderance on the Presbyterian side. The Rev. Fred M. Newlin, who came as pastor to the Presbtyerian Church in October, 1916, is serving the congregation. The principles of the Presbyterian New Era movement and the Reformed Forward movement are being applied in this church.

Some fifty-six years ago, on June 5, 1863, the Rev. C. Ford organized a Presbyterian Church at Waterloo. It was started with twenty-three members, P. B. Nimmons, Robert Lockhart and A. A. Howard being ruling elders. A frame building was erected on Maple Street in 1867, at a cost of $3,000. The Rev. Edward Wright was the first pastor, and he has had a number of worthy successors. In the fall of 1917 the Rev. John E. Jones assumed charge, but he resigned June 1, 1918, to go overseas in Y. M. C. A. work, and the pulpit is being supplied. At present there are about fifty members. The church is active and has a good Sunday school.

Reformed

The St. Matthew Reformed Church in Garrett was organized in 1888, the first pastor being the Rev. B. Ruff. Other pastors succeeded to the pulpit, and in 1904 a brick church building was erected at the corner of Keyser and Franklin streets, at a cost of $2,500. In the spring of 1919 this church became merged with the Presbyterian society, and the combined societies are now known as the Reformed-Presbyterian Church of Garrett.

St. John's Reformed Church of Auburn has a small membership, and since the departure of the Rev. Otto Sherry, who was pastor in 1918, the congregation has been dependent upon occasional supplies.

Methodist

The First Methodist Episcopal Church of Auburn was organized in 1839 by the Rev. Samuel Reed, with the assistance of Wesley Park, and was first known as the St. Joe Mission. Rev. George M. Beswick was the presiding elder, and Mr. Park formed the first class in 1841. The class in full membership numbered six persons, viz.: Wesley and Sophia Park, Fannie Smith, and James, Mary and David Cooper—the last three joined by letter in February. It was Mr. Park who also organized the Sunday school, and he was all his life one of the most active members of the church, aiding in many ways. In 1848-9 the first church edifice was erected, at the northeast corner of the court square. With the increased growth of the town it was thought better to secure a location farther from the business center, and accordingly, in 1878, under the pastorate of Rev. J. E. Ervin, the building was moved to the back part of a lot on the northeast corner of Van Buren and Seventh streets. In 1890, under the pastorate of the Rev. H. M. Lamport, the present fine brick building was erected at a cost of near $20,000. Since that time various improvements have been made at additional ex-

pense. In 1896, after the old church had been sold and removed, the old parsonage was moved to the rear of the new church and repaired, and was used until 1905, when a new parsonage was purchased at the corner of Fifth and Van Buren streets. The church has had a long succession of pastors, most of whom have been active and efficient workers. The present pastor is the Rev. H. L. Overdeer, who in 1919 succeeded the Rev. F. A. Hall. The church has now a membership of nearly 1,000, while connected with it are several active societies, including the Ladies' Aid, Woman's Foreign Missionary, Home Missionary, Epworth League and Junior League.

The Auburn Methodist circuit includes three churches, now under the care of Rev. John S. Denbo, of Auburn. These are the Meese Chapel, located 4½ miles south of Auburn; Norris Chapel, four miles northeast of Auburn, and the church at Auburn Junction. Meese Chapel was founded by William Meese, a local preacher of the Methodist denomination, about 1880. The society owns its own building. In 1878 William Meese, the father and founder of Meese Chapel, began to hold meetings in Culler schoolhouse, and from 1879 to 1881 conducted a class, and in 1880 Norris Chapel was built. The Auburn Junction Church originated in meetings, which were held in a wooden tabernacle on Ensley Avenue. A United Brethren class was organized, the members of which afterwards bought the present church building, which formerly was a Dunkard Church. In 1916, or early in 1917, the Methodists took charge of the church property and organized a class. The average membership of each class is about thirty-five.

The First Methodist Episcopal Church of Garrett was organized in 1875 by the Rev. J. W. Welch, who at that time was pastor of the church in Auburn. The early meetings were held in a rough building known as the "Tabernacle," standing just east of the present church site. In 1876 the Rev. George Adams became the first regular pastor, and in the same year the congregation occupied an old frame building on Cowan Street that had formerly been used as a saloon. During the pastorate of the Rev. Beneville Sawyer, who came in the spring of 1877, the congregation grew and many helped the church who were not members. Before he left the front part of the church building was erected and dedicated. During the pastorate of the Rev. W. R. Jones, 1886-1891, the building was enlarged to its original design. Other pastors followed and the church continued to grow. During the summer of 1911, Rev. Charles Tinkham being pastor, it was decided to build a new and larger edifice. By January 1, 1912, the pastor had taken subscriptions amounting to nearly $17,000. A site on the corner of Cowan and Huston streets was purchased June 1, plans were considered, and the architect and contractor selected. The entire cost of the building when completed was nearly $30,000. The first services were held in the new building April 11, 1913, the Rev. Charles Tinkham still being pastor. The church is provided with a fine organ, and immediately adjacent to the building is a large brick parsonage. The church edifice is now the finest in DeKalb County. The trustees were H. W. Mountz, Dr. M. E. Klinger, Job C. Smith, Christopher Reyher, Dr. I. F. Thompson, O. O. Stoner, J. H. Creager, H. S. Wright, W. B. Hays and U. S. Zerkle. The building committee was composed of H. W. Mountz, Dr. M. E. Klinger, Dr. J. F. Thompson, R. N. Miller and C. W. Camp. The present pastor is the Rev. Otto A. Trabue. There are several active societies connected with the church, which has a large membership, and is taking a prominent part in Christian work.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at Waterloo.—The early Methodists at Waterloo at first held services in the discarded seminary building but

in 1885 they erected a brick church. The new building burned in October, 1886, but was rebuilt in 1887, at a cost of $55,000, under the pastorate of Rev. W. D. Parr. The present society is doing active work under the direction of the Reverend Lamport. The Ladies' Aid and Epworth League are the auxiliary societies.

The Methodist Episcopal society at Butler is one of the oldest in the county, having been organized about 1839, before any town had been established. Four years later meetings were being held at the home of John McCurdy, one mile north of the present site of the town. After eighteen months removal was made to the original place of meeting, at "the corners," services being held in the schoolhouse, and the membership almost immediately increased from fifteen to ninety. In 1855-56 a frame church was built at a cost of $1,000. The first pastor of the society was the Rev. Jesse Sparks. The present brick church, valued at over $15,000, was erected in 1889, the parsonage being constructed during the pastorate of the Rev. T. F. Frech, 1890-1893. The church has a membership of about 300, the present pastor being the Rev. R. J. Burns. The Ladies' Aid Society, Woman's Foreign Missionary Society and Epworth League are also active.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at Spencerville has a membership of about 200, with a flourishing Sunday school. The Rev. Glenn Bryan (1918) is efficiently carrying on the work of upbuilding inaugurated by former pastors, and the church is a power in the community.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at Corunna did good work under the direction of Rev. Earl Coe, who in April, 1918, succeeded the Rev. R. R. Detweiler. The pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Ashley is the Rev. Darrell Stoker, and here also good Christian work is being done. St. Joe has also an active Methodist Church, which adds to the strength of the denomination in the county.

The Rehoboth Methodist Protestant Church was organized in 1840 at the home of Samuel Tarney. There were sixteen people in the society, which constituted what was known as the Bear Creek class. The early services were held at the homes of the settlers, and later in a log schoolhouse on the farm of Amariah Johnson. Special meetings were also held at intervals in groves or barns. A few years later a church edifice was erected a short distance north of the log schoolhouse. It was a frame building, somewhat pretentious for those days, and was in use until 1881, when it was considered unsafe and abandoned. Meetings were then held for a while in the Bear Creek schoolhouse, half a mile west. During the winter of 1881-82, under the pastorate of the Rev. F. M. Hussy, preparations were made for the erection of a new church home, and after some difficulty in finding a suitable location, the site of the present Rehoboth Church was selected, and the church built. It was named Rehoboth at the desire of John S. Boots, one of the donors. It has since been repaired and improved, and the society is still flourishing.

At an early date there were a few German Methodists residing in the Town of Auburn. Services were held in private houses whenever ministers of this denomination came to the neighborhood, but for some time there was no attempt made to organize a society. In 1858 the Rev. F. Ruff organized what was known as the Kendallville circuit, of which Auburn was an appointment, the meeting-place at first being located north of the town. The society began with thirteen members, and was served by the Rev. Mr. Ruff for about two years. In the early '70s the assistant preachers on the Kendallville circuit lived mostly in Auburn, Joseph Kern being the first, and after him G. Weiler, of Fort Wayne, J. Lamprecht and Rev. Mr. Meyer. In 1872 a revival resulted in ten conversions, and in the same year a Sunday school was organized, which was

conducted until 1880, when it was discontinued for a while. In 1874 a committee was appointed to select a lot on which to build a church. In the meanwhile the quarterly conference at Kendallville had elected five members of Emanuel Methodist Episcopal Church as trustees, who in August bought the lot selected, on which a frame meeting-house was built at a cost of $2,740. Two hundred dollars of this amount was paid by the Church Extension Society of the Central German Conference. In 1892 a parsonage was built for $1,400. The Sunday school was reorganized in 1890 by the Rev. D. Dobbick. The church was served for a number of years by visiting and resident pastors, but the congregation remained small, and the society has recently gone out of existence.

The First Methodist Protestant Church at St. Joe was organized in St. Joe in 1884, and a building costing approximately $5,000 was erected the same year. The class was organized by the Rev. W. W. Lineberry, who was then pastor of Spencerville circuit, and its charter list numbered 38 members. Its membership growth has been steady since that date, at present numbering 126 members. The Sunday school has an enrollment of 132, with an average attendance of 84. The St. Joe church, together with the Concord church, own a parsonage valued at $4,000, purchased in 1912.

Concord Church, a part of this charge, was organized in 1857, but the date relative to the organization and membership was lost in a fire. The present membership is 128; the Sunday school enrollment 100. The present building, a brick, was erected in 1886 at a cost of $5,000, and was later remodeled until the plant is worth at present $10,000.

Christian Church

On March 1, 1870, twenty-one persons, men and women, met in the Lutheran Church at Butler, and were organized into the Church of Christ Society of Butler, by John Ailsworth. Elder J. E. Harris served the congregation as the first minister. Under the ministration of the Rev. T. P. Sutton, 1873-8, the lot on which the church now stands was purchased; the church was erected, and dedicated February 7, 1875. The church has continued to flourish and has taken a prominent part in Christian work, having a membership now of over 200. There is also a Ladies' Aid and Christian Endeavor societies connected with it.

The Disciples Church, or Christian Church, of St. Joe was organized May 2, 1886, by the Rev. L. L. Carpenter. Elder J. A. Thomas was the first pastor of the church, which has grown to a membership of over 100. There is an active Sunday school, and the Christian Endeavor Society and the Martha Society do good auxiliary work. In 1888 a church edifice was erected at a cost of $2,500.

The Church of Christ (or Christian Church) in Auburn was organized in the winter of 1902 by the Rev. J. N. Wilson, who was the first pastor. In 1907 a building was erected at the cost of $3,200. The large growth of the society, however, has made a new edifice necessary, and ground has been recently purchased and plans made for the erection of a new church building, to cost $16,000, the work on which will soon begin. The pastors since Rev. J. N. Wilson have been, Revs. J. A. Brown, C. H. Earenfight, John Lennox, Frank Nixon, Fred Thomas, C. W. Mahin and Oscar Grimes, the last mentioned of whom resided in August, 1919. There are several active societies, including the Ladies' Aid, Ladies' Auxiliary, Christian Endeavor and the Christian Woman's Board of Missions.

The Christian Church of Garrett originated in the year 1907, a society of twenty-eight members being organized by the Rev. O. L. Hull. He remained three years as the pastor, at the end of which time the congrega-

tion numbered over 250 people. A hall on King Street was purchased, wherein meetings were held for a number of years, but in 1916, under the pastorate of the Rev. J. M. Small, the present large brick building was erected, which is one of the handsomest churches in the city, and cost $5,000. The trustees were A. C. Cobler, H. C. Breece and Fred Ohaver. The building was dedicated March 4, 1917. Mr. Small remained as pastor until June of that year, being succeeded in July by the Rev. Mr. Nauss, who served until September, 1919. The church has a present membership of about 420, with a Sunday school enrollment of nearly 350. The Christian Woman's Board of Missions, Ladies' Aid, Ladies of the Church, and Christian Endeavor ably supplement the work of the pastor, and the church is a vital force in the community.

United Brethren

The United Brethren Church at Newville, which has been already briefly mentioned, originated in a class organized in 1842 by the Rev. Jonathan Thomas, a pioneer preacher. The early meetings were held in a small log building about two miles west of Newville, on the farm of Solomon Woodcox. There were eleven charter members, the last survivor of whom, Maria Delong, died in 1912 at the age of ninety years. About 1842 the place of meeting was changed to a frame schoolhouse which stood on the site of the present parsonage barn. In 1855, during the pastorate of the Rev. J. Fink, a fine frame building was erected. This edifice, about 1880, was moved back from the road and set on a brick foundation, various other improvements being made. In 1885, under the pastorate of the Rev. R. T. Martin, extensive repairs were made, and in 1914 the building was thoroughly renovated at a cost of about $3,500. The church enjoys a good membership, with a strong Sunday school enrollment. The society has now existed for seventy-six years, and has had a long succession of devoted pastors. Its members are earnest and active and strive to make the church a power for God in the community. The present pastor is the Rev. L. G. Bears.

The United Brethren Church at Waterloo, originated, it is thought, about 1852. For some time the society was ministered to by traveling evangelists, and revivals were held which increased the membership. In 1862 the first church building was erected, George W. Trout and wife, having deeded a lot to the trustees. This was the first church in Waterloo, and during its early history it was used for union worship. In 1879 it was rebuilt and veneered with brick. The society was strong and aggressive up to 1889, when the division of the church in the general conference held that year at York, Pennsylvania, resulted. The Waterloo class at that time was very nearly equally divided, both numerically and financially, on the subject of the church rule on secrecy and the right of the majority to rule. Many of the older members seceded from the church and society and took with them what records the church then had. However, the society took on new life, and in June, 1912, the old church was torn down and the work of constructing a new edifice begun. The new building, which cost $15,000, was dedicated April 6, 1913. The congregation now has more than 280 members, with a Sunday school enrollment of about 225. The present pastor is the Rev. H. C. Beauchamp, who is serving in his fifth year. In 1915 a Woman's Missionary Association was started and is doing active work.

The United Brethren Church in Butler was organized in January, 1884, with a membership of forty people. A frame church building was erected in the fall of 1883, at a cost of $2,300, and was dedicated in December, that year. The Rev. Joseph Brown was the first pastor. The

society has been earnest and active and has prospered. The old building having become inadequate to the needs of the congregation, a fine edifice of red brick, costing over $14,500, was erected, and was dedicated April 22, 1917, the pastor at that time being the Rev. W. H. Rittenhouse. The present membership of the church is about 210, and there is a flourishing Sunday school, with an enrollment of about the same size. The Ladies' Aid, Woman's Missionary and Christian Endeavor are valuable auxiliary societies. The present pastor is the Rev. W. E. Stanley. In the Butler Circuit are the Big Run, Jerusalem and Zion churches, with a combined membership of about 300. The present pastor is the Rev. S. Simon.

Church of the Brethren

For some years the Church of the Brethren has been one of the active religious organizations of Auburn. About 1917 the congregation bought the old German Methodist Church on South Jackson Street, in which they now worship. The Revs. C. C. Cripe, C. W. Warstler and Walter Gibson have been recent pastors.

Baptist

The first regular Baptist Church in DeKalb County was organized about 1841 or 1842, and was known as the Cedar Creek Church. Deacon Conley, who afterward became a minister, Calvin Calkin, T. D. Daily, and their families, were among the prominent members of the society, which in time was disbanded.

The next Baptist Church was organized in Wilmington Township in 1844, the most active workers in the movement being A. Town and R. Speer. James R. Cosper donated land for a church site, and a log meeting-house was accordingly erected on the ground. Among the early pastors were S. B. Meade and S. B. Ward. The organization of a church in Auburn in 1852 drew away many of the members, and the Wilmington Church was abandoned in 1861.

The organization of the Baptist Church in Auburn was decided upon at a meeting of brethren in the old courthouse, August 13, 1852, and the organization was effected September 15th, the same year. Elder Ward became the first pastor, and was succeeded by Elder A. Town. For over ten years no building was erected, and services were held in the courthouse or in the Methodist or Presbyterian churches. In the fall of 1873 a building was completed, which is still standing. In 1914 the church had seventy-three members, with a Sunday school enrollment of over seventy, but more recently the membership has decreased, and is now small. The Rev. H. S. Morril resigned the pastorate January 8, 1919.

The Baptist Church in Garrett was organized December 15, 1885, by seven ladies, the first pastor being the Rev. Mr. Davies. In 1888-89 the present brick church building was erected. The church has a membership of about 225; also a good Sunday school, and several active societies are connected with it, engaged in auxiliary work. The present pastor is the Rev. C. H. Sheick.

Lutheran

At an early date two German societies, of Auburn, the German Lutheran and the German Reformed, united their forces under the name of the German Reformed Lutheran Church. Having come into possession of lot No. 154, which had been donated by John Spencer for re-

ligious purposes, a frame meeting-house was built, which was completed and dedicated by February, 1865. Later the German Reformed Church of St. Johns bought out the interest of the other society, and on January 1, 1866, a meeting was called and a consistory chosen. Peter Durmer and Jacob Kandel were elected elders and John Otto and Ernest Myers, deacons, to serve two years. The Rev. Isaac Motzinger, the first minister, served the church acceptably until 1872, after which came a succession of other preachers. Shortly after the church had been built the Evangelical Lutheran Society sold their interest and for several years were without a house of worship. Services, however, were continued, the Reverend Reichard, of Avilla, and Reverend Steinback, of Fairfield, preaching for the society alternately every fortnight. In 1873 the society applied for and obtained a lot which had been set apart for church purposes by Mr. Spencer, and a small church was built, in which, at intervals, services were held by the Reverend Searing, for a time also by the Rev. Lewis Pullman, who was the only resident preacher, and later by Rev. C. B. Preuss. From these early beginnings several churches have developed which have for a number of years taken an active part in the religious work of the community. Of these, St. Mark's Evangelical Lutheran Church is the most flourishing, having a membership of about 350, the baptized members numbering over 375. The recent pastors have been the Rev. A. B. Garman and the Rev. S. E. Slater, the latter of whom assumed charge May 1, 1916. There is a Sunday school enrollment of 360 or more, and all branches of church work are in an active and healthy condition. Trinity Lutheran Church has a small congregation, and at present (October, 1919) its pulpit is being supplied.

Evangelical

The Evangelical Association at Waterloo was organized previous to the Civil war. In 1877, under the pastorate of the Rev. Mr. Geist, a good frame building was erected, which in recent years has been remodeled and fitted up with new pews, furnace and electric light. The membership was varied numerically from time to time, and is now about forty, with a Sunday school enrollment of ninety. The Rev. J. M. Kistler, who came to the church in the spring of 1917, is still the pastor.

Evangelical Lutheran

The German Evangelical Lutheran Church of Garrett, of the Missouri Synod, was organized in 1888, with thirteen voting members. Rev. C. B. Preuss, of Avilla, served the congregation for two years as visiting pastor, after which the Rev. F. J. Keller became the first resident pastor. His successors have been the Revs. Otto Schumm, H. B. Kohlmeier, C. W. Geise and G. Bloedel, the last mentioned of whom took charge in July, 1913, and has since remained. The society numbers some 375 souls. There is a parochial school and a well organized Ladies' Aid Society. The church edifice, a frame building, was dedicated October 27, 1889, and cost $1,800.

The Evangelical Lutheran denomination has churches at Butler and Spencerville, and the Lutherans at St. Joe. These organizations are doing their part in the religious development of the county, aided therein by the various church societies.

The Butler Pastorate includes St. Mark's Lutheran Evangelical Church of Butler, and the Wittenberg Church, situated five miles distant in the rural district. St. Mark's was organized in 1864 by the Rev. J. W. Henderson. The church was built about 1867, and was a brick

building costing about $5,000. Subsequent repair and remodeling increased the cost by $3,000. The society has continued its work since early days and has today an active membership of eighty or ninety persons, with the Dorcas Society and the Luther League as auxilliary forces. The Wittenberg Lutheran Evangelical Church is one of the oldest in the county, the original society having been organized by Rev. J. Cather in 1843. The membership has never been very strong numerically, but has done good service in the cause of Christ.

Church of God

The Church of God in Auburn was organized at a very early date, and has had a long succession of pastors, the most recent having been the Revs. C. W. Mahin, Oscar Grimes, H. F. Collins and Argyl E. Houser. On the latter's resignation, the Rev. I. M. Thomas, a retired minister and loyal member of the local church, acted as pastor, until the services of the Rev. Davis Fisher, of Buffton, could be secured, the latter coming to the church in October, 1919. The church has a membership of over ninety, and there is a well conducted Sunday school, a Woman's Missionary Society and the Christian Endeavor. The Church of God has also an organization in Butler, which is active among the religious denominations of the county as a force in moral and spiritual advancement. The original society was formed three miles west of town, in Wilmington Township, but in or about the year 1886 the older members moved to Butler and put up the present edifice. The church has a membership of about twenty-seven, with a Sunday school enrollment of forty, and a Christian Endeavor Society.

Catholic

In August, 1872, Father August Young, a Catholic priest, on visiting the City of Auburn, found here nine Catholic families, and arranged to hold services in the house of Engelbert Ashley. In the meanwhile lots were secured on the corner of Fourth and Railroad streets, and on June 1, 1874, the foundation of a church was laid. It was a small frame structure, costing $3,000, the full amount of which was paid the day after the dedication, the latter event having taken place October 18, the same year, with Bishop Joseph Dwenger, of Fort Wayne, officiating. In April, 1874, a residence for the priest, adjoining the church property, was purchased for $1,900. In November, 1886, Father Young, at the suggestion of the bishop, changed his residence to Garrett, but continued to visit Auburn until November 1, 1891. In the meanwhile the Auburn congregation rapidly increased, and after Father Young gave up his regular visits the church had resident pastors. Father Angermaier, who took charge in July, 1910, made important improvements in the church property, a new building being started in August, 1912. The old frame building—a substantial structure—was raised and remodeled so as to provide a seating capacity of 300, and an outside coating of stucco added greatly to its substantial appearance. The church is handsomely decorated, and is provided with a Packard organ, having a pipe organ effect. It was dedicated April 6, 1913. The present pastor is Rev. Father M. J. Aichinger, an able man and active worker, who has proved a power in the community.

While Father August Young was caring for his flock in Auburn, a number of Catholics had located in Garrett who needed spiritual ministrations. The task of building a church fell upon Father Young, and in May and June, 1876, the building was erected, the cost being $2,000.

To this he added a sacristy, costing $300. He also opened a select school, which was the first school in Garrett, and which was conducted until the public school was opened. In 1886 Father Young enlarged the church, to which he added a belfry and steeple, and in the same year he built a parsonage. In 1888, he caused to be erected a fine and commodious school building, to accommodate 200 pupils, the cost of which was $6,000. The remodeling of the church in 1893 cost $3,300 more. In 1897 Calvary Cemetery was purchased and laid out, and in 1902 the Sacred Heart Hospital was built. In 1906 Father Young built an addition to the school building, enlarging it from four to eight rooms and doubling its pupil capacity. For a number of years longer he continued as active pastor of the congregation, continuing the work of upbuilding, until he finally retired to become chaplain of the hospital, the Rev. Father King relieving him of the work of the parish. The Catholic Church in Garrett is large and prosperous.

The first Catholic Church in De Kalb County was built at Waterloo in 1867, and was attended by Catholics from Auburn and other places. In 1880 St. Michael's Catholic Church was built at Summit, in Smithfield Township, by the Rev. Augustus Young, and was dedicated August 28, 1881, by Bishop Dwenger. Father Young attended to the charge until June, 1882, when he was relieved by the Rev. Peter Fanzes, but from May, 1883, to July, 1884, he was again the pastor. In 1895 the church was enlarged to its present size. In July, 1900, the church became a mission, attended from Auburn. The congregation numbers about sixty families.

Episcopal

In 1876 a Protestant Episcopal Church was built in Garrett, and was dedicated the following year. The land was purchased, building erected and furnished by John King, Jr, and William Keyser, the first and second vice presidents respectively of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company, and presented as a free gift to Bishop Talbot of the Indiana diocese. The first pastor was the Rev. B. L. Trimble. After two other pastors had come and gone the church was closed for a period, but was reopened in the winter of 1883-4, the Rev. S. M. C. Orpen, of Lime, Ind., preaching every two weeks. The church failed to grow, however, and the building and land have been recently sold to the Catholics.

Other Societies

The Auburn Ministerial Association was organized in the spring of 1910 to create a closer relationship between the pastors and congregations of the different churches in the city. It has done good work to that end. The president is now the Rev. A. P. Bourns. The Auburn Young Men's Christian Association is a strong organization having a paid membership of 400. The Nazarene Church and the Christian Scientists also hold meetings in Auburn, as also do the International Bible Students, who effected an organization here in 1911. In Garrett the Macedonia Church (colored) is presided over by the Rev. D. A. Doster.

CHAPTER LXXVIII

THE BENCH AND BAR

As civilization depends upon the establishment and maintenance of law and order, one of the first necessities of a civilized community is the creation of courts. Hence, the lawyer follows close upon the heels of the pioneer settler. When DeKalb County was organized the law provided for a probate court of the county, having "original and exclusive jurisdiction in all matters relating to the probate of wills and testaments, granting of letters testamentary, and letters of administration and guardianship—the settlement and distribution of decedents' estates, the examination and allowance of the accounts of executors, administrators, or guardians," and also "concurrent jurisdiction in all suits at law, or in equity upon all demands or causes of action in favor of or against heirs, executors, administrators, or guardians, and their securities, and representatives when the amount in controversy shall exceed fifty dollars, and in partition of real estate; and the assignment of the widow's dower; and the appointment of a commissioner to make deed on title bond given by deceased obligor; and to authorize the guardian to sell or convey the real estate of his ward in certain cases." The judge of the Probate Court was elected by the voters of the county and commissioned by the governor of the state to serve for a term of seven years. It was necessary, however, for any candidate for the office of probate judge to first obtain a certificate from some one of the judges of the Supreme Court, or some one of the president judges of the Circuit courts, that he was qualified to discharge the duties of said office of Probate Judge, though it was not necessary for the applicant to be a "professional character."

Court of Common Pleas

In 1852 the Probate Court was abolished by the Legislature and its jurisdiction transferred to the Court of Common Pleas, then established. This district was composed of the counties of LaGrange, Steuben, DeKalb, Noble and Whitley. At the October election, that year John Morris was chosen judge of the Common Pleas Court for the term of four years. His successor was Egbert B. Mott, who served one term. These judges were pioneer lawyers of DeKalb County, and were able and conscientious members of their profession. Lott B. Herrick and John C. Wood at different times were elected and presided as judges of the Common Pleas Court of DeKalb County. The last judge of this court was William M. Clapp, of Albion, Noble County, who continued to serve until the court was abolished by the Legislature of 1873. Its business and jurisdiction were transferred to the Circuit Court.

Circuit Court

Since the organization of the state and, in particular, since the Common Pleas Court was abolished in 1873, the Circuit Court has been the court of general, civil and criminal jurisdiction; and it also exercises

the functions which formerly pertained to the Probate Court. In the early days of Indiana, when the settlements were small and scattered, many counties were grouped together in one judicial circuit, and the judge of the circuit rode from one county to another accompanied by the lawyers, and held court in each county until the business was disposed of. With the growth of the counties came a corresponding increase in the business of the courts and more circuits were formed, with fewer counties in each. At this time each of the larger counties of the state comprised one judicial district. By the act of 1873 the thirty-fifth judicial circuit was made to consist of Noble, DeKalb and Steuben counties, but since 1888 DeKalb and Steuben have constituted the circuit. Until the adoption of the state constitution of 1852 the Circuit Court consisted of a president judge of the circuit, who went from county to county and held court with two associate judges elected in the county. The president judge could alone hold the court in the absence of the associate judges, or with either of them, if the other was absent, and in the absence of the president judge the two associate judges could hold the court except in capital cases and cases in chancery. With few exceptions the judges of Circuit Court of DeKalb County have been able and honest lawyers. The president judges (serving previous to 1852) were Charles Ewing, E. A. McMahon and J. W. Wright. The associate judges were Ariel Walden, Thomas L. Yates, Samuel Widney, Nelson Payne, Robert Work, David Martin, Abraham Cope and G. C. Mudgett. The judges since 1852 have been: E. R. Wilson, then living at Bluffton; James Borden, of Ft. Wayne; Reuben J. Dawson, of Spencerville; Robert Lowery, of Goshen, but later of Ft. Wayne, where for many years he presided ably as judge of the Allen Superior Court, and who later represented this district in Congress; Hiram S. Tousley, of Albion, an able judge and a veteran of the Civil war; James I. Best, then living at Waterloo, an excellent trial lawyer, who resided his seat on the bench to return to the bar; Joseph A. Woodhull, of Angola, appointed to fill the vacancy caused by Judge Best's resignation; Hiram S. Tousley, elected for the second time, who died in office; Charles A. McClellan, of Waterloo; R. Wes McBride, also of Waterloo, who served ably for six years, then removed to Elkhart, soon after became judge of the Supreme Court of the state, and later removed to Indianapolis, where he resumed law practice; Stephen A. Powers, of Angola; William L. Penfield, of Auburn, who resigned during his term to accept a position as solicitor in the department of assay at Washington, D. C.; Frank S. Roby, then of Auburn, appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Penfield, until the next election; Ezra D. Hartman, who died while in office; James H. Rose, of Auburn, appointed, who made an excellent judge until the next election, leading attorney resident of Fort Wayne; Emmet A. Bratton, of Angola, who served ably and conscientiously for six years; Frank M. Powers, of Angola, elected in November, 1910, a successful lawyer and excellent judge, who resigned office in 1914 to take up the duties of appellate judge, deceased; and Daniel M. Link, of Auburn, who was appointed by Governor Ralston, in December, 1914, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Powers, and who is still serving. The business of the court was badly interfered with by a fire which occurred February 1, 1913, destroying a part of the records.

Among the earlier lawyers of DeKalb County who ranked high at the bar, and some of whom worthily occupied the bench, were: Egbert B. Mott, of Auburn, also judge of the Common Pleas Court; Timothy R. Dickinson, of Auburn, afterward of Waterloo; Reuben J. Dawson, of Spencerville, judge of Circuit Court; John Morris, of Auburn, later of Fort Wayne, judge of the Common Pleas Court and afterward Supreme

Court commissioner; William H. Dills, of Auburn; Abner F. Pinchin, of Hamilton, then of Butler, who at an early day served as district attorney; Guy Plum, of Auburn; Charles O. McClellan, of Waterloo and Auburn, judge of Circuit Court and representative in Congress; James I. Best, of Waterloo, judge of Circuit Court and Supreme Court commissioner; Lewis J. Blair, of Waterloo; James E. Rose, of Auburn; Ezra D. Hartman, of Auburn, judge of Circuit Court; R. Wes McBride, of Waterloo, judge of Circuit Court and of Supreme Court, who removed to Indianapolis; Edward W. Fosdick, of Butler; Joseph L. Morlan, of Waterloo; Charles E. Emanuel, Price D. West, Frank C. Baxter, of Auburn; William L. Penfield; James M. Sommers, of Waterloo; Frank S. Roby, of Waterloo and Auburn, and later of Indianapolis; William T. Bope, of Butler, who removed to Bad Axe, Michigan; Andrew J. Baxter, of Butler; Edward B. Dunton, of Butler, who removed to Mississippi; Daniel Y. Husselman, of Waterloo and Auburn; Hubert C. Hartman, of Auburn and Detroit, Michigan; James H. Rose, of Auburn and Fort Wayne, and Walter Penfield, now in Washington, D. C. Many of the above named are now deceased, but some are still living and engaged in the active practice of their profession.

The active members of the DeKalb County bar at the present time are: In Auburn, James H. Rose, James E. Pomeroy, Publius V. Hoffman, Willis Rhoads, C. M. Brown, Charles O. Borst, L. B. Gatten, Charles S. Smith, E. W. Atkinson, J. Glenn Miller, Winthrop W. Ketchum and Frederick O. Shearer. In Waterloo are: William H. Leas, Curus M. Phillips, Henry J. Spackey, George W. Crooks. In Garrett are: Howard W. Mountz, J. D. Brinkerhoff, Lewis J. Gengler, Edward M. McKennan, Willard W. Sharpless. In Butler are: Frank A. Brink, William P. Endicott and Forest H. Ritter.

CHAPTER LXXIX

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION

In an age when, in the combat of man against man, heroes are worshipped according to the number they slay in battle, it is inspiring and elevating to be able to pay a tribute to the men who have won glory in fighting disease, and through whose devotion and skill thousands of useful lives have been saved and been made happy. It is about 2,300 years ago that the practitioners of the art of healing began to take an oath emphasizing the responsibilities which the nobility and holiness of the art imposed upon them. Hippocrates gave the oath his name. When a Greek physician took the Hippocratic oath, and when a graduate of the modern medical school takes it, the act is one not only of obligation for himself, but of recognition of a great benefactor of mankind. The Hippocratic oath assumes that when a man has learned the art of restoring the sick to health he has passed into a realm in which the rules of personal selfishness are immediately abridged, if not expunged, and recognized in a system of principles and rules governing all licensed physicians, and enforced and respected by high-tones and cultured gentlemen—a standard of professional honor so sacred that no graduate or regular practioner will ever presume or dare to violate it.

The noble and exalted character of the ancient profession of medicine is surpassed by no sister science in the magnificence of its gifts. But though the noblest of professions, it is the meanest of trades. The true physician will make his profession no trade, but will be accurate in diagnosis and painstaking in prescribing. He will allow no prejudice or theory to interfere with the relief of human suffering and the saving of human life; and will lay under contribution every source of information, be it humble or exalted, that can be made useful in the cure of disease. He will be kind to the poor, sympathetic with the sick, ethical toward medical colleagues and courteous toward all men.

It is the lot of the successful medical practitioner to be invaluable when alive, and to be forgotten soon after he is dead. However, the work of the pioneer physician is not wholly forgotten. He was an integral part of the primitive social fabric. As such he shared the manners, the customs, the aims, and the ambitions of his companions, and he with them was controlled by the forces which determine the common state and the common destiny. The chief concern of himself and his companions was with the problem of existence. The struggle to survive was at best a competition with nature. Hard winters and poor roads were the chief impediments. Long and dreary rides, by day and night, in summer's heat and winter's cold, through snow and mud, and rain, were his common lot. He trusted himself to the mercy of the elements, crossed unbridged streams, made his way through uncut forests, and traveled the roadless wilderness. He spent one-fifth of his life in his conveyance, and for all his labor and anxiety received but poor compensation, as measured in worldly goods. Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes has graphically described the old doctor's daily routine: "Half a dollar a visit—drive, drive, drive all day; get up in the night and harness your own horse—drive again ten

miles in a snow storm; shake powder out of a vial—drive back again, if you don't happen to be stuck in a drift; no home, no peace, no regular meals, no unbroken sleep, no Sunday, no holiday, no social intercourse, but eternal jog, jog, jog in a sulky."

He always responded to the call of the poor, and gave freely his services to those who could not pay without hardship. Who can narrate the past events in the life of such a man. His deeds were written on the tablets of loving and grateful hearts, and the hearts are now dust. The long and exhausting rides through storm, or mud, or snow; the exposure to contagions; the patient vigils by the bedside of pain; the kindly deeds of charity; the reassuring messages to the despondent; the numberless self-abnegations that cannot be tabulated—all form a part of the history. Wealth did not flow into the old practitioner's coffers. In fact, he needed no coffers. He was a poor collector, and with all his efforts he obtained but little, and never what was his due. Often content with the sentiment of apparent appreciation of services rendered to his patients, of sufferings

Sacred Heart Hospital

assuaged, and of health restored, he hardly realized that, though he had a very noble profession, he had a very poor trade.

It would be impossible within the limits of this chapter to enter into a detailed history of the pioneer physicians of DeKalb County. Their lives varied but little, and were in accord with the conditions already depicted. A few of the more prominent, however, may be briefly mentioned. The first of whom any mention can be found was William Sheldon, who followed close on the heels of John Houlton, the first settler in the county, and remained for a year or so in Franklin Township, residing on section two. A few families had arrived soon after Mr. Houlton, and doubtless the prevalent malaria, coupled with the hardships inseparable from pioneer conditions, made some work for the doctor, but his reward was probably small and his livelihood precarious, and he soon disappeared from the locality. The next physician, Dr. William Pink, an Englishman from the State of New York, came soon after, and resided with John Fee, a brother-in-law of John Houlton. Doctor Pink was a man of good manners and intelligence, and of positive opinions. He had, however, a weakness, too common in those days, being too much addicted to the use of intoxicating liquors; but it is said that, when under their influence, he also declined to treat patients. In accordance with the necessities of time and place, he often took pay for his services in board and lodging; and it is said, that if the board suited him, the claim was large, but if otherwise, small, as, in the latter case, he moved as speedily as possibly to better quarters. He died at the home of Samuel Boyer, in Franklin Township, in 1836. Dr. Peter LaDue, of French descent, arrived in

Franklin Township, not long after the arrival of Doctor Pink, and settled a little northeast of the center of the township. Of an unsympathetic disposition, pedantic, and often ill tempered, he failed to achieve popularity, and in the early '40s moved to Steuben County, where he soon died from an injury received when his horse fell through a bridge. Dr. William Joice, from Pennsylvania, who located near John Houlton on Fish Creek in 1842, was an agreeable contrast to Doctor LaDue, and was much respected and even loved by the pioneers. His removal to Orland, Steuben County, in 1848, was greatly regretted.

Early settlements were made along the course of the St. Joseph River, which formed a natural highway from the southeast part of the county to Fort Wayne, where most of the pioneers obtained their supplies. At Vienna, now Newville, one of the little villages which sprang up in the territory mentioned, Dr. John Tatman settled about 1834 or 1835. For a portion of the time, however, he made his home at Orangeville, a rival village one mile down the river from Vienna. He was an active man who seemed always in a hurry. After practicing in the locality for a number of years, he met his death by drowning, being carried over the dam in a boat of which he had lost the control. It is said that the manner of his death was revealed to a lady, one of his patients, two weeks before it occurred.

With the speedy growth of the settlements from 1837 to 1842, a number of other physicians came in, most of whom found plenty of work, as the cutting away of the timber had exposed more undrained soil, and increased the mosquitoes and malarial fevers. Among them was Dr. Solomon Stough, from Ohio, who located on Fish Creek, in Troy Township, in 1845. In addition to the practice of his profession, Doctor Stough managed to accumulate 200 acres of good land, of which he made an excellent farm. In the early '60s he moved to Waterloo. He enjoyed an extensive practice for over sixty years, but at last fell a victim to one of the many perils of the early doctor, being struck by a Lake Shore train while crossing a street in the night.

Dr. Jonas Emanuel, who was also from Ohio, located at Spencerville in 1843. He was a man of energy and for a number of years enjoyed an extensive practice. Dr. William H. Madden, another native of Ohio, located at Norristown, now Butler, where he practiced his profession until old age compelled him to retire. He was a kind and unselfish man, and was both loved by his patients and respected by his competitors. He once said to his friend, Dr. A. B. Darby, "I have had much more joy out of my efforts, and their results, in relieving the sufferings of humanity than I ever have had from the money my profession has made for me," and the remark was a key to his character. Another early physician in Butler was Dr. James Milligan, who settled there in 1853, having come from Pennsylvania. He preferred agriculture to medicine, however, and after alternating between the two occupations, finally retired to a fine farm in Troy Township, on which he lived to a good old age. Dr. Noyce Coats, who was born in Pennsylvania, but who resided as a boy in Wilmington Township, near Butler, served as a surgeon in the Union army in the Civil war. He was "a man of fine culture, companionable and sympathetic," and his death in 1877 was deeply mourned.

In the year 1850 Dr. Hiram Jones located in Uniontown, now the first ward of Waterloo. He was an old bachelor, with a tall and angular physique, addicted to somewhat antiquated clothing, and he always wore a high silk hat. He was a good story teller and fond of society, and the young ladies were especial favorites with him. Whether he was with them or not, has not been related, but the young men were evidently jealous, for, one winter's night, when the doctor had arranged to take

two young ladies home from a spelling match, the boys slyly removed the bolts which fastened the box of his sleigh to the running gear, and the two parts of the vehicle separated at the first snow drift, the horse trotting home with the runners, while the doctor and his young lady friends were left behind in the box, without power of locomotion save on foot. Of course, the incident was made the subject of jokes, and the doctor once remarked concerning it, "It was the most chilling and perplexing case in all my professional career." In the early '60s Doctor Jones married a Miss Johnson, of Steuben County, and removed to Missouri. A contemporary of his at Waterloo was Dr. Isaac Hornberger, who was well liked, but who retired from practice in the early '60s on account of ill health, and died about the close of the Civil war period.

Another early physician of Waterloo was Dr. William Bevier, who came from Steuben County in 1862. He had already built up a reputation throughout the northern part of DeKalb County, and after coming to Waterloo his practice increased. He was an honored member of his profession for fifty years, and died at Waterloo at the age of eighty. He was noted for his remarkable memory which retained an exact impression of every patient he had tended, every remedy he had used, and its results, throughout the period of his professional career.

During the early history of the county, prior to 1856, there were a number of physicians who settled at Auburn, and who, in general, were men of more than ordinary ability, whose everyday lives were convincing proof of their unselfish interest in humanity. They were Doctors Ross, Haynes, Cooper, Prichard, Oliver, Roe, J. H. Ford, W. B. Dancer, Hendricks and J. N. Chamberlain. They have passed to their reward, but their deeds are not forgotten. The construction of the railroads gave rise to new towns, and furnished opportunities for other medical practitioners, who came from various places, and who, for the most part have remained and successfully established themselves. Some have been young men, fresh from colleges and universities, energetic and intelligent, and with a good groundwork of scientific knowledge, which, united with practical experience, has rendered them valuable members of the respective communities in which they have settled. The pioneer doctor, owing to the conditions under which he lived, sometimes met a sudden and accidental death, as already illustrated in this article. A more recent tragedy occurred October 24, 1917, when Dr. F. L. Rhodebaugh, health officer of Garrett, was brutally murdered by a negro, D. B. Dickenson, who killed the doctor with an axe while the latter, accompanied by two officers, was trying to persuade him to vacate a room in the home of a negro family by the name of Doerster. The murdered man was sixty years of age and had been health officer of Garrett for several years. After killing the doctor the negro Dickenson committed suicide by shooting himself.

In 1882 the doctors most interested in the advancement of their profession, met in Auburn to organize a medical society. After some discussion, properly qualified women doctors were declared eligible, and laws and rules for the government of the society were adopted. The organization was completed and fifteen doctors signed the constitution and by-laws at a meeting convened at the office of Dr. W. P. Carpenter, in Butler, July 27, 1882. The society was organized as an auxiliary of the Indiana State Medical Society under the name of the Medical Society of DeKalk County. It has now 28 members; four in Waterloo, one in Corunna, five in Butler, one in Newville, one in Spencerville, two in St. Joe, five in Garrett, and nine in Auburn. In Auburn there are four physicians who are not members of the society, and in Garrett, two. One of the Auburn members is a homeopath. The president of the society is now Dr. W. F. Shumaker, of Butler.

CHAPTER LXXX

FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS

The pioneer settler of DeKalb County, and of this section of the state generally, had little or no money when he arrived here, and it was a number of years before his labors produced more wealth than he could conveniently take care of himself. When money was obtained it was soon expended for necessary supplies in the form of food, clothing, or household furniture, or perhaps for the enlargement of his farm by the purchase of additional acres; and even the merchant found it no hard task to find a reasonably secure hiding place for such small amounts of currency as remained temporarily in his hands after his daily transactions in trade had been completed. His security was perhaps rendered more effective from the fact that much of the money in use during the early period was hardly worth the stealing. There were no strict laws in regard to banking. Any man could become a banker by merely announcing himself as such, and the extent of his business depended upon his reputation for probity, which might be better or worse in his own community than it was at a distance, and as the issue of paper money for circulation as currency was free and open, there were unbounded opportunities for deception on the part of those dishonestly inclined. Such commercial pirates preyed heavily on the communities throughout the new West, issuing bills at par value which were never intended to be redeemed, and which depreciated in value in a direct ratio with their age and their distance from the place of issue. The question of distance was one which affected even strong and honestly conducted institutions, their bills being subjected to a discount which increased the farther they wandered away from home, the paper money being redeemable only over the counter of the issuing bank. Moreover, counterfeiting was common, the crudely printed or engraved bills being easy to imitate, and detection was correspondingly difficult except in the community where the money had been issued. The establishment of the state banks in the early thirties was a decided improvement over the "wild cat" system which had previously prevailed; and the exigencies caused by the war for the Union gave the people the best paper money yet known, good for its face value always and everywhere. From that time down to the present the improvement has been progressive, and has resulted in the admirable system of state and national banks, subject to strict government supervision, which aid and protect the business man of today.

The earliest bank in DeKalb County was established in Waterloo in May, 1873, by W. C. Langan, of Lima, Ohio, O. T. Clark, J. I. Best, and C. A. O. McClellan, of Waterloo. It was called the DeKalb County Bank, and started with a capital of $50,000. A safe weighing 14,000 pounds was installed, and, with Mr. Langan as cashier and business manager, the enterprise gave general satisfaction.

The Citizens Bank of Waterloo was organized July 21, 1875, with John Leas, Joseph Roger, W. C. Langan, Jacob Kahn and Artemas Corbett as directors. Mr. Langan was cashier. This institution has had a long and successful career, and is today the only bank in Waterloo. Its capital is

$25,000; surplus, $21,355; deposits, $302,930. H. K. Leas is president and cashier, with Grace Wilcox, assistant cashier.

The proposition for establishing a bank in Auburn was first broached in March, 1874, by two men named respectively Riley and Mots, from Wabash. Conversation with leading business men developed a sentiment in favor of such an institution, an office was engaged, and it was proposed to begin business within one month, with a capital of $50,000, of which sum the people of Auburn were to have supplied two-fifths. No further action was taken, however, and the original promotors seem to have dropped out of sight. The subject was renewed toward the close of the year, when George Hazard, from Newcastle, made his appearance and sounded the citizens on a similar proposition. It was decided to establish a bank with a capital of $50,000, the citizens to subscribe $15,000. After some discussion as to whether it were advisable to make the institution a state or a national bank, the latter was decided upon, and on December 19, 1874, the First National Bank of Auburn was organized. The directors were William McIntyre, Nicholas Ensley and Orrin C. Clark, of Auburn, and George and James V. Hazard, of Newcastle. A small frame building on Seventh Street was occupied. The bank opened for business April 1, 1875, and for some time matters went on auspiciously, but faulty investments and the misuse of money made trouble for the institution. Moreover, it was discovered in 1878 that George Hazard, who was the heaviest stockholder, had hypothecated his stock with other banks; drawn heavily on the bank on worthless notes, accepted by his brother, the cashier; sold the bonds of that bank and replaced them with others drawing a lower rate of interest, and replaced the worthless notes with others of leading citizens. Seventeen out of $20,000 was recovered.

The City National Bank of Auburn was organized in 1902, and is a well managed and conservative institution. The president is F. M. Hines; vice president, I. M. Zent, and cashier, Willis Rhoads. The bank has a capital stock of $50,000; surplus, $25,000; deposits (September 12, 1919), $315,651.71. The institution became a member of the Federal Reserve Branch Bank in November, 1914.

The Savings, Loan and Trust Company of Auburn was organized in the year 1903, and was re-organized July 23, 1913, when Morris Eckhart, Jonas Schloss, Simon Strauss and Abe Ackerman took over the interests of the P. D. West estate. The president is Jonas Schloss; vice president, C. A. Schaab; secretary, P. E. Schilling; assistant secretary, Myrtle Showalter. The present capital is $50,000; surplus (September 12, 1919), $4,000; total deposits, $216,520.

The Auburn State Bank was organized in the year 1904, with a first capital of $50,000. The present capital is $75,000; the surplus (September 12, 1919), $17,500; undivided profits, $1,406.78; deposits, $600,000. The president is Jonas Schloss; vice president, Isaac D. Strauss; cashier, Miss P. M. Sprott.

Knisely Brothers and Company State Bank was organized in Butler in the year 1882 as a private bank. On April 1, 1907, it was reorganized as a state bank governed by the present corporation. An excellent bank building was erected in 1903 at a cost of $20,000.

The First National Bank of Butler was established in 1909. The capital stock of the bank is $25,000; deposits, $171,500. A good building was constructed some five years ago. E. A. Farnum is president; W. J. Mondbank, vice president; E. A. Farnham, Jr., cashier, and L. Brant, assistant cashier.

The Garrett State Bank was organized as the Garrett Banking Company on January 3, 1893, with a capital of $25,000. The originators were H. N. Coffinberry and the Kniselys of Butler. Mr. Coffinberry was the

first president, and Thomas Mitchell the first cashier. In 1907 the capital stock was increased to $35,000, and a surplus of $15,000 was created. In 1912 the institution was reorganized as a state bank, the new charter being dated November 25th. The present capital is $50,000; deposits, $600,000. In 1915 a fine new building was erected at the corner of King and Randolph streets, at a cost of about $30,000. Charles W. Camp is president; H. W. Mountz, vice president; H. M. Brown, cashier, and H. E. Wert, assistant cashier.

The Garrett Savings, Loan and Trust Company, located at Garrett, was established in November, 1908, by Monte L. Green and J. N. Ritter. The original capital was $25,000, which was subsequently raised to $35,000 and is now $40,000. The surplus (September 12, 1919) was $1,500; deposits, $111,158.37. The present building, near the corner of King and Randolph streets, has been occupied by the bank since 1909. This institution is a 4 per cent bank, and writes insurance, rents and sells property, and does a general high grade banking business.

The Thomas Exchange Bank of Corunna was organized in 1897 by Milo J. Thomas, with an original capital of $5,000. The present capital is $10,000, the surplus, $125,000, and deposits, $148,000. Milo J. Thomas is president, and M. A. Miser, cashier. A handsome bank building was erected in 1909.

The St. Joe Valley Bank, located at St. Joe, was established in 1888 by J. D. Leighty, E. Case and W. C. Patterson. The institution is a state bank and was incorporated in 1913. The original capital of $6,000 has been increased to $25,000; the present surplus is $3,370, and deposits, $115,740. Emillus Case is president; William Curie, vice president; F. B. Bowman, cashier, and M. M. Maxwell, assistant cashier.

The Commercial Bank of Ashley had its origin in 1910. Its capital is $10,000. E. F. Mortorff is president; Josiah Miller, vice president; A. W. Gonser, cashier, and G. W. Clark, assistant cashier.

CHAPTER LXXXI

JOURNALISM

The village newspaper is in general a true exponent of the sentiments of the community which gives it support. It voices business enterprise by the variety, size and number of its advertisements, and measures party political zeal by the tone and quality of its editorials. Where the paper succeeds, judged by this standard, the publisher is in touch with his patrons, and stability with prosperity is assured. The early newspapers of De Kalb County were in all respects in an embryotic state, and their editors bravely contended with many difficulties and met with much to discourage them. One will look in vain in the De Kalb Times or Democrat, the New Era, or the Waterloo Press, for patent insides or Associated Press dispatches. The sheets were small, the four pages were all home-set, and the annual President's message involved much labor and delayed issue.

In the makeup personalities were common that would not now be tolerated. A brief story on the first page was not uncommon, and political discussion, national and county, was fiercely aggressive. Business sagacity was evidenced by numerous and well framed advertisements occupying much of the limited space in the sheet. "Padding" was unknown and paid locals were far in the future. At Auburn the De Kalb County Times lacked advertisements, but when the paper appeared on the first Thursday in February, 1859, as the Waterloo Press, it abounded in them, and the fact spoke volumes for the people of the young village scarcely exceeding 200 inhabitants.

The pioneer journalist, generally poor in pocket, had to make the best of primitive conditions. His press was small, and operated by foot-power, and, with the assistance of his office force, seldom exceeding one journeyman printer and the office "devil," he made his own rollers. A new subscriber was always welcome, though the subscription price was usually paid in a load of wood, a gallon and a half of apple butter, or some other useful commodity, for nothing that could be made use of was refused. Successes were few and failures were many, and even at the present day a successful newspaper evidences a high degree of business acumen and skillful management. The facts given on the following pages in regard to the newspapers which exist or have formerly existed in De Kalb County, are derived chiefly from an article written a few years ago by Herbert C. Willis, the veteran editor and publisher of the Waterloo Press.

In 1852 S. E. Alvord, who was then publisher of the Observer at Albion, in Noble County, conceived the idea of establishing a paper at Auburn. Not receiving sufficient encouragement, he soon after sold his outfit to Messrs. Berry & Milton J. Pierce, who began the publication in Auburn of the Democratic Messenger. Within a week after the first issue had appeared Mr. Berry withdrew from the venture, and shortly after this, in December, 1855, the office was destroyed by fire. This closed up the enterprise, as in the following year Mr. Pierce was elected auditor of De Kalb County, and the county was without a newspaper.

Two other attempts to start papers at Auburn were made in 1856, one by W. C. McGonigal, who became editor and publisher of the De Kalb Democrat, and the other by J. M. Bromagem, who started the Auburn Republican. Both attempts were failures, and were soon given up, so far as Auburn was concerned. At the close of the exciting presidential campaign of that year the Republican was moved to Angola, where it appeared in a new form as the Steuben Republican, which has since been the leading newspaper of Steuben County. Mr. McGonigal, who moved his paper to Wabash in 1859, there began the publication of the Wabash Plaindealer.

In spite of previous failures to start a successful newspaper at the county seat, in August, 1858, William T. and John M. Kimsey, began there the publication of the De Kalb County Times, which they conducted for a few months. Then, finding they had made a mistake, they sold their printing outfit to Timothy Y. Dickinson, a son of Hon. T. R. Dickinson, then an attorney at Auburn. The Times plant was moved to Waterloo, then a larger place, and on February 4, 1859, appeared the first issue of the Waterloo Press, a paper that has since been continuously published, and is today one of the leading newspapers in the county. Mr. Kimsey and C. K. Baxter, another printer, worked on the paper until the breaking out of the Civil war, when they entered the army. Early in 1862, Mr. Dickinson, being appointed assessor and internal revenue collector for the county, leased the Press to J. F. Radcliffe, though retaining the ownership of the paper. In the fall of 1864 Mr. Baxter returned from the army and bought the paper from Mr. Dickinson. He conducted it until the spring of 1865, when he sold it to J. F. Radcliffe and Henry J. Long. Mr. Long soon sold his interests to Benjamin F. Kennedy, and the paper was published by Radcliffe and Kennedy until September, 1868, when C. K. Baxter again became connected with it through the purchase of Mr. Radcliffe's interest. The Press was then published for several years by Baxter and Kennedy, and during that time, in 1868, the office was destroyed by fire, but publication was resumed with but slight interruption. In 1873 Mr. Kennedy retired from active participation on account of ill health, though retaining his interest in the paper until 1875. On January 1, 1884, Mr. Baxter sold out the Press to his brother-in-law, the late Frank W. Willis, and his nephew, Edward P. Dickinson, the only surviving son of the founder of the paper. A short time afterwards Mr. Willis became the sole owner, and so continued until the office was destroyed in the great fire of February 12, 1896. Although the fire occurred on the morning that the paper was to go to press, it made its appearance the same day in full size, seven columns, eight pages, the work having been accomplished in Fort Wayne. This enterprising feat was a matter of much surprise to the citizens of the town, who had expected the paper to miss at least one issue. At the time of the fire Mr. Willis formed a partnership with his son, Herbert C. Willis, which was continued until the death of Frank W. Willis, May 19, 1913. Since then the Press has been conducted by his son, and today stands foremost for the best principles of good citizenship, enjoying a wide circulation. It has now been printed continuously for some sixty years, and the first copy that was ever printed is now framed and occupies a place in the office. A complete set of bound files exist for the last forty-nine years.

Other Auburn Papers

Several journalistic ventures were made in Auburn following the early failures there. The New Era was started in 1859 by George Kuhl-

man, and was later continued by Joseph C. Loveland until 1865 as the Observer and Reporter, when he removed with his paper to Clyde, Ohio. In 1864 William H. Dills started the De Kalb Democrat, and was succeeded as editor by Howard Coe. Another paper known as the Democrat was published for a year in Auburn by H. D. Carroll, publication being suspended in 1868.

The Auburn Courier, which has proved a success, had its origin in a newspaper called the Air Line, which was started as an opposition paper at Waterloo in December, 1868, by J. F. Radcliffe. It soon passed into the hands of James A. Barnes, but in 1870 was suspended for lack of patronage. Tom Mays, who bought the plant, removed it to Auburn, where, on January 1, 1871, he launched the Auburn Courier. Mr. Mays was an experienced newspaper man, who had been previously connected with the Fort Wayne Sentinel. He continued the Courier until July 1, 1878, when he sold it to Theodore Reed. The latter soon formed a partnership with Robert J. Lowry, who, in 1880, became sole owner. In the same year Mr. Lowry died and the Courier fell into the hands of James A. Barnes and Daniel Y. Husselman who published it in partnership until January 1, 1882, when Frank P. Blair bought Mr. Husselman's interest, which he disposed of in March to Mr. Barnes. The latter continued the publication until about 1899, when, on account of poor health he took as partner Coxey Miner, of Garrett, and later the Courier Company was formed, of which Mr. Barnes was a member until he died. During the time that Mr. Barnes was connected with the Courier he established the first daily paper in De Kalb County, and the publication of the Daily Courier continued until February 7, 1913, when the office was destroyed by fire. W. H. McIntyre was then the owner, and a merger was formed with the Auburn Dispatch, daily and weekly, and the two daily papers suspended. By the combined force of the former publishers of the two papers, the Auburn Evening Star was launched, both the Courier and Dispatch continuing their weekly papers, issued semi-weekly. The first proprietor of the Star was J. E. Buchanan, who died August 19, 1913, when his son, V. E. Buchanan, succeeded him and is now the manager and editor. The Star is published by a stock company of thirty members. It is a seven-column daily of from six to eight pages and is nonpartisan. The Courier is democratic and the Dispatch republican. Karl Gerner, who started the Silver Dawn in Waterloo, which he sold in 1909, and who was connected with the Waterloo Dispatch till 1912, was editor and manager of the Auburn Courier until his death in September, 1916.

The De Kalb News was established in Auburn in January, 1918, by the De Kalb Printing Company, consisting of 100 representative citizens of the county, the company having stockholders in every precinct in the county, with L. G. Whitten, president, and John C. Lochner, manager. The projectors came to Mr. Lochner and suggested the enterprise, the latter at first holding one-half of the stock. Later a redistribution was made, each stockholder being assigned but one share. A job printing plant was established in March, 1919. The enterprise has proved successful, paying a ten per cent dividend the first year. The paper does part of the county printing and has a good circulation. The manager, Mr. Lochner, is an experienced newspaper man, and was formerly proprietor of the Auburn Bee, established by him January 1, 1911, the circulation of which he raised to a high mark, but which failed in other hands in December, 1916. The News is a clean and attractive eight-page, seven column weekly paper, being published Thursdays. Its first issue bore the date of January 9, 1919.

Butler Newspapers

The first newspaper in Butler was the Herald, started in 1866 by W. T. Kinney, and which lasted but one year. In 1868 the Banner of Liberty appeared, published by Emory Higley, who soon moved the paper to Auburn, changing its name to the Auburn Times. There it had but a brief existence. The Butler News was started in 1874 by Harry R. Weamer, but he soon moved the plant to Auburn, where he launched the De Kalb County Republican, which he published for awhile in partnership with his nephew. The paper later passed through the hands of Calvin P. Houser and George Weamer, the latter being owner from May, 1878, to March, 1881, when Mr. Houser and Joseph Rainier bought it. In November the same year Mr. Rainier sold his interest to Mr. Houser, and in June, 1884, the latter took as partner M. H. Hoisington. The Republican was then secured by M. E. Smith, who continued it a short time, when Wallace B. Campbell, with a partner named Stevens, secured it and changed its name to the Auburn Dispatch. In the early '90s, Mr. Campbell, who had become the sole owner, sold the Dispatch to George W. Gordon, who later took in as a partner George Spake, his foreman printer. Later Mr. Spake started a job printing office, and the Dispatch came again under the control of Mr. Gordon. The latter, who was advanced in years, and who had in the meanwhile started a daily paper known as the Evening Dispatch, found himself unequal to the task of carrying on the paper, and it was sold to James E. Buchanan, who was editing the Albion New Era. Mr. Buchanan continued at the head of the Dispatch until his death in 1913, since which time the paper has been managed by his son Vern E. Buchanan.

The Epworth League Quarterly, established in 1903, was conducted in Butler up to 1917 by L. H. Higley, having a circulation of 30,000. It was then taken over by the Methodist Episcopal Church by arrangement with and compensation to the publisher, Mr. Higley, who, on January 1, 1918, started the No-Tobacco Journal, the official organ of the No-Tobacco League of America. Another paper conducted by L. H. Higley is Zion's Watchman, undenominational, and published Saturdays, which was established in 1878.

In March, 1877, W. M. Kist established a paper known as the Butler Record, and conducted it until 1880, when he leased the plant for a year to R. H. Weamer. On the expiration of the lease, Mr. Kist having died in the meanwhile, his estate sold the paper to W. F. Garrison, a brother of Mrs. Kist, by whom the paper was conducted for a number of years. The paper then passed through several hands, until it came into those of Luther H. Higley, the present editor and publisher.

The De Kalb County Herald, now published in Butler, is the offspring of the Butler Review, which was established by R. H. Weamer in opposition to the Record. Mr. Weamer was a staunch republican, but believing it to his interest to make the new paper democratic, he engaged the services of John Baxter to write the editorials. In 1884 the paper was bought by Edmund Calkins, who edited it until March, 1885. His successor for three months was George Lautzenheiser, and after that the Review was published for several years by John J. Higgins. The latter sold the plant to O. H. Downey, who sold it in a short time to M. E. Gardner. Later Mr. Downey again became editor of the paper and changed its name to the De Kalb County Herald. In time Mr. Downey disposed of the paper to W. H. Keenan, who conducted it until about 1899, since which time its proprietor has been A. S. Powers. It is published Fridays and is a good democratic paper.

The first newspaper published in Garrett was launched by C. W.

Wing & Co. in October, 1875, and was called the Garrett News. Thomas Malony was the editor. Being found unprofitable, it was soon discontinued. In 1877 Otho J. Power started the Garrett Herald, which was republican in politics. It was also strongly religious, and as it gave more space to religious subjects than it did to news or politics, public sentiment favored the establishment of another paper. This opened the way for the Garrett Clipper, established in 1884 by Henry E. and A. J. Little. In 1897 the Little brothers sold out to Solomon Ellis, of Chicago, who conducted the Clipper for one year, when he sold it to Henry E. Little and his son, Tracy C., now deceased. By them it was conducted as a live wire until 1905, when Mr. Little senior died. The son subsequently conducted the paper on a very profitable basis until 1908, in which year he sold it to C. B. Hamilton, the present owner. The Clipper is democratic and is an ably conducted newspaper. The Garrett Herald was finally purchased by C. W. Miner and was conducted by him and his son for a number of years, being finally closed out about 1900. The Garrett News was a paper conducted for a short time by Alfred Kist, but unsuccessfully.

The St. Joe News was started at St. Joe by Mort E. Olds in 1887, and was conducted by him successfully for several years. It later passed into the hands of Lloyd Yeiser, who sold it to its present proprietor, Fred J. Leighty. The News was published Thursdays and was a bright and well managed paper, independent politically, but discontinued publication in the latter part of December, 1919, because of the high cost of production.

The Ashley Times.—When Ashley was made a railroad division point, George W. Strayer, one of the new arrivals in the place, started a newspaper which he called the Times. After several years the office was destroyed by fire, but Mr. Strayer organized the Ashley Printing Company and resumed publication of the paper. After his death in 1903 the business was continued by his widow, with the assistance of Charles F. Kettering, who eventually leased the plant. Mr. Kettering got into financial difficulties, and after some legal proceedings, Herbert C. Willis, of the Waterloo Press was appointed as editor and receiver, with instructions to get the paper into such shape that it might be sold at a receiver's sale. This work was well done and the paper made self-supporting. At the sale in November, 1904, Mrs. Strayer, widow of the former proprietor, bid in the plant. From her hands it passed into those of J. F. Coss, who, after awhile sold out to the Angola Herald. The proprietors of the Herald failed to conduct the Times successfully, and after some litigation, the sale was annulled. In the meanwhile John L. Gillespie had started another paper in Ashley called the Ashley News, but, as Mr. Coss was again conducting the Times, there was not sufficient support in the town for two papers. Finally Mr. Gillespie sold the News to A. C. Wolf, who, Mr. Coss having left town, conducted the paper for a short time until financial difficulties caused the business to be closed up.

Among the short lived newspapers were the Corunna Headlight, established by Joseph Loveland in the '80s; the De Kalb County Democrat, established at Waterloo in 1890 by Joseph Loveland, Jr., and his aunt, Miss Mary Loveland; the Advocate, launched by O. S. Davison, who had purchased the hand outfit of the Democrat, and conducted his paper during the campaign of 1892 as an organ for the Patrons of Industry; the Auburn Times, established by Charles Spake as an opposition paper to the Auburn Dispatch, but which, after a short existence was consolidated with the Dispatch; another Auburn paper called the Times, intended to be a revival of the preceding, of which Fluke and Frank Cline were editors and publishers, and later R. H. Weamer; the Silver

Dawn, a brewers' paper, launched as a "silver" paper by Karl Gerner in July, 1896, which passed through several hands, finally coming under the control of the Indiana Brewing Association, with Alfred Kelley as local proprietor and publisher, but which died in April, 1910; the Corunna Star, conducted for about two years by Rex B. Wood, and the Corunna News, established in 1914 by Clyde F. Wilsey, which ran intermittently for two or three years until it finally went out of existence.

Old Court House

CHAPTER LXXXII

POLITICAL HISTORY

The political sentiment of De Kalb County, as marked by the result of presidential elections, has been in the main strongly democratic, though, since the organization of the republican party, several republican candidates have been given a majority or pluralty of the votes cast, and on some occasions the two principal parties have been nearly evenly balanced. The preponderence of anti-slavery opinions in 1860 gave to Abraham Lincoln 271 votes more than were cast for Stephen A. Douglas, the leader of the conservative democracy who made an unsuccessful effort to "straddle the fence;" while in 1864, when the prospects of Northern success in the war seemed dubious to many, and all but the staunchest patriots were weary of the great struggle, the patient, enduring and firm hearted Lincoln received in De Kalb County but twelve votes more than George B. McClellan, the democratic Northern general, whose lack of initiative in the field had caused many to suspect him of sympathy with the South. The final success of the North, however, strenghtened patriotic feeling and brought some accessions to the republicans, and the popular general, U. S. Grant, was given a small majority over Horatio Seymour in 1868, and a somewhat larger one over Horace Greeley in 1872. After that the county went democratic until 1904, when Theodore Roosevelt's great popularity caused him to receive the largest number of votes. The democratic candidates since then, William J. Bryan, in 1908, and Woodrow Wilson, in 1912 and 1916, have been victorious in the county.

The first presidential election in which De Kalb County participated was the notable one in 1840, when William Henry Harrison and Martin Van Buren were the opposing candidates. The "log cabin and hard cider campaign," as it was called, was a time of great enthusiasm. John Tyler was nominated as running mate with Harrison, and the slogan of "Tippecanoe and Tyler, too," having reference to Harrison's victory over the Indians at Tippecanoe in 1814, was loudly sung by marching throngs. Harrison, the whig candidate, was successful in this county, as he was in the country, receiving a majority of ten votes out of 334 cast. Harrison died one month after his inauguration, and John Tyler became president and served out the term.

The campaign of 1844 was also a memorable one. Martin Van Buren was again the choice of the democrats, while James K. Polk, after some political jockeying among the different candidates, secured the whig nomination over Henry Clay, who was for the third time defeated. Polk was a strong advocate for the annexation of Texas, to which Van Buren was opposed. It was made the main issue of the campaign, and Polk, who carried the state of New York by 5,000 votes, thereby securing its 36 electoral votes, won the election. The "Liberty," or abolition party ran James G. Birney, who polled 15,000 votes that would otherwise have gone to Clay and elected him.

In 1848 the slavery question was the issue, but both parties fought shy of it. The democrats nominated Cass and Butler, the whigs Taylor

and Fillmore, and the free-soil men, Van Buren and Adams. Lewis Cass received the largest number of votes in De Kalb County, but the election went to Taylor and Fillmore.

In the 1852 campaign there were three candidates before the country: Gen. Winfield Scott, whig; Franklin Pierce, of New Hampshire, democrat; and John P. Hale, abolition. De Kalb County favored Pierce, who won the election. This was the last campaign in which the whig party appeared in national politics. The "Compromise Measures" multiplied the opponents of slavery, but killed the whig party. The republican party, which now arose, nominated John C. Fremont, the "Pathfinder," for president; the democrats chose James Buchanan, and a national American party entered the field and adopted ex-president Fillmore as its standard bearer. In 1852 a new state constitution had been adopted, fixing the general annual election in the month of October. Previously it had been held in August. The campaign of 1856 was the most exciting which the country had up to that time experienced. All the advocates of slavery and its perpetuation and extension ranged on the one side; all the advocates of its restriction and final abolition on the other. James Buchanan, the democratic candidate, was elected. He received the largest number of votes in De Kalb County, with Fremont second.

In 1860 the nominating conventions for the forthcoming presidential election were casting about for available candidates. Stephen A. Douglas, the leader of the conservative democracy, had opposed the efforts of Buchanan to obtain admission of Kansas as a slave state, and thereby lost Southern support. The democratic party, however, had split, and at Baltimore, Douglas was declared to be its regular nominee. The seceding members formed a "National Democratic" party and nominated John C. Breckinridge, of Kentucky, the then vice president. The republicans met in May and nominated Abraham Lincoln on the third ballot. A "Constitutional Union" convention nominated John Bell, of Tennessee. They made a vigorous canvass in the hope that the election would be carried to the House of Representatives and in the votes by states a compromise would turn toward their candidate. By running Breckinridge the South threw the presidency to Lincoln, when it might have won most what it was fighting for by supporting Douglas. In De Kalb County Abraham Lincoln received 1,500 votes; Douglas 1,399; Bell 24, and Breckinridge 2. Thus, Lincoln had a plurality of 101 and a majority of 75. The townships in favor of Lincoln were Butler, Concord, Newville, Stafford, Wilmington, Union, Franklin and Troy. Those in favor of Douglas were Jackson, Richland, Fairfield and Smithfield. During the campaign political excitement reached a high point, and Southern sympathizers, known colloquially as "butternuts," occasionally became rampant, but were held in check, when necessary, by forceful measures. The election of Lincoln precipitated the war, De Kalb's part in which is narrated in another chapter of this volume.

The vote of De Kalb County in subsequent presidential elections has been as follows: 1864—Lincoln, 1,484; George B. McClellan, 1,472. 1868—U. S. Grant, 1,750; Horatio Seymour, 1,726. 1872—U. S. Grant, 1,861; Horace Greeley, 1,544; Charles O'Conor, 94. 1876—Samuel J. Tilden, 2,553; Rutherford B. Hayes, 2,381; Peter Cooper, 38. 1880—Winfield S. Hancock, 2,582; James A. Garfield, 2,441; James C. Weaver, 110. 1884—Grover Cleveland, 2,799; James G. Blaine, 2,451; Benjamin F. Butler, 95; John P. St. John, 59. 1888—Grover Cleveland, 3,160; Benjamin Harrison, 3,879. 1892—Grover Cleveland, 2,801; Benjamin Harrison, 2,401; Bidwell, prohibitionist, 194; Weaver, peoples party, 746. 1896—William J. Bryan, democrat, 3,678; William McKinley, re-

publican, 3,137; Levering, prohibitionist, 33; Palmer, gold democrat, 25; national ticket, 14. 1900—William J. Bryan, democrat, 3,488; William McKinley, republican, 3,218; Wooley, prohibitionist, 259; the social democrats, union reform, and peoples tickets received 1, 2, and 7 votes respectively. 1904—Alton B. Parker, democrat, 2,827; Theodore Roosevelt, republican, 3,416; prohibitionist ticket, 343; peoples, 67; socialist, 154; socialist labor, 29. 1908—William J. Bryan, democrat, 3,624; William H. Taft, republican, 2,991; prohibition, 287; socialist, 63; socialist labor, 2; independent, 18. 1912—Woodrow Wilson, democrat, 2,766; William H. Taft, republican, 1,125; Theodore Roosevelt, progressive, 1,623; prohibition, 244; socialist, 237. 1916—Woodrow Wilson, democrat, 3,267; Hughes, republican, 2,830, Wilson carrying the county by 437 votes.

The present joint senator in the State Legislature from De Kalb County is Glenn Van Auken; representative, Herbert C. Willis. The judge of Circuit Court is D. M. Link; prosecuting attorney, W. W. Ketchem; clerk of Circuit Court, W. W. Mountz; auditor, S. D. Johnson; recorder, Henry C. Hathaway; treasurer, Charles H. Barber; sheriff, Frank Baltz; surveyor, I. Frank McDowell; county school superintendent, Francis M. Merica; superintendent of county asylum, M. E. Leighty; county assessor, Henry Deetz. With few exceptions the county officers in the past have been men of ability, honestly performing their public duties with a due sense of responsibility to the people, and, on the whole, county affairs have been well administered.

CHAPTER LXXXIII

CIVIL WAR

The stability and strength of state and nation are founded upon unquestioning submission to the expressed will of an accepted majority. Their greatest peril has been, and is, the great inviting field for partisan chicanery in vent of a close and disputed election. Accepting as conclusive the sectional and plurality vote that elected Abraham Lincoln president of the United States, deprecating secession much, but dreading civil war more, the people of the North were ready to make even humiliating concessions for the sake of union and peace, and were incredulous that sectional antipathies cultivated by extremists could bring about a disruption of the republic. The planters' oligarchy interpreted a republican triumph as the knell to slavery extension and political dominance, and every consequent was initial to the formation of a Southern Confederacy. Foreboding clouds hung heavy upon the political horizon and cast dark shadows upon the future of the country. Keenly alive to the gravity of impending events, the citizens of De Kalb County, in common with those of every town, city, or political community throughout the North, eagerly caught up every item of political import, while a chaotic confusion of sentiment included opinions ranging from the most radical to the ultra of conservatism.

But when the tocsin of war was sounded by secession guns in Charleston harbor, De Kalb County stood not idly in the background, although counties in the Northern part of Indiana met more opposition of various character. Political differences were hushed for the time by the declaration with united voice that the government must be upheld and the Union preserved. All classes were fired by patriotic ardor. War meetings were held at Auburn and the other towns of the county, and strong resolutions expressed the temper of the people. Patriotism was not confined to party, nor enlistments to republican families, but political zeal and the mutations of the war finally fomented differences that divided our people and threatened strife at home.

At first young men went to the war in squads of from two to forty to fill the complement of other localities in various regiments; then a full company from De Kalb County, was on September 24, 1861, mustered into the service of the United States at Camp Allen, Fort Wayne, as Company H, of the Thirtieth Indiana, and this was followed by two companies, one from Auburn and vicinity, and the other from Newville Township, which were, on November 22, mustered in as companies K and F of the Forty-Fourth Indiana. Of the 300 men who had in these two regiments gone to war, Newville Township was the banner locality, since of 170 voters, forty volunteered to help put down the rebellion.

In various parts of the county celebrations were held in honor of the men who thus left home and risked death, wounds or imprisonment to serve their country. During one of these celebrations, at Waterloo, on July 10, 1861, a sad accident occurred, when a cannon exploded, and J. A. Shoemaker, who had assisted in loading it, was instantly killed.

Later in the year a company, known as Captain Hawley's, was raised

in this county entirely and officered by De Kalb County men. Among its members were some of the best and most prominent citizens in the county. Its captain was Cyrus Hawley, with W. W. Griswold as first lieutenant, and J. C. Smith second lieutenant. The ladies of Auburn presented the company with a beautiful silk flag, the receipt of which was acknowledged by the men in a grateful letter from Camp Allen, Fort Wayne, dated September 9, 1861. The company became a part of the Thirtieth Indiana Volunteer Infantry.

In the meanwhile the Waterloo Press, and the New Era were publishing patriotic appeals for enlistments, and new organizations were being formed. At Auburn, Marquis L. Rhodes opened a recruiting office in his brick store on the corner of Main and Ninth street. He succeeded in raising a full company, of which he was chosen captain, and the organization was mustered in as Company A, One Hundredth Indiana Volunteer Infantry. In September, 1862, they left Fort Wayne for Memphis, Tennessee. During its service Company A had five captains, namely: M. L. Rhodes, Ezra D. Hartman, Lucius Barney, John H. Moore, and Eli J. Sherlock. Captain Moore died of wounds received in the Atlanta campaign.

In spite of initial disappointments and reverses in the field, enthusiasm for the cause of the Union was maintained in De Kalb County, not only with the assistance of the patriotic press, but also through frequent meetings in schoolhouses, churches and residences, addressed by good speakers, some of whom were occasionally army or navy officers who had seen active service, and who could relate incidents and the progress with the compelling force of eye-witnesses. In 1863 more than a thousand men were in the ranks from De Kalb County. In June that year a law requiring the enrollment of the militia for possible conscription became operative, and enrolling officers were selected. But extremists existed in large numbers. Dissatisfaction with war measures became intensified by the enrollment, and organizations were found looking toward the prevention of its execution. Blood was shed in at least one instance, when Captain Latta, deputy provost marshal of the Auburn district, was shot dead in August by a deserter named Odell in Fairfield Township. During the last two years of the war, enlistments having fallen off in some of the townships, the draft was resorted to, and was accepted as a necessity, and even taken in good spirit, by most of the people, notwithstanding the hardship it wrought in many families. There were many exceptions to this rule, however, and Frank W. Willis, Alpheus Wheelock, and T. R. Dickinson, who acted as drafting officers, found themselves in a difficult position, the performance of their duties causing enmity among the Southern sympathizers who infested this region, and who assaulted them with stones, eggs and other missiles, so that at times it was necessary for them to be guarded by their friends.

After Ulysses S. Grant was made general of the Union armies, it was seen that the term of enlistments of many seasoned regiments would expire just when their aid would be most valuable, and to retain them in service it was ordered that whenever a majority in any regiment would re-enlist to serve until the close of the war, a furlough of thirty days would be given, and free transportation to visit home, and such regiments were designated as "veteran." The men of the Thirtieth and Forty-Fourth regiments, in common with many others, embraced this offer. On February 6, 1865, the Forty-Fourth veteraned 220 strong, and Company K of Auburn re-enlisted to a man. This regiment had fought with great distinction at Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Stone River and Chickamauga. The non-veterans of this regiment were discharged in November, 1864, and the returned soldier soon began to be active in civil life.

The number of De Kalb County volunteers in service October 6, 1862, was 158. Under the call of October 17, 1863, the quota of the county was 155, which was readily filled by recruiting. Under the calls of 1864 there were sixty veterans and 600 new recruits credited to the county, and fifty-four men drafted, making a total of 714, of whom the greater number were three years men. The last call of December 19, 1864, supplied sixty-three enlistments and 172 conscripts, or 235 men for periods of one and two years. A summary of the preceding, making no allowance for re-enlistments, credits this county with the surprising number of 1,862 men. The amount expended by the county for bounties was $126,600; by township, $12,600; for relief of families of volunteers, $24,481. This gives a grand total of $163,731. The loss to community and to families through the absence of the soldier, the killed, the maimed, the health-impaired, the private contributions to sanitary stores beyond estimate, were a part of the price by which this great nation was rescued from dissolution.

The struggle had cost De Kalb County heavily in life and treasure and no section was more gratified at the return of peace,. As an instance of the depletion caused in the ranks, Company A, One Hundredth Indiana had marched from the public square on August 18, 1862, 94 strong. By February, 1865, 7 had been transferred, 15 discharged, 2 resigned, and 33 had died, or a total of 58. Of the remainder, 28 had been wounded once, 9 twice, 4 three times; and the company had no deserters. The veterans of the various regiments and batteries mostly returned in June, 1865, and their home-coming and presence was fittingly acknowledged by a grand Fourth of July celebration at the county seat. A month or so later a dinner was given to returned soldiers by enterprising and patriotic citizens at Newville.

The following is a list of the men who went out from De Kalb County, with the regiments in which they served:

Ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry—James Brownlee, David Culver, John W. Butcher, David H. Renner and Orin Stansbro. Brownlee died in the service and Culver deserted.

Eleventh Indiana Volunteer Infantry—John B. Knight, Elijah Rhodes and Hiram Zimmerman.

Twelfth Indiana Volunteer Infantry—Robert Lock.

Thirteenth Indiana Volunteer Infantry—Benjamin Alton, Alvin D. Beggs, Frederick D. Carr, Edward Casebeer, Daniel M. Faunce, Benjamin Hamilton, Harvey D. Hathaway, Benjamin Hoyt, George F. Huffman, Nathan Johnson, Thomas Johnson, Isaac N. Snively, James Stafford, Henry Hull, William Noles, Isaiah Overhalzer, Daniel Reisner, Gilbert Rodensbaugh, Israel Shearer, James L. Stewart, Oscar Smith, Charles Tousley, Nathan Wyatt, Frederick Horney, George C. Ferguson, Luther St. Clair, Frederick Craw and George Inghum. This regiment saw much hard service. Thomas Johnson died from wounds received at Fort Fisher, and George C. Ferguson was killed by an explosion at Fort Fisher.

Nineteenth Indiana Volunteer Infantry—Charles K. Baxter, Johnston D. Curd, Elias Fisk, Warren Fisk, Alvin Serry, Michael Shirts, and Moses Smith. The last five men were afterwards transferred to the Twentieth Indiana. Baxter rose from first sergeant to lieutenant.

Twentieth Indiana Volunteer Infantry—Ithamar Hague, William L. Balsch, John A. Burn, Benjamin Turner, and those mentioned as being transferred from the Nineteenth. John A. Burn was taken prisoner at the Wilderness.

Twenty-first Indiana Volunteer Infantry—David Smith, Caspar Altenburg, Isaiah Baughman, Lewis Brown, James K. Culbertson, James Draggoo, Owen Dixon, George Hay, John Jones, John W. Jones, Osborn

Knight, John C. Reed, Burton Smith, Daniel W. Altenburg, Isaac L. Altenburg. John T. Rush was unassigned.

Twenty-ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry—Robert H. Garrett, Stephen E. Healy, Frederick High, James McNabb, Noah Martorff, Lewis Y. Newhouse, Henry Snook, William C. Sweeny, David Smith, Nathan Watson, Jeremiah Walker and Ed. A. Stone.

Thirtieth Indiana Volunteer Infantry—Company H, of this regiment was composed almost wholly of De Kalb County men, and was captained by Cyrus Hawley. W. W. Griswold was commissioned first lieutenant, then captain, transferred to Company C, residuary battalion, commissioned major on December 3, 1864, colonel One Hundred and Fifty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry on March 9, 1865. Joshua Eberly mustered in as first sergeant, became first lieutenant, and was killed at Chickamauga. Leander F. Weldon was mustered in as sergeant and reached the rank of major. Job C. Smith, Joseph McKay, Jeremiah D. Likens were second lieutenants. Perry Hodges, sergeant, was discharged for disability. Cyrus C. Hodges, William H. Phelps, Lorenzo D. Connor, Philip Noel, William Miller, Henry M. Stoner, John C. Whysong, Martin V. Snyder were corporals. William Feagler was captured at Stone River. Other members were: James F. Johnson, Joseph F. Murray, David S. Arthur, Caspar Altenburg, Isaiah Baughman, Peter Barnhart died from wounds at Stone River, William H. H. Beard, Adna Brown, Florence Buchanan, Henry Bolinger, George Baltsley, Israel Church, George Cole, Alvin Collar, Zephania B. Culbertson, William Connaway, William Crusan, Abel Crusan, William H. Cox, Matthew Crooks, Ebenezer Delong, Lester Dilno, Colvert J. Drury, John N. Eberly, Robert Feagler, Leslie Fisher, Lewis Fisher, John Furney, Samuel Ford, William C. Ford, Nathan Frederickson, William Freeman, William Franks, William Fike, Jesse Gingerick, Samuel George, George W. Hamilton, Marquis L. Hoose, John High, Henry Healey, Peleg Hull, Amos Hull, Isaac Hornberger, James S. Hughey, David Highes, Benton Hoover, Robert H. Johnson, David Kowderer, Philip Kennedy, St. George Lightner, John Lawrence, Asbury J. Long, Joseph Lockmire, John P. McMillen, Perry Mullen, John Marcum, James C. Myers, Dexter Munger, Reason McCush, Samuel L. Musser, Nathaniel Osburn, Henry J. Park, Hezekiah Plummer, John A. Provines, David Rigby, Eli Rigby, Riley Rickles, Albert Reed, Levi Rutan, Benjamin F. Sponhower, Alfred G. Showers, Nathan M. Showers, Ephraim Shull, Ephraim Shaffstall, Alexander Skinner, James Skinner, Samuel Ulem, John W. Watson, Jesse Wallace, John C. Weeks, Henry Wagner, James Weir, Jonas Zimmerman, Joseph Teegarden, Jacob Kyle, Abraham Weaver, Charles Roberts, Robert H. Johnston.

Thirty-fourth Indiana Volunteer Infantry—Charles W. Campbell.

Thirty-fifth Indiana Volunteer Infantry—James Abel, Uriah Blue, John Bloomfield, Isaac Farver, Israel Horn, Henry M. Horner, Joseph Koch, Richard Kester, Daniel S. Kimes, Henry J. Kline, John Leighty, William Monroe, David A. Miller, Judson S. Miller, Byron Woodcock, Jacob Yarnell.

Thirty-eighth Indiana Volunteer Infantry—George H. Burns, Jacob Brown, John Bruner, William Bryan, James C. Carrell, James C. Delong, Alex. Fountain, Noah Miller, Alexander Shanks, Robert Cochran, George Delano, Daniel F. Hammond, Joseph Hose, Solomon Hose, Elijah Imhoff, Thomas J. Jones, Adolphus G. Jones, Stephen Larkens, Joseph Pennick, Frank B. Sandy, Henry J. Sandy, Silas W. Sinclair, Henry Crooks, Alonzo Concklin, Erastus Finney, Henry Milleman, Francis M. Stout, John Freeman, John W. Wood.

Forty-fourth Indiana Volunteer Infantry—William Gobal, Ralph Goodrich, Isaac Harrison, Peter Huffman, Clinton Scobey, John H.

Barnes, James W. Briggs, Joshua Ballinger, Samuel Cummins, Joseph H. Corder, Francis M. Cox, Isaac R. Cary, Isaac C. Havens, John L. Walters, Joshua Lounsberry, Francis Bartlett, Frederick Bruner, Henry I. Collier, Jacob H. McClellan, David McCord, Norman Luce, Henry Luce. In Company F were Capt. George W. Merrill, Capt. Thomas C. Kinmont, Capt. John Gusenhouser, Capt. Irvin N. Thomas, Capt. George H. Casper, Lieut. James Colgrove, Lieut. Alexander Kinmont, Lieut. James M. Thomas, Capt. Solomon Delong, Lieut. Alfred Rose, James H. Obell, Wilson Nichols, Nathan P. Fuller were sergeants; James G. Dirrim, Willis Andrews, Francis S. Chandler, Andrew J. Stole, Marshall Hadsell, James L. Williman were corporals; Simeon Aldrick, and Trusterman B. Totten were musicians; Nathan Matthews was wagoner; Henry J. Abell, David Andrews, Hollis B. Aikens, Michael Brubaker, Otis Blood, Lewis Baird, Wilson S. Barden, Isaac Brubaker, William Collier, Joseph Craig, Edward R. Coburn, Daniel W. Cole, Calvin Casebeer, John G. Casebeer, Oscar I. Crain, Peter Countryman, Ludwig Countryman, George H. Casper, William Cochran, William Diehl, Ezra Dickinson, Richard Dirrim, Isaac Ditmar, Charles O. Danks, James Flora, William Friend, Daniel Greenwalt, Hiram Gaff, Frederick Ginter, Henry Gousenhouser, Chester D. Greemyer, Alexander Hart, John H. Hart, David N. Hart, Jacob Hoffman, Allen S. Headley, John Hunbarger, Samuel Jacques, Leonard Kirby, Jacob Myers, Henry Milliman, Warren Milliman, Henry L. Monroe, Robert Matthews, Harvey Nichols, Alexander L. Nichols, Orlando Oberlin, George W. Palmer, Henry C. Pryor, Bennett S. Robe, James Revett, George E. Revett, Samuel R. Rickell, William M. Smith, Robert S. Schamp, Thomas O. Sloan, John M. Scott, Nathan Stockwell, Lewis R. Tiffany, Albert P. Totten, Henry L. Wallace, John H. Webster, Hiram B. Williams, George W. Wallace, George W. Weeks, David N. Yarrell, Samuel Anderson, Mumford Ashley, James S. Ashley, John Brown, James Brubaker, Usury Bowlan, John C. Baum, Henry A. Bailey, Hiram Bright, Abraham B. Banta, Andrew T. Banta, George W. Brown, Seth C. Burriss, James Carnahan, William J. Carr, William A. Deihl, Robert W. Ewbanks, Rawlin E. Ford, William Fisher, John W. Forbes, Samuel Goodman, David and Alonzo E. Goff, George W. Groves, George W. Goff, William R. Goff, Benjamin Gilley, Robert Gilley, John W. Goldsmith, John W. Gibson, William F. Green, Michael Gibbons, Wilson Hyatt, Asoph Harwood, John Harris, Roswell Hunter, Thomas Hendrickson, Anthony Hamm, Alexander C. Huffman, George G. Hopkins, Jacob Hicks, James W. Hyatt, Jerritt W. Hall, William A. Hood, John Hall, William H. H. Joy, Julius Johann, David Jacques, Charles Kooster, William B. Knowles, Wesley W. Lowry, John Livingstone, Covert Lucas, Joseph E. Lough, Basil Lamb, Stephen McCurdy, Resin Marquis, William E. McFarlan, John Noatestine, Samuel Oberlin, Adam Oberlin, Thomas Overton, William H. Potts, David G. Robinson, Franklin J. Ritsell, Isaac Rumble, Henry S. Reid, William P. Robb, Jacob Sleutz, Henry Sleutz, Frederick Shock, George T. Shick, John H. Smith, Taylor Stewart, Charles Stabke, Alexander Sloan, John C. Smith, John L. Smith, John Smith, William C. Spaulding, George P. Sharp, William F. Stewart, Lorenzo Syphert, William H. Stoy, Simon H. Stewart, George W. Stallings, William Straine, John Shroder, Jason H. Thruston, William H. Thomas, Ison Tull, George W. Townsend, Leander Vale, Sidney N. Welch, Henry C. White, David Weatherford, Thomas Wakeman, Caswell York. In Company K were Capt. Wesley Park, Capt. John H. Wilson, Capt. Moses B. Willis, Lieut. Nicholas Ensley, Corporals Hiram Smith, W. H. H. Cornell, Cabb Clark, Musicians John M. Kimsey and William T. Kimsey, Privates Benjamin F. Cornell, John M. Chilcoat, James M. Chilcoat, Jacob Casebeer, Samuel Ensley,

John J. Frampton, William Greenamyer, Jared F. Housel, Robert Hall, John H. C. Hoffman, Leonard Hudlemyer, Reuben Lockwood, Charles Lockwood, Elijah Lock, Jacob Link, William Middleton, Samuel F. Mease, George W. McDorman, Philip Parnell, James E. Pearse, Lemuel Rickey, Daniel W. Squier, David Smith, John L. Shatto, Colfenous Surface, Joseph Thompson, George F. Wilson, O. A. Whipple, Isaac M. Wood, James G. Wiseman, Franklin W. Willis, Levi Wallack, James Arnold, Fearless Arnold, Samuel E. Anderson, James C. Benson, Shurban Bullard, Henry I. Barekman, William H. Boran, John Barnes, John Chilcoat, Daniel C. Cook, Joseph Connell, Archibald Curry, John W. Chance, Francis M. Chamberlin, William H. Clark, Jeremiah Cullison, William Cannon, William Clark, Fielding Catt, John Diersch, Andrew F. Dull, Isaac Dunwiddie, John D. Elliott, John Englebright, Andrew Ernst, Isaac Ebert, James A. Fair, David Fraser, James Foster, Richard Foster, Hiram L. Fanning, Levi Guthrie, Alexander D. Green, James Glass, Simon Gerard, Martin L. Holcomb, James H. Harkrader, John Hay, William A. Harris, Irwin C. Harroll, Leonard Hoodlemeyer, Albert Hensler, Charles Hickson, Victor D. Hodshire, Abraham W. Hooker, Henry J. Imboden, James Jones, William M. Jorden, Milton Jackson, William H. Javins, Kediah Killum, George W. H. Keith, William H. Kynett, August Koehler, Lyman Lockwood, William Lynch, David C. Lorch, Jerome Morse, John A. J. Michael, James Montgomery, Joab Moffatt, Silas Moorehouse, William H. Malott, Samuel Moore, Thomas J. Moore, Joseph Muckenstrom, Jacob Newman, George F. O'Byrne, E. Reynolds, Matt. Rustan, Francis M. Rust, John M. Ryan, Zachariah Rosell, Emmanuel Rex, Joel Smith, Benjamin Sodder, Ambrose Smith, Isaiah Smith, Christopher C. Simon, Isaac Snyder, John L. Stacy, George Segur, William F. Smart, Adam Stutsman, David R. Thompson, Samuel Thomas, Dillard White, Robert White, Charles Westfall, Andrew Welton, John Witman, Martin Whittig, David Williams, James E. Washington, Isaac Washington, Rufus Webb, Moseb B. Willis.

Eighty-eighth Indiana Volunteer Infantry—With the Eighty-eighth were William D. Myers as surgeon, and Henry W. Willard as hospital steward; Captains Jensen P. Beers, James H. Steele and Elam B. Cutter; Lieutenants Samuel L. Stough, Walter E. Boley, Royal H. Edgerly and William A. Fisher; Sergeants George Sharp, David Woods, Josiah C. Smith; Corporals Calvin W. McQueen, George Jones, Matthew E. Rathbun, George W. Sanders, Josiah Baughman; Musicians George W. Edinger and Franklin N. Beidler; wagoner Thomas H. Rogers; recruits as follows: Charles Bowman, Ira S. Bailey, Lewis Brown, Thomas Brown, George W. Baughman, John Bromley, George E. Blaker, Harvey D. Bigelow, John Bruner, Emanuel Beck, John L. Cotrill, Ezra Crain, John V. Collins, Charles H. Chittenden, Abram L. Canon, George Daniels, Archibald Daniels, William Duch, Kinsey Daniels, Samuel Day, George W. Everett, John Ferriman, Henry Frick, Lawrence Fetters, John H. Franks, William H. Gonser, George Gundrum, David Goodrich, William Hornberger, Franklin B. Hendricks, Jacob Humbarger, Jesse Hively, Daniel F. Hamon, Simeon F. Hammon, John P. Hale, Allen Johnson, Levi Ingle, Daniel B. Keller, Alonzo A. Kester, William Krontz, John P. Kester, George J. Link, Amos Lower, Isaiah Lykins, Daniel Lidy, Robert A. Matthews, Sheridan E. Mott, Elijah Mudge, James G. Morrow, John T. McAdams, Francis Mills, Joseph T. Martin, Jacob North, Christopher Nugent, Seneca Nodine, Truman J. Needham, John Packer, Thomas J. Reynolds, Frank W. Railing, Jonathan Steward, John M. Steward, Uriah Smith, Frank Seberts, George R. Smith, Jacob Showwalter, William Shoup, John K. Sinn, Thomas Tomlinson, George Teutsch, Lemonsky R. Willard, Henry L. Williams, James D. Woods, Henry W. Willard,

Israel Yoh, John A. Zimmerman, Jacob Brown, John Bruner, George W. Burns, William A. Bryan, Oscar P. Carver, Charles C. Corrill, James C. Delong, Joseph C. Dickson, Alexander Fountain, Daniel F. Hammond, Marcus L. Hoose, Benjamin F. Leasure, Noah Miller, John H. Reese, Emile Sholtze, Albert B. Shirts, Andrew E. Shanks, Silas K. Sinclair, John H. Smith, David Woods, Philip W. Silver, Milton Horn, William Johnson, George Keith, John C. Stafford, John R. Lyon, William A. Goodrich. In Company H were Capt. Lewis J. Blair, afterward major, lieutenant-colonel and brigadier-general; Capt. Dexter L. Thomas, Lieutenants Philander Smith, Joseph Rainer, William Dillworth, Andrew Yeagley, George F. Delong, Sergeants Hiram W. Hatch, Samuel Headley, William A. Rex; Corporals Alexander Bailey, Washington Testison, Harvey C. Platter, Joseph A. Coats, William Robertson, Alonzo Conklin, John Hull, Thomas F. Benjamin; Musicians Edwin M. Smurr, Jacob Danor; Wagoner Henry May. Recruits were: James Armstrong, Stillman Aikins, William A. Boyer, Alvin D. Beggs, William Brownlee, Leroy Blood, Elias Blood, Austin Conklin, Wesley V. Cosper, Andrew Cole, William Crooks, William Deemes, Daniel D. Diehl, Samuel Duck, Abraham Emminger, William Evey, Michael Fusselman, David Franks, Robert Goodwin, Lawrence Gibson, John Hamilton, Joseph M. Hart, Isaac Hart, Albert Henry, George Henry, Michael Johnson, Thomas Krise, Daniel Krise, David Lee, Henry K. Lawrence, Isaac Meese, Albin Melton, Dyer R. Mathews, William Meek, John Melton, Samuel C. Osborn, John Packer, William O. Packer, Charles S. Pryor, Ira W. Pryor, Jacob Pressler, Simeon Rose, Samuel R. Stanfer, Jacob S. Stout, Benjamin Suly, William Sawyer, Henry Saylor, Francis Shrull, John Swangood, Levi Stoy, Jonathan Snively, Isaac Seely, Levi Smith, Franklin Stout, Chockly W. Thomas, Henry S. Vestal, Walter T. Watkins, Oliver H. Widney, Jacob Wineland, Joseph Widney, Edwin D. White, Eli M. Welch, Elmore Wyatt, Philip Yarnell, Christopher Yader, John H. Yohe, William Yeagley, John Yocum, Benjamin F. Zigler, John Bills, Alonzo Conklin, Robert Cochran, Henry Crooks, George Delano, Isaac G. Dohner, Joseph Hose, Solomon Hose, Dewitt C. Headley, Elijah Imhoff, Thomas I. Jones, Stephen Likens, Henry Milliman, Daniel S. McNabb, Henry M. Rockwell, Joseph Penicks, Frank B. Sandy, Henry J. Sandy, Francis M. Stout, Luther Smith, Thomas Stafford, John Treman, John W. Woods.

One Hundredth Indiana Volunteer Infantry—The chaplain of this regiment was Charles A. Munn, and David J. Swartz, assistant surgeon. In Company A were: Captains Marquie L. Rhodes, Ezra D. Hartman, Lucius Barney, John H. Moore and Eli J. Sherlock; Lieutenants David J. Swartz and Albert A. Waters; Sergeants John S. Kindell, William C. Lockhart; Corporals Cleveland A. Klein, Daniel DeWitt, John M. Hall, Albert Robbins, Allen Devilbiss, James P. Walker; Musicians David C. Bodine, George Shuman, Joseph C. Durbin. Recruits were: Abraham Anthony, Martin Arthur, George Beams, John W. Boren, Irving Butler, Artemus Boyles, Reason Buchanan, Harrison Culver, Jonathan Critchet, William H. Dimmit, James Davis, John Davis, William H. Fair, Samuel Frees, John Fiant, Henry Friedt, Lemuel Farver, William H. Graham, Simeon Guthrie, Abel R. Goodenough, John Grubb, Napoleon A. Haines, Jonathan Houser, Gideon Houser, John Hursh, Benjamin Hursh, James Hammond, Samuel Holden, Wesley J. Jones, Harrison Long, William Likens, John McNabb, William B. Maxwell, George W. Melvin, Wallace J. Melvin, John R. Mohler, Benjamin P. McGoon, John McConnell, Silas C. Miller, George Noel, Enos Osburn, John S. Olinger, Daniel Olinger, Lewis P. Penry, Dabiel Piffer, Joseph Piffer, Levi P. Powell, Hiram Palmer, Joseph C. Prosser, Charles

T. Rogers, John B. Raub, John C. Symonds, John Sevander, Asher Squires, Nathan Squires, Ansel M. Shaw, Isaac Smith, Orlander Skinner, Jeremiah Ulm, John D. Vanlier, Benjamin S. Wiltrout, Calvin J. Wearley, Henry Wolf, Richard Wyatt, Walter Cordery, Alden Nickerson, Moses Whitcomb was in Company E, and in Company K were Louis B. Burdick, George J. Haswell, Andrew Haynes, Frank Haynes, Jacob D. Jackson, Benjamin Phillips, John T. Stouffer, William A. Vanwormer, George Barntrager, Lewis R. Haswell, George Simons.

One Hundred and Eighteenth Indiana Volunteer Infantry (six months). In Company F of this regiment were: Capt. Maniun Buchanan; Lieutenants Cyrus F. Mosier and George L. Farnum; Sergeants Chalon D. Cogswell, Oliver H. Widney, George N. Cornell, Henry S. Hartley, Amos R. Walters, Erastus Pyle; Corporals John T. Fickas, Samuel Tanner, George Beckley, Alvin Campbell, Howard S. McNabb, Albert M. Aton, Erastus Finney; Musician Leander J. Diehl, Wagoner Ethan Anderson. Recruits: Squire Admire, Jesse F. Atcheson, Elzy Andrews, William B. Brown, Benjamin C. Bohn, Thomas W. Baker, Jasper Barmour, Martin Castleman, Robert E. Cherry, Loudon Crock, William Crain, Thomas Campbell, William Campbell, Humphrey E. Chilcoat, Henry Crooks, John E. Chasey, Robert Cochran, Oscar P. Carver, James Delong, Philip E. Emery, Joseph W. Franklin, James Fike, Abraham Fike, William Fisher, Augustus C. Fisher, Franklin C. Finch, David Fry, Jeremiah Goodwell, William Guirer, Anthony Grite, David E. Hardin, John Hillis, Ami Higby, Jacob Huffman, Thomas Hefflinger, Stephen Hughey, Solomon Hartman, Francis Hart, Lewis Imhoff, David Jacques, James Johnson, Alexander Jarvis, George Kreger, Augustus C. Kane, John W. Kane, James Louthan, James McCool, William McClure, Thomas Moore, Josephus Oliver, Cyrus Olinger, Thomas Rawson, Henry Rich, Francis M. Remington, Wallace Robbins, William H. Richardson, Elias Shull, Leonard Shull, Isaiah Smith, William Stafford, James H. Sandy, David A. Stone, Rufus Taylor, Jonathan J. Totten, Amos R. Walters, David K. Williams, Emanuel Wright, James Woods, Sidney Welch, Alson Woodward, Irvin Waters, John Wallace, Almond Wilkinson, John T. Young.

One Hundred and Twenty-Ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry (six months)—Solomon Delong was a major, afterward lieutenant-colonel in this regiment. In Company A were: Lewis Dunn, Thaddeus S. Bonney, John A. Mason, William Brown, George Casebeer, Ephraim Enzer, William Fisher, Alonzo Lower, James Myers, Ira Nelson, Charles Nelson, Daniel Nelson, John C. Steeley, William H. Taylor, Josiah B. Veley. In Company C were: Hiram Baer, John W. Cordry, Noah Hively, Cyrus Martin, Jacob Swartz, Amos Swartz. In Company F were: Solomon Delong, Obediah Baer, Philander Smith, Henry C. Beckley, John O. McNabb, Gideon Cogsdill, Samuel Williams, Alva Brown, Thomas O. Sloan, John Clark, Uriah J. Shirts, Alexander B. Dowell, Newton M. Adams, Edward Rupert, Milo F. Calkins, Leslie Kaff, Walter Abel, David W. Adams, John M. Amrine, George A. Bishop, Cyrus Beard, John Brubaker, John Crouse, Madison I. Chilson, Chalon D. Cogsdill, George Cole, Daniel Chilcoat, David Delong, Henry Delong, Alfred Delong, Samuel Depew, Manlius E. Dyke, Abraham Erl, William N. Faurot, Nelson Fusselman, Samuel A. Fowler, Gustin Flint, Clark W. Griffith, Lorenzo Haynes, David J. Hively, Henry Herman, John B. Hawkins, Wilson S. Headly, Joseph Hosler, Daniel, John and Samuel Hosler, Lewis D. Hosler, Henry W. Hobnic, Alexander Hart, J. H. Houser, Paul A. Joray, Andrew I. Kimes, David Kroh, Drayton Loomis, Martin Luttman, Henry P. McConnell, Judson S. Moody, Jacob S. Morrow, Joel A. Milliman, Edward Matthews, Volney F. Mathews, Charles

Proctor, Edward Rawson, Isaac Reed, Henry Revert, Jacob Revert, George Smith, David A. Sloan, Abraham Staley, John W. Squires, Samuel G. Shook, Horace Shoemaker, Peter Shirey, David Williams, James Weir, John C. Wilson, Abraham H. Whirley, David A. Wiley, John R. Wendell, William Wert, William R. Wiltrout, Newman Whiffle, Moses Yater, Frederick Zoobrook. In Company H were Jacob North, John H. Freeby, John K. Sleutz. In Company I were Delos Lockwood, Francis B. Shaver, Harrison Wellington.

One Hundred and Forty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry (Hundred Days)—In Company A were: Henry Frick, James C. Mills, Emmett Baxter, George Baxter, William Campbell, Abraham Gindlesparger, George Kreger, John Kreger, Aaron Rigby, David Rigby, Eli Rigby, Elzie Speer, Robinson F. Speer, Isaac Treesh, Levi Treesh, Jacob Vail and Albertus Widener. In Company D were: John W. Bowman, James Balenline, John Debelbus, Benjamin Funk, Anthony Palmer, John Pifer, John Worden. In Company G were: John Hettinger and George H. Points.

One Hundred and Fifty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry: In this regiment Whedon W. Griswold was commissioned a colonel, James N. Chamberlain was a surgeon and William M. Mercer assistant surgeon. In Company B were: J. O. Casebeer, Albert M. Casebeer, Andrew C. Fuller, William M. Fuller, John G. McClellan. In Company C were: William Lemasters, Humphrey E. Chilcoat, Laomi C. Bair, William H. Coats, Edward C. Drowley, David Jennings, David McGrandy, Henry H. Rheinohl, Uriah Swager, James W. Wycoff, George Wanemaker. In Company H were: Holland K. Moss, Riley Rickets, Newton Boyles, James Bryan, Albert Crooks, Abraham Fike, Jacob Furney, Calvin P. Houser, Edward Jones, Uriah Johnson, James Knight, George Michaels, Philip Nissdorfer, Owen W. Rummell, Hiram Summerlot, John W. Shore. In Company K Orville Squires was enrolled.

Other Enlistments: In addition to these already mentioned the following men enlisted in various regiments: Robert Lock, Orville Stout, Henry Bundard, Samuel Hart, Joseph Hacker, John R. Hamacher (major), Isaac Ball, Henry Mills, Asa Carter, Pleasant A. Cravens, George F. McClough, William U. Fitch, Thomas Lypsett, Joseph C. Chacey, William Seberts, Edward Boren, Philip Cobler, John Link, Preston Rawson, Samuel J. Tarney, Curtis Lochemeyer, William Wernace, Marcus M. Baird, Benjamin Ensign, John Pressler, Zyra H. Conley, Eli Dahuff, Moses Fostnaucht, John Fitch, Richard Guthrie, Samuel D. Hoffman, George Hamlin, Robert E. Cherry, George Austin, Alexander Bailey, John H. Boley, Israel Church, John Deetz, John W. Griffith, Sidney P. Jones, Franklin T. Johnson, Milton C. Jones, George Kirkendall, Joseph Myers, David Nounnem, Joseph Roberts, John Shaw, Joseph Werrich, Samuel Cramer, Isaac C. Dirrim, Samuel Duck, Henry W. Gondy, Albert J. Gondy, Clement Gillespie, William Wilkins, Alfred J. Britton, Alva N. Carpenter, Jacob Finch, Charles H. Haywood, Hugh McClellan, Joseph Pulver, Charles Swan, Willard G. Story and Isaac Wright.

Wearied of war and in the enjoyment of peace, the Union soldier for years allowed his memories to lie undisturbed, but in time he found it advantageous and pleasant to meet his comrades in some organization where individual experiences could be related, a fraternal feeling fostered, mutual help given and a forceful influence exerted to secure to themselves by national legislation pensions, as well as to the widows and orphans of the dead. To this end a call was published, February 28, 1879, by Robert H. Weamer, in his leaflet paper, "The Daily Advertiser," for a meeting of all ex-soldiers then living in or near Auburn, in the Masonic hall, corner of Ninth and Main streets, on the evening of March 1st. In

response to this notice twenty-three veterans assembled and proceeded to effect an organization. These veterans were: Jacob Link, Henry Wolf, Thomas Hallam, Robert H. Weamer, Hiram Palmer, George H. Hoffman, James F. Johnston, George W. Gordan, Benj. F. Culbertson, Alexander Kinmont, Richard Elson, Henry C. Altenburg, Joseph W. McKay, Henry C. Peterson, William H. McIntosh, Martin L. Duck, David S. Ober, Henry C. Miller, Nicholas Ensley, Jacob B. Casebeer, W. F. Smith, Joseph Stafford and Philip Myers. With Captain Kinmont, of the 44th Indiana Volunteer Infantry, as chairman, and Sergeant Gordan, of the same command, as secretary, it was decided to organize on similar lines to that of an order known as "The Stars and Stripes," but independently. Committees were appointed on quarters, music, and constitution and by-laws, and the meeting was then adjourned for one week. On the second occasion, with Richard Elson presiding, the committees reported, and the society was named the "Union Soldiers' Association." The third meeting convened in Sherman Hollister's restaurant on Main Street, with George H. Hoffman in the chair. The proposed constitution was read, a preamble presented and discussed, and temporary officers elected.

At a subsequent meeting, April 5th, the committee on quarters was instructed to contract with George Ensley for one year's use of a front room on the second story of his building on Seventh Street, at a rental of twenty-five dollars, payable quarterly in advance, the room to be used by the association on Saturday evening of each week, and free use of the hall in the story above four times during the year. The preamble and constitution was finally adopted, and trustees chosen. For memorial observance, Ezra D. Hartman was secured for speaker. The Corunna and Butler bands were engaged, and daughters of soldiers, of ages between six and ten years, were solicited to form part of the marching column bearing flower wreaths with which to decorate the graves of departed comrades. Joseph Ranier was named president of the day, Richard Elson, marshal; Hiram Palmer, assistant marshal; Rev. H. J. Norris, chaplain; Jacob Link, ensign, and William L. Penfield, biographer.

The association was popular and at every meeting candidates appeared and numbers continually increased. A reunion of soldiers was decided upon to be held during the season and a committee of arrangements, was appointed on June 14th. A section of two guns of a Toledo battery was contracted for, and the Butler association reported its intention to be present and participate in a proposed sham battle. Over $150 was cheerfully subscribed and the reunion took place September 19th and 20th, the anniversary of the great battle of Chickamauga in 1863. The attendance was extraordinary. Comrades Kinmont and McIntosh registered the names of nearly 1,000 soldiers. It was conservatively estimated that 11,000 spectators witnessed the sham battle on the ground at and east of Cedar Creek. Conducted by veterans, the engagement proved a realistic scene. The Waterloo Rifles, under Capt. R. W. McBride, with one piece of artillery, and the Butler company under Capt. Abner Pinchen, and augmented by Auburn volunteers, took a spirited part in the action. Literary entertainment was desired by the association, and monthly open meetings were approved and dated. The speaker at the first meeting held December 6th, was William L. Penfield, whose topic, "The American Soldier," was eloquently presented, while on this and other occasions, Robert H. McDougal earned merited applause by his inimitable Dutchman orations. Socials were held, not only in the quarters but in the homes of soldiers, on their invitation. Charles Eckhart made generous provision for a large concourse and was not disappointed. At a social held January 1, 1881, a charge was made, and a part of the proceeds was expended for

lumber with which was erected a good substantial stand on the north side of the courthouse for use on public occasions. Henry Wolf, a survivor of Andersonville prison, and sexton of Evergreen cemetery, was assigned the duty of marking the graves of comrades and continued to do so for many years. A movement was also started for the establishment of a soldiers' hall but was not carried beyond the preliminary steps. Enterprise was shown by securing Schuyler Colfax, vice president, and Gen. W. H. Gibson to deliver lectures well worth the prices charged.

Eventually a post of the order known as the Grand Army of the Republic was chartered in Auburn. As a number of the Associates joined the new order, their room was given up to the post and they disbanded. October 12, 1919, but ten men were living of those who had been members of the association, namely: James E. Pearce, Alexander Kinmont, Amos Hilkey, George H. Hoffman, Calvin P. Houser, Joseph Prosser, John Olinger, W. H. McIntosh, Darius K. Houghton, Edward Shull. The deceased are: Thomas C. Mays, William Sheffer, Hiram Cupp, Robert H. Weamer, Christopher Coly, Joseph Culler, Nicholas Ensley, James Johnston, Charles Reugnot, John Umber, William Murphy, Joseph Stafford, John Ault, William Craig, Charles Eckhart, Martin Duck, Frederick April, Samuel George, Philip Noel, Frank Culbertson, Jeremiah D. Likens, Jacob Link, Isaac Ditmar, Henry Altenburg, Henry Wolf, Enos L. Casebeer, David Swartz, Hiram Palmer, Joseph W. McKay, Henry C. Miller, Henry Peterson, G. Rhodenbaugh, W. F. Smith, Samuel Culver, Jacob P. Casebeer, A. M. Richards, Joseph Rainier, Ezra D. Hartman, John H. Martin, Isaac O. Bachtel, William Rose, J. J. Littlefield, William P. Myers, William Baughn, Ezra Dickerman, Edward Martin, Cyrus Weyland, John Neff, David Ober, Harrison H. Cornell, George W. Gordon, John McClellan, Philip Myers.

Many are the faded flags fluttering over the grass in the Woodlawn and Evergreen cemeteries, marking where rest the bodies of the men who stood by their country in the hour of her need; remembered perhaps only on the May Memorial Day by wreath and flowers, and in trust the foregoing brief history is given to enshrine their remembrance upon a page of local history.

G. A. R. posts were chartered at Newville, St. Joe, Garrett, Butler, Waterloo and Auburn, of which the three last mentioned are still existent. In connection with each of the surviving posts there is a flourishing Woman's Relief Corps.

CHAPTER LXXXIV

THE WAR WITH SPAIN AND MEXICAN BORDER ACTIVITIES

With the exception of occasional military operations against unruly tribes of Indians, it was thirty-four years after the last gun had been fired in the Civil war ere the United States soldier was again called to arms. The struggle was against a brave but comparatively weak enemy. From 1878 to 1888 insurrectionary troubles had existed in the island of Cuba, then under Spanish dominion. Those troubles were brought to a close by promises of reform on the part of the Spanish authorities. But the promises were not kept, and in 1895 another revolution broke out in the island. Congress passed resolutions favoring the recognition of belligerency, but President Cleveland ignored them. The Spanish commander, General Weyler, drove the Cubans from their farms into the cities, where no employment was open to them, and no provision made for their maintenance. Fitz-Hugh Lee, the United States consul-general at Havana, reported that Spanish misrule was so atrocious that Cuba had lost one-half her population battling against it.

Our battleship, the Maine, stopped at Havana, January 20, 1898, and the harbor being under military control, she was moored by the government pilot to an anchorage assigned by the authorities. On the evening of February 13th she was destroyed by an explosion, and 260 of her crew lost their lives. This appalling calamity created intense excitement. Spain insisted that the destruction of the vessel was an accident and attributable to our own carelessness. The general belief was that the destruction was due to treachery. The evidence collected by a Naval Court of Inquiry showed that it was not an ordinary accident, but was undeniably due to external agency and to hostile intent. Cuban intervention resolutions were passed by Congress, and $50,000,000 appropriated for emergencies.

On April 23d the President issued a proclamation which called for 125,000 volunteers to serve for two years in the army of the United States. The declaration of war was passed by Congress April 25, 1898. There were then in the Indiana National Guard forty-one companies of infantry and three batteries of artillery, with an aggregate of 2,822 men. On the day that war was declared Governor James A. Mount received the following telegram:

"Washington, D. C., April 25, 1898.

"The Governor of Indiana, Indianapolis, Ind.:

"The number of troops from your state under the call of the President, April 23, 1898, will be four (4) regiments of infantry and two (2) light batteries of artillery. It is the wish of the President that the regiments of the National Guard or state militia shall be used as far as their numbers will permit, for the reason that they are armed, equipped and drilled. Please wire as early as possible what equipments, ammunition, arms, blankets, tents, etc., you will require. Please also state what troops will be ready for muster into United States service. Details to follow by mail.

"R. A. Alger,
"Secretary of War."

The call for the required quota was immediately issued by the governor. In numbering the regiments after being mustered into the United States service, it was decided to begin the numbers where those in use during the Civil war left off. The Third Regiment, being the first ready to be mustered, was designated as the One Hundred and Fifty-seventh. The Second, being next, was made the One Hundred and Fifty-eighth. The First came third and the Fourth fourth. Subsequently this system reverted to the primal numbers, as at present.

Company K, of the Third Indiana Volunteer Infantry, which had been raised in Auburn, January 12, 1892, on the outbreak of war, was assigned as K, of the Third Infantry, with the following officers: James F. Lahnum, captain; Othello B. Rufner, first lieutenant; John J. Wolf, second lieutenant; Morgan Hikey, first sergeant; John W. Brown, quartermaster-sergeant; Irwin E. Rader, Benjamin J. Jolliff, Worthy E. Keller, Charles A. Picker, sergeants; Phillip Holman, Charles T. Elson, Alexander McDonald, James Williamson, George W. Wolf, Charles Martin, corporals; Dick McNany and John R. McDowell, musicians; Wilson Feagler, artificer, and William O. Leighty, wagoner. The number of privates from DeKalb County was eighty-four.

Company I of the Third Regiment was organized at Waterloo, DeKalb County, on September 15, 1879, and was assigned as Company A, Third Infantry, afterward as Company I, Third Infantry, Indiana National Guard. Levi L. Denison was captain; Charles E. Barr, first lieutenant; Wilson H. Denison, second lieutenant; Daniel W. Rohrbough, first sergeant; Freeman Moore, quartermaster-sergeant; Charles A. McCague, Pearl J. Greeting, sergeants; Maynard E. Hine, Harry W. Beidler, Frederick G. Beidler, Edward D. Willis and George W. Getts, corporals; Dell B. Ackley and William A. Beecher, musicians; Harley Thomas, artificer; Peter F. Ankney, wagoner. There were fifty recruits from this county and many from outside territory. After the war this company disbanded by virtue of being discharged, it then being a part of the Federal army. Later on the re-organization of Company K at Auburn, those of Company I who desired joined the Auburn company. A. L. Kuhlman was a major of the Third, or One Hundred and Fifty-seventh, and Clyde L. Hine was a sergeant-major.

The One Hundred and Fifty-seventh Regiment, Indiana Volunteer Infantry comprised companies from Knox, Fort Wayne, Goshen, North Manchester, Elkhart, South Bend, Angola, Waterloo, Auburn, Ligonier and Plymouth. The regiment arrived at Camp Mount, Indianapolis, April 26, 1898, where the officers and men were given the necessary physical examination. On May 10, 1898, the regiment was mustered into the volunteer service, and on Sunday, the 15th, left for Camp Thomas, Chickamauga Park, Georgia, where it went into camp. On June 1st it left for Port Tampa City, Florida, where it arrived June 3d. On July 29th it left for Fernandino, Florida, where it arrived on the following day. On August 30th it was ordered to Indianapolis for muster out of service, and, having arrived there September 2d, was furloughed for thirty days on September 10th. It was finally mustered out and discharged November 1, 1898. Although it had no opportunity of facing the enemy, the officers and men showed a good spirit and were ready when called upon to do their full duty as American soldiers.

Mexican Border Activities

The National Guard, including Company K of Auburn and the vicinity, in June, 1916, was called to the colors for service on the Mexican border. The call was received by Col. A. L. Kuhlman, of the Third In-

diana Infantry, June 19th, and Company K and the other eleven companies of the regiment were at once summoned. Company K then numbered seventy-three men, but three additional companies were authorized for each regiment by act of Congress, June 3d—Headquarters Company, including the band and mounted scouts, a Supply company, and a Machine-gun company. These companies were organized from men transferred from the twelve infantry companies of the regiment, including some from Company K. The soldiers went to Fort Benjamin Harrison, near Indianapolis, where they remained two weeks. On July 7th they left for the border, and arrived at camp near Mercedes, July 11th. No exciting incidents marked their service, which was confined chiefly to routine and drill work, but the men performed the duties demanded of them with soldierly precision. They returned home with forty-six enlisted men, besides the officers, the other original members having been absorbed into the three additional companies above mentioned. The Supply company of the regiment numbered thirty-eight men, having for quartermaster John C. Lochner, of Auburn, who by energetic methods succeeded from the first in getting all supplies promptly.

CHAPTER LXXXV

THE WORLD WAR

While the militia of the various states was gaining soldierly experience on the Mexican border, events were shaping in Europe that cast a darker cloud over the country, foreshadowing its enforced participation in the gigantic struggle of the principal nations of the world then taking place on the soil of France, Belgium and Russia. Germany's disregard of treaty obligations, her unrestricted methods of submarine warfare, violating previous promises, coupled with her arrogant demands, coupled with the nefarious activity of her spies and even her representatives in this country, with the open threats of the kaiser against the United States, together with other causes, finally brought about the inevitable breach, and on April 6, 1917, this country declared war against Germany.

The die having once been cast, no time was lost in hesitation, and the land became at once a scene of military activity. DeKalb County at once shouldered her burden. On April 9, a big patriotic rally was held in Auburn, with Mayor J. Y. W. McClellan as presiding officer, and patriotic addresses were made by Judge D. M. Link and others, among them Capt. A. L. Moody of Company K, who made a strong appeal for men to enlist. The Citizens' Defense League was organized for the purpose of encouraging recruiting, and for other patriotic purposes, with Mayor McClellan, chairman, W. D. Stump, secretary, and I. M. Zent, treasurer, and committees were formed on Publicity, Finance and Rally. These committees were composed as follows: Publicity—George A. Bishop, chairman; Rev. A. P. Bourns, H. L. Brown, E. T. Cochran, Mrs. Nellie Buchanan, Mrs. O. H. Widney, Mrs. F. J. Buzzard, Dr. C. R. Clarke, Rev. S. E. Slater, F. H. Hubbard and W. D. Stump. Rally—M. Boland, chairman; J. Y. W. McClellan, Judge D. M. Link, Mrs. F. J. Nebelung, Mrs. J. R. Nyce, Capt. M. B. Willis, Dr. J. E. Graham, William A. Thomas, F. W. Olinger, W. C. McNabb, Father M. J. Aichinger, and D. W. Binford. Finance—E. O. Little, chairman; William H. Schaab, J. W. Sheffer, Rev. F. A. Hall, W. H. Willennar, I. M. Zent, Mrs. George Beugnot, Mrs. George A. Braun, Mrs. Margaret Collett, L. G. Whitten, Miles Baxter and H. R. Culbertson.

On April 10, Miss Nellie Harding was the first person from Auburn to volunteer for service in the ambulance corps of the Red Cross, her application being accepted. Recruiting started in Auburn April 12 in a campaign for recruits for the National Guard. A recruiting tent was established on the court house lawn, where it remained until May 9. A number of men from Auburn, Garrett, Waterloo, Auburn Junction, Avilla, Corunna, and other towns, soon enlisted, and in April forty-seven were given a physical examination, of whom twelve were rejected and thirty-five accepted. Those accepted were L. R. Sobraske, Riley Folk, Frank Provines, Kenneth Briggs, Carl DeWitt, Paul McCosh, H. A. Steckley, Clayton Chorpenning, Loren Slentz, Clair Grosh, Ora Pence, James Mitchell, Roy Mitchell, Virgil L. Hirch, Paul Loberneller, James Irwin, William Clark, Chalmer Shomaker, Herbert Grim, Forrest Potter, John Springer, Henry Stebing, Clarence Magginnes, Austin Kail,

Amandus Hampshire, Harry Whetzel, Stanley Hull, Clinton Bloom, Ralph Shanabarger and Arthur Welshmier.

On April 18, under the auspices of the Defense League, a series of outdoor patriotic meetings was begun to stimulate recruiting. Capt. Kenneth Walters and Sergt. Charles Parker of the regiment, engaged in recruiting in neighboring towns, distributing literature. The new men enlisted at this time were Frank Steinmetz, M. O. Bapst, Ainsworth Thomas, Cletus Noirot, Roswell Bowers, Paul Boren, Lloyd Foster, Merritt Baker and John Kiser, and, a few days later, Earl Rule, Merritt Stillman and Perry Lane, all of Garrett.

After the passing of the draft law by Congress, April 28, 1917, Gov. James P. Goodrich named Sheriff Frank Baltz, County Clerk W. W. Mountz and I. M. Zent, of Auburn, as members of the conscription board, and they left for Indianapolis, April 30, for a conference with the Governor. Places of registration were fixed in each precinct, the registrars being selected May 1 by the conscription board. Those selected to take the registration in the different precincts were as follows: Butler—Albert N. Thrush; Concord—East, Henry Hathaway, West, Elza R. Kinsey; Fairfield—East, Oron Bair, West, William Tritch; Franklin—East, Benjamin Lowe, West, Edson Beard; Grant—East, Herman D. Boozer, West, James A. Husselman; Jackson—North, Phillip Carper, South, James Boots; Keyser—1, Scudder Shutt, 2, Ira A. Jones, 3, Franklin Rodebaugh, 4, Wesley Keen, 5, Frank J. Loar, 6, Arthur G. Houser, 7, Howard W. Mountz; Newville—Wallace Abel; Richland—North, Milo J. Thomas; South, Davis Shook; Smithfield—North, Boyd M. Davis; South, Herman Hamman; Spencer—Clyde G. Rectenwald; Stafford—Cleve Grube; Troy—Franklin Wise; Union—1, W. W. Willinnar, 2, Roy Lige, 3, Charles M. Brown, 5, Frank Draggoo; Wilmington—1, F. H. Ritter, 2, John W. Krontz, 3, Milo D. Husselman, 4, Charles C. Cook.

On Thursday, May 3, Auburn Chapter of the Red Cross was launched in Auburn at a meeting of committees appointed from the clubs of Auburn for the purpose, with Miles Baxter as temporary chairman, and Mrs. E. O. Hall, temporary secretary. The meeting took the preliminary steps necessary before petitioning the National Chapter for a charter, and the necessary committees were appointed.

In the meanwhile steps were being taken to conserve the food supply. At a joint meeting of the Auburn City Council and the Citizens' Defense League a committee was named to list all vacant lots within Auburn city for cultivation, and the council appropriated money to pay for a carload of seed potatoes to be sold at $2.75 per bushel, equivalent to cost price. Another load was secured May 8 and sold at $2.90 a bushel. On Monday, May 9, a patriotic parade of Auburn school children took place, there being 900 in line.

In May, 1917, the Auburn Young Men's Christian Association started a campaign to raise $15,000 in De Kalb County for army and navy work.

May 17, Captain Moudy of Company K received notice from Geo. W. Freyermuth that the National Guard would be called into service June 15, and directing him to recruit his company to war strength. This date was later changed to August 5, as it was found impossible to secure supplies in time. In May the Auburn High School Alumni Association contributed $70 for the French and Belgian Children's Relief Fund.

May 21, Judge D. M. Link was selected as chairman of the DeKalb County Chapter of the National Red Cross Association at the meeting held in Auburn for the purpose of perfecting a county organization. Thirty-six directors were named, each township, town and city being represented in the organization. Dr. U. G. Souder was appointed by the

Governor to succeed I. M. Zent, the law requiring a physician as the third member of the conscription board.

About this time Mr. Zent was appointed DeKalb County chairman of the Liberty Loan Distribution Committee of Federal Reserve District No. 7, and he immediately appointed men from the different banks in the county as chairmen in their respective localities, his appointments being confirmed by the proper officials. The men thus appointed were: W. E. Clark, Ashley; Jonas Schloss, Auburn; O. D. Kinsley, Butler; M. J. Thomas, Corunna; W. H. Brown, Garrett; S. W. Tustison, St. Joe; C. G. Rectenwald, Spencerville; and H. K. Leas, Waterloo. These men, after securing the proper information and literature, began the work of selling the bonds.

May 29, the eight-day campaign to raise the Young Men's Christian Association army and navy fund of $15,000 closed with the goal attained, and the amount required exceeded by over $100, the total subscriptions for the county being $1,614.55, and one-half of this amount was paid cash down. Ashley contributed $5.00; Auburn, $1,183.75; Butler, $112.50; Corunna, $14.30; Garrett, $241.00; Spencerville, $16.50; St. Joe, $38.50; and Waterloo, $3.00. At this date over $60,000 worth of government bonds had been purchased by residents of the county.

June 2, 1917, a new war organization was announced, the Council of National Defense of DeKalb County. There were seven members of the new organization, all appointed by Judge Link, namely: W. H. Willennar, Auburn; Mrs. Carrie Fanning, Butler; J. Y. W. McClellan, Auburn; Finley A. Nash, Garrett; Herman D. Boozer, Waterloo; E. D. Case, Fairfield Township, and Col. A. L. Kuhlman, representing military circles, Auburn. The purpose of the State Council of Defense, formed several days previously, was to cooperate with the Federal government in organizing and directing the resources of the state in men and materials to make them effective for national use, and the county unit was to assist as part of the State Council. The members of the local council selected Mayor J. Y. W. McClellan as chairman, and Col. A. L. Kuhlman as secretary. The first Monday of each month was named as the meeting time for the council.

The reports from each precinct June 5th indicated a large registration, with few or no slackers. The total number of registrants was 2,054, of whom 1,400 filed exemption, and 597 claimed no exemption. Harold Fretz, of Waterloo, and Aaron Osbun, of Ashley, were recruits for Company K, Osburn being a transfer from the reserve to the active list. June 12, twenty-two of the twenty-six young men who signed the first papers for service in the war, in Company K, passed the examination made by Major Humphreys.

Chairman C. M. Brown, of the Finance Committee in charge of raising the $7,600 Red Cross fund in DeKalb County, and his associate members, announced the various sub-committees selected by them to assist in carrying on the campaign during the week of July 18. These sub-committees were: Soliciting Committee—Jonas Schloss, chairman; W. H. Willennar, J. W. Scheffer, E. L. Bower, I. M. Zent, James Provines and J. H. St. Clair. Speaking Committee—Rev. F. A. Hall, Walter Stump and A. Z. Arehart. Lodge Committee—G. A. Bishop, chairman; H. L. Brown, George Snyder, W. H. Henderson, Frank Draggoo, W. A. Thomas, Andrew Palston and O. H. Widney. Ladies' Club Committee—Mrs. George Beugnot, chairman; Mrs. E. C. Sheets, Mrs. J. Y. W. McClellan, Mrs. B. W. Beidler, Mrs. Jonas Schloss, Mrs. J. W. Scheffer, Mrs. George Kuhlman, Mrs. F. W. Olinger and Miss Helen Fitch. Ladies' Lodge Committee—Mrs. H. O. Williams, chairman; Mrs. F. J. Bussard, Mrs. G. Snyder, Mrs. Paul Rose, Mrs. George Braun, and Mrs.

Herman Green. Automobile Committee—Miles Baxter, chairman; E. O. Little, Ed Hicks, Stanley Nelson and B. W. Beidler.

William H. Willennar was made chairman of the Auburn branch of the Red Cross Association June 12. This association was rapidly spreading over the county, and within a few days meetings were held in all the principal towns.

June 13, the sale of Liberty bonds to the amount of $227,000 was reported by Chairman Zent of the Liberty Loan Distribution Committee, and the bond sale closed Thursday, the 13th, with a total sale of $253,750, an oversubscription of about $2,000. The oversubscription was later announced to be $27,200, the grand total being $279,200.

Capt. A. L. Moudy, of Company K, was promoted to be major of infantry. June 15 it was reported that the number of young men registering was 2,026. The men who served as registrars declined pay for their services, thus saving the government $382.

June 14, Chairman Charles M. Brown, of the Finance Committee of the Red Cross Association, outlined plans for the $7,600 Red Cross Campaign. The county was divided into districts and committees and subcommittees appointed for the work. The members of the Finance Committee, in addition to the chairman, were Morris Eckhart and W. H. Schaab, of Auburn; Harry Brown and O. H. Betts, Garrett; D. L. Lees, Waterloo; T. J. Knisely, Butler; Mrs. George Clark, Ashley; Rev. A. K. Mumma, Spencerville; C. S. Patterson, St. Joe,; Dr. F. S. Browne, Corunna. A Red Cross rally was planned for Sunday, June 16. At the meeting arrangements were perfected to begin the following day the campaign for $7,600 as De Kalb's apportionment of the $100,000,000 war fund for the American Red Cross, and on Monday the campaign started. Nearly one-half of the county's apportionment was subscribed on the first day. By June 16 the total had reached $14,200, there having been very few refusals, and later subscriptions brought the sum up to $14,586.69.

Company K had now 110 men enrolled, the latest additions to its roster being Henry DeMeyer and George Sitt, of Auburn, and Lawrence Pepe, of Fort Wayne.

June 26 it was announced that Governor James P. Goodrich had appointed Clerk W. W. Mountz, Sheriff Frank Baltz and Dr. U. G. Souder as members of the Exemption Board of De Kalb County. This board completed its work July 5.

On Wednesday, June 27, the Red Cross workers of the county started a campaign for 5,000 members, the campaign to be managed by committees from the seven branches of the county chapter, located respectively at Auburn, Garrett, Waterloo, Butler, St. Joe, Corunna and Ashley. Early in July Mrs. John W. Thomas, of Garrett, was appointed by Chairman D. M. Link as superintendent of the hospital supplies work department of the Red Cross for De Kalb County. By July 13, 550 members had been secured for the Auburn Chapter of the Red Cross, which closed the campaign. Waterloo had 321 members, Butler 159, other branches not having yet reported.

July 18, L. L. Dennison, of near Garrett, was named as head of a Reserve Military Company to be organized in De Kalb County by J. Y. W. McClellan, chairman of the County Council of Defense, the reserve companies to be known as Home Guards. Mrs. Carrie Fanning, of Butler, resigned her position on the Council on account of ill health.

The first draft began July 20, 1917, the first name drawn being that of Lee W. Hodges, of Waterloo. The quota for the county was 218 men, from which number would be substracted approximately 100 members of Company K, and the men enlisted in the county for the regular army

(about thirty-eight), which would bring the quota to be actually drafted to about eighty men. Some of the young men taken in the draft made application to join Company K, and seven enlisted, namely: Carl B. Davidson, Ralph Huffman, Basil Richards, Clair L. Warstler, Lewis Rhodefer and Donald Schaab, of Auburn; and Clarence W. Robinson, of Waterloo. Lieut. Glen Whetzel was the recruiting officer. Capt. W. D. Stump was anxious to have the necessary number of 150 in the company before leaving for camp at Hattiesburg, Mississippi and urged the young men to be prompt in signing up for enlistment.

By July 23 the De Kalb County Red Cross had over 2,000 members enrolled and was growing rapidly. Preparations were made to look after the families of those in the service of their country. Mrs. John W. Thompson, of Garrett, recently named chairman of the hospital supply work for the county, began a school of instruction in the making of hospital supplies for the Red Cross. In the meanwhile Company K was receiving new accessions and a number of new recruits passed the physical examination.

July 25 it was announced that De Kalb County must supply eighty-eight men as its quota for the new National army. The county received credit for forty-one enlistments in the regular army and 119 enlistments in the Indiana National Guard.

The Auburn Red Cross branch secured the assembly room of the court house for a work room and sewing began under the superintendency of Mrs. B. W. Beidler. July 25 Clerk W. W. Mountz was relieved from his duties on the county exemption board owing to the fact of his being of conscriptable age. He had registered June 5. He recommended W. W. Austin as his successor on the board, who was accepted.

In the latter part of July preparations were made to organize a Boys' Working Reserve, for boys of the ages of 16 to 20, to help fill the shortage in labor, owing to the withdrawal of men for the army. The quota of boys for the county was 450, and enrolling offices were established as follows: Auburn, H. L. McKenny; Garrett, George Carroll; Butler, Scout Master Steininger; Fairfield, L. C. Wyncoop; Troy, Perry Turner; Richland, Carl Becker; Union, C. O. Krise; Grant, Emerson Walker; Wilmington, Clyde Ginder; Stafford, Donald J. Miller; Keyser, Jay Olinger; Butler, A. N. Thrush; Jackson, Eben Carnaham; Concord, C. A. Woodcox; Newville, Guy Platter; Spencer, Clyde Hart.

The formal mustering in of Company K took place Thursday, August 9, the mustering officers being Col. Guy Hagerty, of Muncie, on the staff of Col. Edward A. Root. The company numbered 126 men. For three months previous to this time there had been a number of De Kalb County young men in training at the Officers' Reserve School, at Fort Benjamin Harrison, all but a few of whom received commissions. The appointments were as follows: Second Lieutenant, Field Artillery Section, Lowell F. Bowers, of Garrett; Captain, Ordnance Department, National Army, Albert A. DeLapp, of Auburn; Second Lieutenant, Infantry Section, 2d Company, Charles E. Ihrie, of Auburn, and Don L. Kooken, of Garrett. August 10th a call for 180 more men for the draft was issued. An order from the provost marshal increased the number for the first draft ten per cent of the eighty-eight men, making ninety-seven called for.

The resignation of Mrs. Olive Brunstetter, of Butler, delayed the organization of the women of De Kalb County for women's service during the war. Several entertainments about this time for the benefit of Company K, netted the company over $800. On Tuesday, August 14, a farewell demonstration to the departing Company K men took place at the central school grounds, a large crowd being present. Mayor Mc-

Clellan was the presiding officer. By August 29 Company K's quota was filled on the third draft. On Monday, September 10th, a grand patriotic demonstration at the New York Central Station, Auburn, and attended by about 4,000 people, was given when Company K left for camp at Fort Benjamin Harrison. The company marched to the station with a band and drum corps, headed by Mayor McClellan and other leading citizens, besides twenty-one members of the local G. A. R. Short patriotic speeches were made by J. E. Pomeroy, J. M. Life, W. H. McIntosh and Rev. F. A. Hall, and amid cheers and tears the company left for its destination. Toward the latter part of September it went to Camp Shelby, Hattiesburg, Mississippi, arriving September 30th. Early in October it was transferred to the Depot Brigade, becoming Company 10 of the brigade, and its members were assigned the duty of training men for the 151st Infantry, formerly the 1st Indiana Regiment. On October 5th the company lost its identity, thirty-two of its members being transferred to the artillery, in service with the Angola company, and the rest to be a part of the 151st Indiana Infantry. The officers of the company were assigned to the work of drilling drafted men.

September 17, 1917, the Boys' Working Reserve having given unsatisfactory results, a committee was appointed to investigate the cause and to create new interest.

October 18, 1917, De Kalb County having been allotted $340,000 for the Second Liberty Loan, plans were made for a big drive. The problem of food conservation was being met in a patriotic spirit. Six thousand dollars was De Kalb County's apportionment of the $35,000,000 Young Men's Christian Association War Fund to be raised during the week of November 11th, and a mass meeting was called to organize for the campaign, at which it was voted to raise $10,000 or more. B. O. Fink was elected chairman and Willis Rhodes treasurer, while vice chairmen were named for each of the townships, namely: Grant, D. L. Lees; Fairfield, William Tritch; Franklin, Warren Boyer; Troy, Joseph Wiley; Richland, David Shook; Wilmington, C. C. Cook; Stafford, Lester Casebere; Keyser, George Boren and J. Olinger; Garrett (town), Dr. M. E. Klinger; Altona (town), Edward Kelham; Union, J. W. Sheffer; Concord, C. A. Woodsox; St. Joe (town), L. Y. Yeiser; Newville, Guy Platter; (Butler), and Ross Able (St. Joe); Butler (township), A. N. Trush; Jaskson, Silas Nugen; Spencer, John Koch; Smithfield, Marion Clark.

November 9, 1917, County Fuel Administrator W. H. Mountz, of Garrett, had practically completed his organization for the county. The local distributors appointed were: Garrett, D. E. Hershberger; Waterloo, W. E. Byers; Corunna, George Shaffer; Ashley, I. N. Cox; Butler, Fred Hood; St. Joe, H. L. Dunkle. On Sunday, November 11th, special meetings were held over the county in behalf of the Young Men's Christian Association War Fund, among the speakers being B. O. Fink, county chairman, D. W. Binford, secretary of the Auburn Young Men's Christian Association, J. E. Pomeroy, John Zimmerman, J. D. Brinkerhoff, Doctor Shumaker, and several ministers, with others. On November 15th the sum of $225 was sent to the director of the Indiana Library War Council at Indianapolis, by the Eckhart Public Library Board, Auburn, as the proceeds of a benefit show given for war library work. Mrs. A. L. Kuhlman was president, and Miss Lula Bateman secretary and treasurer of the committee. On the same date 1,200 garments were ready for shipment for the French and Belgian children, given by De Kalb County citizens. This work was started in the county by Mrs. Anise Leas.

November 20th, the Young Men's Christian Association drive had netted the sum of $10,284.10, or $4,000 over the county's quota. A few

days later the Auburn school children started a campaign to secure funds for the local Red Cross, December 1, 1917. To advance war work for women, a "Federation of Women's Organizations of De Kalb County" was perfected in the court house at Auburn. Mrs. Lida Measure, of Auburn, was selected president, and Miss Georgia Walters of Jackson Township, secretary. On December 5th the sale of thrift stamps was begun at the Auburn postoffice.

January 1, 1918, the total Red Cross membership in the county was 6,400. On January 21st, the County Council appropriated $1,000 for the use of the Council of Defense. On February 2, a big war meeting was held at the Court Theatre to hear Lieut. W. G. Masson, a Canadian officer from the front. On February 14th, the registration of aliens closed, with thirty-four registered. The following day preparations were made for the Third Liberty Loan Drive. At this time De Kalb County had at least one Red Cross nurse in France, engaged in active service, namely, Miss Gladys Grimm.

On March 12, 1918, a quota of 450 was assigned De Kalb County for the Boys' Working Reserve. About this time there was a new organization of food clubs, with house to house placing of food pledge cards. Previous to March 18th, a number of men had entered the service through voluntary induction, but the De Kalb County Exemption Board was now notified by the War Department that no more voluntary inductions would be accepted.

By March 20, 1918, plans were on hand for a "Joan of Arc" drive for the sale of thrift stamps and war savings, to begin March 25. Chairmen were appointed in the towns and townships as follows:

Auburn, Mrs. R. E. McLellan; Union Township, Mrs. Chester Hodge; Keyser Township, Mrs. Raymond Kingsbury; Garrett, Mrs. Owen F. Bell; Stafford Township, Mrs. Alvin Steckley; Waterloo, Mrs. Mary M. Brown; Concord Township, Mrs. A. Koch; Spencer Township, Mrs. P. W. Steward; Fairfield Township, Mrs. George Harms; Butler, Mrs. John Noel; Richland Township, Mrs. Howard Becker; Newville Township, Mrs. Joslin; Butler, Mrs. T. J. Knisely; Grant Township, Mrs. N. T. Jackson; Jackson Township, Miss Georgia Walter. About this time, in a house to house canvass by the Red Cross workers, nearly 3,000 garments were collected for French and Belgian relief.

April 6, 1918, the Woman's Liberty Loan Drive opened, with Mrs. Calvin Knecht as county chairman of the campaign. Auburn was divided into four districts, with Mrs. R. E. McLellan, Mrs. Wilson Dennison, Mrs. G. P. Weaver and Mrs. H. O. Williams as respective captains. Misses Helen Schaab and Helen Tritch had charge of sales in stores and factories. The city and town chairmen were: Garrett, Mrs. H. W. Mountz; Waterloo, Mrs. H. K. Leas; Corunna, Mrs. Milo Thomas; St. Joe, Mrs. S. W. Tustison; Spencerville, Mrs. Clyde Rechtenwald. The township chairmen were: Butler, Mrs. Frank Van Aman; Jackson, Mrs. L. D. Nelson; Newville, Mrs. Brunson; Concord, Mrs. C. A. Mumaw; Spencer, Mrs. George Henderson; Stafford, Mrs. Eli Mutzfeld; Union, Mrs. Frank Ashleman; Richland, Mrs. Ida Crane; Fairfield, Mrs. John Urey; Franklin, Mrs. Edson Beard; Troy, Miss Winifred Wiley; Keyser, Mrs. Mary Gump. About April 22 a civilian relief committee was organized to act as a department of the Red Cross, with Frank R. Sherer as county chairman and counsel to the committee. Branch committees were also organized, as follows: Auburn, George Beugnot, Mrs. H. D. Weaver and Miss Faith Hines; Butler, Mrs. Stella Swift, Miss Marie Bishop and Mrs. Mary E. Hollinger; Corunna, George Miles, Philip Mertz and Mrs. Viola Threesh; St. Joe, Fred B. Leighty, Derwood Ridgway and Ray Herrick; Garrett, C. H. Martin,

Amanda Talbert and George W. Iler; Waterloo, Mrs. H. D. Boozer, Mrs. R. L. Hull and S. A. Bowman; Ashley, Rev. M. F. Stright, Mrs. A. N. Ellis and A. E. Wilber; Spencerville, Robert C. Beams, Mrs. Ross A. Abel and Curtis M. Watt.

April 19 the women started a campaign for the purpose of registering every woman and girl in the county to aid Uncle Sam in war work.

May 4, 1918, it was announced that the county's subscription to the Third Liberty Loan amounted to $497,300, or nearly $200,000 over the quota of $300,000. Of this sum $135,450 was secured by the women, whose county chairman was Mrs. Monte L. Green, Mrs. Calvin Knecht being vice chairman and director of sales.

The date of May 20 was set for a Red Cross drive, with the county's quota $15,000. The town and township chairmen appointed were: Auburn and Union townships, W. H. Schaab; Garrett and Keyser townships, H. M. Brown; Waterloo and Grant townships, D. L. Leas; Butler and Wilmington townships, W. P. Endicott; Corunna and Richland townships, Milo Thomas; Ashley and Smithfield townships, J. W. Thomas and W. Scott Forney; St. Joe and Concord townships, Frank Bowman; Spencerville and Spencer townships, Rev. Mr. Mumaw; Fairfield Township, Elmer Case; Butler Township, Albert Trush; Franklin Township, Edson Beard; Jackson Township, James Provines; Troy Township, Burl Mougler; Newville Township, Ross Abel; Stafford Township, Charles Arford. Various other activities were set on foot by the local Red Cross, including the preparation of a cook book, designed on an economical plan, and an egg collection in May, which realized a total of $142.15 for the Auburn branch. The Red Cross campaign which closed in the latter part of May showed the amount subscribed to be $18,588.38, which was an over-subscription, the quota having been $15,000.

May 28, L. G. Whitten, chairman of the Thrift Stamp drive, reported a total of $66,491 received for stamps, leaving but $11,889 to be pledged. The amount lacking was more than raised when 100 men attending a banquet at the Auburn Commercial Club, pledged subscriptions to the amount of $14,310.

On the Salvation Army drive in May, to raise $3,750, D. W. Binford, of the Auburn Young Men's Christian Association, was selected as county chairman, with Lieut. George Carroll, of Garrett, as secretary, and the Rev. A. P. Bourns in charge of the speakers' bureau.

The Rev. A. P. Bourns was also publicity agent for the War Savings Stamp drive, and on June 25 announced places for meetings to be held in every township, city and town in the county, on Friday, June 28. Among the speakers to take part in the drive were: J. Y. W. McClellan, F. H. Nicolai, W. H. Schaab, B. O. Fink, Willis Rhodes, A. Z. Arehart, J. E. Pomeroy, P. V. Hoffman, W. H. Willennar, J. E. Jellison, Herman Brown, G. W. Bloodgood, Judge D. M. Link, and A. L. Murray, of Auburn; W. H. Leas and Herman Boozer, of Waterloo; I. D. Brinkerhoff, H. W. Mountz, W. W. Sharpless, Monte L. Green and Dr. M. E. Klinger, of Garrett. G. W. Geddes, W. P. Endicott. E. E. Day and Doctor Shumaker, of Butler; H. M. Widney of St. Joe, and a number of church pastors. A total of $242,000 was to be raised to fill the quota for the year. Forty-two meetings were held, with resulting sales of $551,000.

July 4, 1918, De Kalb County's Selective Service Men's Organization came into being and a constitution was adopted. The membership was both active and honorary, the officers to serve for one year. The purpose of the new organization was to assist in raising war funds, spread patriotic sentiment, and help to increase food production.

August 1, 1918, the report of Mrs. C. P. Dennison, Red Cross secre-

tary, for the year ending July 1, 1918, showed total receipts of $20,530.93, of which $11,000 was spent for supplies. The cash on hand in bank was $674.62; the cash in branch treasuries, $3,966.03.

At this time new military boards of instruction were organized to put De Kalb County selective service men into camp willing, loyal, intelligent, clean and sober. These boards, with their chairmen were: Military Instruction, Roy Lige, of Auburn; Young Men's Christian Association, D. W. Binford, secretary of the Auburn association; Red Cross, Harry Wert, of Garrett; Army Knights of Columbus, Father M. J. Aichinger, of Auburn; Jewish Welfare, Louis Magids, of Garrett; legal advisor, Oak Hasselman; medical aid, Dr. U. G. Souder, of Auburn.

September 25, De Kalb County's quota for the Fourth Liberty Loan was announced as $650,000. By October 4, the work was going slowly on account of optimistic views concerning the approaching end of the war, but nearly $400,000 had been raised. By October 18 the county had "gone over the top" with an over-subscription, which reached the figure of $644,500, and was further raised by the 20th to $818,600. On October 8, a big war exhibit visited Auburn in behalf of the loan, and attracted a crowd of about 3,000 people to the New York Central station.

The success of the various branches of home war work at this time was the more remarkable, as it was carried on in spite of the influenza, which was prevalent, especially in Garrett, where, on October 9, there were 200 cases. On October 10, 3,399 more garments were shipped by the Auburn Red Cross for the French and Belgian people's relief.

On October 19, 1918, members of the advisory committee of the De Kalb County United War Workers held a meeting and adopted plans for a campaign to raise $26,275. Township chairmen and city leaders were elected, Mrs. G. B. Weaver to have charge of the Young Women's Christian Association interests and Miss Helen Schaab to look after the Victory Girls. The chairmen appointed were: Union Township, Artie Brandon; Fairfield, Elmer D. Case; Smithfield, William Clark; Franklin, Merritt Metson; Troy, Joseph Wiley; Richland, David Shook; Grant, D. L. Leas; Wilmington, S. O. Devitt; Stafford, Lester Casebeer; Kaiser, Jay Olinger; Concord, H. C. Hathaway; Newville, William Wineland; Butler(township), A. N. Thrush; Jackson, Michael Shoudel; Spencer, J. W. Henderson; Garrett, Dr. M. E. Klinger; Butler (city), George Geddis; Auburn, J. W. Sheffer.

It was now becoming evident that the war was drawing near to its close, and on November 8 the premature announcement of the armistice by Rear-Admiral Wilson caused public celebrations throughout the country. Three days later the armistice was signed, and the load of anxiety which weighed heavily on those who had sons, brothers or relatives facing the enemy was in great part lightened, though in a few cases bad news came week or months afterwards. That the pressure had been great on the people was visible in many ways, notably in the large number of cases of insanity which occurred during the war period, those whose mental powers succumbed being for the most part old or middle-aged people.

Though the fighting was over, the vast expense of the war made another call for money necessary, and De Kalb County's quota for the Victory Loan was placed at $488,000. A spirited canvas was made and the amount called for was exceeded by the subscriptions. On April 19, a special Victory Loan train passed through the county, with an exhibition of war relics, which drew crowds of people wherever it stopped. The drive went slowly at first, but the final amount realized was $512,800, an over-subscription of nearly $25,000.

Not one of the five Liberty Loan drives during the war fell below

the county's quota. The best record was made in the Fourth campaign, when the quota of $650,000 was over-subscribed by nearly $200,000, and this notwithstanding the "flu" epidemic. To the names of those who were instrumental in making the drives a success must be added that of V. E. Buchanan, general manager of the Auburn Printing Company, who carried on the publicity campaign of the county for all the drives with ability. C. C. Marston, also, of the Double Fabric Company of Auburn, served as chairman of the public speaking campaign for all the Liberty Loan drives. In the first, second and third drives local speakers did effective work in the rural districts, and other speakers were secured for the towns and cities. To advertise the Fourth Liberty Loan, Art Smith, aviator, made several flights over De Kalb County, and various other advertising novelties were also made use of. The selective service men did good work on the Fourth Liberty Loan, and the women, under the direction of Mrs. Monte L. Green, were especially effective on the Third Loan, besides assisting on the Fourth.

The War Savings Stamp sales during 1918 placed De Kalb County near the head of the ninety-two counties in Indiana, or in the eighth place, the total sales being $594,687.50, or a per capita sale of $23.72. For the War Savings Stamp campaign of 1919, Rev. A. P. Bourns, of Auburn, was appointed chairman April 21, with L. G. Whitten in charge of publicity; F. M. Merica in charge of county school work; G. W. Youngblood, city schools, and Miles Baxter, postmaster of Auburn, in charge of the work to be done by postmasters.

On January 25, 1919, a campaign was started for the Armenian Relief Fund, and was carried through to completion. That the severe financial strain of the war period was felt by the people, especially by those in moderate circumstances, was shown by the fact that in February, 1919, the savings stamps cashed in Auburn amounted to nearly $4,000, almost equaling the amount sold.

Summary of Home Activity Work

The County Council of Defense in the County of De Kalb was organized June 4, 1917. Judge D. M. Link appointed the following as members: J. Y. W. McClellan, Auburn; W. H. Willennar, Auburn; Col. A. L. Kuhlman, Auburn; E. D. Case, Corunna; H. D. Boozer, Waterloo; Findlay D. Nash, Garrett; Mrs. Carrie Fanning, Butler.

Mrs. Fanning of Butler, resigned shortly after organization and was succeeded by Mrs. Morris Brunstetter, who also served but a short time. Judge Link finally succeeded in getting Mrs. Monte L. Green, of Garrett, to continue the work on the County Council of Defense. In the organization of the County Council, J. Y. W. McClellan was chosen chairman, and Col. A. L. Kuhlman, secretary. No rules or by-laws were formulated. Bulletins and work directed from the State Council of Defense constituted the work of the county council.

During the summer and fall of 1917 no financial expenses were incurred by the county council. The chairman gave his time and energy to carry out the work that came to the council. Lacking financial resources, the work of a stenographer was done by the county agent's stenographer, Mrs. J. C. Weeks. In the fall of 1917 the civil council appropriated $100 for the County Council of Defense. With the increase of work the expenses also increased. In January, 1918, the civil council appropriated $1,000 for the County Council of Defense. This enabled the county council to employ a stenographer, who was secured in the person of Miss Arno McConnell. She proved very efficient and faithful. An office was

established in the city hall, Auburn. From here letters and bulletins were sent out by the chairman.

The Boys' Reserve—When the United States entered the war, and made call for 2,000,000 men of military service, serious labor shortage threatened industry and agriculture. These millions then out of labor circles had to be supplied from some source. The boys under age, sixteen to twenty, had to be organized to fill the vacancy. Factories had to be supplied with new workers, the fields had to have new help. One of the first and most important tasks of the County Council was to perform this duty in the tremendous effort being made to defeat the efficient German machine by development of super-efficiency in the United States. The boys of the country under military age had to be lined up immediately for effective service. While the big brothers faced the enemy in the field of battle, the boys had to do their bit on the farm and in the shop. To this end the county councils were urged to appoint a director of the Boys' Working Reserve. D. W. Binford was appointed director in August, 1917. The director had charge of the enrollments and organization work. The council aided in taking care of the financial expenses. This organization was the first and most practical thing brought to the attention of the council.

Early in the summer of 1917 food conservation was brought home to the attention of the people. The county councils made a survey of conditions in their counties. The production of war gardens aided in keeping down the high cost of living. Co-operation with the county agricultural agent was of great benefit co-operating with the idea in view of making every community and every individual as near self-sustaining as producing his own food could make him. The people were encouraged to buy home products, thereby conserving food stuff and saving labor. Retail grocers were requested to give home products preference when purchasing supplies.

The food administration, under H. L. Brown, played an important part, and conservation was observed. The citizens were loyal and but few complaints were heard. Sugar cards were used effectively, and the grocers and eating-house proprietors co-operated patriotically in the work. W. A. Thomas, of the Thomas Baking Co., of Auburn, served as deputy for the bakers' organization of De Kalb County, and with the help of the baking industry the standard loaf was brought onto the market and the price lowered 2 cents on the pound. W. H. Schaab, of the Schaab & Bro. Co., of Auburn, was appointed deputy director for the merchants of the county. Food clubs were organized. Committees were appointed in every township, and meetings held. Miss Ida Leininger served efficiently as demonstrator of home economics, and hoarding and other forms of disloyalty were made unpopular and kept down to a minimum.

Women's Organization—On July 13, 1917, comprehensive for cataloging of the women of the state for service was begun. The women members of the County Council were to head the move within each and every county. This was the first move in registration of the women which was perfected later under Mrs. Monte L. Green. She picked assistants in townships and precincts who carried the work to successful results and the success of the drive.

Home Guard Company—In July active operations were started by the State County of Defense for the formation of companies for the drilling of men ranging in years from eighteen to sixty. The effect of such an organization would be a stimulus to patriotism and to quicken the realization of a state of war. Capt. L. L. Denison of Garrett was appointed by the chairman of De Kalb County Council of Defense, as

military officer to enroll. Later, in November, 1917, a company of Home Guards was organized in Auburn. The company met once a week and drilled for about two months. On account of not being mustered in by state authorities and on account of lack of interest, the company disbanded.

In July the State Council of Defense urged the chairman of county councils to look after giving publicity to all work done by the councils. It was also requested that office hours and headquarters be established.

Committee on Disloyalty—Early in the summer of 1917, the state council took cognizance of disloyalty and suggested that county councils appoint a committee on protection. The chairman appointed such a committee, but later, when organization became better perfected, a secret organization known as the American Protective League was created with the chairman of the County Council as chief.

Gasoline economy was demanded by the state council in August, 1917. It urged the councils of defense to take measures to reduce pleasure riding and to save gasoline by eliminating thoughtless and injudicial use of cars. The use of kerosene for cleaning purposes in the homes and garages was also eliminated. Publicity was given to this through the press.

The county councils were required to see that storage places for agricultural products for fall be available. But no grave danger was threatening this council along that line, as the producer was able to take care of his production. Cold storage was available for all surplus stock.

Before the fuel administration had been created, the county councils called the farmers' attention to timber that was going to waste. The farmers were asked to cut all such timber into wood, or let the needy have access to such timber for fuel. This scheme originated with the State Board of Forestry. Thus, before the Federal Fuel Administration was created, measures had been taken in the counties to relieve the fuel situation.

In the first year of the war great stress was put upon co-operation of the county councils and the Red Cross. These two organizations worked in harmony during the war. Public interest was created, and the welfare of all concerned was largely promoted. Home service was brought into the homes generally, thereby awakening the great American soul.

In September, 1917, before the County Food Administration was appreciated, county councils were requested to give a message received from the French government the widest publicity and to use every effort to interest the housewife of the county. This was an appeal from Hoover to conserve in sugar. France must have 100,000 tons within a month. This could only be obtained by the people reducing home consumption of candy and sugar one-third. This appeal and other like requests to conserve brought America face to face with the awful calamity that was threatening the world. The people of De Kalb County responded nobly. A small percent whose selfishness clouded better visions of their souls, failed to conserve. All communities were infected with this narrow-souled, contracted class. They had a Prussian mind, which is indicative of a very low state of soul development.

As early as October, 1917, the National Council of Defense called upon the state councils to see that this country made every effort it was capable of in conservation of money and material. All undertakings should be tried and justified by the test: "Will this help win the war?" New enterprises that did not so contribute were discouraged. Later in 1918 permit had to be obtained before construction of buildings or public drains could be undertaken. Very few petitions were granted. Transportation was the main objection.

Women members of the county council were called to Indianapolis in November, 1917, in a statewide meeting to further the co-operation of the men and women engaged in the great struggle. Various phases of war work were discussed and knowledge gained of how to handle the difficult problems.

County councils were requested to assist in raising funds for War Camp Recreation, and in 1917 a fund of $4,000,000 was raised for that purpose. This work was done in communities near cantonments. In the 1917 campaign county councils not in close touch with the camps were not called upon to aid, but in the United War Work campaign in November, 1918, war camp service was included and the general public was called upon to contribute.

The serious condition of the Indiana corn crop in the fall of 1917 made it imperative that action be taken to secure and save seed corn for the 1918 crop. The State Food Production and Conservation Committee, in co-operation with Purdue University and the United States Department of Agriculture sent men into every county of the state to assist in locating fields of matured corn from which seed could be procured. The chairman of the County Council co-operated with the county agricultural agent in this work. Better farming associations also aided in awakening the farmers to the serious situation. Measures were also taken for the conservation of waste material from farms and factories, as well as homes, and a ready market was found for much of this material, for which the government had need. The County Council of Defense in the final analysis was the clearing house of all war work. Its labor with the people never stopped. Through its instrumentality the Federal government was kept in touch with the great mass of the people. Its efficiency depended largely upon the quickness of action, which in most instances was obtained. It was the aim of the chairman of De Kalb County to answer all communications from the State Council as soon as data were secured—often on the same day that mail was received.

Revenue Collections—That justice might prevail, a citizen of Auburn was appointed to assist the collector of internal revenue. Local men gave information as to financial standing and certified statements made. The government realized that some tried to dodge paying war revenue.

In January, 1918, the attention of the farmers was called to the fact that it was their duty to order fertilizer in maximum car load lots. They were urged by the government to ship at the earliest possible moment. The paramount duty of the hour was conservation of transportation equipment. Concerted effort of dealers and consumers relieved the difficulties of the situation. The chairman of the County Council used every means to so spread this information. Trucking was resorted to, which relieved the railroad of considerable local freight.

De Kalb County's quota in the effort to raise $170,000,000 in the Nation for welfare work in the camps of the American Expeditionary Forces and the cantonments in the United States, was placed at $30,000. Participating in the campaign, which extended from November 11 to November 18 were the Young Men's Christian Association, the National Catholic War Council, the Young Women's Christian Association, the War Camp Community Service, the American Library Association, the Jewish Welfare Association, and the Salvation Army, which organizations merged for the drive at the request of the National Council of Defense. A great effort was made to reach a 150 per cent quota, and the drive being extended two days, to November 20, De Kalb County went over the top, the subscriptions reaching the figure of $38,762.49. This was exclusive of the Victory Boys' and Girls' drive, which resulted in subscriptions

amounting to $3,835.95, making the county's total subscription in the drive, $42,598.44, an over-subscription on the 150 per cent basis of $3,186.44.

The Men in the Service

The first fourteen members of Company K to return home arrived on January 14, 1919, and were soon followed by others. The following was the roster of the company August 1, 1917, shortly before it left for camp. Officers: Capt. Walter D. Stump, First Lieut. Walter A. Lobmiller, Second Lieut. Glen W. Wetzel, First Sergt. Samuel McIntosh, Sup. Sergt. Henry Imhoff, Mess Sergt. Kenneth Walter. Sergts.: Edwin Hampshire, Charles Packer, Lloyd Miller, Romine Wolf, Roy Hampshire. Corps.: Albert Funk, Howard Rogers, Ralph Rugman, Herbert D. Fee, Emmett Taylor, Commodore Chorpenning, Howard Dilgard, Paul Kail, Calvin Trumpey, Paul Lobmiller, Aaron Osbun, Charles Thomas, Frank Williams; Cook Fred Brandon, Bug. Marion Beidler, Mech. James Chapman.

Privates: Roscoe Anderson, Fred Bearss, Lester Foltz, Clarence Getts, Russell Morrison, Floyd Moore, Ernest E. Pearson, Elmer E. Rhodes, Roy Stahl, Lloyd Stroh, Glen Welden, Lawrence Brandt, Clinton Bloom, Clarence Bookmiller, Lisle Buck, Emil Bapst, Roswell Bower, Kenneth Briggs, Max M. Colon, William Clark, Lawrence Crothers, Alvin Casselman, Clayton Chorpenning, Harry Boghosian, Paul McCosh, Carl DeWitt, Fred G. Draggo, Arna B. Fenstermaker, Riley Folk, Harold Fretz, Floyd Foster, Clair Grosh, Herbert Grim, Virgil Hurst, Amandis Hampshire, Stanley Hull, Eno M. Hartman, James Irvin, Roscoe Johnson, Austin Kail, Perry C. Lane, Russell Loutzenhiser, Roy Mitchell, James Mitchell, Silas McCosh, Clarence McGinnis, Walter J. Morr, George Mayo, Ora Pence, Forrest Potter, Frank Provines, Earl Ruhl, Chalmer Shoemaker, John Springer, Loren Slentz, Ralph Shanabarger, Leo Sobraske, Henry Stebing, Howard Steckley, Gary E. Stroh, Harrison Smith, Joe Strauss, Carl Strauss, Fred M. Steinmetz, Merritt Silliman, Curt E. Smith, Harry Wetzel, Arthur Welshimer, Din Wise, Harry Wyatt, Stanley J. Zymslony, Lewis Rhodefer, Frank D. Bechtol, George R. Dean, Loren J. Beals, Henry DeMeyer, Donald Schaab, Winfred Thomas, Basil Richards, Ralph Huffman, Carl Warstler, Carl Davidson, Glen Myers, Elmer F. Fretz, Byron Dielman, Lawrence Dielman, Louis F. Staude, Willis Orwig.

The Auburn men who were transferred to the supply company were: First Sergt. Karl Knapp, Sergt. Ben Baughman, Sergt. Don Lochner, Blacksmith Elmer Hess, Holland Matheny, Robert Hodge, John Gorsscop, William Kessler, Paul Palmer. Those transferred to the Machine Gun Company were: First Lieut. Raymond Rhodefer, Theodore Refner, Peter Aye, Alfred Ruhl, Willie Goodwin.

In addition to the men who went out with Company K and those who were drafted, or entered the service by voluntary induction, there were others who enlisted in one branch of the service or another, whose names, except in a few instances, it has been found impossible to obtain, owing to the lack at present of any available record. Among them was Capt. Herbert W. McBride, who enlisted early in the Canadian army and proved a brilliant soldier; John A. Sperbeck, and Chester Wertenbarger, of Waterloo, who served in the navy. A few others entered students' army training schools, or officers' training schools in camp. George E. Beugnot and Rev. S. Simons were accepted for Young Men's Christian Association service overseas, as also was John Zimmerman. Charles Goodwin was a Young Men's Christian Association secretary in France. Lieut. George Carroll, of Garrett, was awarded the highest

French decoration for bravery—the Croix de Guerre, with the Palm and Star.

The following list of drafted men, also including men who entered the service through voluntary induction, was compiled at the close of the last draft, and probably contains the names of most of those then in the service, aside from the members of Company K and the men who enlisted in other army organizations or in the navy.

Cecil Albright, Lawrence Anderson, Joseph Albright, George Baker, Marion Barnes, Earl Brandon, Charles F. Blaker, Cliffton Beaty, Nick Boules, William Brown, Joseph Buckley, Edward Brown, Monroe Beehler, James J. Boozer, Anthony Bapst, Glendon Baker, Carl Brown, Floyd Creel, Leon Clanta, Albert Cramer, Maurice Crow, Guy Conner, Herbert Adams, Raymond Albright, Vincent Yamszewski, William Baltz, Clyde Brown, Roswell Bower, Moses Bedigan, Harry Blackwell, Harry Bohler, John Bozak, Howard Berry, Robert Bass, Clarence Ball, Carl Bohls, Harry Bonnett, Grover Boyd, Edgar Bumpus, Austin Cusack, Andrew J. Carmer, Floyd Curran, John F. Cutter, George Carroll, Joseph Crist, Dan Cornilla, William Claxton, Orval Corbin, Gordon R. Collins, Marion Colon, Ford Carper, Julius C. Day, Chester A. Deal, Virgil J. Davis, Owen I. Dangler, Earl E. Eakright, Benjamin H. Eastes, Robert N. Elden, Ora K. Enzor, Worthy Forney, Harry Friend, Charles C. Furnish, Elza Forsythe, Allan Foote, Heber Farver, Ray Greenwood, Wayne Gonser, Clarence D. Greenwood, Walter G. Haines, Ralph Hull, Fern E. Husselman, Simon Hendricks, Henry Honzinger, Charles G. Hamm, Harry Harper, Ralph Harding, Arthur A. Handy, Claude H. Harraw, Carl H. Haywood, Vernon Hallett (deceased), Ray Imhoff, John Jones, Homer Jackson, Paul F. Kleeman, Winthrop Ketcham, Fred Knapp, William Kennedy, Calvin C. Kahn, William H. Kessler, George Knot (died in army), Fred Lewis, Frederick J. Lindorfer, Carl W. Lockhart, Frank L. Martin, Charles L. Miller, Edward Meis, Cecil Miller, Russel Mountz, Nathan Moore, Frank W. Maines, Harry C. McIntyre, Frank McCully, Joseph H. McCorkle, Michael McAndrews, James P. McCarthy, Fred Neitzka, Harry E. North, Charles Noonan, Francis H. Owens, George Omohundro, James F. Owens, Harvey Phelps, Fred E. Peters, Stanley Palmer, Paul W. Palmer, William B. Quinlan, Henderson M. Richey, Clarence Robinson, Lynn Reed, Harley Rohm, George Ridgeway, Dane Ridenour, Owen Rohm, Ralph Sechler, Norman Stevens, Henry Springer, Glen Smith, Stanley Shutt, Albert G. Stanley, Arnold Scott, Jay Sailer, Carlisle Smith, Eugene Swenteck, William Schrader, Lymford Stroh, Charles Sarpa, George Tutison, Walter Tomlinson, Arthur Tritch, Simon Uipsiu, Harry Van Lear, Ray Widney, Henry A. Wilt, Charles Wiley, Lena Wilson, Louis I. Bapst, Fred Bowman, Perry Bowerman, Carl Budd, Pence Burtoff, Harry Benner, Charles Carbaugh, Frank Clouse, Elgin Currie, Joel Dills, Ora Donley, Clyde Ervin, John Ellert, John E. Fisher, Hershel Greenwood, Roscoe George, William Hilsmier, Edward Hall, Hudson Hayes, Dell Hendershot, John Johnson, Leslie Jordon, Ralph Kressley, Nathan Kammerer, James Cool, Archie Childres, Russell Collins, Zicco Camillo, Paul Curie, James Connor, Floyd Carper, David Davis, Arthur Dinsmore, Albert DeLapp, Alonzo Zeigler, Glen Erickson, Harry A. Eberly, Russel W. Eckert, Theron Wilcox, Cecil P. Flower, Herbert C. Forney, Ray Fike, Harry N. Ferreskas, Frank C. Farley, Herschel H. Fitch, John Gage, Russel Grogg, James Gloy, Chester Geisinger, Frank C. Gingery, Samuel George, Glen Wetzel, Ralph Huffman, Donald P. Husselman, George B. Hart, Christian A. Hoffer, William H. Hathaway, Leon Harnish, Leo Heilen, Archie V. Hines, Albert Houser, Roscoe Houghton, Charles Howard, Earl Weaver, Ray A. Jackman, Daniel M. Jetmore, Don Kooken, Otis Kempf, Walter Kessler, Floyd W. Kast, He-

ber Krabill, Walter Wineland, John F. Leasure, Nixon Lawhead, Wilber Walter, Roy Maxwell, John J. Miller, Carl H. Mies, Clarence A. Myers, Tony J. Metzler, George Moltz, Chester L. Mountz, Stanley Wise, Claude McLaughlin, John J. McCrory, Harry K. McIntosh, William McIntyre, Charles V. Nodine, John Nugen, Ralph Warstler, Charles E. Olson, Zellie C. Odenkirk, William Orande, Charles Paull, Ernest Parian, George E. Palmer, Howard Perrine, Paul Wasson, Edward C. Ruhland, Earnest Rohm, Russel R. Ridenour, LeRoy Rottger, John Rathwell, James Roberts, Edwin Rupp, Clyde M. Swander, Fred Strieff, Ben E. Shook, Clark E. Scholes, Joseph Sobraske, Argel Sechler, Edwin Storck, Ralph Shellhouse, George Stafford, John Styles, Albert Witt, Walter Thomas, Marquis Tyndall, Lawson Talbert, Leo Vergyle, Cecil Van Zile, Alfred R. Wasson, Harry Wolfe, Ralph Weirick, Clayton Weaver, Harry Bruce, Fred Brinkman, Grover Boyd, John Barber, Fred Barnhart, Walter Chilcoate, Floyd Carper, John Chambers, Charles Capp, Homer Donley, Russell Darnell, Earl Enzor, Roy Fike, Pette Guliano, Edward Grischke, William Gulick, Harry Heller, Harold Hurst, Vance Hiatt, Irvin Ingersol, Joseph Jankowski, Forest Kessler, Walter Kessler, Walter E. Kessler, Walter Knepper, Otto Lehman, Stanley Monroe, James Muzzillo, Fred Malone, Leone Mitchner, George Musser, Homer McDonald, William McKinley, John Reutebruch, Henry Robinson, John Rugman, Monroe Schlatter, August Schram, Walter Schram, Mathew Slessman, Grover Sapp, Leighton Tombow, Herbert Webb, William Armstrong, Arlington Alman, Lewis Ayers, W. R. Albright, W. W. Bleeks, Ben Baughman, Chester Bovee, Clayton Beeber, Harold Beeber, Ora Bennett, Burl Bishop, Frank Benson, Hugh Crandon, E. A. Cisinger, Seward Crew, Burch Clark, Thorlief Christie, Morris Curie, Clyde Crooks, J. O. Denison, J. M. Dugger, Jay Downend, Vaughan Davis, Roy Deihm, Paul R. Ellison, Albert Frank, Harold Fuller, Morris Friend, Walter Griggs, Elmer Hess, Jacob Holman, Dr. D. M. Hines, Floyd Handy, Merit Hull, Leonard Harter, Herbert Kupper, Paul Kooken, Forest Kain, Paul F. Krabill, John Lumm, Don Lochner, Joe Leeson, McKinley Lanning, Earl Mortorff, Charles Monrow, John Morgan, Dewey Miller, Wellington Miller, Merit Monrow, Thomas O'Leary, Carl Osburn, Vincent Palaszicack, Mervin Place, Paul Perry, Ray Radabaugh, Theodore Refner, J. J. Reed, Harold Rodebaugh, Frank Royer, Isaiah Smith, Clyde Snyder, Clarence Sheely, James Schaab, Gary Squires, Walter Schomberg, Karl Sliger, Gerald Schultz, Wade Stevenson, E. Strause, John Schutt, Wayne Stroh, Howard Traxler, Orville Tarney, Hugh Triplett, Peter Trapp, Glenn Van Auken, Dr. Chalmer Weaver, Clarence Wagner, Carl Watt, Willis Woodcox, William Zeigler, Roscoe Anderson, Rex Badman, Loren Beals, Kenneth Briggs, Clarence Bookmiller, Roswell Bower, Marion Beidler, Mox Calon, Commodore Chorpenning, Lawrence Crothers, Carl Davidson, Harold Dean, Carl DeWitt, Lawrence Dielman, Hebert Fee, Arma Fenstermaker, Riley Folk, Elmer Fretz, Herbert Grimm, Ervin Hampshire, Amandis Hampshire, Eno Hartman, Harry Hull, Vergil Hurst, Roscoe Johnson, Paul Kail, Paul Lobmiller, Russel Loutzenhiser, Floyd Moore, Clarence Maginnis, Roy Mitchell, Walter Moore, Glen Myers, Paul McCosh, Aaron Osburn, Charles Packer, Ora Pence, Forest Potter, Elmer Rhodes, Basil Richards, Walter D. Stump, Roy Stohl, Donald Schaab, Chalmer Shoemaker, Loren Slentz, Harrison Smith, John Springer, Henry Stebing, Howard Steckley, Carl Strauss, Emmet Taylor, Calvin Trumpey, Glen Wetzel, Romaine Wolf, Glen Weldin, Arthur Welsheimer, Joseph Welondek, Harry Wyatt, Clinton Bloom, Lillo Buck, Perry Lane, Ralph Neidic, Earl Ward, John Laub, Joseph Loffi, Vernie Monroe, Minor Miller, Jesse Musser, George Minard, Wm. McIntyre, Lewis McDougall, James Nussbaum, Lewis Rhodefer, Lawrence Robine-

son, John Steinmetz, Norman Stevens, Jesse Sperbeck, Earl Schrader, Walter Smith, Emmet Troxler, Clyde Vaughn, Harry Winebrenner, Harry Altenberg, Willard Ayers, Donald Ayers, Charles Anderson, Eugene Baker, Frank Bumpus, Donald Byers, Edgar Beeber, Frank Bevier, Maurice Bragg, Ward Bailey, Paul Benson, George Cottrill, John Crothers, Roy Crawford, James Claxton, Will Carlin, Sherm Childs, Kenneth Creviston, Lyman F. Drews, Chester DeBrular, Russel Davis, Dale Davis, John Engle, Joseph Forsythe, James Freeman, Daniel Farner, Meese Fairfield, Charles Gard, John Horseman, John Hebel, John Hopper, Carroll Hollinger, Leland Hook, H. F. Harwood, Harry Kast, Ora Kuhlman, Clarence Kaiser, Clarence Kraft, John Leas, Wm. Lonergan, Tom Leeson, James Lanning, Leo Madden, Hubert Maurer, Samuel Mortorff, Byron Miller, Paul Maxwell, Carl Novinger, Frank Omil, L. L. Plumber, Lewis Provines, Al. J. Place, Oral Radabaugh, Alfred Ruhl, Oscar Rhodes, Wilford Rettig, Camwell Rochette, Wayne Snyder, Riley Schlatterbach, Chessman Summers, Emmet Sharp, Leland Squires, George Saunders, Harry Squires, Paul Steward, Frank Smith, Roscoe Sithen, F. N. Steinmetz, Harry Shuff, Charles Smith, George Teal, Howard Tibbals, John W. Thomson, Lawson Talbert, Charles Van Lear, Ford Wyatt, Herbert Wilcox, Fay Wilmot, Robert Wiley, Camillo Zicco, Fred Brandon, Emil Bapst, Frank Bechtel, Harry Boghossion, Paul Boren, Gale Baumgardner, James Chapman, Colvin Casselman, William Clark, Howard Dilgard, George Dean, Henry DeMeyer, Fred G. Draggoo, Albert Funk, Lester Foltz, Floyd Farver, Lloyd Foster, Harold Fretz, Clair Grosh, Ray Hampshire, Chester Harner, Ralph Huffman, Stanley Hull, Harry Imhoff, Austin Kail, Walter Lobmiller, James Latson, Lloyd Miller, Russel Morrison, James Mitchell, Isaac Moore, Clifford Myers, Samuel McIntosh, Silas McCosh, Willis Orwig, Earnest Pearson, Walter Polston, Frank Provines, Lewis Rhodefer, Lloyd Ruhl, Gary E. Stroh, Lloyd Stroh, Ralph Shonaberger, Merritt Sillman, Curt Smith, Leo Sobraske, Louis Scoude, Earl Steward, George Still, Joe Strauss, Charles Thomas, Winfred Thomas, Kenneth Walter, Frank Williams, Clair Warstler, Harry Wetzel, Din Wise, Stanley Zmyslony, Lawrence Brandt, James Irvin, George Mayo, Earl Rule, Harley Weaver, Moses Getz, Arden Green, Ralph George, Kenneth Gonser, Herman J. Schurr, Aaron Scissinger.

The spirit of patriotic devotion and self-sacrifice shown in general by the soldiers in the field was emulated as far as might be by those at home, especially those who held responsible positions calling for clear judgment and unprejudiced discrimination. Such a position was that of United States Appeal Agent, the duties of which were ably performed by Herbert C. Willis, of Waterloo. Mr. Willis received his appointment August 7, 1917, and immediately began to receive letters from various sources claiming that there had been some great injustice done the government because certain individuals had filed dependent claims, and, in fact, it was charged that their wives were supporting them. Most of these letters were unsigned, and in a number of these cases it was found that the charges were without just foundation. One business man made very damaging statements in regard to a certain man, whom he charged with having made a false claim for exemption on the ground of dependency, that the man was a worthless character and was being supported by his wife, and that the local board had not done their duty in placing him on the deferred list. On investigation it was found that alleged registrant was several years beyond the registration age, his name not being recorded, and that he had not made any claim for dependency. The appeal agent, however, had to confront a summons to appear before the grand jury and present affidavits made by the informant. This was done and a grand

jury indictment followed, it being a perjury charge. After a battle in the Circuit Court the judge ruled that it was a federal offense, and an appeal was taken to the Supreme Court of the state, where at last accounts the matter was still pending. Other cases were of a different character and exposed efforts to evade the draft law. One woman represented herself as a poor widow with 100 acres of land, and how she needed her son to farm the place. It was subsequently discovered that she had five sons, and that her husband was living, though they were separated. One of the sons was married and had a dependent wife, while another of draft age, was working on a farm in an adjoining county. When told that she could not hope to have more than one son left at home, she manifested her chagrin in a copius flood of tears, and followed up the exhibition by words of condemnation of the selective authorities. This woman gave the agent considerable trouble and it finally took some stern admonitions to make her realize the futility of further resistance to the law. During the conscription it was noticeable how many farmers had found that they were broken in health, and had to rent their farms to their sons, some of the latter not yet being of age. This was only done in cases where the sons had no other dependents and were thought to be needed on the farm. It is safe to say now that ninety-nine per cent of these same farmers are as well as ever, and that their sons are looking for other jobs in order that the fathers may have the farm to manage themselves.

Seventeen De Kalb County young men were killed or died of disease while in the service of the United States during the great World war, according to statistics compiled by the Indiana Historical Commission. Of this number two were killed in action, one was missing in action, three died from wounds, ten died of disease, and one died from injuries in an accident. The record of the commission has not yet been published, but the following partial list has been obtained:

Killed: Earl Mortorff, of Smithfield Township, enlisted in California. Wayne Gonser, of Smithfield Township. Myron Nodine, residing between Butler and Waterloo, died at Camp Taylor, Kentucky, of pneumonia. Harold Rhodebaugh, gassed in France. Clarence Sheely, gassed in France. Corp. O. B. Hudson, of Garrett, wounded. Gust Stoeckley, of Garrett, shell shock and gassed. Arthur Hanes, of near Auburn, died at Camp Taylor of pneumonia. J. P. Forsythe, of Auburn, died at Camp Quantico, Virginia, of pneumonia. Verde Wareham, of Waterloo, died at Camp Devens, Massachusetts, of pneumonia. George Walker, died at Camp Taylor of pneumonia. Fred Stewart, of Spencerville, died at Camp Taylor of pneumonia. Earl Enzor, of near Butler, died at Camp Taylor of pneumonia. Donald Husselman, of near Auburn, reported missing in action. Jacob Hohman, of Auburn, wounded. Capt. E. A. Ish, of Waterloo, gassed. Russell J. Darnell, died of wounds. Clifton Witt, of near Auburn, wounded. Worth (Orville) Corbin, gassed. Eugene Baker, of Spencerville, wounded. Dewey Strouse, of Garrett, died of tuberculosis from exposure in the trenches. Clarence Magginnis, of Auburn, gassed. Clark Sutherland, of Fairfield Township, died of pneumonia in Germany.

World War Veterans Organize

On October 9, 1919, there appeared in a De Kalb County paper the following notice:

"A number of soldiers who have served in the late war from this vicinity are included in a list of charter members asking for a charter for a post of the American Legion in De Kalb County. Thirty charter

members have been secured and a request has been sent in to national headquarters for a charter for a branch of the national association of World's war veterans. Donald C. Schaab, of Auburn, has been selected as county organizer. The local organization will be known as De Kalb Post. Upon the granting of the charter a meeting of the charter members will be called and a committee appointed to arrange a meeting for the organization. An effort will be made to get every returned soldier and sailor in the county to attend this meeting. The following are the charter members: Alfred L. Moudy, Romaine Wolf, Henderson M. Richey, Karl C. Knapp, William H. Kessler, Lewis Rhodefer, Marvin J. Hively, Fred F. Jenkins, Aaron C. Osburn, Winfred S. Thomas, Don M. Lochner, Donald C. Schaab, Andrew J. Carmer, Ernest E. Pearson, Charles C. Furnish, Harry E. Wilson, Russel R. Ridenour, John F. Cutter, Lloyd Miller, Wallace C. Hersh, Simon S. Hendricks, James A. McBride, Howard Vernet Dirrim, Lawrence R. Rhodefer, Emmett M. Sharp, Harry C. Altenberg, Charles E. Carbrugh, Hubert Fee, Russell Matson and C. Pracht.

Historical Preservation

As early as May, 1918, the State Council of Defense requested the County Council to preserve all data concerning local activities, and lists of the men who entered the service from De Kalb County, whether through enlistment, voluntary induction or the draft. This work was accordingly undertaken, Mr. J. Y. W. McClellan, chairman of the local council, giving it his personal attention. After the signing of the armistice it was continued by Mr. McClellan under the authority of the State Historical Commission, which had been appointed by the governor, Mr. McClellan being appointed chairman of the Historical Commission of De Kalb County. The work is now in process of completion.

CHAPTER LXXXVI

TRANSPORTATION

The problem of transportation is one of the greatest and most important with which civilized countries have to deal, and has always been one bound up with the progress and welfare of mankind. The wants of the primitive man were few and his feet alone served him as a means of locomotion—a method of progress which, in spite of thousands of years of invention and improvement has not yet wholly gone out of fashion. But with the slow awakening of human intelligence, even our savage ancestors found this method not always adequate to the needs or desires of the moment. In endeavoring to escape from an enemy who had as good legs and more muscle than himself, our ape-like ancestor, 10,000—or perhaps 50,000—generations removed, must have keenly envied the birds their marvelous powers of flight, or even the wild beasts, nearly all of whom were his superiors in rapidity of locomotion, and, after a lucky escape, must have brooded discontentedly in the comparative security of his cave dwelling over his own physical inferiority. So also, when having slain some large specimen of wild game at a considerable distance from his rude lair, he was confronted with the problem of its transportation, and was perforce obliged to bear home upon his shoulders only the choicest portions, leaving a considerable part of the needed meat supply to the birds and beasts of prey. But discontent is the mainspring of progress and sets in motion the powers of invention. Some primitive savage, more adventurous or more intelligent than his fellows, having captured a wild colt, amused himself by taming and training the animal, and, one day, leaping upon its back, with perhaps a twisted vine for a bridle, learned almost unconsciously the art of equitation. Another conceived the idea of bringing home his wild game on a rudely constructed sledge. Then, at a later period, when the transportation of heavier weights was in question, some savage genius suggested the placing of round logs under the burden, which was thus slowly dragged and pushed to its destination on the improvised rollers. Herein lay the germ of the wheel and axle, though it is probable that some thousands of years elapsed before the first wheeled vehicle appeared, so slow was the early mental progress of the race. The man who first constructed such a vehicle was the Edison of his time, for the tremendous potentialities of his invention have hardly yet been exhausted, though in our own age they have perhaps reached their highest manifestation is our modern railroad system, our automobiles and our aeroplanes. What lies beyond no man knows, but it is certain that without the wheel there could have been little human progress. It would be interesting to trace its development through the war chariot of ancient nations, the triumphal car, the pleasure vehicle in its various forms, the stage coach and the omnibus, to the modern Pullman car, used for sleeping or drawing-room purposes while in rapid transit, but space is too limited. To one point, however, attention must be called. The wheel necessitated the road, for a wheeled vehicle, of whatever kind, was of little use in the trackless forest or in the swamp; and hence we find that the most advanced nations of antiquity were the

Interurban Bridge between Garrett and Auburn, Ind.

greatest road builders. Though constructed primarily—especially by the Romans—for military purposes, they were available for the transit of non-military passengers, and their utility led naturally to their increased construction as a means of facilitating commerce. The art of road building is too wide a subject to be here entered into, and for a full exposition would require a volume to itself. The methods have varied with times and circumstances, and have been affected largely by the question of cost—a question that obtains today, under a system of representative government, when each man has a right to express his opinion as to how much he shall be taxed, even more than it did in the times of the Roman emperors or the Egyptian pharaohs, who were invested to a large extent with arbitrary power, and were only restrained in the matter of expenditure and taxation by the fear of a revolt on the part of their subjects.

But neither the Roman emperors nor the Egyptian pharaohs had aught to say with respect to how our fathers and grandfathers were to reach the wild lands which lay beyond the civilized settlements of Ohio and Pennsylvania, to which in the early half of the last century they cast longing eyes. That point our respected ancestors had to settle for themselves, or to be guided therein by those who had already made the journey. And, so doing, they took the most available means at hand, which, needless to say, was not the Pullman car, but rather a stout wagon drawn by horses or oxen, which provided sure if slow transit. Some, indeed, especially if alone, or with a single companion, made the journey on horseback, but for the children, and for the women, in most part, the wagon was necessary. And not only was it necessary for the journey, but its possession was practically a necessity on the farm which had yet to be carved from the dense wilderness obstructed by forest growth. The absence of roads beyond the frontier of the civilized communities, or their rudimentary character where existent, made the traveling slow and sometimes precarious, and the element of danger was increased by the corresponding absence of bridges suitable for the passage of wheeled vehicles. But in one way or another, occasionally after unpleasant adventures, the pioneer settler reached his destination, and, settling down to his new life, began the work of improvement.

Early Roads and Bridges

A part of that work, after a homestead had been roughly established, lay in the improvement of roads, or the creation of them where necessity demanded. The Indians, who had no wheeled vehicles, needed them not, but between their villages and the early trading posts they had at an early day established well beaten trails, which followed as nearly as possible a straight line between one point and another. Across the wilderness of DeKalb County, when the first white settlers arrived, stretched two principal trails. One from White Pigeon forked near Lima, one branch terminating near Fort Wayne; the other leading southeast, and at the St. Joseph River intersecting a trail from the East. The other trail led southwest from the vicinity of Toledo, crossing the Fort Wayne trail near the Lake of the Woods, south of the Tamarack House, a pioneer tavern of LaGrange. Occasionally the trails made wide detours on account of marsh and lake, but as they were then the most practicable paths—for the Indians made no mistakes in matters governed by such natural laws of which they had cognizance—they were made use of by the white settlers, who developed them into pioneer roads. The first county surveyor, Joseph Miller, cut a narrow tract from the river through to Cedar Creek, below Auburn, and from Auburn to Blair's mill, leaving the logs in the tract, probably because the ground was swampy, though

without proper filling it must have been an exceedingly rough road. Articles were transported along this road on rude sledges drawn by oxen, who made up by strength what they lacked in speed. This road was known as "Miller's trace," and was afterward widened by Mr. Miller, with the aid of Wesley Park, so as to admit the passage of a cart. It must also have been otherwise improved.

Wesley Park, the founder of Auburn, was one of the most enterprising and active of the pioneers in road building, as he was in many other things. In July, 1837, Mr. Park, Seth W. Murray and Cornelius Gilmore were appointed commissioners to lay out a road running nearly north and south through the county, and which was known as the Coldwater and Fort Wayne State Road. The work seems to have been soon accomplished, as the commissioners made their report on the first of September. In association with a certain Mr. Hostetter, Wesley Park was then appointed to lay out the Goshen and Defiance State Road, running east and west through the county. Mr. Hostetter seems to have dropped out of the enterprise, as the work was done by Mr. Park alone, Joseph Miller being the surveyor. The state road from Auburn to Fort Wayne was laid out by T. L. Yates and Benjamin Miller; that from Angola to Fort Wayne, west of Auburn, by Henry Miller, Daniel Moody and Solomon Showers; a road on the southwest side of Fish Creek by Peter Boyer, Simon Aldrich and Roger Aldrich; a road on the northwest side of the St. Joseph River was surveyed by R. J. Dawson, and afterward corrected by John Blair, John Webster and Hector Blake, while Daniel Kepler, John Farlee and Michael Boyer laid out a road between Enterprise and Uniontown.

These early roads at the best were mere wagon paths, and little improvement was made in them for many years. As late as 1865 the dirt roads, which formed the only avenue of communication, during a part of the year became so bad as to place an embargo on travel, and left the county seat practically isolated. Large sums in the aggregate, under the caption of road revenue, had been assessed to the various townships and towns of the county, and worked out at the discretion and convenience of the farmers, with varying effects on the highways proportioned to the skill of the supervisor and the public spirit of the people, and, to facilitate intercourse, the county commissioners authorized bridges to be built over some of the streams. The earliest bridges, however, had been constructed at a much earlier date, for, in 1838, when the commissioners appropriated funds for the improvement and upkeep of several of the roads already laid out, the commissioner of the three per cent fund was directed to have constructed a bridge over the Big Cedar Creek, north of the Village of Auburn, where it was crossed by the Fort Wayne and Coldwater State Road; another over the same creek, at the crossing of the Goshen and Defiance State Road, near Auburn; a bridge over Little Cedar Creek, where it was crossed by the state road; a bridge over Twenty-six Mile Creek, at the crossing of the state road, and bridges over the three principal branches of Cedar Creek, at the crossing of the Goshen and Defiance State Road.

As but little money was then available for public improvements, these early bridges, like the early roads, were but poor affairs, compared with the substantial structures of both kinds which are found throughout the county today; yet, as is always the case, the cheaper they were built the dearer they were; for in some cases they were not found strong enough for the purpose designed, and had to be strengthened and frequently repaired at a considerable additional cost. The wastefulness of this method became in time apparent, and a better system was adopted. In 1865 a contract was let to William Valleau, the lowest bidder, for $5,700, for

the construction of a bridge across the St. Joe River at Newville. The amount—for the earliest bridges were constructed at an expenditure of a few hundred dollars only—attests the earnest desire of the people for improvements, and their willingness to be taxed to provide the necessary funds. About the same time the Auburn and Waterloo Plank Road Company was organized, having in contemplation the construction of a plank road between the two places named in the title of the company, but this project fell through. It was, however, a move in the right direction, the plank roads being precursors of the gravel roads, which, when they came about, marked a further step in advance.

Railroads—Lake Shore & Michigan Southern

But the modern era really began some twelve years previous to this, when, in June, 1853, surveyors appeared in DeKalb County to lay out the route of the Air Line division of the Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana Railroad. The company undertaking the work was then known as the Southern Michigan, its union with the Northern Indiana road taking place at a later date. At a still later period it became known as the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, and within recent years has become a part of the New York Central system. The original survey started from Toledo, Ohio, passed through Northern Indiana and intersected the Southern Michigan road at Elkhart, Indiana. The proposed route naturally gave a stimulus to settlement, and speedily there sprang into existence the villages of Corunna and Lawrence and the towns of Butler and Waterloo. By May 27, 1856, the road had been completed to Butler, to the joy and pride of the then small population. The work of construction went on for two years longer, the grading being done with picks, shovels, hand-barrows and horsecarts, the steam shovel being as yet unknown. On the north side of Cedar Creek, about six miles northeast of Auburn, there was in early days an Indian trading post, which for some time went by the name of Cedarville, but was later known as Uniontown, on account of being then included in Union Township. The railroad was constructed on the south side of the creek, its nearest point being about half a mile from the village. There a station was established and named Waterloo, around which the present flourishing town of that name has grown up. Four miles west of Waterloo another station was located, which was first named Hudson and later Sedan, the postoffice, however, being named Iba. Great efforts were made to build up a town there, land owners donating lots to anyone who would erect houses on them. An elevator was built and for about ten years the place was a flourishing grain market, William McIntyre, of Auburn, the railroad agent during that period, aiding materially to promote the interests of the place. With his retirement about 1872, the decline of the village set in and it has never recovered its early prosperity. The Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railway was formed in 1869 by a consolidation of four roads which included the Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana. It became a part of the New York Central system in December, 1914, the latter road at the same time absorbing the Dunkirk, Allegheny Valley & Pittsburg Railroad Company and the Chicago, Indiana & Southern Railway Company.

Vandalia Railroad

At the same time that the Southern Michigan Railroad Company made its survey through De Kalb County, that is to say, in 1853, a survey was also made for the Eel River Railroad. This extended northeast

from Logansport, Indiana, passing just south of Auburn, and intersecting the Air Line at a point in De Kalb County then called Norris, later Jarvis, and now Butler. The work of clearing off the right-of-way was begun in the autumn, but owing to financial embarrassment was suspended in the following year. In 1872 the line was completed from Logansport to Auburn, when work again came to a pause. An attempt at consolidation with the Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw Railroad was defeated by efforts of stockholders in De Kalb County, and the road was then completed to Butler, which point it reached October 18, 1873. Known originally as the Detroit, Eel River & Illinois, it later became the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific, and is now the Vandalia of the Pennsylvania system.

Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw Railroad

The Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw Railroad was constructed in 1870, being first opened to traffic October 5, but after a few years of operation it went into the hands of a receiver and was absorbed by the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Company, being now, therefore, a part of the New York Central system. It enters De Kalb County in the southern part of Butler Township, and runs northeast through that and Keyser Township, into Union, touching the west side of Auburn; then north through Union and northeast through Grant Township into Smithfield, and north through Smithfield until it leaves the county. At Auburn Junction it crosses the Vandalia and the Baltimore & Ohio, and at Waterloo the main branch of the Lake Shore. This railroad was constructed under the pretence of being a farmers' road, and shares were issued at $50 each which the townspeople and farmers along its route were strongly solicited to buy, and did buy in large amounts. Elevators were built at the various stations along the line, and diverted much business from Waterloo, which had hitherto been the principal market point between Southern De Kalb and Northern Steuben counties, though the citizens of Waterloo had been liberal contributors toward the work of construction. Six miles north of Waterloo in the upper part of Smithfield Township, the railroad reached its greatest elevation at a point known as Mottinger's and Gramlin's Crossing, and here a station was located, which was called Summit. This point was hard to reach by north-bound trains on account of the grade, and the trains had to be divided into two sections which were pulled up the incline separately by the comparatively small engines then in use. For a while Summit had a prosperous existence, with several stores, a blacksmith shop, and one or two mills, but, like Sedan, its glory faded away, and there is little now left of it but a name.

The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad

The Chicago division of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad was projected soon after the war, but various controversies held up the actual construction of the work until early in the '70s. The survey was made in 1871, starting off the old Sandusky City, Mansfield & Newark Railroad, at a point two miles south of Centerton, this point being called Chicago Junction. The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company had previously leased the Sandusky City, Mansfield & Newark Railroad. The survey was made through Ohio and Indiana and into Illinois, intersecting the Illinois Central Railroad eight miles south of Chicago and 262 miles west of Chicago Junction. This point, then known as Baltimore Junction, is now known as Brookdale. The construction of this road was effected

under great difficulties. The line ran for many miles through a country covered with swamps and ravines. To fill these up would have entailed an immense amount of labor and great expense, so, as timber was very plentiful all along the route, the plan was adopted of building trestles, of which no less than 396 were found necessary on the Chicago division, or enough to make over nine miles of continuous trestle work if they had been connected. Trestle No. 201, which was west of the Garrett coal chutes, over the tamarack swamp, was 142 feet long. The tamarack trees were converted into cross ties and telegraph poles. There were about 300 feet in the middle of this swamp covered with a crust of peat about eight feet thick. Under this there was an open lake. The crust broke in 1873 when the road was being graded. It was then piled for trestles. The contractors claimed they drove some of the piles 620 feet, which led to a case of litigation between the company and the contractors. The engineer who made the survey claimed that the deepest sounding was eighty-two feet; hence it was thought by some that the piles angled off into the lake underneath. This trestle was filled in 1886-87. Experiments with clay proved a failure, as the clay crushed through the peat, forming an open lake, and the piles commenced to give way, the frame trestles turning over on their side. The plan was given up and that of cribbing up with old timbers was adopted, a cinder filling being used. The track was supported on a pontoon of old car sills and bridge stringers. At first the pontoons would settle as much as two feet during the night, but the work was finally accomplished after sixty feet of the pontooning had crushed down in this sink. Some trouble was also met with when the road came to the crossing of the Michigan Central. The Michigan Central people objected to the Baltimore & Ohio road crossing their tracks at grade and wanted them to construct an elevated crossing. The Baltimore & Ohio Company refused to comply with this demand and the case was carried into the courts, which decided in favor of the Baltimore & Ohio people. Opposition was still attempted by the Michigan Central Company, but resistance was finally overcome by the sheriff of Porter County, with military aid, Governor Hendricks sending two companies of soldiers to enforce the order of the courts.

Division Point Established

In September, 1874, when the road was practically completed, though not yet opened for travel, it became necessary to select the division point. This was a job that required secrecy, for as soon as it was even suspected that a certain place had been selected as the division point, the price of land was sure to go up by leaps and bounds. Six of the Baltimore & Ohio officials had organized a company in Baltimore, which was incorporated as the Baltimore Land and Improvement Company. John King, first vice president, and William Keyser, second vice president of the railway, were the principal members. Washington Cowen, father of John J. Cowen, who was chief attorney for the railroad, was a retired farmer of Holmes County, Ohio. He was selected as agent to locate the division point on the Chicago division. His first selection was at a point known as Wash Easter's Crossing, four miles east of Albion, but finding that his movements had been watched and his object suspected, the farmers with whom he had not yet contracted demanding extremely high prices for their land, he was obliged to abandon that locality and look elsewhere. Using extreme caution as to his movements, he finally selected the present site of Garrett, and succeeded in buying from a number of farmers a total of 604½ acres of land at a reasonable price for each farm. As soon as this fact was publicly ascertained, the excite-

ment began and speculators got busy, quickly buying up the land in the vicinity. The railroad at once began work of building shops and additional tracks, with round-house, engine-house, and other necessary buildings, which were completed as quickly as possible. Considerable trouble was experienced with a man named Chris Long, who was mentally unbalanced, owing to the elopment of his wife with another man some years previously. Mr. Cowen bought Long's farm for $1,600, and was obliged to pay Long in gold, as the latter would accept nothing else. Even then he did not vacate the property until crowded out by the improvements. It took Mr. Cowen two years to locate Long's wife, who had gone to Nebraska, and then he had to pay her $15 to get her to sign the deed. The road began running trains in 1874, freight trains being run from Chicago Junction to Defiance, from Defiance to Bremen, and from Bremen to South Chicago. Passenger trains were run through from Chicago Junction to Chicago by running eight miles on the Illinois Central tracks from Baltimore Junction, now Brookdale. The Baltimore & Ohio road helped Auburn and Auburn Junction and created St. Joe and Garrett.

The Wabash Railroad

The Detroit divison of the Wabash Railroad, which runs north and northeast through the townships of Spencer, Concord, Wilmington, Franklin and Troy, passing through Spencerville, St. Joe, Butler and Arctic, was built in 1901 and 1902, from Butler to New Haven, six miles east of Fort Wayne, where it connected with the main line. It was put into service in 1902. The division point was first established at Ashley, where it remained for a few years, being then transferred to Montpelier, Ohio, Its construction created the Town of Ashley, which, while it remained the division point, had a flourishing existence, but with the removal of the division point, trade and business enterprises declined, and the fortunes of Ashley are now at a very low ebb, much of the land formerly platted out in lots having been bought up for farms.

Interurban Railway

The Toledo & Chicago Interurban Railway Company's line was constructed in De Kalb County in 1906, and began operating between Auburn and Fort Wayne about May or June, 1907. It has 18.9 miles of track in the county, running north to Waterloo, and from Garrett to Avilla and Kendallville in Noble County. In April, 1913, it was absorbed by the Fort Wayne & Northwestern Railway Company and is now a part of their system. Cars run each way about every hour and a half, affording a ready and convenient means of transportation between places on the line, both for light freight and passengers.

CHAPTER LXXXVII

UNION TOWNSHIP AND AUBURN

Union Township

Union Township was organized September 5, 1837, and was the second township organized in DeKalb County. It included the present townships of Union and Grant, the latter not being set off until September, 1889. It contains the county seat, and has excellent transportation facilities, furnished by three lines of railroad. Agriculturally it is a rich township, the soil in general being well adapted to the production of the most useful crops.

Among the earliest settlers within its original limits were Kneeland Abbott, Daniel Altenburg, James R. Cosper, John Somers, Lyman Chidsey, Levi Walsworth, and the Husselman, McEntaffer, Rockwell, Lightner and Morringston families. When Union Township was first laid out and its boundaries defined, what are now the townships of Jackson and Smithfield were attached to it for civil purposes, and so remained until they were separately set off—Jackson in January, 1838, and Smithfield about the same time, or perhaps a little later, as the first election in the latter township was held in the spring of 1839.

The history of Union Township is largely bound up in that of the town and city of Auburn, and its special phases relating to transportation, religious development, and other subjects are treated in separate chapters of this volume, but a general review of the growth and development of the city must be here given.

Auburn

To Wesley Park is due the honor of having founded the city of Auburn. In the fall of 1835 he, with George Stone, and Hiram Johnson, left Licking County, Ohio, in a two-horse buggy to seek a home in what was then called "the West." They journeyed by way of Columbus, Sandusky, Maumee, Defiance, Fish Creek and Lima to South Bend. They then returned to Lima, where Johnson and Stone settled and started a tannery. Mr. Park, however, again took up his pilgrimage, and on returning to Fish Creek, entered land adjoining John Houlton's in Franklin Township. Having thus identified himself with the new settlement, Mr. Park returned to Ohio and stayed there until February, 1836, when he started for Indiana with a drove of cattle and a load of dried fruits. At Lima he sold out and was joined there by John B. Howe, who accompanied him to the center of the proposed new county, afterwards called DeKalb, to locate a site for a county seat. The upsetting of their canoe on Pigeon River was regarded as an ordinary incident, and after finally getting across, they stopped for the night at the house of a man named Glover, and in the morning resumed their journey. The next night they reached section 13, town 34, range 13, or Union Township, and lay out in the woods, having a rifle to protect them from the

wolves, which howled throughout the night. The snow was four inches deep, but Mr. Park, who had taken the precaution, not shared by his companion, to peel bark on which to lie down, awoke in the morning dry. The next day they explored the surrounding country for the best site, and Mr. Park, finally deciding on the tract of land on which Auburn now stands, entered the land and laid out the town. He then put up a shanty, cut a road through to Pleasant Lake and brought through a cart load of goods, with a yoke of oxen and a milch cow. Afterwards he made a trip to Ft. Wayne, with Joseph Miller, to get more provisions. He then set up a tavern in his shanty, having a liberal patronage from travelers and hunters who came to him for information as to the best lands to enter. Soon he erected a cabin, 18 by 20 feet, and one and a half stories high, with a roof of rafters and clapboards. Mr. Park then returned to Ohio for his wife Sophia and son Amos, then a child. The

Street Scene, Auburn

party was accompanied on the return trip by Lancelot Ingman and family, Auburn being reached August 6, 1836.

On the passing of the act organizing DeKalb County, in the winter of 1836-37, competition arose for the location of the county seat. Messrs. Rogers and Williams bought land, laid out a town plat, staked off lots, and gave their site the name of Centerville. But the eligible site chosen by Park on the west bank of Cedar Creek, two miles south and three miles west of the center of the new county, was a formidible competitor for public favor. Messrs. Littlefield, of LaGrange; Gilmore, of Steuben, and Robert Work of Allen, were appointed commissioners to locate the county seat, and Wesley Park was appointed by the governor, sheriff, with authority to determine the place for the elections in the few precincts and to receive and forward the returns. Auburn was made the county seat, and Centerville lives only in memory and good farm land it has made.

Mr. Park, the founder of Auburn, had little more in view than a central position, easy of access and level in surface. He laid out two parallel streets, running north and south, and known respectively as Main and Jackson streets. He also gave a lot to each settler who would build thereon, and in company with a man named Ogden, in 1837 built a saw-mill. By these and other public spirited measures he hastened the growth of the village. L. Ingman built the second cabin in Auburn, and

John F. Coburn, the first county clerk, put up the third. Riley Jacobs and Thomas Freeman were also early settlers. The first store was opened by a man named Comstock, whose stock was valued at $170 and who paid a license of 85 cents. Mr. Freeman also opened a store, where, among other things, he sold liquor, both to the white settlers and the Indians. Another early merchant was Nelson Payne, who was successively in partnership with Thomas Freeman, Jefferson Wallace and Samuel Ralston. The last mentioned continued in trade for many years. Mr. Freeman also conducted a primitive hotel, and a few years afterwards put up a building, which was conducted as a hotel under various names and proprietors for a number of years. Another early hotel keeper was J. O. P. Sherlock, Sr. Nelson Payne, in addition to his activities as a merchant, also conducted an ashery and blacksmith's shop, and acted as judge. Another blacksmith's shop was conducted by Henry Moneysmith. The first physician in Auburn was Doctor Ross, and after him came Doctors Haynes, Cooper, Pritchard, Oliver, Roe, Hendricks, J. H. Ford and W. B. Dancer.

James R. Cosper was the first resident carpenter, but later engaged in farming in the township. Other early carpenters were Samuel Ralston, Amos Hutchinson and O. C. Houghton, while J. O. P. Sherlock and L. Ingman engaged in cabinet-making, and Jonathan Hall opened a wagon-maker's shop. William Albright was the first harness-maker, and Isaac Jones, Sr. and Abram Bass the first tinsmiths. Philip Fluke conducted a tannery, and the first shoemakers were Cyrus Smith, A. Forshe and S. Latson. Harrison Jones, Tridell and J. D. Davis followed the business of hatters. In the meanwhile churches had been established, the Presbyterians being supplied, about 1845, by Rev. James T. Bliss, and the Methodists, about that time or earlier, by Rev. Samuel Reed, both earnest and energetic ministers, who did much good in the community.

The early growth of the village was slow, as in October, 1841, the population numbered only seventy-two persons, most of whom were prostrated by sickness. In 1849 there were about fifty houses and 300 inhabitants. Several attempts to start newspapers were made in the early fifties and later, but it was not until 1871 that the Auburn Courier was launched, which has had a continuous career down to the present time.

At the close of the Civil war Auburn had six or seven hundred inhabitants, the principal buildings being the court house, woolen factory and academy. The two latter were later destroyed by fire. The vicinity of Cedar Creek, and the clearing of the heavy timber from surrounding lands, caused miasmatic fogs, subjecting residents to fever and ague, from which there were few exemptions. The roads leading out of town were hardly passable, being full of "chuck-holes," which proved serious obstacles to travel, but hack communication was kept up with Waterloo, Huntertown and Fort Wayne.

The suspension of work on the Eel River Railroad in 1854 caused Auburn to experience a decline, or at least to fall into a state of comparative stagnation, while the construction of the Michigan Southern caused the neighboring town of Waterloo to enjoy superior advantages. But about 1872 a new era set in; the coming of the Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw Railroad, the completion of the Eel River road to within a short distance, and the foreshadowed extension of the Baltimore & Ohio to Chicago, touching the town on the south, combined to give it an impetus that placed it once more in the ranks of progressing and aspiring communities, and also put a final stop to the agitation that had periodically taken place for the transference of the county seat to Waterloo.

There was no bank in Auburn until March, 1875, when the First National Bank opened its doors for business. In spite of irregular proceedings on the part of George Hazzard, one of its founders and leading officials, which caused it a monetary loss of several thousand dollars, it recovered its prosperous condition and continued for a number of years to fill a useful part in the business community. Its place has since been taken by other financial institutions that have achieved a well deserved reputation for sound management and stability.

In Auburn, as elsewhere, all things had a gradual growth, but in spite of occasional set-backs, progress has been steady, and the results achieved substantial and, on the whole, satisfactory. The inexpensive street lamps of 1875 were kept trimmed and lighted by the marshal. On the discovery of natural gas, brought up from a depth of nearly 2,000 feet, the kerosene lamps were supplemented by flaring torches about the public square and the cupola of the court house. The roar of escaping gas filled the people with exultation, pipes were laid, offices and public buildings were heated by this strange subterranean fuel, and expectation stood on tiptoe. Then, as the flow lessened, connections were broken up and an electric plant was founded, providing in buildings, public and private, a weird, brilliant and convenient light. Cement walks, numerous and extended, have characterized the better ideals of the authorities and property owners, and these costly, but handsome and durable pavements, add much to the looks of the streets and the comfort of pedestrians.

In sharp contrast with present-day conditions is the statement of Mr. Coe in 1865: "Our streets," said he, "are filthy, the alleys are obstructed; they offend the senses and endanger the health of the people. The streets need cleaning, the sidewalks are out of repair, the dilapidated condition of the old fence about the public square has become an eyesore to resident and stranger visitor, and we are wearied of seeing dog-fennel preempting ground which might be made into a beautiful park." The criticism was timely. The streets in the spring season were almost impassible. Horses and vehicles sank deep in the mud churned by hoof and wheel into the consistency of sticky paste. Deep holes formed in the roadway, and through these teams struggled, and, in attempted avoidance, encroached upon the domain of the sidewalk. In summer the cross streets were beautiful in growth of grass, but along the traveled roadways the firm surface was covered with dust that swept in clouds against dwellings and annoyed passers-by. Now and then some feeble efforts were made to remedy these faults, but there was no system, and little appearance of the public spirit now existing.

In 1849 Auburn was incorporated as a town and divided into five wards. The election for officers was held September 22, and Wesley Park, C. A. Parsons, Nelson Payne, James T. Bliss and Joel Hendricks were named as the first board of trustees. These men served in their political capacity without any compensation of any kind. T. R. Dickinson was appointed clerk of the new town, Egbert Mott, treasurer, and William B. Dancer, assessor. In the fall of the same year the population of the town was increased by the advent of a colony of people from Stark County, Ohio.

In 1853 a new incorporation of Auburn took place, in accordance with section 56, of chapter 108, of the revised statutes of 1852. In the same year sidewalks were established at a width of ten feet, and the planting of shade trees authorized within the ten feet. Thus a systematic attempt was made to beautify the town which has had important results.

The incorporation of Auburn as a city of the fifth class took place in April, 1900. On May 4 the town board held its last meeting. Don A.

Garwood was elected mayor of the new city; C. B. Weaver, clerk; David A. Hodge, treasurer; E. Morton Hilkey, marshall; and John Zimmerman, M. W. Garrett, John B. Rolape, Howard B. McCord, Perry A. Muhn and Eli T. Cochran, councilmen. In 1898 the water and light works were constructed, at an original cost of $35,000, and subsequently improvements have increased the value to several times that amount. The water is drawn from deep artesian wells and is of great clearness and purity. There are over one hundred fire hydrants located at convenient points about the city. The fire department, which is a volunteer organization, has a good modern equipment. The gas for the city is supplied by the Indiana Light and Heat Company of Fort Wayne, which also supplies Garrett and other towns.

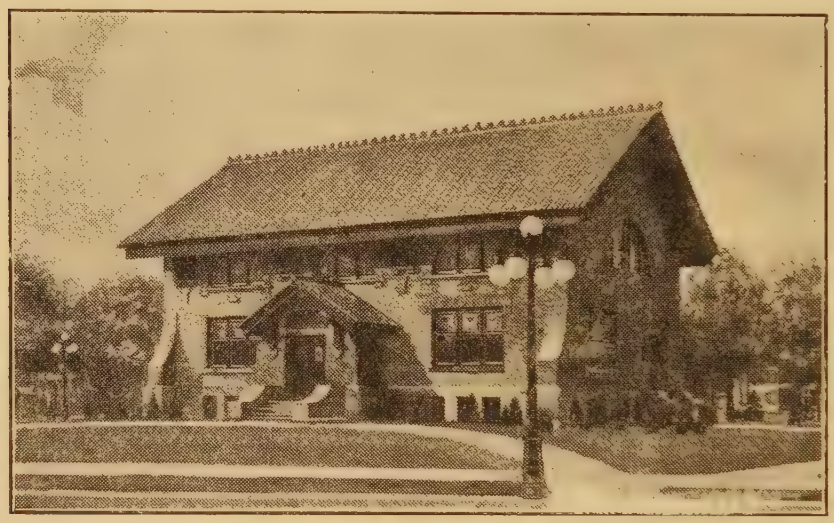
The Auburn Commercial Club, organized about 1903, has been a prominent factor in helping to advance the commercial interests of the city. In January, 1919, the Club's handsome new building was completed, representing an investment of $30,000, and the occasion was celebrated by a banquet and other appropriate ceremonies. In 1908 the various social clubs of Auburn and the vicinity associated themselves together in an organization known as the Woman's League. These various associations have aided materially in making Auburn a cleaner and better city, and for a number of years were one of the most effective forces operating against the saloon.

In the year 1878, or thereabouts, was organized, in Auburn, the De Kalb County Pioneers and Old Settlers' Association, which until recently has maintained its continued existence, holding annual meetings and outings. The association was formed for social purposes, and to bring into closer touch the men and women who had been instrumental in the work of civilizing and developing this region. All persons who were twenty-one years old in 1874, and who had since remained permanent residents of Northeast Indiana, if of good character, were eligible to membership. Owing to the increasing number of deaths—160 during the previous year—together with the advanced age of most of the members, and other causes, it was decided to hold no meeting in 1919.

The practical dissolution of this society is a forcible reminder of the flight of time and of the age to which De Kalb County has now attained. The old things pass away and all things become new. The pioneer planted, other have watered, and the present generation reaps the increase. The greatness of the harvest has been partly indicated by the preceding pages of this volume; but the sowing and reaping must go on, and the result be left to the pen of the future historian.

The Auburn Public Library had its origin about 22 years ago, when a committee, of which Charles Eckhart was chairman, established a reading-room in the city. In the meanwhile the original Culture Club had provided a library for its members and others who contributed to the support of the institution. Owing to lack of support these efforts were later abandoned. At last the various clubs appointed delegates who consulted with the state librarian, Miss Merica Hoagland, in regard to the methods of procedure necessary to take advantage of the state law in regard to public library, which had been passed in the meanwhile. After reports had been submitted, showing the great momentum the movement had gained, but the insufficiency of subscriptions, the Thursday Evening Club took the matter in hand, its members canvassing the city with satisfactory results. A library board was then organized, the judge appointing Charles Eckhart, Grace Smith and H. E. Coe. The city council appointed Dr. Ida Leasure and Dr. F. M. Hines. At a meeting of the board, held July 6, 1906, the choice of a site and the necessary equipment were

discussed. The Culture Club donated 300 books, and 60 volumes were obtained from another source. On March 8, 1907, the library was opened, with Mrs. Alicia H. Barnes as its custodian. Charles Eckhart had already informed the board that he would donate the site for a building, and Mr. Carnegie, on being appealed to, announced his willingness to give $12,500 for the erection of a permanent building. While plans were being considered for the erection of the building, Charles Eckhart took the step which was to make his name everlasting in the history of Auburn and DeKalb County, and to strengthen the feeling of profound respect and affection which the towns people held for him. Besides giving the site for the library, he asked to be allowed to provide the means for the erection of a magnificent building, including all the equipment and furnishings. This generous and noble-minded offer was accepted by the people, and on May 13, 1910, the corner stone was laid with fitting ceremony,



Public Library, Auburn

Thomas R. Marshall, then governor of the state, delivering an address. The original cost to Mr. Eckhart was about $40,000, which amount was required to purchase the grounds, erect and furnish the building, and provide a fountain. From time to time subsequently he contributed additional funds, and in September, 1914, made the library a substantial gift in an endowment of $15,000 in five per cent bonds. Since its completion and opening to the public the library has proved a great benefit to the city and surrounding district, and has become a most popular institution.

In the year 1913 the completion of some other notable buildings gave conspicuous evidence of the growth and increasing wealth of Auburn. Among them were the new city hall, the Young Men's Christian Association building, and the Interurban and sub-station depot. The Double Fabric Tire Company also put up a $25,000 factory. The ordinance for the construction of the city hall was passed December 15, 1913, and the completed building was dedicated May 26, 1914. Its total cost, including extras, was $37,686. The Young Men's Christian Association building is another monument to the liberality of the late Charles Eckhart. He and son Frank C. Eckhart, in June, 1912, offered a substantial sum each, for the site, the building, and equipment complete, to be turned over to

the city, providing the latter would agree to provide a customary share of its annual support. The building of brick and stone, which cost about $40,000, was deeded to a board of trustees. It is handsomely equipped with everything needed by such an institution, including a modern gymnasium, and is doing a valuable work among the young men and boys of the city.

At various times, beginning at an early date, the larger towns in DeKalb County, have seen the starting of manufacturing projects which began their respective careers with bright promise of future success, but which in time proved failures in which capitalists lost their investments and employees were thrown out of work through premature action and financial and business mismanagement; while others from small beginnings, growing with the growth of the town, fostered by merited patronage, and aided by favorable avenues of transportation, have become fixed features of their respective communities, remunerative to owners and to the support of many families of workmen. One of the early manufac-

CEDAR STREET, AUBURN

turing enterprises of Auburn was the Auburn Woolen Manufacturing Company, the founders and stockholders of which were S. W. Sprott, John Brandon, Christian Buss, Thomas D. Gross, Sylvester Kutzner, Lewis Bowers, Joseph D. Davis and Christian Sheets. The capital stock of $20,000 was divided into shares of $50 each, and all the parties were equally interested. A three-story building was erected, with a one-story annex for engine and furnace, a dye-house was built, tubs put in place, piping affixed, and the looms, twelve in number, got in running order. On August 2, 1865, the machinery was set in motion, and soon large quantities of wool began to come in. Excellent cloth was made, and for ten years the woolen factory was an Auburn enterprise of which the people were proud. From time to time improvements were effected until the capacity was equal to the manufacture of 100 pounds of wool per day. This satisfactory state of things was brought to an end in November, 1875, when the main building was destroyed by an incendiary fire, and the property passed into the hands of a receiver.

About the same time Auburn had her flouring and lumber mills, which were doing a satisfactory business. The Church Furniture Factory, which flourished for a number of years, came to an end in December, 1893, when it burned down, one man losing his life. The Zimmerman factory,

which was started a number of years ago by John Zimmerman, with little capital, for the manufacture of buggies, and was later devoted to the manufacture of automobiles, was unsuccessful, and the property has been recently taken over by the Evans Truck and Axle Company. The Auburn Foundry, engaged in the manufacture of grey iron castings, was established about 1906 by Charles O. Borst. In 1913 it passed into the hands of the present owner and manager, B. O. Fink, who has improved the plant and is doing a successful business.

The Auburn Manufacturing Company was started as the Auburn Carriage Body Company in 1892, with a capital of $20,000, by a number of prominent business men. In 1894 it became the Auburn Manufacturing Company, making carriage bodies and seats, but is now engaged in the manufacture of cabinets. The concern employs about 150 men.

The Auburn Automobile Company has had a big growth since it was first established in 1902 as the Eckhart Carriage Company. Its plant is one of the largest in the city and improvements are constantly being made. In June, 1919, a new corporation was formed with a capital of $1,750,000, more than double that of the former corporation, and the concern has a highly promising future. Another important business enterprise is the Auburn Post Card Manufacturing Company, which moved to Auburn from New England in the fall of 1910, and which employs between 50 and 75 people the year round. The present building was erected in 1914, at a cost of $20,000. The Double Fabric Tire Company, which was established in 1910, with a capital of $10,000, has also made big strides in prosperity, and is still expanding. The concern is now capitalized at $900,000, and employs about 200 persons. The Auburn Handle Company and the Auburn Excelsior Company, though smaller, are also prosperous concerns; and among the enterprises recently started, which are full of promise, are the Ariel Manufacturing Company, for the manufacture of kitchen furniture; the Evans Truck and Axle Company, with a capital of $500,000; the Superior Garment Company, and the Sterlings Sales Company, for the manufacture of hub caps and trimmings of automobiles. There are also some smaller manufacturing enterprises in the city, recent or long established, which are doing a more or less successful business.

Previous to March, 1919, there were two telephone companies operating in the county—the Home and the Bell, but at that time a consolidation and exchange of interests took place, the Bell Company taking over the Home Company's lines in Auburn and Kendallville (Noble County), while the Home Company took the Bell Company's interests in Fort Wayne. This arrangement has been much to the advantage of the telephone patrons in the county.

Among the notable features of Auburn are Woodlawn and Evergreen Cemeteries and Eckhart Park. The former cemetery occupies the site of the old Peter Shafer farm, southeast of the city the property belonged to the Peter Shafer heirs, represented by Henry Shafer, a lawyer. He had the ground platted, the lots offered for sale, and a beautiful cemetery has been since developed from the land. The land for Eckhart Park was bought by the city in 1914, and Mr. Eckhart having donated about $13,000 to beautify it, it was named after him. The Auburn City Band was started in 1873 with thirteen members, and has since been several times reorganized. It is now an efficient and popular musical organization.

A number of the more prominent fraternal orders have lodges in Auburn, some of which have been established for many years. DeKalb Lodge, No. 214, Free and Accepted Masons, was chartered May 28, 1857,

and was instituted on June 5 that year. It has now a membership of about 225. William Hacker Chapter, No. 63, Royal Arch Masons, was organized under dispensation on September 3, 1866, and chartered May 23, 1867. Its present membership is 81. DeKalb Council, No. 57, Royal and Selected Masters, was chartered July 15, 1885, and now has 74 members. Auburn Chapter No. 103, Order of Eastern Star, was instituted April 21, 1891, and has a membership of about 225. Since January, 1917, the Masonic lodges in Auburn have occupied a building on South Main street, belonging to the Masonic Temple Association. The order is strong and prosperous in the city.

Auburn Lodge No. 191, Knights of Pythias, was chartered May 4, 1888, and is a flourishing lodge with a large membership of about 360. It owns a three-story building, the Gandy Block, having from $6,000 to $7,000 invested in the building and furniture. In connection with the lodge is a Fraternal Relief Association, the members paying one dollar each on the death of a brother, and the amount collected being given to the widow as a voluntary offering.

The Independent Order of Odd Fellows organized a lodge in Auburn at an early date. A charter was granted in 1852, and on July 21, 1853, Auburn Lodge No. 116 was instituted. The lodge has now about 240 members. It owns a hall on Seventh street, occupying the second and third floors. Among its membership there are more soldiers than any other Odd Fellows' lodge in the state.

The Rebekah lodge originated about 1883 or 1884, and has a present membership of about 150. Among the other lodges in the city are Auburn Tent No. 51, of Maccabees, which was organized in 1893 and has 137 members; Auburn Lodge, No. 566, Loyal Order of Moose, established in December, 1913; a lodge of Royal Neighbors, established many years ago; and the Kolah-Se-Ha Camp Fire, which was organized in May, 1917.

One of the disastrous events in the history of Auburn was the burning of the Eureka Opera House, which took place on Sunday, November 6, 1892. The opera house had long been the pride of the city, and when, at about five o'clock in the morning the citizens were aroused by the news that it had caught fire, there was great alarm and anxiety. The fire department turned out promptly and soon got to work, but the fire had got a foothold in the dressing-rooms under the stage, and was roaring and rushing up through the stage itself with its oiled scenery and curtains—all the most inflammable material. After the firemen had been working for half an hour the cistern gave out, which caused a delay while the men were getting the engine and hose to the well near the National Bank, and though they kept up their efforts they were without avail and the fine building was soon a pile of ashes.

From the beginning in 1839 down to the present time, Auburn has been served by twenty-three successive postmasters. Some of these held the office for brief periods; others retained the place for a number of years. During the early days the acceptation of the office was more of a concession to public necessity than a personal advantage, but as the village expanded to a town and the town to a city, the post office kept even pace, and its evolution has been remarkable and interesting.

The first incumbent of the office was Wesley Park, Auburn's founder, whose commission bore the date of March 3, 1839. He was in a great degree an active and important factor in various phases of pioneer settlement, being at one and the same time tavern keeper, real estate agent, road supervisor, county clerk and treasurer, and to these more or less onerous offices he added the lighter duties of receiving and distributing the few letters and newspapers brought by the mounted postman, carried

in leather pouches before his saddle. The arrival of the mail drew the villagers to Park's tavern, where they looked on expectantly while the letters were removed from the enclosing way-bills. The latter, written with goose quill, and now and then by a Gillett 303 steel pen, covered three pages of the sheet, reserving the fourth page for the address, was sealed by wafer or wax, and the postage of a quarter dollar could be paid or collected from the recipient. The cost of transmission restricted correspondence to matters of business, or important family concerns, and not only was the space well filled but the characters were well inscribed.

Mr. Park took office under Martin Van Buren. When James K. Polk succeeded to the Presidency, in accordance with political usage the usual change of office holders was effected, and Nelson Payne became the Auburn postmaster. Mr. Payne, a blacksmith by trade, had located land in Richland Township, but having no great taste for land clearing, he had come to Auburn, built on lot 60, and opened a tavern. In June, 1845, he formed a partnership with Samuel Ralston and kept store in a frame building on South Main Street on the site now occupied by Dr. Francis Hines.

On May 5, 1849, the post office passed by appointment to Alonzo Watkins, of the firm of Woodbury & Watkins, store keepers and stock buyers, whose interests were later purchased by Rice & Waters, when the members of the original firm returned to their Ohio homes. Under the presidency of Millard Fillmore, Egbert B. Mott was commissioned postmaster of Auburn. Mr. Mott was a lawyer and judge, and a resident of the village since 1843. His term was comprised in the interval between February 10, 1851, and June 15, 1852. His successor was Timothy R. Dickinson, appointed by Franklin Pierce, a democratic president. Mr. Dickinson, with his family, came to Auburn from Portage County, Ohio, in 1845. He was admitted to the bar of DeKalb County in November, 1847, and was the first attorney in the county to advertise his business. Mr. Dickinson served in various official capacities while in Auburn, and later moved to Waterloo, where he became the founder and publisher of the Waterloo Press. Before his removal he turned the post office over to Jacob B. Hoover, appointed December 24, 1853.

Mr. Hoover was a contractor on grading a section of railroad between Auburn and Butler and lost heavily by the failure of the projectors to build the road. By this time mail facilities had greatly improved. Envelopes were in use and the postage was reduced to three cents prepaid, except for the Pacific coast, for which the rate was ten. Roads were made more direct and the carrier covered his route weekly in good time.

The next postmaster, William C. McGonigal, was commissioned by James Buchanan. He was a publisher and founder of the DeKalb Democrat, which he enlarged and improved. In 1857 he removed his office to Wabash and started a paper there, but later he returned to this county and became a teacher in the schools. John Butt, the next postmaster, was an English emigrant who came to Auburn in 1850 and opened a small grocery. He also kept tavern in the Weaver House, that stood on the site of the Swineford Hotel, and ran a line of hacks to Angola and to Fort Wayne. He served a term as county recorder and died soon after his retirement from office.

On March 9, 1860, the post office was taken by Wyllys Griswold, of Danbury, Connecticut. In a public capacity Mr. Griswold served as town treasurer and county recorder, and was an original and leading member of the local Presbyterian church. On August 27, 1860, Christopher S. Hare was commissioned postmaster. He ran a shoe store on Main street, opposite the public square. He acquired quite a tract of land, which he

sold to the town of Auburn, and which is now comprised in the Evergreen cemetery.

After the election of the republican President, Abraham Lincoln, the Auburn post office passed into the hands of James W. Case, an early arrival from western Pennsylvania, whose commission was dated April 16, 1861. He was versatile in pursuits—a school teacher, carpenter and contractor, and merchant. He was thorough and conscientious in all that he did, but having as contractor undertaken work beyond his resources, he experienced failure. In 1866 he formed a partnership with W. H. McIntosh in the grocery business, adding dry goods to his stock. The increase of mail at this time became noticeable and the office had many patrons.

The next president, Andrew Johnston, on March 13, 1867, appointed Samuel W. Sprott, a radical democrat, to be postmaster of Auburn. On the removal of the office, the case and fixtures were sold to the new officer for $25, a sum illustrative of the small needs of the postal business of Auburn. Four months passed and, July 19, John D. Burr was commissioned, to be in turn superseded December 16, by William E. Rush, a reputable and highly respected Auburn townsman. When on March 19, 1869, Mr. Case again received an appointment, a strong opposition was awakened, and the choice being determined by a vote of patrons between him and Simon L. Yandes, the latter won out, and conducted the office from August 4, 1869, till displaced, June 20, 1876, by Joseph Rainier, later well known as an insurance agent. Mr. Yandes lost his life by the overturning of a boat in which he was riding on Pleasant Lake. Mr. Rainier, an ex-soldier, gave his time to official duties most faithfully, and the Auburn post office assumed notable importance. For about a year it was located in a small building north of the public square. Mr. Rainier removed it to a frame building on the east side of North Main street, which building he later used for a meat market. The increased mail required a regular assistant, and Miss Frank Ford, later Mrs. F. E. Davenport, was deputized, and well discharged her duties.

George W. Gordon was appointed December 15, 1881, and moved the office to the first floor of the Ensley building on Seventh Street. The heavy increase of postal business consequent upon the town's growth, new railroad facilities, and manufacturing products, called for extensive improvements, which were duly made, and call and lock boxes installed. The increasing salary attached to the office made its possession a prize to be competed for, and there was now no lack of eager candidates.

On March 6, 1885, the democratic President, Grover Cleveland, appointed Michael Boland to succeed Mr. Gordon, a choice that was fully justified. As postmaster he served as faithfully and efficiently as he had previously done as county recorder and school officer. George W. Gordon was again appointed postmaster by President Benjamin Harrison, September 19, 1889, his appointment being the reward for political services. He was succeeded November 1, 1893, by Silas J. Brandon, an appointee under Grover Cleveland's second administration. Mr. Brandon was from Stark County, Ohio. Originally a farmer, his ambition led him to aspire for office, and he was elected trustee of Jackson Township, county treasurer, and Auburn postmaster.

The appointment of Granville H. Forkner, commissioned October 23, 1897, was somewhat unexpected save by a few. He was partner with Ezra Ensley in a small woolen factory and for a time was landlord of the Swineford House. January 9, 1902, Thomas A. Carter was the successful aspirant for the Auburn Federal Office, and to the best of marked ability he made good during his term the excellent record of

predecessors. Auburn was steadily advancing in all material directions. Her territory was extended by absorbing additions. Her population was augmented and largely supported by the manufactures of the Eckharts, McIntyre and Zimmerman, and the post office felt the impulse of progress as mails became heavier and heavier and clerks were needed in greater numbers. As Carter's term drew near a close he hoped for a second, but through the influence of the district congressman, one of his competitors, Aubrey L. Kuhlman, was appointed. Mr. Kuhlman was a young man of excellent reputation. He had advanced in the Indiana State Guard from captain to colonel, but while an exact disciplinarian, was personally courteous. His appointment was dated January 22, 1906, and he honored the office by a harmonious execution of an important trust with a fidelity beyond praise. Having its location in mind, Doctor Nusbaum had built a cement block on the corner of Cedar and Seventh streets, on land purchased of John W. Baxter. The first floor was fitted for the convenience for the various duties of the force, and hither the office was removed until its transference to the first floor of the fine new building of the Commercial Club in 1919.

Colonel Kuhlman was succeeded April 4, 1910, by Isaac M. Zent. For many years Mr. Zent had been the agent of Auburn on the railroad now known as the Vandalia, and it was but a step higher up when he entered Federal service as postmaster. He turned over the reins to the present incumbent, Miles Baxter, April 10, 1914, Mr. Baxter's commission from President Woodrow Wilson, being dated March 24. On July 28, 1919, Mr. Baxter was reappointed for four years. The Auburn office is now an important one, and gives free delivery by city carriers and five rural routes. The postal business amounts to $30,000 yearly. October 1, 1919, the postal savings deposits were $4,653; war saving stamp business during the year 1918, $500,000; documentary, $1,272.13.

Auburn has today a population of about 5,500, and is, as already shown, a city of many attractive features, with an interesting history. The present mayor is Eli C. Walker. The value of the lands, lots and improvements in the City of Auburn, as shown by the assessment for 1918, was $1,384,490; the value of personal and corporation property, $1,023,240; the total net value of taxables, $1,079,930. For Union Township the figures are as follows: value of lands, lots and improvements, $494,090; personal and corporation property, $279,020; total net value of taxables, $744,220. Under the late law, averment was made at estimated value and as a result the present total taxable property, realty and personal is $6,400,000 for the City of Auburn.

CHAPTER LXXXVIII

FRANKLIN, WILMINGTON AND CONCORD TOWNSHIPS AND CITY OF BUTLER

Franklin Township

The present Township of Franklin, in the northeast part of DeKalb County, formed a part of the first township laid out by the first board of commissioners, July 25, 1837, and then included the fractional township now known as Troy. It is watered by the tributary branches of Cedar Creek and Fish Creek, and has one or two small lakes on its northern border. The Wabash and the Vandalia railroads pass through its southeastern portion, but there are no towns or villages within its borders. The land is generally very good, and in pioneer days was heavily timbered, but the greater portion of the soil has since been placed under cultivation.

Franklin was the first township settled by white men in DeKalb County, John Houlton, the pioneer, building a small log house on the bank of Fish Creek in 1833. Two years later John Smith took land on section 4, and in 1836 a number of other settlers arrived, including Abner Smith, Abram Beecher, Luther Keep, Charles Crain, Willis O. Hyde, Peter Boyer, Jacob Myers, Michael Boyer, George Firestone and others. In the neighborhood were a few Pottawatomie Indians, with whom the settlers had no trouble. Venison was easily procurable with the rifle, and supplies of wheat and corn were obtained on Jackson Prairie. In the spring of 1837 grists were taken to the Union Mills in LaGrange, thirty miles distant, and several days were required to make the journey, the settlers bushing and logging the trails in advance of their teams. In 1837 there were other arrivals, and the first township election was held in August, when Abram F. Beecher was chosen as commissioner, and Luther Buck as justice of the peace. The voters at this election were but twelve in number, but at the next election, held in April, 1838, thirty-five votes were polled. Religious services were first held in 1837, when Elder Staley, a Baptist, preached a sermon at the house of John Houlton. Addison Coleman, a Methodist, also conducted services, about the same time or soon after, and a church of the Evangelical Lutheran denomination was organized, in 1843, at Kepler's, later known as Haverstock's Corners, of which the Rev. James Cather for some time had the pastoral care. At a later period other churches and religious classes were established, giving opportunities to the settlers for worship and spiritual development, of which most took advantage. The first schoolhouse was built on section 12, and was known in 1840 as the Houlton schoolhouse. The first teacher was Miss Lucy Orton, of Angola. Dr. William Sheldon, probably the first physician in the county, resided for a year on section 2. A postoffice was established at an early day at Taylor's Corners, but was later discontinued. In the same locality a sawmill was built, and Samuel Kepler built a good grist mill on Fish Creek in 1856.

Franklin Township was named by John Houlton and Luther Keep, who together agreed upon the name. The first roads laid out in the town-

ship were the Defiance and Lima State road and the Fort Wayne and Lima State road, which formed a junction half a mile east of Hamilton. During the lawless period of the "blacklegs," elsewhere mentioned in this volume, some of the settlers suffered from their depredations, and they were always a menace until their gang was finally broken up and law and order re-established by summary measures. After that, and with the development of the farms, the township became a safe and comfortable place of residence, and has continued to increase in agricultural wealth and in population.

According to the assessment list for the year 1918 the value of the lands, lots and improvements in Franklin Township was $795,050; value of personal and corporation property, $294,240; total net value of taxables, $1,035,800.

Wilmington Township

Wilmington Township was organized September 5, 1837. It is traversed by three railroads—the Wabash, the Vandalia, and the Air Line division of the old Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, now a part of the New York Central. It was early noted for its fine oak timber, and for the excellence of its grass, and a considerable portion of its soil is well adapted to agriculture, especially in the vicinity of Big Run, a considerable stream which furnishes good watering facilities. The first white settler in Wilmington was Byron Bunnell, who arrived in 1835, and soon after him came George Egnew, Mr. Lonsberry, Ira Allen, Lot B. Coe, William P. Means, Charles Handy, Doctor Sawyer and others. Charles Handy, who was the first blacksmith in the township, gave his name to Handy's Corners. Amos Lonsberry was the first white child born in the township. By the close of the year 1837 twenty-two families had arrived and put up log cabins. The first election was held at Ira Allen's, and Ariel Walden was elected associate judge of court for the county. The first justice of the peace was a Mr. Pearsons. Constables, it is said, were not needed, as the people were peaceable. Indeed, they were hardly in a condition to be otherwise, for, according to William Crooks, one of the pioneers, "most of them had the ague, and it took two of them to make a shadow."

The construction of the Michigan Southern Railroad in 1856 caused the township to have quite a "boom," and gave rise to the Town of Butler then known as Norristown. The consequent prosperity enabled the farmers to improve their farms, build frame houses and barns, and drain their fields. During the war Wilmington was an eminently loyal township, and promptly met each quota called for by the government, the draft never being resorted to. The construction of the second railroad across the township in 1872 gave a new and lasting impulse to the prosperity of the people, which has continued in spite of occasional "hard times." In March, 1838, the fractional township now known as Stafford was added to Wilmington for civil and judicial purposes, and for awhile so remained.

It is not known at what time religious services were first held in Wilmington, but there must have been meetings at an early date. A United Brethren class was organized in 1850, and another in 1854, and the Methodists held meetings at the Center at an early day.

Butler

In 1842 Messrs. Egnew, Hanes, Cherry, Morris, Tomlinson, and others, erected a schoolhouse on the land of George Egnew, and this was the

first building in what is now the City of Butler. In 1844 a dwelling-house was erected by a Mr. Brainard, and about the same time a post office was located at Oak Hill, about two miles south of the present city limits. The first teacher in the schoolhouse was L. Harding, and the building was also used for religious services for some years after its construction. In 1851 a store was started in a small log hut on the land of Charles Norris, the business being conducted by Ladd Thomas and Osbun Coburn. The first frame building was erected in 1855. With the speedy arrival of other business men the nucleus of a town was formed, and the post office was removed to the village and named Norristown, in honor of Charles Norris, who was then selling lots, and energetically advancing the interests of the place. Later it was known as Jarvis, and about the time of the Civil War the name of Butler was adopted, in honor of an early settler of Wilmington Township. The first physician in the place was Dr. W. H. Madden. The primitive log schoolhouse was supplanted by a

STREET SCENE, BUTLER

frame structure in 1855, and a fine three-story brick building erected in 1867. In 1877 the Record, a republican newspaper, was established, and the Review, democratic, was started by R. H. Weamer in 1882. Churches of several denominations were organized at different periods, an account of which may be found in the chapter of this volume devoted to that subject. The Masons established their Blue Lodge in 1858, and an Eastern Star lodge in 1880. An Odd Fellows lodge was established in 1867, and an Encampment in 1884, while the Rebekah lodge was organized in 1869. Meade Post, No. 44, G. A. R. was mustered in in February, 1882, and is now one of the three surviving G. A. R. posts in DeKalb County.

The Air Line branch of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad, which was completed to Butler in May, 1856, gave a decided stimulus to the growth of the place, which received an additional impetus after October, 1873, when the Eel River, later known as the Wabash Road, arrived. The first tavern was kept by John Shull, and in 1857 A. A. Kennedy opened the Waverly House. These old-time hostelries were the precursors of the present fine modern hotel, built by the merchants of the town, but now under private ownership. Henry Linderfer put up the first brick building in 1856. The DeKalb County Herald was established

in Butler in 1869, and the Record in 1877. Several other papers, of a religious, or semi-religious character, are now published.

Butler was incorporated as a town in 1866, and as a city in May, 1903. It has now a population of about 2,500, and is enjoying a slow but healthy growth. The Butler Utilities Company furnishes an adequate light and water system, and there is a good volunteer fire department with 54 fire hydrants available. There are three miles or more of sanitary sewerage, with the outlet in Big Run Creek, and the more important streets have good brick paving. The city is underlaid with a fine quality of gravel, which acts as a natural filter, and also makes fine building material. The City water comes from a well more than 200 feet deep, the tank system being in use. One of the leading manufacturing concerns is the Butler Company, making windmills, towers, wood and steel tanks, pumps, pneumatic water supply systems, pipe and fittings. The Butler Basket Company, established in 1893, manufactures baskets and lumber, shipping its product throughout the middle and eastern states.

Early in 1887 considerable excitement was caused in De Kalb County by the news that natural gas had been found at Eaton, Indiana. The prospects of similar good fortune for this county were eagerly discussed. It was resolved to put the matter to trial and in April stock subscriptions were solicited. A meeting was called, of which S. R. Heberling was made chairman, and the report showed $9,300 subscribed, and the rest of the stock was soon taken. Arrangements were made to prosecute the work. In May a well was being drilled at Butler and had reached 360 feet without striking rock. Soon after considerable quantities of oil was brought up, with water and mud. When the well had reached 602 feet a pipe was put in and favorable tests made. By July 14th it had been running steadily for over three weeks, with the flow increasing. In August the well was down to 1,500 feet and was then "shot," the shooting resulting in a steady flow of no great quantity, but "sufficient to light the schoolhouse." Wells had also been started in Auburn, Waterloo and Garrett, and by October 20th the Auburn well was down to 1,843 feet, with the flow of gas getting somewhat stronger. When piped and ignited the gas gave a flame twenty feet high, which was seen for miles. The pressure was 460 pounds to a square inch. In March the stock changed hands, an offer from Fort Wayne people being refused. Two other wells were also started here. The hopes based upon these experiments proved fallacious, however, owing chiefly to unskillful "shooting," which allowed the oil and gas to become mixed with salt, and after some further efforts the wells were abandoned all over the county. An amusing story is told of John Abor, then fire chief of Auburn, who, when the excitement was at its height, conceived the idea of illustrating the potentialities of the country's new industry by arranging a grand balloon ascension. The occasion was well advertised and a large crowd collected. The work of inflation proceeded successfully, but those who expected to see the balloon soar skyward were disappointed, as it showed no such intentions, seeming to prefer the security of Mother Earth. Mr. Abor was both puzzled and chagrined, and his chagrin was by no means lessened when he was at last made to understand that, as natural gas was heavier than air, there was as little chance of the balloon rising as if he had filled the bag with water.

The Butler Public Library is one of the leading institutions of the city. Before it existed the Ladies' Literary Club collected books, which were kept at the home of one of the members to be loaned out. Later H. L.

Higley offered the use of a room in his building for one year, on condition that the library should be open at least once a week, which offer was accepted. Afterward rent was paid for the room. Then William Blair, in association with Mrs. Wesley Husselman, Sam G. Stone, Dr. E. W. Showalter, Mrs. F. L. Kiplinger, Mrs. Stone and others, set on foot the movement which resulted in the present library. A library board was formed which made application for aid to Mr. Carnegie, and the latter, on the usual conditions, donated $10,000 for the building, which was completed in 1915. It is a neat and tasteful structure, an ornament and a benefit to the city and surrounding territory. The present mayor of Butler is George L. Rowe. The assessment list for 1918 showed the value of lands, lots and improvements in the City of Butler to be $476,490; value of personal and corporation property, $427,840; total net value of taxables, $869,900. In Wilmington Township, the value of lands, lots and improvements was given as $770,550; personal and corporation property, $868,550; total net value of taxables, $1,589,510.

Concord Township

During the latter part of the year 1837 the county commissioners organized a township, which they called DeKalb, and which included what are now the townships of Concord, Spencer, Stafford and Newville. Stafford was detached and annexed to Wilmington in March, 1838. Newville was also detached at that or a later period, but Spencer was not set off from Concord until 1909. Concord Township is watered by the St. Joseph River, which flows in a meandering course northeast and southwest, while Bear Creek, entering in the northwest corner, flows through the center to the river. These two streams invited the early construction of mills, and two grist and two saw mills were erected on the river, and a saw mill near the center of the township, on Bear Creek; also another saw mill on the stream known as Twenty-Mile Creek. Concord has always been regarded as a good agricultural township, and today contains many fertile and profitable farms.

The earliest settlements were naturally on or near the river, which afforded a channel for commercial traffic, and formed a convenient highway to the Fort Wayne market. In 1835, of ten families settled in the county, nine were residents of Concord. The first election, held in April, 1838, was at the house of Jared Ball, Cornelius Woodcox acting as inspector. At this election Washington Robinson was elected justice of the peace. Mr. Robinson had come to the township in 1834, and had entered a tract of land on the east side of the river, in section 12. There he built a cabin into which he moved in January, 1837. In November, 1836, he platted a portion of section 12, on the west side of the river, and named the tract Orangeville. Here in 1837 Mr. Platter and others opened the first store in the county. Among the other early settlers who came in about this time, or soon after, were Gavin Hamilton, long known as the owner of the Orange Mills; Lott Hendrick, the first probate judge of DeKalb County; George Barney, for four years treasurer of the county; James Hadsell, Cornelius Woodcox, Reuben J. Dawson, John Blair and sons, Charles Wilbur, William Burley, Joseph Ludwick, Judge Walden, Samuel Widney (one of the first board of commissioners), John P. Widney, Rev. Benjamin Alton and Doctor Babcock, besides many others. Some of these settled in that part of Concord which was detached in 1909 and is now known as Spencer, among them being Nelson Ulm and Dan Yates, who located on the site of Spencerville.

The construction of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad in 1875 gave rise to the Town of St. Joe, which was laid out by John and Jacob D. Leighty on section 15 in April of that year. As the result of an election held January 11, 1899, the town was incorporated, and is now a beautiful and thriving place of about 700 population. Here are located flour and saw mills, elevators, cement and tile factories. The St. Joe News, one of the live newspapers of the county, was established in 1887, and was issued Thursdays, Fred B. Leighty being editor and publisher. The paper was discontinued in December, 1919. The St. Joe Valley Bank was founded in 1888 and has had a successful career under conservative management, in spite of some loss caused by a fire in March, 1918, which also damaged the Odd Fellows' hall. The Christian Lutheran and Methodist denominations have churches here, and there is also a safe and commodious opera house for those who like secular amusement. A monument erected to the memory of the soldiers and sailors of the Civil War is one of the ornamental and historically valuable objects in the town, and is the only monument of the kind in DeKalb County, except the cannon on the court house square in Auburn. The St. Joe River furnishes good water power, and railroad communication, in the direction of the cardinal points of the compass, is provided by the Baltimore & Ohio, running east and west, and the Wabash, running north and south. The St. Joe post office is a money order office, with two rural routes. Concord is a post office and little hamlet of about thirty people on the Baltimore & Ohio road, about eight miles southeast of Auburn, and three from St. Joe, which is the banking point. There is a general store and wagon shop located there.

According to the assessment list for 1918, the value of the lands, lots and improvements in the Town of St. Joe was $77,070; value of personal and corporation property, $140,510; total net value of taxables, $216,210. For Concord Township the figures were: lands, lots and improvements, $383,730; personal and corporation property, $424,240; total net value of taxables, $780,960.

Butler Township, in the southwest corner of DeKalb County, is one of the oldest in the county, having been set off and organized by the commissioners on September 5, 1837. Andrew Surface was appointed road supervisor for the road district, No. 1, which comprised the whole of the township, and the first election was held on the first Monday in April, 1838, at the house of Robert Work. When first organized Butler was six miles square, and it so remained until 1876, when twelve sections were taken from its northern side to be added to the new township of Keyser, thus reducing Butler to its present dimensions of four miles by six, or twenty-four sections.

Among the first settlers of the township was Peter Fair, who was chairman of the first board of commissioners of DeKalb County, and held that position for several years. He, with his sons, Charles and Abraham, Charles Crouse, George DeLong, and Andrew Surface, with his sons, Jacob and John, arrived in the fall of 1834, with a wagon and two span of horses, and built their cabins, though they did not make a permanent settlement until the following year. Later in 1835 Lewis Holbrook, Lyman Holbrook, Joseph Stroup, Henry Miller and Michael Miller moved into the township. Other settlers arrived in the spring of 1836, and each subsequent year witnessed an increase in the population. Among the prominent citizens not already mentioned who were identified with the early progress of the town were William Surface, John Gregg, James Bell, Sanford Bassett, John Noel, John C. Clark, John Embry, Henry Fair and George Ensley; also the Moody and Hoffman families. The

first justice of the peace was William Day. The Methodists built the first church on the farm of Robert Work, in 1841.

The pioneers of Butler Township found a generally rich soil, well watered by Cedar Creek in the eastern part, and the Little Cedar and the Black in the western part. The first party of eight, who arrived in October, 1834, brought provisions with them from their homes in Montgomery County, Ohio, except meat as they expected to kill enough deer to supply that deficiency. But in this respect they were disappointed, as deer were scarce in the woods that fall. They found wild honey enough, however, to last the party for twenty days, and Andrew Surface discovered two coons in a hollow tree, which for that occasion supplied the place of venison. Most of these early settlers of Butler remained permanent residents of the township and developed good farms. The railroads when they came, in the early '70s, gave an impetus to settlement, and three shipping points sprung up—Cedar Creek on the Wabash, later the Vandalia; and New Era and St. John on the Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw, later the Michigan Southern, now the New York Central. Cedar Creek, now known as Cedar, is a little hamlet with a population of about 50, a general store and wagon-maker's shop, and a saw mill. It lies about eight miles southwest of Auburn, and four miles south of Garrett. St. John is now generally and officially known as DeKalb, and is even smaller than Cedar. It has free rural delivery from Auburn, from which place it is six miles distant. There is a general store and a wagon shop. New Era is merely a station and a name. Good grain and stock are raised in the township. In 1918 the value of lands, lots and improvements in Butler Township was $522,430; personal and corporation property, $286,390; total net value of taxables, $768,830.

CHAPTER LXXXIX

RICHLAND, JACKSON, STAFFORD AND SMITHFIELD TOWNSHIPS

Richland Township

Richland Township, situated in the western tier, was organized as a civil township in September, 1837, as a whole congressional township, and Jacob Weirick was appointed its first supervisor. At the first election but six votes were cast, and William Showers was elected justice. The first settler was Joseph Miller, who, in August, 1836, cut his way in from his father's clearing in Jackson, and located on land two miles west and half a mile south of Auburn. This was in territory now included in Keyser Township. Within a few months he was followed by Jacob Weirick and Joshua Feagler, the latter of whom is commemorated by the local geographical appellation of "Feagler's Corners." Calvin Calkins, who left Sandusky County, Ohio, in the fall of 1839 on foot, carrying his scanty provisions in a knapsack, also arrived here and settled on a quarter-section south of Corunna. He had a race to the land office at Fort Wayne to get ahead of a competitor who wanted a part of the same land, and arrived there only an hour ahead of him. Solomon Showers, who built a small cabin in the northeast part of the settlement, gave lodging and entertainment temporarily to the new settlers arriving in the locality, which became known as Showers' Settlement; and the corners south of Sedan were named for Lyman Green. Other pioneers of the township were Daniel Webber, William Beck, William Showers, Japhet Ingraham, Samuel Jones, Thomas Daily, Dimick Harding, Henry Willis, and the Moody Connelly, and Haynes families. Henry Willis, who was afterwards sheriff, and who subsequently settled in Waterloo, located in the northeastern part of the township on a sugar-timbered tract. He manufactured sugar, which he obtained from the maple trees, and which he exchanged for breadstuffs.

The first schoolhouse was erected at Green's Corners prior to 1841. This, of course, was a log building, but it was replaced by a frame in 1849. In 1842 a log schoolhouse was built half a mile northeast of Calkin's Corners, in which Loretta Rawson taught fifteen pupils. The Baptists erected the first log church at Calkin's Corners. Obadiah Bear put up the first grist-mill at Corunna, and John Weaver built a water saw mill on section 16. The first steam saw mill was erected by Burgess and Green on land belonging to Mr. Green.

Corunna

Corunna is a little village which sprang up on the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad, and now has a population of a little over 300. The Methodist Church, built there about 1870, is still flourishing. In 1914 Claude E. Wilsey established the "News," which he conducted intermittently as editor and publisher for awhile, but the paper is now out of existence. The postoffice has two rural routes, and the Thomas Exchange

Bank, which was organized in 1897, has been conducted successfully to the present time. The village, which is unincorporated, contains a feed mill, besides several stores.

Sedan

Sedan is another station on the same railroad, now the New York Central, and lies east of Corunna. At one time it gave promise of being a town of some importance, but its population has dwindled, and the post-office has been discontinued, mail facilities being supplied by a rural route from Auburn. There is one general store. The assessment list for 1918 showed the following valuations: For Richland Township: lands, lots and improvements, $552,700; personal and corporation property, $684,600; total net value of taxables, $1,200,650. Town of Corunna: lands, lots and improvements, $55,230; personal and corporation property, $118,560; total net value of taxables, $172,280.

Jackson Township

Jackson Township, in the southern central part of DeKalb County, was organized by the commissioners January 1, 1838, and John Watson was appointed inspector of elections. The first election was held at his house in April the same year. One of the first settlers in the township was John Wyatt, who came in the fall of 1836, from Richland County, Ohio, in search of a location for a future home. With David Butler as a pilot, he plunged into the woods, which were full of a dense growth of wild pea-vine, prickly ash, and other obstructive vegetation which soon reduced his trousers almost to tatters. On reaching the south line of section 34, he selected his land, to which he brought his family in the fall of 1837. In October, 1836, a number of other settlers arrived together, the party consisting of Samuel Henderson and family, John Watson, William Watson, Willis Bishop, John Hursh, James Means, Edward Porter and their families, with a few unmarried members of the different families. They made the first settlement in the southern and eastern part of the township. Thomas L. Yates, the eccentric judge, was another early settler in Jackson, and so was William Miller, whose son Joseph was the first county surveyor. Among the settlers on the east side of the township were: William Means, justice of the peace; Samuel Farney, Henry Dove, Abraham Johnson, Amariah Johnson, William R. Moore, William McClure, Henry Brown, William Squiers, John Matthew and William George, Samuel Geisinger and Nelson Griffith. In the center of the township the first settlers were Joseph Walters, once county commissioner, Mr. Essig and William McNabb.

These settlers found a heavy clay soil and much swamp land, which for some time made agriculture a rather unprofitable occupation but subsequent drainage has done much to improve the character of the farms, and the township now contains many prosperous citizens who have built up their fortunes from the soil.

Auburn Junction

At Auburn Junction in the northwest corner, three railroads cross—the Vandalia, Baltimore & Ohio, and the New York Central, formerly the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, but the close vicinity of Auburn has prevented the Junction from attaining any distinction as a center of population.

The assessment list for 1918 showed the following valuations for Jackson Township: lands, lots and improvements, $779,340; personal and corporation property, $619,980; total net value of taxables, $1,349,870.

Stafford Township

The fractional Township of Stafford, lying in the eastern central part of the county, was originally a part of the township known as DeKalb, which was organized in 1837; but in March, 1838, it was detached and annexed to Wilmington, later being given a separate organization. It is crossed in the southeast corner by the St. Joseph River, and Big Run has its course west and east across the north end. The New York Central and the Vandalia railroads cross the northern and northwestern parts of the county respectively. The surface of Stafford Township is generally level, with bluffs toward the south on the river. Near the water courses the lands are quite fertile, while the intervening portions have been much improved by cultivation and are capable of producing all the ordinary crops.

In the summer of 1836 the first white settler, James Lytle, arrived, but he remained but a short time. Soon after him there came a colony of 26 persons, including John and Hazzard Webster, Rufus Coats and John Rose and their families. John Webster erected a good saw and grist mill, and was useful in supplying the incoming pioneers with corn, potatoes and other provisions. Among other early settlers were: Jacob Gunsenhouser, John Rose, Rufus Coats, James W. and James E. Rose and Daniel Coats, and these were followed by still others in 1838, 1839 and later. Some became quite prominent, such as Henry Fusselman, who was justice of the peace and county commissioner. The Methodists and the United Brethren soon established religious societies, and a school was started which was taught by Emily Handy in a cabin owned by Walter Slaughter. The first schoolhouse was erected in the Wanemaker settlement. Among the early millers, in addition to Mr. Webster, were Daniel Martin, whose mill stood on the south branch of Cedar Creek, and a Mr. Fansler, who constructed a mill on the west branch of the same stream, about a mile below the lake. The first reaper for harvesting used in the township was introduced by Norman Blake. The assessment of Stafford Township for 1918 showed the following valuations: lands, lots and improvements, $312,990; personal and corporation property, $320,730; total net value of taxables, $621,010.

Smithfield Township

Smithfield Township occupies the northern central part of DeKalb County. It is drained by a number of small streams, all tributaries of the Cedar, and on section 30 is Cedar Lake, a pretty body of water. The soil is largely mixed with sand and gravel, and has but little clay. It is capable of producing excellent crops and the township is now covered with fruitful farms. The Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw Railroad, now the New York Central, was built through the county in 1870, running north and south, and at the highest point, in the northern part of the township, a station called Summit was established where the engines replenished their supply of wood. The place was previously known as Mottinger and Gramlin's Crossing, and a thriving little town grew up there, of which there now remains but a few delapidated buildings.

Ashley

A more conspicuous instance of the vicissitudes of towns having a rapid and mushroom-like growth is Ashley, which was platted in 1892, on

the building of the Wabash Railroad, which runs along the northern border of the county. The railroad company, under the name of the Indiana Improvement Company, bought land there and established a division, which naturally drew a large influx of population. The town, which straddled the county line between Steuben and DeKalb counties, was incorporated in 1892, and for fifteen years more the tide of prosperity rolled on. But in 1907 the railroad company moved its division point to Montpelier, Ohio, and the tide began to ebb. The town has steadily declined and is now a quiet place exhibiting very little of the activity of former years. The Ashley News, a weekly paper, was established in 1909, and was conducted for awhile by Arthur C. Wolfe, but is no longer issued. A few manufactures have survived up to the present time, or until recently, and the surrounding country is noted for its production of onions and for general farming. The postoffice has one rural route leading into Steuben County. In 1895 an electric light plant was installed at a cost of $5,000, and is owned by the town. For the year 1918 Smithfield Township was assessed as follows: value of lands, lots and improvements, $746,480; personal and corporation property, $390,740; total net value of taxables, $1,103,710. Town of Ashley: lands, lots and improvements, $89,290; personal and corporation property, $40,460; total net value of taxables, $124,720.

CHAPTER XC

NEWVILLE, FAIRFIELD AND TROY TOWNSHIPS

Newville Township

The Fractional Township of Newville, situated in the southeastern corner of DeKalb County, was made a part of DeKalb Township in 1837, at a later date being given a separate organization. It contains twelve whole and six half sections. The St. Joseph River flows through the northwestern corner of the township from northeast to southwest, and in the southwestern corner there is a smaller branch of the same river. The land may be divided into three classes—the rich river bottom lands, the wheat lands, which were originally heavily timbered with oak, and the sugar maple timbered lands in the southern part of the township. In the summer of 1834 two white men, John Platter and Solomon DeLong, entered Newville Township and camped on the border of a prickly ash swamp. Being tormented by thirst, they dug a hole in the ground with their axes, and succeeded in finding water, though it was so heavily impregnated with the juices from the roots as to be hardly drinkable. Both of them remained in the township, Mr. Platter settling on section 7, where he lived for many years. His daughter Marilla was for a long time one of the noted teachers in the common and graded schools. Solomon DeLong settled on the St. Joseph, across from Newville. He was one of the early county commissioners, and a lieutenant colonel in the Civil war. Among the other early settlers were Daniel Strong, Dwight Moody, J. S. Peck, John Thompson, I. N. Blood, Alva Lawrence and Ephraim Strong. H. S. Bartlett and family came in 1836, and George Weeks about the same time.

On section 7 the pioneers found one of those peculiar constructions known as "mounds," the work of a people of whom little is known, and who may have formed a branch of the Indian race, or have been of different origin. It was opened in the fall of 1837 by Silas H. Bartlett, Daniel Strong, Jr., John Platter and Fraser Bartlett, who found a quantity of human bones about three feet from the surface. From general appearances the mound had been used as a sepulchre and also, possibly, as a fortification.

Newville

The first election in Newville Township was held at the house of Washington Robinson, who was the first justice of the peace. Mr. Robinson owned land on the northwest bank of the river, and in March, 1837, he engaged George W. Weeks to lay out the plat of a town on the southwest quarter of section 6. This town was first called Vienna, which name was later changed to Newville. N. L. Thomas, a Methodist minister, opened the first store there, and a tavern was opened by a man named Dodge. John Cary, a shoemaker, was an early justice of the peace, and Dr. John Lattman was the pioneer physician. The Methodists built the

first church, a log structure; a United Brethren church was organized in 1842, and the Newville Christian Church in the fall of 1851. The first school in the township, and also, it is said, the first in the county, was taught in 1837 by Eunice Strong. The schoolhouse was a frame building standing on section 7. Newville Township is crossed by the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, constructed in 1875, but there is no station within the township. The assessment of Newville Township for the year 1918 showed the following valuations: lands, lots and improvements, $309,010; personal and corporation property, $192,660; total net value of taxables, $479,600.

Fairfield Township

Fairfield Township lies in the northwest corner of DeKalb County, and contains neither railroad nor town. Its surface is somewhat broken and there are more hills than in most of the other townships. This irregularity, diversified by bluffs, ravines, winding streams, and limpid lakes, gives it an element of the picturesque, attractive in itself, in addition to which it possesses a good, and in many places, a rich soil. Its remoteness of situation, however, caused it to be one of the last of the early-formed townships to become settled. Another retarding element was the fact that much of the land at an early date was bought by speculators, who held it for a rise in value without making permanent settlement or improvements. In these transactions Wesley Park, of Auburn, acted as agent. But in time conditions changed, and the land came into the hands of genuine settlers who laid the foundations of the township's present agricultural wealth.

Fairfield Township was organized in accordance with a petition received by the board of commissioners, March 7, 1844, and which was signed by Rufus R. Lounsberry, George W. Story, A. Ball, Oran B. Story, Miles Allen, C. Allen, George Powell, Benjamin Hunt and Nathan W. Powell, all of whom were voters in the township. The first election was ordered to be held in April, the same year, at the house of Mr. Lounsberry, to choose a justice of the peace. The Story family, five in number, were the first immigrants of Fairfield and located along the northern border of the township. Willard Childs, who had walked from his home in Onondaga County, New York, to Fort Wayne, and thence to Kendallville, entered Fairfield Township, DeKalb County, accompanied by a guide, on March 4, 1837. He selected and paid for 120 acres on section 27. He then set out again to Fort Wayne, where he stopped long enough to earn money to take him home. He returned in October, 1844, to view his land and pay taxes, and in 1846 came again and made his home temporarily with Benjamin Chaffee who sold his place to Mr. Childs, and made another settlement in the north part of the township. At a later period he became postmaster at Corunna. A few other families or individuals had in the meanwhile entered the township and built log cabins. In the southeast was David McNabb and family; farther east was Wilbur Powell, and just to the north the clearing and cabin of George Powell, the first justice of the peace, besides one or two others. William and Isaac D. Rager, Hiram Thomas, Miles Allen, John Shook, Henry Hartman and the Wilsey family also came in, making about fourteen families in the township, but at this time not more than eighty acres had been cleared.

Until 1850 there were few new arrivals. Then the speculators began to sell their land, and it was soon taken up and occupied by a flood of immigrants. The first frame building was a barn, 24 by 30 feet in size, which was put up in the spring of 1847. The bents were put on by noon of the day the work was started by thirty men and three boys, to whom

refreshments were served, and similar scenes were taking place in other parts of the township. In 1848 a frame schoolhouse was erected in district 10, Alvin Thompson being the first teacher. In 1855 the Methodists erected a frame church. A small hamlet grew up in time on the line between sections 15 and 22, which took the name of Fairfield Center, but it never attained any size worth mentioning, trade being attracted to Waterloo, Corunna and other towns. The assessment list of 1918 showed the following valuations for Fairfield Township; lands, lots and improvements, $771,670; personal and corporation property, $398,240; total net value of taxables, $1,111,260.

Troy Township

The Fractional Township of Troy is situated in the northeast part of DeKalb County, and was at first included in the Township of Franklin, organized in July, 1837. It is watered by Fish Creek and its branches. The soil in the northern and southwestern portions is largely clay, while that in the central and southeastern parts is a rich sandy loam. The water-power facilities were a stimulus to early settlement and promoted the erection of mills. Isaac T. Aldrich was the earliest settler, but he later removed to Franklin. Roger Aldrich, a brother of Isaac, came a year later, and was followed by Simeon Aldrich, who erected the first frame building. Other permanent settlers were George Skinner, Asa Haynes, G. Williams, R. Reed, Willard Eddy, S. Call, and John and A. S. Casebeer. The last mentioned built a saw and grist mill on the creek at an early day, which proved of much advantage to the settlers. Amos Stearns arrived early in the fall of 1838, but was soon taken sick, and home work on his place devolved on the women of the family. Peter and Jacob Helwig, Updegraff Clawson, I. Clawson and W. R. Herbert were well known pioneers. A Lutheran church was organized in 1843 at the house of John Zimmerman, on section 20, a house of worship being built later on section 28. The church flourished for many years, until reduced by deaths and removals.

Arctic postoffice was established in 1850, and for ten years Amos Stearns was postmaster. It was discontinued in 1865, but re-established in 1884. Since then it has been again discontinued, and the hamlet and the vicinity has free rural delivery from Botha, five miles distant. Arctic has a population of about forty persons, and there is a general store and wagon shop. On February 18, 1914, there occurred a costly wreck on the Wabash Railroad, fifteen loaded cars being thrown down a twenty-foot embankment.

The assessment list for 1918 showed the following valuations for Troy Township: lands, lots and improvements, $328,450; personal and corporation property, $242,570; total net value of taxables, $547,290.

CHAPTER XCI

KEYSER TOWNSHIP AND CITY OF GARRETT

The construction of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad through DeKalb County in 1875 gave rise to the Town of Garrett, which lay directly on the line between Butler and Richland townships. To avoid the inconvenience of having the town in two townships, the new township of Keyser was organized, reducing the area of both Butler and Richland. The history of the township, therefore, is practically identical with that of the two last mentioned, plus that of Garrett.

Garrett

The Town of Garrett was laid out by Beverly L. Randolph, son of James L. Randolph, chief engineer for the Baltimore & Ohio, the town being named in honor of John W. Garrett, president of the railroad. Fifty acres were set apart by the railroad company for their purposes and several hundred acres were purchased by B. D. Thomas, with a number of Ohio men. The original plat was recorded in Auburn, April 9, 1875, and the first lot was sold April 13, to Nathan Tarney, which was lot 1, in block 18, though previous to this O. C. Clark, who was an early settler of the county, residing two miles west of the new town, had contracted for lots on the corner of King and Randolph streets. Mr. Clark built the first house in Garrett, in April, 1875, it being now owned by the Reyher drug store. The building was first occupied by the Lancaster brothers as a dry goods store, and on the second floor was the post-office, with A. W. Pratt as the first postmaster. The actual work of the office, however, was performed by T. G. Baylor, as Mr. Pratt was engaged in engineering the construction of the B. & O. shops. The early growth of the town was rapid, stores of various kinds being started at practically the same time. Among these early merchants, in addition to the Lancasters, were: John L. Davis, of Auburn, who started the first hardware store and also a branch store which was managed by John Robbins; F. E. Davenport, of Auburn, and Eli Kuhlman, who opened a drug store in the same building as the hardware store; Litman Brothers & Co., who engaged in the dry goods business; U. Upmeyer, boots and shoes; Samuel G. Lemmon, wholesale grocery; Roons & Rowe, furniture; Charles Beckmeyer, jeweller; Clark & Embry, meat market; G. W. Pierce, lumber. Among the hotels put up were the De Kalb House, owned by M. and G. Ohmer and operated by C. Kennecht; the City Restaurant, by J. W. Wagner; the Tarney House, by N. Tarney, and the Sargent House, by W. E. Sargent. The DeKalb House was built by the Baltimore Land & Improvement Company. It was provided with all modern conveniences, and was opened January 1, 1876. Its name was later changed to the Keyser Hotel.

The railroad depot was opened to the traveling public on July 4, 1876. The dining and lunch room were opened by N. & G. Ohmer, but were in charge of Thomas Taggart, who achieved great popularity among

the railroad men and remained until 1879. He later became county auditor of Marion County, Indiana, mayor of Indianapolis, and democratic national committee man for Indiana. In addition to the stores and office buildings erected, there were a number of saloons, some of which were patronized by the railroad men. One of the most popular resorts of this kind was that of Gus Thienel, which was the headquarters for the men's "free and easy" social meetings, which occasionally became too uproarous.

The Garrett News, the first newspaper in the town, was printed in a two-story frame building erected by George Cady, which has been since occupied by the postoffice. The census of Garrett taken just before its incorporation, showed a population of 257. The town was divided into three wards, and the election of officers took place January 8, 1876, the following being the fortunate candidates: Hiram M. Hogue, Charles Linkenheit and William A. Pratt, councilmen; Thomas Maloney, clerk;

STREET SCENE, GARRETT

A. H. Putt, assessor; Joseph Hyman, treasurer. The first meeting of the town board was held in Dr. C. E. Pratt's office, on the corner of Keyser and Cowen streets. At this meeting J. R. Skilling was named as the first marshal of Garrett. In April, 1893, Garrett was incorporated as a city, in accordance with the vote of the people; and the last meeting of the town board took place on May 18, 1893. The first mayor was Charles W. Camp. The city was redistricted, the limits of the wards being defined as follows: First Ward, all the territory within the city lying north of the center of King Street; Second Ward, all that territory within the city lying between the center of King and Houston streets; Third Ward, all that territory within the city limits lying south of the center of Houston Street.

The City Water and Light Company, which is owned and controlled exclusively by the City of Garrett, was established in 1896, at a cost of $75,000. The water is supplied from a system of eight-inch wells, which were driven down into a strata of gravel at a depth of from 200 to 250 feet. Ornamental posts with cluster lights give the streets a brilliant illumination. The fire department is a very efficient volunteer organization, of about twenty-four men, and there are fifty-five fire hydrants at convenient places within the city limits. An excellent sewerage system

has been gradually built up, with piping under the main streets, and the outlet into Cedar Creek, at a distance of four miles, with a thirty-foot fall. The Indiana Light & Fuel Company, of Fort Wayne, supplies the city with gas. The principal streets are well paved, some with brick, but a larger mileage with asphalt.

Plans for the erection of a city hall were decided upon in 1912, and in October of that year, Mayor Schultness and the city council purchased at public auction, for $4,500, two lots at the corner of Randolph and Keyser streets. These lots had a fifty foot frontage and a depth of 125 feet. The estimated cost of the building was $25,000, but the actual cost, when completed, was nearer $31,000. The building is of brick construction, and of Tudor style of architecture. It contains the mayor's office, clerk's office, council chamber, fire department, jail, city scales and public lavatory. A private telephone system connects every office within the building, and steam heat is furnished by the City Water and Light Company, by means of underground pipes, this system being the first of the kind installed in the county.

Previous to the organization of the public library board in 1911, two rooms for library purposes had been opened down town, books being donated by the people. A tax was levied to support the institution. In 1912, after the organization of the board, an appeal was made to Mr. Carnegie, who responded favorably, and the present handsome building was completed in 1915, at a cost of $10,000. The library serves a rural population of about 1,000, in addition to the inhabitants of the city. It now contains about 4,000 books. The librarian since 1912 has been Miss Grace Zerkle. The original members of the board, who worked hard to secure the present fine institution, were J. S. Patterson, D. Brinkerhoff, F. M. Merica, J. C. Little, Mrs. Ord Mountz, Mrs. B. A. Byers and Mrs. Mary Copenhaver.

One of the important institutions of Garrett is the Sacred Heart Hospital, which for nearly eighteen years has fulfilled a noble mission in the care and treatment of the sick. The desirability of such an institution was recognized at an early date in the history of the city, but there being talk at one time of the removal of the railroad shops to Defiance, the building of an expensive hospital was delayed until definite knowledge was forthcoming. After it became known positively that the shops would remain at Garrett, the Catholic Church bought the necessary ground in 1901, and the hospital was constructed in 1902, at a cost of $62,000. It is a modern institution in every detail, and is under the able management of the Franciscan Sisters.

The present population of Garrett is in the vicinity of 5,000. An account of its banks and churches may be found in the chapters of this volume devoted to those subjects. Garrett City Lodge, No. 537, Free and Accepted Masons, was united under dispensation on July, 17, 1876, its charter being dated May 15, 1877. Garrett Chapter No. 129, Royal Arch Masons, was united under dispensation May 23, 1903, its charter being dated October 22, 1903. Both lodges have large memberships, also has Harmony Chapter, No. 67, Order of Eastern Star.

The Knights of Pythias established a lodge in June, 1886, and a lodge of Pythian Sisters was organized in June, 1892. The Odd Fellows lodge was instituted August 29, 1883, and has had a prosperous career. In 1914 the lodge erected a fine building. Charles Case Post, G. A. R., was chartered in 1883. It existed for a number of years, but with the depletion of its ranks by death it was finally disbanded.

A short distance to the west of Garrett, on the interurban railroad, is the small hamlet of Altona, where there is a postoffice and church.

The assessment list for 1918 showed the valuations for the City of Garrett, to be as follows: lands, lots and improvements, $1,037,850; personal and corporation property, $495,310; total net value of taxables, $1,367,880. For Keyser Township the figures were: lands, lots and improvements, $598,030; personal and corporation property, $510,820; total net value of taxables, $1,079,930.

CHAPTER XCII

GRANT AND SPENCER TOWNSHIPS AND CITY OF WATERLOO

Grant Township

In response to a petition of tax payers and voters, the county commissioners, on September 8, 1889, made the north half of Union Township into a new township, to be known as Grant. It is the youngest township (excepting Spencer) in DeKalb County and comprises eighteen sections.

Waterloo

The first improvement in the vicinity of Waterloo was made by Wesley Park, of Auburn, then sheriff of the county, who in 1838, put up a board shanty on the site of the present suburb of Uniontown, as a shelter for two men employed to build a bridge over Cedar Creek. In this cabin D. Altenburg, L. Walsworth, with their families and the two bridge builders passed a night while the settlers were on their journey from Steubenville to their selections of land in Union Township. From its position on the state road from Fort Wayne north through Angola, and sufficiently remote from other settlements, the place was thought a good site for a town, and Frederick Krum accordingly laid out a plat. George Trout put up a building and opened a store, thus becoming the pioneer merchant, and he was not long without competition, as M. & A. Hale also started a store. A water-power saw-mill was erected by James Bowman, who, about 1856, after the laying out of Waterloo, changed it to a steam-power mill. The earliest village blacksmith was Richard Burnistin. A cabinet shop was operated by a man named Smith, while George Wareham followed the trade of gun-smith. Doctor Jones was the pioneer physician.

A new era began with the construction of the Air Line of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad in 1855-56. Miles Waterman, who was for several terms representative in the state legislature, had purchased a tract of land south of Uniontown, lying on both sides of the railroad tract. On this land Miles Waterman and John Hornberger laid out the town of Waterloo, at first called Waterloo City, the acknowledgement being taken before George Wolf, justice of the peace, March 14, 1856. A railroad office was the first building erected, and then Eli Williamson, the pioneer carpenter, put up the first dwelling house. James Irving and John Wood erected store buildings, the former renting to Willard & Keller, who opened a grocery and restaurant. The sale of lots was proceeding rapidly, new stores and residents were building, and settlers were coming into the town, many of whom remained permanently and aided in its development. Among them was T. Y. Dickinson, who in 1859 began the publication of the Waterloo Press; Dr. J. N. Chamberlain, who was sheriff of the county from 1860 to 1862; Henry Willis, who filled the same office from 1864 to 1868; Jacob Kahn, who became one of the leading mer-

chants; General Lewis, J. Blair and others. The first tavern, later known as the Central House, was built by John Shull. Josiah and Jonathan Weaver erected and conducted a grist mill in Uniontown in 1868, but the first mill in Waterloo was built by George Thompson, and was later operated by Duncan Brothers. Subsequently the Star Mills were erected by Best, McClellan & Moody, and did a prosperous business until the fine brick building was destroyed by fire in 1876. Another important industry of the same kind was the flouring-mill conducted in the early '80s by Bower & Weirich.

The S. A. Bowman Handle Factory was established in the '80s, and for a number of years manufactured hand-shaved handles, achieving a high reputation for the quality of the goods. This industry has been maintained up to the present time, though the shaving is now done by machinery. S. A. Bowman is the head of the business.

Large quantities of eggs are brought to Waterloo by the farmers and are bought and shipped to market by three flourishing concerns: the

STREET SCENE, WATERLOO

Goodwin Poultry Company, of which S. L. Goodwin is the head, E. Winegardner & Son; and R. L. Hull. The two latter concerns also buy and ship poultry. The Martin Mills and Schlosser Bros., cream stations, buy cream from the farmers and deal in butter fat. An account of the banking interests and of the churches may be found in the special chapters devoted to those subjects.

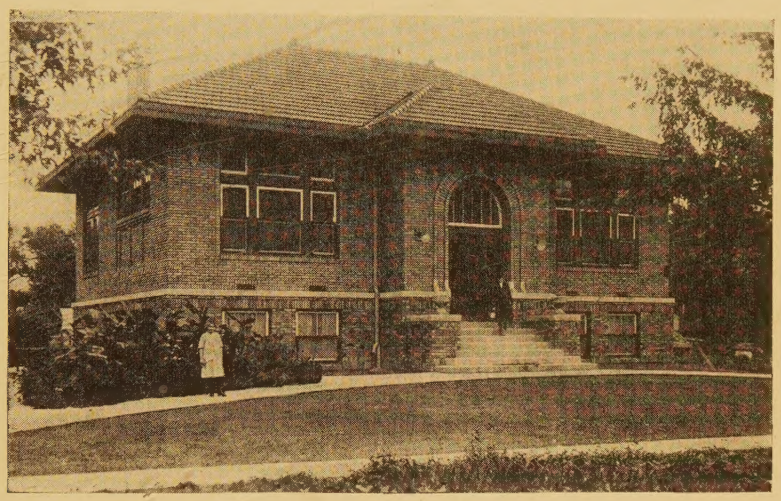
Waterloo City Lodge, No. 307, Free and Accepted Masons, was organized in 1861, and has continued to flourish with a good membership. An Eastern Star lodge was also established and is still existing. The Knights of Pythias lodge was organized about twenty years ago; but the oldest fraternal order in the town is that of the Odd Fellows, who perfected an organization here in 1860. Waterloo Post No. 52, Grand Army Republic was mustered in in March, 1882, and is today one of the three Grand Army posts still existing in the county, the other two being those at Auburn and Butler.

Waterloo has now a population of about 1,325. Its location on two railroads makes it a convenient shipping point for the surrounding country. The Waterloo Telephone Exchange was organized in 1899 by Alfred Kelley, who continued to manage it until his death in 1911, at

which time the control passed into the hands of his son, Eugene Kelley, who is now the head of the concern. It covers the town and the rural districts in the vicinity, having about 400 phones. A sewerage system was installed in Waterloo in 1915, but as yet covers only the north part of the town, its extension to the south part being deferred until 1920, when Wayne Street will be taken over for the state highway, running north and south between the county seats of Auburn and Angola. The system includes an aseptic tank, which renders the sewage innocuous before it empties into Cedar Creek.

The water works and electric light works are owned and operated by the Indiana Utilities Company, which supplies electric light for several towns. This company was established in Waterloo about seven years ago, supplanting an older system, which had existed for about eleven years. The power is generated at Angola.

The fire department of the town is a volunteer organization, consisting of about twenty men. The water is obtained from fire hydrants,



PUBLIC LIBRARY, WATERLOO

and has a pressure of about sixty pounds to the square inch. A chemical engine is used in addition to the ordinary apparatus. The latter includes an old hand engine that is occasionally used to pump water from the creek in an emergency, and which saw service in Cleveland and Toledo before coming to Waterloo years ago.

The Waterloo postoffice is an international money order office, class 3, and is a postal savings depositary. It has three rural routes. Eugene Kelley is the present postmaster.

On November 11, 1911, Waterloo was visited by a violent windstorm, which swept over the town from a northeasterly direction and entailed a loss of $100,000. Among the buildings destroyed was the old town hall, and the erection of a new building became an imperative necessity. The work was begun in 1912, and the building was completed in the spring of 1913, after continuous work all winter. The old foundation was used and some of the material of the old building, but the new structure is thoroughly modern both in appearance and equipment. Its erection cost the town $14,000. Two of the rooms are occupied by the primary department of the school.

The Town of Waterloo has now a community nurse, Elsa Deutsch-

The Old Mill.
Spencerville, Ind.